1. **PARAMUND** was born in 370 AD in Westphalia, Germany. He died in 430 AD in Rhine River Valley, Germany. He married **ARGOTTA**. She was born in 376 AD in France. She died in 432 AD in Rhine River Valley, Germany.

Notes for Paramund:

Paramund was born about 370 AM in Westphalia, Germany. He died about 430 AD at Rhine River Valley, Germany.

Paramund is the 25th great grandfather of Louis, husband of Eleanor of Aquitaine (1123-1204), the 14th great grandmother of Edward Southworth, the husband of Alice Carpenter, my 7th great grandmother.

What is the significance of following this line? First of all, he is a ling through which descendants flow through the Westmoreland family into which our daughter, Tiffany Lenn Sharpe Westmoreland married when she married Steve O. Westmoreland. Tiffany's motherin-law, Betty Katherine Covington Westmoreland, generously provided for me most of this genealogical information, and my appreciation of her is great for that. There are some interesting people in that line. Here are the interesting people in that line.

This descendants' line from Paramund of Germany contains 59 generations coming down to our contemporary family, down to our Westmoreland grandchildren. This line comes through our son-in-law's connections.

Notable names most people may recognize include Charles "The Hammer" Martel (686-741), Mayor of the Palace, ruling the Franks, and best remembered winning the Battle of Tours in 732, a battle that halted the Islamic expansion in Europe at that time.

William the Conqueror is best known for leading the Normans from France across the English Channel to conquer England and to have himself crowned King of England in 1066.

King John of Lackland (1167-1216), thought to be one of the worst monarchs of England, is first of three generations of Kings who issued a total of 17 versions of documents of governance that became known as the Magna Carta. Those kings were him, his son, King Henry III (1207-1272), and his grandson, King Edward I (1239-1307). The essence of the Magna Carta were these kings agreeing, under political pressure, to relent from the practice of the King having the only "say" in matters of government, and that the "people" had a say in certain matters. These "people" were the Barons who would be similar in function to a legislature or what we would perceive as our U.S. Congress.

Infamous English King Henry VIII (1491-1547) who had six wives is included. U. S. President Thomas Jefferson (1743-1826) appears in this line. English King George III (1738-1820), who ruled England during the American Revolution. Abigail Smith, a famous American woman who became married to the second President of the United States, John Adams.

English Queen Victoria (1819-1901). Her husband was an also quite famous personality, Prince Albert (1819-1861). At the time of her reign's end, she was the longest reigning English monarch as of that time, a record to be surpassed only by our contemporary Queen Elizabeth II.

The sixth U.S. President, John Quincey Adams (1767-1848), is in this family line. He is the

first President whose father also had served as President. This line contains the 12<sup>th</sup> President of the United States, General Zachary Taylor (1784-1850). This family line also

has the 16<sup>th</sup> U.S. President, Abraham Lincoln.

English King George VI (1895-1952), the father of our current Queen Elizabeth II (born 1926), is there, along with his daughter.

Franklin Delano Roosevelt (1882-1945), the 20<sup>th</sup> President of the United States in in this family.

Paramund and Argotta had the following child:

2. i. "CHLODIO OF TOURNAI" CHLODIO (son of Paramund and Argotta) was born about 395 AD in Rhine River Valley, Germany. He died in 447 AD in Moselle, France. He married BASINA. She was born in 398 AD in Thuringia, Germany. She died in 452 AD in Thuringia, Germany.

#### Generation 2

2. **"CHLODIO OF TOURNAI" CHLODIO** (Paramund) was born about 395 AD in Rhine River Valley, Germany. He died in 447 AD in Moselle, France. He married **BASINA**. She was born in 398 AD in Thuringia, Germany. She died in 452 AD in Thuringia, Germany.

"Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio and Basina had the following children:

- i. MEROVEUS (son of "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio and Basina) was born in 415 AD in Germany. He died in 458 AD in Upper Rhine River Valley, Germany. He married VERICA. She was born in 419 AD in Westphalia, Germany. She died in 460 AD in Thuringia, Germany.
  - ii. ALBERIC (son of "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio and Basina) was born in 417 AD. He died in 460 AD.
  - iii. SIGIMER MEROVEUS (son of "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio and Basina) was born in 418 AD. He died in 470 AD.

### Generation 3

3. **MEROVEUS** ("Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund) was born in 415 AD in Germany. He died in 458 AD in Upper Rhine River Valley, Germany. He married **VERICA**. She was born in 419 AD in Westphalia, Germany. She died in 460 AD in Thuringia, Germany.

Meroveus and Verica had the following child:

4. i. CHILDERIC (son of Meroveus and Verica) was born in 436 AD in Germanky. He died on Nov 26, 481 AD in Austrasia, France. He married BASINA. She was born in 440 AD in Thuringia, Germany. She died in 487 AD in Austrasia, France.

# Generation 4

4. **CHILDERIC** (Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund) was born in 436 AD in Germanky. He died on Nov 26, 481 AD in Austrasia, France. He married **BASINA**. She was born in 440 AD in Thuringia, Germany. She died in 487 AD in Austrasia, France.

Childeric and Basina had the following child:

5. i. CLOVIS (son of Childeric and Basina) was born in 466 AD in France. He died on Nov 27, 511 AD in Paris, France. He married ST. CLOTILDE. She was born in 475 AD in Burgandy, France. She died in 550 AD in Burgandy, France.

### Generation 5

5. **CLOVIS** (Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund) was born in 466 AD in France. He died on Nov 27, 511 AD in Paris, France. He married **ST. CLOTILDE**. She was born in 475 AD in Burgandy, France. She died in 550 AD in Burgandy, France.

Clovis and St. Clotilde had the following children:

- i. INGOMER<sup>6</sup> CLOTARIE (daughter of Clovis and St. Clotilde) was born in 492 AD. She died in 492 AD.
- ii. CHLODOMER CLOTARIE (daughter of Clovis and St. Clotilde) was born in 493 AD. She died in 524 AD.
- iii. CLOTARIE (son of Clovis and St. Clotilde) was born in 495 AD in Rheims, Marne, Lorraine, France. He died on Nov 23, 561 AD in Braines, Lorraine, France. He married "INGUND OF SOISSONS" INGUND. She was born in 494 AD. She died in 563 AD.
  - iv. CHILDEBERT CLOTARIE (son of Clovis and St. Clotilde) was born in 496 AD. He died in 558 AD.

#### Generation 6

 CLOTARIE (Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund) was born in 495 AD in Rheims, Marne, Lorraine, France. He died on Nov 23, 561 AD in Braines, Lorraine, France. He married "INGUND OF SOISSONS" INGUND. She was born in 494 AD. She died in 563 AD.

Clotarie and "Ingund of Soissons" Ingund had the following child:

7. i. CHARIBERT (son of Clotarie and "Ingund of Soissons" Ingund) was born in 520 AD in Paris, Seine, France. He died on May 07, 567 AD in France. He married INGOBERGE. She was born in 520 AD. She died in 589 AD.

### Generation 7

7. **CHARIBERT** (Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund) was born in 520 AD in Paris, Seine, France. He died on May 07, 567 AD in France. He married **INGOBERGE**. She was born in 520 AD. She died in 589 AD.

Charibert and Ingoberge had the following child: 8. i. AUSBERT (son of Charibert and Ingoberge) was born in 536 AD in Old Saxony,

Germany. He died in 585 AD in Metz, Germany. He married BERTHA. She was born in 541 AD in Paris, Seine, France. She died in 580 AD in Paris, Seine, France.

#### **Generation 8**

8. **AUSBERT** (Charibert, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund) was born in 536 AD in Old Saxony, Germany. He died in 585 AD in Metz, Germany. He married **BERTHA**. She was born in 541 AD in Paris, Seine, France. She died in 580 AD in Paris, Seine, France.

Ausbert and Bertha had the following child:

9.

i. "ARNOLDUS OF AUSTRASIA" ARNOLDUS (son of Ausbert and Bertha) was born in 562 AD in Saxony, Germany. He died in 609 AD in Metz, Germany. He married Oda before 584 AD. She was born about 564 AD.

#### Generation 9

9. **"ARNOLDUS OF AUSTRASIA" ARNOLDUS** (Ausbert, Charibert, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund) was born in 562 AD in Saxony, Germany. He died in 609 AD in Metz, Germany. He married Oda before 584 AD. She was born about 564 AD.

Notes for "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus:

Arnoldus or Arnual (ca 560 ? ca 611), was a Bishop of Metz between 601and 609 or 611, the successor of Agilulf, and a Margrave of Schelde.He was the son of Ansbertus, a Senator, and wife Blithilde.

Married before 584 to Oda (?), born ca 564, they were the parents of:

\* Saint Itta, married to Pippin of Landen

\* Dode or Doda, also called Dode of Metz, Dode of Old Saxony or Dodathe Saxon, who became a nun in 612 at Treves becoming called alsoClothilde of Treves, born ca 584, married ca 596 to Arnulf of Metz

Father of St. Arnulf of Metz

It is a subject of much debate among genealogists whether or notArnoald is the father of Arnulf bishop of Metz, who, according toChristian Settipani's early publications, is a perfect candidate.Settipani contradicts himself in newer publications, stating thatArnulf of Metz couldn't have been Arnoald's son given to no mention of the former having any royal blood. Further speculation indicateArnulf's father could be a Bodegisel, based on documents from oldFrankish legends. This statement is also uncertain. He states insteadthat Arnoald was Arnulf's father in law.

"Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus and Oda had the following children:

- 10. i. ARNULF<sup>10</sup> DE HERISTAL (son of "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus and Oda) was born in 582 AD in Metz, Austrasia, France. He died on Aug 16, 640 AD in Metz, Austrasia, France. He married Ode De Heristal about 596 AD. She was born in 586 AD in Saxony, France. She died in 645 AD in Austrasia, France.
  - ii. ITTA (daughter of "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus and Oda).

iii. DODE DE HERISTAL (daughter of "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus and Oda).

#### Generation 10

10. ARNULF<sup>10</sup> DE HERISTAL ("Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus, Ausbert, Charibert, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund) was born in 582 AD in Metz, Austrasia, France. He died on Aug 16, 640 AD in Metz, Austrasia, France. He married Ode De Heristal about 596 AD. She was born in 586 AD in Saxony, France. She died in 645 AD in Austrasia, France.

Notes for Arnulf De Heristal:

Saint Arnulf of Metz was born of an important Frankish family at anuncertain date around 582. In his younger years he was called to theMerovingian court to serve king Theudebert II (595-612) of Austrasiaand as dux at the Scheldt. Later he became bishop of Metz. During hislife he was attracted to religious life and he retired as a monk.After his death he was canonized as a saint. In the French language heis also known as Arnoul or Arnoulf.

Arnulf gave distinguished service at the Austrasian court underTheudebert II After the death of Theudebert in 612 he was made bishopof Metz. The rule of Austrasia came into the hands of Brunhilda, thegrandmother of Theudebert, who ruled also in Burgundy in the name ofher great-grandchildren. In 613 Arnulf joined his politics with Pippinof Landen and led the opposition of Frankish nobles against QueenBrunhilda. The revolt led to her overthrow, torture, and eventualexecution, and the subsequent reunification of Frankish lands underChlothachar II.

Chlothachar later made his son Dagobert I king of Austrasia and heruled with the help of his advisor Arnulf. Not satisfied with hisposition, as a bishop he was involved in the murder of Chrodoald in624, an important leader of the Frankish Agilolfings-family and aprotÈgÈ of Dagobert.

From 623 (with Pippin of Landen, then the Mayor of the Palace), Arnulfwas an adviser to Dagobert I. He retired around 628 to a hermitage ata mountain site in the Vosges, to realize his lifelong resolution tobecome a monk and a hermit. His friend Romaric, whose parents werekilled by Brunhilda, had preceded him to the mountains and togetherwith Amatus had already established Remiremont Abbey there. Arnulfsettled there, and remained there until his death twelve years later.

Arnulf was canonized as a saint by the Roman Catholic Church. Iniconography, he is portrayed with a rake in his hand and is oftenconfused in legend with Arnold of Soissons, who is a patron saint ofbrewing.

Shortly after 800, most likely in Metz, a brief genealogy of theCarolingians was compiled, modelled in style after the genealogy of Jesus in the New Testament. According to this source, Arnulf's fatherwas a certain Arnoald, who in turn was the son of a nobilissimusAnsbert and Blithilt (or Blithilde), an alleged and otherwiseunattested daughter of Chlothar I. This late attribution of royalMerovingian descent at a time when the Carolingian dynasty was at thepeak of its power contrasts clearly with the contemporary Vita SanctiArnulfi's failure to mention any such a connection: The Vita, writtenshortly after the saint's death, merely states that he was of Francishancestry, from "sufficiently elevated and noble parentage, and veryrich in worldly goods"[1], without making any claims to royal blood.While modern historians generally dismiss the later Carolingiangenealogy as spurious[2], it constitutes an important link inChristian Settipani's suggested line of descent from antiquity viaFlavius Afranius Syagrius.

Arnulf was married ca 596 to a woman who later sources give the nameof Dode or Doda, born ca 584 and daughter of Arnoald and wife Oda (?),and had children. Chlodulf of Metz was his oldest son, but moreimportant is his second son Ansegisel, who married Begga daughter of Pepin I, Pippin of Landen.

Sources: http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Arnulf\_of\_Metz

1. <sup>^</sup> Vita Arnulfi c. 1, MG. SS. rer. Merov. 2, p. 432.
 2. <sup>^</sup> Cf. R. Schieffer, Die Karolinger, Verlag W. Kohlhammer, Stuttgart/ Berlin / K<sup>^</sup>In, 2nd ed., 1997.

\* Alban Butler's Lives of the Saints, edited, revised and supplementedby Thurston and Attwater. Christian Classics, Westminster, Maryland.

\* Christian Settipani - La PrÈhistoire des CapÉtiens, PremiËre Partie.

Arnulf De Heristal and Ode De Heristal had the following children:

- i. CHIODULF (son of Arnulf De Heristal and Ode De Heristal) was born before 618 AD.
- 11. ii. ANSEGISEL (son of Arnulf De Heristal and Ode De Heristal) was born in 618 AD in Austrasia, France. He died in 691 AD in Austrasia, France. He married "BEGGA" ST. DE LANDEN-BRABANT. She was born in 624 AD in Landen, Brabant, Belgium. She died on Dec 17, 693 AD in Austrasia, France.

### Generation 11

11. ANSEGISEL (Arnulf<sup>10</sup> De Heristal, "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus, Ausbert, Charibert, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund, Arnulf<sup>10</sup>, "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus, Ausbert, Charibert, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund) was born in 618 AD in Austrasia, France. He died in 691 AD in Austrasia, France. He married "BEGGA" ST. DE LANDEN-BRABANT. She was born in 624 AD in Landen, Brabant, Belgium. She died on Dec 17, 693 AD in Austrasia, France.

Notes for Ansegisel:

Ansegisel (also Ansgise) (also Ansegus) (alsoAnchises)(ca 602 or 610 ?murdered before 679 or 662) was the son of Saint Arnulf, bishop ofMetz and his wife Saint Doda. He served King Sigbert III of Austrasia(634-656) as a duke (Latin dux, a military leader) and domesticus. Hewas killed sometime before 679, slain in a feud by his enemy Gundewin.

Marriage and issue

He married sometime after 639 to Saint Begga, the daughter of Pepin ofLanden.

They had the following children:

- \* Pippin II (635 or 640-December 16, 714), mayor of the palace of Austrasia
- \* Martin, count of Laon
- \* Clotilda of Heristal (650-699), married King Theodoric III ofNeustria

Sources: http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Ansegisel

\* Les ancÍtres de Charlemagne, 1989, Christian Settipani

This biography of a European noble is a stub. You can help Wikipediaby expanding it.

Notes for "Begga" St. De Landen-Brabant:

Saint Begga (also Begue) (615 ? December 17, 693) was the daughter of Pepin of Landen, mayor of the palace of Austrasia, and his wife Itta.On the death of her husband, she took the veil, founded severalchurches, and built a convent at Andenne on the Meuse River (Andennesur Meuse) where she spent the rest of her days as abbess.

Some hold that the Beguine movement which came to light in the 12thcentury was actually founded by St. Begga; and the church in thebeguinage of Lier, Belgium, has a statue of St. Begga standing above the inscription: St. Begga, our foundress. The Lier beguinage dates from the 13th century. More than likely, however, the Beguines derived their name from that of the priest Lambert le Begue, under whose protection the witness and ministry of the Beguines flourished.

[edit] Marriage and issue

She married Ansegisel, son of Arnulf, Bishop of Metz, and had threechildren:

- \* Pepin of Heristal
- \* Martin of Laon
- \* Clotilda of Heristal, who was married to Theuderic III of the Franks

#### Veneration

She is commemorated as a saint on her feast days, September 6 andDecember 17.

References: http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Begga

\* Attwater, Donald and Catherine Rachel John. The Penguin Dictionaryof Saints. 3rd edition. New York: Penguin Books, 1993. ISBN0140513124.
\* Les ancItres de Charlemagne, 1989, Christian Settipani
Ansegisel and "Begga" St. De Landen-Brabant had the following children:
12. i. "PEPIN II OF HERISTA" PIPIN (son of Ansegisel and "Begga" St. De Landen-

Brabant) was born in 643 AD in Austrasia, France. He died on Dec 16, 714 AD in Austrasia, France. He married ALPAIDE CHALPAIDE. She was born in 657 AD in Paris, France. She died in 692 AD in Austrasia, France.

ii. MARTIN "MARTIN OF LAON" PIPIN (son of Ansegisel and "Begga" St. De Landen-Brabant) was born in 650 AD. He died in 724 AD.

#### Generation 12

12. **"PEPIN II OF HERISTA" PIPIN** (Ansegisel, Arnulf<sup>10</sup> De Heristal, "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus, Ausbert, Charibert, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund) was born in 643 AD in Austrasia, France. He died on Dec 16, 714 AD in Austrasia, France. He married **ALPAIDE CHALPAIDE**. She was born in 657 AD in Paris, France. She died in 692 AD in Austrasia, France.

Notes for "Pepin II of Herista" Pipin:

Pipin was the 14th great grandfather of the husband of 14th great grandmother of Edward Southworth, the husband of my seventh great grandmother, Alice Carpenter.

"Pepin (also Pippin, Pipin, or Peppin) of Herstal (c. 635 ? 16 December 714) was the Mayor of the Palace of Austrasia from 680 to his death and of Neustria and Burgundy from 687 to 695. He was also the first mayor of the palace to "reign" as Duke and Prince of the Franks and he by far overshadowed the Merovingian rois fain Èants.

"Pepin, sometimes called Pepin II and Pepin the Middle was the grandson and namesake of Pepin I the Elder by the marriage of Pepin's daughter, Begga, and Ansegisel, son of Arnulf of Metz. That marriage, united the two houses of the Pippinids and the Arnulfings which, created what would be called the Carolingian dynasty. ,Pepin II was, probably born in Herstal (HÈristal), modern Belgium (where his centre, of power lay), whence his by, name (sometimes "of Heristal").

"As mayor of Austrasia, Pepin and Martin, the duke of Laon, fought theNeustrian mayor Ebroin, who had designs on all Frankland. Ebroindefeated the Austrasians at Lucofao (Bois-du-Fay, near Laon) and cameclose to uniting all the Franks under his rule; however, he wasassassinated in 681, the victim of a combined attack by his numerousenemies. Pepin immediately made peace with his successor, Waratton.

"However, Waratton's successor, Berthar, and the Neustrian kingTheuderic III, who, since 679, was nominal king of all the Franks,made war on Austrasia. The king and his mayor were decisively defeated the Battle of Tertry (Textrice) in the Vermandois in 687. Bertharand Theuderic withdrew themselves to Paris, where Pepin followed andeventually forced on them a peace treaty with the condition thatBerthar leave his office. Pepin was created mayor in all threeFrankish kingdoms (Austrasia, Neustria, and Burgundy) and begancalling himself Duke and Prince of the Franks (dux et princepsFrancorum). In the ensuing quarrels, Berthar killed his mother-in-lawAnsfled and fled. His wife Anstrude married Pepin's eldest son Drogo,Duke of Champagne, and Pepin's place in Neustria was secured.

"Over the next several years, Pepin subdued the Alemanni, Frisians,and Franconians, bringing them within the Frankish sphere of influence. He also began the evangelisation of Germany. In 695, heplaced Drogo in the Burgundian mayorship and his other son, Grimoald,in the Neustrian one.

"Around 670, Pepin had married Plectrude, who had inheritedsubstantial estates in the Moselle region. She was the mother of Drogoof Champagne and Grimoald, both of whom died before their father. However, Pepin also had a mistress named Alpaida (or Chalpaida) whobore him two more sons: Charles and Childebrand. Just before Pepin'sdeath, Plectrude convinced him to disinherit his bastards in favour ofhis grandson, Theudoald, the son of Grimoald, who was still young (andamenable to Plectrude's control). Pepin died suddenly at an old age on16 December 714, at Jupille (in modern Belgium). His legitimategrandchildren claimed themselves to be Pepin's true successors and,with the help of Plectrude, tried to maintain the position of mayor ofthe palace after Pepin's death. However, Charles had gained favoramong the Austrasians, primarily for his military prowess and abilityto keep them well supplied with booty from his conquests. Despite theefforts of Plectrude to silence her rival's child by imprisoning him,he became the sole mayor of the palace --and de facto ruler ofFrancia-- after a civil war which lasted for more than three yearsafter Pepin's death."

Sources: http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Pepin\_of\_Herstal

\* Oman, Charles. The Dark Ages 476?918. London: Rivingtons, 1914.

\* Wallace-Hadrill, J. M., translator. The Fourth Book of the Chronicleof Fredegar with its Continuations. Connecticut: Greenwood Press, 1960.

\* Bachrach, Bernard S., translator. Liber Historiae Francorum. 1973.

"Pepin II of Herista" Pipin and Alpaide Chalpaide had the following children:

- 13. i. CHARLES<sup>13</sup> "THE HAMMER" MARTEL (son of "Pepin II of Herista" Pipin and Alpaide Chalpaide) was born on Aug 23, 686 AD in Austrasia, France. He died on Oct 22, 741 AD in Quierzy, Austrasia. He married SWANHILDE. She was born in 686 AD in Bavaria. She died in Austrasia, France. He married "ROTRUDE OF TREVES" ROTRUDE. She was born in 690 AD in 724. He married RUODHAID.
  - ii. HILDEBRAND MARTEL (daughter of "Pepin II of Herista" Pipin and Alpaide Chalpaide) was born in 688 AD in Austrasia, France. She died in 742 AD in Austrasia, France.

# Generation 13

13. CHARLES<sup>13</sup> "THE HAMMER" MARTEL ("Pepin II of Herista" Pipin, Ansegisel, Arnulf<sup>10</sup> De Heristal, "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus, Ausbert, Charibert, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund) was born on Aug 23, 686 AD in Austrasia, France. He died on Oct 22, 741 AD in Quierzy, Austrasia. He married SwanHILDE. She was born in 686 AD in Bavaria. She died in Austrasia, France. He married "ROTRUDE OF TREVES" ROTRUDE. She was born in 690 AD in 724. He married RUODHAID.

Notes for Charles "The Hammer" Martel:

Charles 'the Hammer' Martel (August 23, 686 ? October 22, 741) is the45th great grandfather of my Westmoreland grandchildren, children ofmy daughter, Tiffany Lenn Sharpe, and her husband, Steven O.Westmoreland, through whom the Martel line comes.

"He was proclaimed Mayor of the Palace and ruled the Franks in thename of a titular King. Late in his reign he proclaimed himself Dukeof the Franks (the last four years of his reign he did not even botherwith the faÁade of a King) and by any name was de facto ruler of theFrankish Realms. In 739 he was offered an office of Roman consul bythe Pope, which he rejected[1] possibly not to conflict with TheodatusUrsus who already occupied the office by appointment of the Byzantineemperor Leo III the Isaurian. He expanded his rule over all three ofthe Frankish kingdoms: Austrasia, Neustria and Burgundy. Martel wasborn in Herstal, in present-day Belgium, the illegitimate son ofPippin the Middle and his concubine Alpaida (or Chalpaida).[2] He wasdescribed by Louis Gustave and Charles Strauss in their book "Moslemand Frank; or, Charles Martel and the rescue of Europe" as a tall, powerfully built man, who was more agile than his size would lead mento believe.

"He is best remembered for winning the Battle of Tours in 732, whichhas traditionally been characterized as an event that halted theIslamic expansionism in Europe that had conquered Iberia.[3]"Charles's victory has often been regarded as decisive for worldhistory, since it preserved western Europe from Muslim conquest andIslamization."[4]

"In addition to being the leader of the army that prevailed at Tours, Charles Martel was a truly giant figure of the Middle Ages. Abrilliant general, he is considered the forefather of western heavycavalry, chivalry, founder of the Carolingian Empire (which was namedafter him), and a catalyst for the feudal system, which would seeEurope through the Middle Ages. Although some recent scholars havesuggested he was more of a beneficiary of the feudal system than aknowing agent for social change, others continue to see him as theprimary catalyst for the feudal system.[5]

"The following tale is told of Charles, and the origins of his name:in 686, Pippin II and his wife Plectrude were talking together in aroom when they were intruded upon by a

messenger, bringing news thatthe Mayor's mistress, Alpaida, had given birth to a son at Herstal.Themessenger, fearful of arousing the wrath of Plectrude, decided not toannounce the news directly. Instead, he said: "Long live the king, itis a carl" ('man'). Pippin, equally cautious of his wife, dismissedthe messenger as follows: "A carl, is it? Then let him be calledthat." This was done, and, so legend claims, the child was named"Carl". Alpaida also bore Pippin another son, Childebrand.

"In December 714, Pippin the Middle (Pippin II) died. Prior to hisdeath, he had, at his wife Plectrude's urging, designated Theudoald, his grandson by their son Grimoald, his heir in the entire realm. Thiswas immediately opposed by the nobles because Theudoald was a child ofonly eight years of age. To prevent Charles using this unrest to hisown advantage, Plectrude had him gaoled (jailed) in Cologne, the citywhich was destined to be her capital. This prevented an uprising onhis behalf in Austrasia, but not in Neustria

"In 715, the Neustrian noblesse proclaimed Ragenfrid mayor of theirpalace on behalf of, and apparently with the support of, Dagobert III, the young king, who in theory had the legal authority to select amayor, though by this time the Merovingian dynasty had lost most suchpowers.

"The Austrasians were not to be left supporting a woman and her youngson for long. Before the end of the year, Charles Martel had escapedfrom prison and been acclaimed mayor by the nobles of that kingdom. The Neustrians had been attacking Austrasia and the nobles werewaiting for a strong man to lead them against their invadingcountrymen. That year, Dagobert died and the Neustrians proclaimedChilperic II king without the support of the rest of the Frankishpeople.

"In 716, Chilperic and Ragenfrid together led an army into Austrasia. The Neustrians allied with another invading force under Radbod, Kingof the Frisians and met Charles in battle near Cologne, which wasstill held by Plectrude. Charles had little time to gather men, orprepare, and the result was his only defeat. According to Strauss andGustave, Martel fought a brilliant battle, but realized he could notprevail because he was outnumbered so badly, and retreated. In fact, he fled the field as soon as he realized he did not have the time orthe men to prevail, retreating to the mountains of the Eifel to gathermen, and train them. The king and his mayor then turned to besiegetheir other rival in the city and took it and the treasury, andreceived the recognition of both Chilperic as king and Ragenfrid asmayor. Plectrude surrendered on Theudoald's behalf.

#### Magnanimous in victory

"At this juncture, however, events turned in favour of Charles. Havingmade the proper preparations, he fell upon the triumphant army nearMalmedy as it was returning to its own province, and, in the ensuingBattle of AmblËve, routed it and it fled. Several things were notableabout this battle, in which Charles set the pattern for the remainderof his military career: First, he appeared where his enemies leastexpected him, while they were marching triumphantly home and faroutnumbered him. He also attacked when least expected, at midday, whenarmies of that era traditionally were resting. Finally, he attackedthem how they least expected it, by feigning a retreat to draw hisopponents into a trap. The feigned retreat, next to unknown in WesternEurope at that time?it was a traditionally eastern tactic? requiredboth extraordinary discipline on the part of the troops and exacttiming on the part of their commander. Charles, in this battle, hadbegun demonstrating the military genius that would mark his rule, inthat he never attacked his enemies where, when, or how they expected, and the result was an unbroken victory streak that lasted until hisdeath.

"In Spring 717, Charles returned to Neustria with an army andconfirmed his supremacy with a victory at the Battle of Vincy, nearCambrai. He chased the fleeing king and mayor to Paris, before turningback to deal with Plectrude and Cologne. He took her city

anddispersed her adherents. However, he allowed both Plectrude and theyoung Theudoald to live and treated them with kindness?unusual forthose Dark Ages, when mercy to a former jailer, or a potential rival,was rare. On this success, he proclaimed Clotaire IV king of Austrasiain opposition to Chilperic and deposed the archbishop of Rheims,Rigobert, replacing him with Milo, a lifelong supporter.

### Consolidation of power

"After subjugating all Austrasia, he marched against Radbod and pushedhim back into his territory, even forcing the concession of WestFrisia (later Holland). He also sent the Saxons back over the Weserand thus secured his borders?in the name of the new king Clotaire, ofcourse. In 718, Chilperic responded to Charles' new ascendancy bymaking an alliance with Odo the Great (or Eudes, as he is sometimesknown), the duke of Aquitaine, who had made himself independent duringthe civil war in 715, but was again defeated, at the Battle ofSoissons, by Charles. The king fled with his ducal ally to the landsouth of the Loire and Ragenfrid fled to Angers. Soon Clotaire IV diedand Odo gave up on Chilperic and, in exchange for recognising hisdukedom, surrendered the king to Charles, who recognised his kingshipover all the Franks in return for legitimate royal affirmation of hismayoralty, likewise over all the kingdoms (718).

### Foreign wars from 718-732

"The ensuing years were full of strife. Between 718 and 723, Charlessecured his power through a series of victories: he won the loyalty ofseveral important bishops and abbots (by donating lands and money forthe foundation of abbeys such as Echternach), he subjugated Bavariaand Alemannia, and he defeated the pagan Saxons.

"Having unified the Franks under his banner, Charles was determined topunish the Saxons who had invaded Austrasia. Therefore, late in 718,he laid waste their country to the banks of the Weser, the Lippe, andthe Ruhr. He defeated them in the Teutoburg Forest. In 719, Charlesseized West Frisia without any great resistance on the part of theFrisians, who had been subjects of the Franks but had seized controlupon the death of Pippin. Although Charles did not trust the pagans,their ruler, Aldegisel, accepted Christianity, and Charles sentWillibrord, bishop of Utrecht, the famous 'Apostle to the Frisians' toconvert the people. Charles also did much to support Winfrid, laterSaint Boniface, the "Apostle of the Germans."

"When Chilperic II died the following year (720), Charles appointed ashis successor the son of Dagobert III, Theuderic IV, who was still aminor, and who occupied the throne from 720 to 737. Charles was nowappointing the kings whom he supposedly served, rois fainÈants whowere mere puppets in his hands; by the end of his reign they were souseless that he didn't even bother appointing one. At this time, Charles again marched against the Saxons. Then the Neustrians rebelledunder Ragenfrid, who had been left the county of Anjou. They were easily defeated (724), but Ragenfrid gave up his sons as hostages inturn for keeping his county. This ended the civil wars of Charles'reign.

"The next six years were devoted in their entirety to assuringFrankish authority over the dependent Germanic tribes. Between 720 and723, Charles was fighting in Bavaria, where the Agilolfing dukes hadgradually evolved into independent rulers, recently in alliance withLiutprand the Lombard. He forced the Alemanni to accompany him, andDuke Hugbert submitted to Frankish suzerainty. In 725 and 728, heagain entered Bavaria and the ties of lordship seemed strong. From hisfirst campaign, he brought back the Agilolfing princess Swanachild,who apparently became his concubine. In 730, he marched againstLantfrid, duke of Alemannia, who had also become independent, andkilled him in battle. He forced the Alemanni capitulation to Frankishsuzerainty and did not appoint a successor to Lantfrid. Thus, southernGermany once more became part of the Frankish kingdom, as had northernGermany during the first years of the reign.

"By 730, his own realm secure, Charles began to prepare exclusivelyfor the coming storm from the south and west.

"In 721, the emir of CÛrdoba had built up a strong army from Morocco, Yemen, and Syria to conquer Aquitaine, the large duchy in thesouthwest of Gaul, nominally under Frankish sovereignty, but inpractice almost independent in the hands of the Odo the Great, theDuke of Aquitaine, since the Merovingian kings had lost power. Theinvading Muslims besieged the city of Toulouse, then Aquitaine's mostimportant city, and Odo (also called Eudes, or Eudo) immediately leftto find help. He returned three months later just before the city wasabout to surrender and defeated the Muslim invaders on June 9, 721, atwhat is now known as the Battle of Toulouse. This critical defeat wasessentially the result of a classic enveloping movement by Odo'sforces. (After Odo originally fled, the Muslims became overconfidentand, instead of maintaining strong outer defenses around their siegecamp and continuous scouting, they did neither.) Thus, when Odoreturned, he was able to launch a near complete surprise attack on thebesieging force, scattering it at the first attack, and slaughteringunits caught resting or that fled without weapons or armour.

"Due to the situation in Iberia, Martel believed he needed a virtuallyfulltime army --one he could train intensely-- as a core of veteranFranks who would be augmented with the usual conscripts called up intime of war. (During the Early Middle Ages, troops were only availableafter the crops had been planted and before harvesting time.) To trainthe kind of infantry that could withstand the Muslim heavy cavalry, Charles needed them year-round, and he needed to pay them so theirfamilies could buy the food they would have otherwise grown. To obtainmoney he seized church lands and property, and used the funds to payhis soldiers. The same Charles who had secured the support of the support of the served, and, for a time, it lookedas though Charles might even be excommunicated for his actions. Butthen came a significant invasion.

#### Eve of Tours

"'Historian Paul K. Davis said in 100 Decisive Battles Having defeatedEudes, he turned to the Rhine to strengthen his northeastern borders -but in 725 was diverted south with the activity of the Muslims inAcquitane.' Martel then concentrated his attention to the Umayyads, virtually for the remainder of his life.[6] Indeed, 12 years later, when he had thrice rescued Gaul from Umayyad invasions, AntonioSantosuosso noted when he destroyed an Umayyad army sent to reinforce invasion forces of the 735 campaigns, "Charles Martel again cameto the rescue".[7] It has been noted that Charles Martel could havepursued the wars against the Saxons?but he was determined to preparefor what he thought was a greater danger.

"It is also vital to note that the Muslims were not aware, at thattime, of the true strength of the Franks, or the fact that they werebuilding a real army instead of the typical barbarian hordes that hadinfested Europe after Rome's fall. They considered the Germanictribes, including the Franks, simply barbarians and were notparticularly concerned about them. The Arab Chronicles, the history ofthat age, show that Arab awareness of the Franks as a growing militarypower came only after the Battle of Tours when the Caliph expressedshock at his army's catastrophic defeat.

### Battle of Tours

Main article Battle of Tours.

Leadup and importance

"It was under one of their ablest and most renowned commanders, with aveteran army, and with every apparent advantage of time, place, and circumstance, that the Arabs made their great effort at the conquestof Europe north of the Pyrenees."[8]

Edward Shepherd Creasy, The Fifteen Decisive Battles of the World

"The Cordoban emirate had previously invaded Gaul and had been stoppedin its northward sweep at the Battle of Toulouse, in 721. The hero of that less celebrated event had been Odo the Great, Duke of Aguitaine, who was not the progenitor of a race of kings and patron ofchroniclers. It has previously been explained how Odo defeated theinvading Muslims, but when they returned, things were far different. The arrival in the interim of a new emir of Cordoba, Abdul Rahman AlGhafiqi, who brought with him a huge force of Arabs and Berberhorsemen, triggered a far greater invasion. Abdul Rahman Al Ghafigihad been at Toulouse, and the Arab Chronicles make clear he hadstrongly opposed the Emir's decision not to secure outer defenses against a relief force, which allowed Odo and his relief force toattack with impunity before the Islamic cavalry could assemble ormount. Abdul Rahman Al Ghafigi had no intention of permitting such adisaster again. This time the Umayyad horsemen were ready for battle and the results were horrific for the Aquitanians. Odo, hero ofToulouse, was badly defeated in the Muslim invasion of 732 at thebattle prior to the Muslim sacking of Bordeaux, and when he gathered asecond army, at the Battle of the River Garonne?where the westernchroniclers state, "God alone knows the number of the slain"? and thecity of Bordeaux was sacked and looted. Odo fled to Charles, seekinghelp. Charles agreed to come to Odo's rescue, provided Odoacknowledged Charles and his house as his Overlords, which Odo didformally at once. Thus, Odo faded into history while Charles marchedinto it. It is interesting to note that Charles was pragmatic; whilemost commanders would never use their enemies in battle. Odo and hisremaining Aguitanian nobles formed the right flank of Charles' forcesat Tours.

"The Battle of Tours earned Charles the cognomen "Martel" ('Hammer'), for the merciless way he hammered his enemies. Many historians, including the great military historian Sir Edward Creasy, believe thathad he failed at Tours. Islam would probably have overrun Gaul, andperhaps the remainder of western Christian Europe. Gibbon made clearhis belief that the Umayyad armies would have conquered from Rome tothe Rhine, and even England, having the English Channel forprotection, with ease, had Martel not prevailed. Creasy said "thegreat victory won by Charles Martel ... gave a decisive check to thecareer of Arab conquest in Western Europe, rescued Christendom fromIslam, [and] preserved the relics of ancient and the germs of moderncivilization." Gibbon's belief that the fate of Christianity hinged onthis battle is echoed by other historians including John B. Bury, andwas very popular for most of modern historiography. It fell somewhatout of style in the twentieth century, when historians such as BernardLewis contended that Arabs had little intention of occupying northernFrance. More recently, however, many historians have tended once againto view the Battle of Tours as a very significant event in the history of Europe and Christianity. Equally, many, such as William Watson, still believe this battle was one of macrohistorical world-changingimportance, if they do not go so far as Gibbon does rhetorically.

"In the modern era, Matthew Bennett and his co-authors of "FightingTechniques of the Medieval World", published in 2005, argue that "fewbattles are remembered 1,000 years after they are fought...but theBattle of Poitiers, (Tours) is an exception...Charles Martel turnedback a Muslim raid that had it been allowed to continue, might haveconquered Gaul." Michael Grant, author of "History of Rome", grantsthe Battle of Tours such importance that he lists it in themacrohistorical dates of the Roman era.

"It is important to note however that modern western historians, military historians, and writers, essentially fall into three camps. The first, those who believe Gibbon was right in his assessment thatMartel saved Christianity and western civilization by this Battle aretypified by

Bennett, Paul Davis, Robert Martin, and educationalistDexter B. Wakefield who writes in An Islamic Europe:

A Muslim France? Historically, it nearly happened. But as a result of Martel's fierce opposition, which ended Muslim advances and set thestage for centuries of war thereafter, Islam moved no farther intoEurope. European schoolchildren learn about the Battle of Tours inmuch the same way that American students learn about Valley Forge andGettysburg."[9] ?

"The second camp of contemporary historians believe that a failure byMartel at Tours could have been a disaster, destroying what wouldbecome western civilization after the Renaissance. Certainly allhistorians agree that no power would have remained in Europe able tohalt Islamic expansion had the Franks failed. William E. Watson, oneof the most respected historians of this era, strongly supports Toursas a macrohistorical event, but distances himself from the rhetoric ofGibbon and Drubeck, writing, for example, of the battle's importancein Frankish, and world, history in 1993:

?There is clearly some justification for ranking Tours-Poitiers amongthe most significant events in Frankish history when one considers theresult of the battle in light of the remarkable record of thesuccessful establishment by Muslims of Islamic political and culturaldominance along the entire eastern and southern rim of the formerChristian, Roman world. The rapid Muslim conquest of Palestine, Syria, Egypt and the North African coast all the way to Morocco in theseventh century resulted in the permanent imposition by force ofIslamic culture onto a previously Christian and largely non-Arab base. The Visigothic kingdom fell to Muslim conquerors in a single battle onthe Rio Barbate in 711, and the Hispanic Christian population tookseven long centuries to regain control of the Iberian Peninsula. The Reconquista, of course, was completed in 1492, only months beforeColumbus received official backing for his fateful voyage across theAtlantic Ocean. Had Charles Martel suffered at Tours-Poitiers the fateof King Roderick at the Rio Barbate, it is doubtful that a "do-nothing" sovereign of the Merovingian realm could have latersucceeded where his talented major domus had failed. Indeed, asCharles was the progenitor of the Carolingian line of Frankish rulersand grandfather of Charlemagne, one can even say with a degree of certainty that the subsequent history of the West would have proceededalong vastly different currents had ?Abd ar-Rahman been victorious atTours-Poitiers in 732.[10]

"The final camp of western historians believe that Tours was vastlyoverrated. This view is typified by Alessandro Barbero, who writes,"Today, historians tend to play down the significance of the battle ofPoitiers, pointing out that the purpose of the Arab force defeated byCharles Martel was not to conquer the Frankish kingdom, but simply topillage the wealthy monastery of St-Martin of Tours".[11] Similarly,Toma? Mastnak writes:

?Modern historians have constructed a myth presenting this victory ashaving saved Christian Europe from the Muslims. Edward Gibbon, forexample, called Charles Martel the savior of Christendom and thebattle near Poitiers an encounter that changed the history of theworld... This myth has survived well into our own times...Contemporaries of the battle, however, did not overstate itssignificance. The continuators of Fredegar's chronicle, who probablywrote in the mid-eighth century, pictured the battle as just one ofmany military encounters between Christians and Saracens - moreover, as only one in a series of wars fought by Frankish princes for bootyand territory... One of Fredegar's continuators presented the battleof Poitiers as what it really was: an episode in the struggle betweenChristian princes as the Carolingians strove to bring Aquitaine undertheir rule.[12] ?

"However, it is vital to note, when assessing Charles Martel's life, that even those historians who dispute the significance of this oneBattle as the event that saved Christianity, do not

dispute thatMartel himself had a huge effect on western history. Modern militaryhistorian Victor Davis Hanson acknowledges the debate on this battle, citing historians both for and against its macrohistorical placement:

?Recent scholars have suggested Poitiers, so poorly recorded incontemporary sources, was a mere raid and thus a construct of westernmythmaking or that a Muslim victory might have been preferable tocontinued Frankish dominance. What is clear is that Poitiers marked ageneral continuance of the successful defense of Europe, (from theMuslims). Flush from the victory at Tours, Charles Martel went on toclear southern France from Islamic attackers for decades, unify thewarring kingdoms into the foundations of the Carolingian Empire, andensure ready and reliable troops from local estates.".[13]

### Battle

"The Battle of Tours probably took place somewhere between Tours andPoitiers (hence its other name: Battle of Poitiers). The Frankisharmy, under Charles Martel, consisted mostly of veteran infantry, somewhere between 15,000 and 75,000 men. While Charles had somecavalry, they did not have stirrups, so he had them dismount andreinforce his phalanx. Odo and his Aquitanian nobility were alsonormally cavalry, but they also dismounted at the Battle's onset, tobuttress the phalanx. Responding to the Umayyad invasion, the Frankshad avoided the old Roman roads, hoping to take the invaders bysurprise. Martel believed it was absolutely essential that he not onlytake the Umayyads by surprise, but that he be allowed to select theground on which the battle would be fought, ideally a high, woodedplain where the Islamic horsemen, already tired from carrying armour,would be further exhausted charging uphill. Further, the woods wouldaid the Franks in their defensive square by partially impeding theability of the Umayyad horsemen to make a clear charge.

"From the Muslim accounts of the battle, they were indeed taken bysurprise to find a large force opposing their expected sack of Tours, and they waited for six days, scouting the enemy and summoning alltheir raiding parties so their full strength was present for thebattle. Emir Abdul Rahman was an able general who did not like theunknown at all, and he did not like charging uphill against an unknownnumber of foes who seemed well-disciplined and well-disposed forbattle. But the weather was also a factor. The Germanic Franks, intheir wolf and bear pelts, were more used to the cold, better dressedfor it, and despite not having tents, which the Muslims did, wereprepared to wait as long as needed, the autumn only growing colder.

"On the seventh day, the Umayyad army, mostly Berber and Arab horsemenand led by Abdul Rahman Al Ghafiqi, attacked. During the battle, theFranks defeated the Islamic army and the emir was killed. WhileWestern accounts are sketchy, Arab accounts are fairly detailed indescribing how the Franks formed a large square and fought a brilliantdefensive battle. Rahman had doubts before the battle that his menwere ready for such a struggle, and should have had them abandon theloot which hindered them, but instead decided to trust his horsemen,who had never failed him. Indeed, it was thought impossible forinfantry of that age to withstand armoured cavalry.

"Martel managed to inspire his men to stand firm against a force whichmust have seemed invincible to them, huge mailed horsemen, who, inaddition, probably vastly outnumbered the Franks. In one of the rareinstances where medieval infantry stood up against cavalry charges, the disciplined Frankish soldiers withstood the assaults even though, according to Arab sources, the Umayyad cavalry several times brokeinto the interior of the Frankish square. The scene is described inBishop Isidore of Beja's Chronicle (translated passage from FordhamUniversity's Internet Medieval Source Book):

"And in the shock of the battle the men of the North seemed like a seathat cannot be moved. Firmly they stood, one close to another, formingas it were a bulwark of ice; and with

great blows of their swords theyhewed down the Arabs. Drawn up in a band around their chief, thepeople of the Austrasians carried all before them. Their tirelesshands drove their swords down to the breasts of the foe."

"Both accounts agree that the Umayyad forces had broken into thesquare and were trying to kill Martel, whose liege men had surroundedhim and would not be broken, when a trick Charles had planned beforethe battle bore fruit beyond his wildest dreams. Both Western andMuslim accounts of the battle agree that sometime during the height ofthe fighting, with the battle still in grave doubt, scouts sent byMartel to the Muslim camp began freeing prisoners. Fearing loss oftheir plunder, a large portion of the Muslim army abandoned the battleand returned to camp to protect their spoils. In attempting to stopwhat appeared to be a retreat, Abdul Rahman was surrounded and killedby the Franks, and what started as a ruse ended up a real retreat, asthe Umayyad army fled the field that day. The Franks resumed theirphalanx, and rested in place through the night, believing the battlewould resume at dawn of the following morning.

"The next day, when the Umayyad army did not renew the battle, theFranks feared an ambush. Charles at first believed the Muslims wereattempting to lure him down the hill and into the open, a tactic hewould resist at all costs. Only after extensive reconnaissance byFrankish soldiers of the Umayyad camp?which by both accounts had beenso hastily abandoned that even the tents remained, as the Umayyadforces headed back to Iberia with what spoils remained that they couldcarry?was it discovered that the Muslims had retreated during thenight. As the Arab Chronicles would later reveal, the generals from the different parts of the Caliphate, Berbers, Arabs, Persians andmany more, had been unable to agree on a leader to take Abd erRahman's place as Emir, or even to agree on a commander to lead themthe following day. Only the Emir, Abd er Rahman, had a Fatwa from theCaliph, and thus absolute authority over the faithful under arms. Withhis death, and with the varied nationalities and ethnicities presentin an army drawn from all over the Caliphate, politics, racial andethnic bias, and personalities reared their head. The inability of thebickering generals to select anyone to lead resulted in the wholesalewithdrawal of an army that might have been able to resume the battleand defeat the Franks.

"Martel's ability to have Abd er Rahman killed through a clever rusehe had carefully planned to cause confusion, at the battle's apex, andhis years spent rigorously training his men, combined to do what wasthought impossible: Martel's Franks, virtually all heavy infantry,withstood both mailed heavy cavalry with 20 foot lances, andbow-wielding light cavalry, without the aid of bows or firearms.[4]This was a feat of war almost unheard of in medieval history, a featwhich even the heavily armored Roman legions proved themselvesincapable of against the Parthians,[14] and left Martel a unique placein history as the savior of Europe[15] and a brilliant general in anage not known for its generalship.

#### After Tours

"In the subsequent decade, Charles led the Frankish army against theeastern duchies, Bavaria and Alemannia, and the southern duchies, Aquitaine and Provence. He dealt with the ongoing conflict with the Frisians and Saxons to his northeast with some success, but fullconquest of the Saxons and their incorporation into the Frankishempire would wait for his grandson Charlemagne, primarily because Martel concentrated the bulk of his efforts against Muslim expansion.

"So instead of concentrating on conquest to his east, he continuedexpanding Frankish authority in the west, and denying the Emirate ofCÛrdoba a foothold in Europe beyond Al-Andalus. After his victory atTours, Martel continued on in campaigns in 736 and 737 to drive otherMuslim armies from bases in Gaul after they again attempted to get afoothold in Europe beyond Al-

Wars from 732-737

"Between his victory of 732 and 735, Charles reorganized the kingdomof Burgundy, replacing the counts and dukes with his loyal supporters, thus strengthening his hold on power. He was forced, by the ventures Radbod, duke of the Frisians (719-734), son of the Duke Aldegiselwho had accepted the missionaries Willibrord and Boniface, to invade independence-minded Frisia again in 734. In that year, he slew the duke, who had expelled the Christian missionaries, in the battle of the Boarn and so wholly subjugated the populace (he destroyed everypagan shrine) that the people were peaceful for twenty years after.

"The dynamic changed in 735 because of the death of Odo the Great, whohad been forced to acknowledge, albeit reservedly, the suzerainty of Charles in 719. Though Charles wished to unite the duchy directly to himself and went there to elicit the proper homage of the Aquitainians, the nobility proclaimed Odo's son, Hunold, whose dukedom Charles recognised when the Umayyads invaded Provence the next year, and who equally was forced to acknowledge Charles as overlord as hehad no hope of holding off the Muslims alone.

"This naval Arab invasion was headed by Abdul Rahman's son. It landedin Narbonne in 736 and moved at once to reinforce Arles and moveinland. Charles temporarily put the conflict with Hunold on hold, anddescended on the ProvenÁal strongholds of the Umayyads. In 736, heretook Montfrin and Avignon, and Arles and Aix-en-Provence with thehelp of Liutprand. King of the Lombards. NOmes. Agde, and BÈziers,held by Islam since 725, fell to him and their fortresses weredestroyed. He crushed one Umayyad army at Arles, as that force salliedout of the city, and then took the city itself by a direct and brutalfrontal attack, and burned it to the ground to prevent its use againas a stronghold for Umayyad expansion. He then moved swiftly anddefeated a mighty host outside of Narbonnea at the River Berre, butfailed to take the city. Military historians believe he could havetaken it, had he chosen to tie up all his resources to do so?but hebelieved his life was coming to a close, and he had much work to do toprepare for his sons to take control of the Frankish realm. A directfrontal assault, such as took Arles, using rope ladders and rams, plusa few catapults, simply was not sufficient to take Narbonne withouthorrific loss of life for the Franks, troops Martel felt he could notlose. Nor could he spare years to starve the city into submission, years he needed to set up the administration of an empire his heirswould reign over. He left Narbonne therefore, isolated and surrounded, and his son would return to liberate it for Christianity. Provence, however, he successfully rid of its foreign occupiers, and crushed allforeign armies able to advance Islam further.

"Notable about these campaigns was Charles' incorporation, for thefirst time, of heavy cavalry with stirrups to augment his phalanx. Hisability to coordinate infantry and cavalry veterans was unequaled inthat era and enabled him to face superior numbers of invaders. and todecisively defeat them again and again. Some historians believe theBattle against the main Muslim force at the River Berre, nearNarbonne, in particular was as important a victory for ChristianEurope as Tours. In Barbarians, Marauders, and Infidels. AntonioSantosuosso, Professor Emeritus of History at the University of Western Ontario, and considered an expert historian in the era indispute, puts forth an interesting modern opinion on Martel, Tours, and the subsequent campaigns against Rahman's son in 736-737. Santosuosso presents a compelling case that these later defeats of invading Muslim armies were at least as important as Tours in theirdefence of Western Christendom and the preservation of Westernmonasticism, the monasteries of which were the centers of learningwhich ultimately led Europe out of her Middle Ages. He also makes acompelling argument, after studying the Arab histories of the period, that these were clearly armies of invasion, sent by the Caliph notjust to avenge Tours, but to begin the conquest of Christian Europeand bring it into the Caliphate.

"Further, unlike his father at Tours, Rahman's son in 736-737 knewthat the Franks were a real power, and that Martel personally was aforce to be reckoned with. He had no intention of allowing Martel tocatch him unawares and dictate the time and place of battle, as hisfather had, and concentrated instead on seizing a substantial portionof the coastal plains around Narbonne in 736 and heavily reinforcedArles as he advanced inland. They planned from there to move from cityto city, fortifying as they went, and if Martel wished to stop themfrom making a permanent enclave for expansion of the Caliphate, hewould have to come to them, in the open, where, he, unlike his father, would dictate the place of battle. All worked as he had planned, untilMartel arrived, albeit more swiftly than the Moors believed he couldcall up his entire army. Unfortunately for Rahman's son, however, hehad overestimated the time it would take Martel to develop heavycavalry equal to that of the Muslims. The Caliphate believed it wouldtake a generation, but Martel managed it in five short years. Prepared to face the Frankish phalanx, the Muslims were totally unprepared toface a mixed force of heavy cavalry and infantry in a phalanx. Thus, Charles again championed Christianity and halted Muslim expansion intoEurope, as the window was closing on Islamic ability to do so. Thesedefeats, plus those at the hands of Leo in Anatolia were the lastgreat attempt at expansion by the Umayyad Caliphate before thedestruction of the dynasty at the Battle of the Zab, and the rendingof the Caliphate forever, especially the utter destruction of theUmayyad army at River Berre near Narbonne in 737.

#### Interregnum

"In 737, at the tail end of his campaigning in Provence andSeptimania, the king, Theuderic IV, died. Martel, titling himselfmaior domus and princeps et dux Francorum, did not appoint a new kingand nobody acclaimed one. The throne lay vacant until Martel's death.As the historian Charles Oman says (The Dark Ages, pg 297), "he carednot for name or style so long as the real power was in his hands."

"Gibbon has said Martel was "content with the titles of Mayor or Dukeof the Franks, but he deserved to become the father of a line ofkings," which he did. Gibbon also says of him, "in the public danger, he was summoned by the voice of his country."

"The interregnum, the final four years of Charles' life, was morepeaceful than most of it had been and much of his time was now spenton administrative and organisational plans to create a more efficientstate. Though, in 738, he compelled the Saxons of Westphalia to do himhomage and pay tribute, and in 739 checked an uprising in Provence the rebels being under the leadership of Maurontus. Charles set aboutintegrating the outlying realms of his empire into the Frankishchurch. He erected four dioceses in Bavaria (Salzburg, Regensburg, Freising, and Passau) and gave them Boniface as archbishop and metropolitan over all Germany east of the Rhine, with his seat atMainz. Boniface had been under his protection from 723 on; indeed thesaint himself explained to his old friend, Daniel of Winchester, that without it he could neither administer his church, defend his clergy, nor prevent idolatry. It was Boniface who had defended Charles moststoutly for his deeds in seizing ecclesiastical lands to pay his armyin the days leading to Tours, as one doing what he must to defendChristianity. In 739, Pope Gregory III begged Charles for his aidagainst Liutprand, but Charles was loathe to fight his onetime allyand ignored the Papal plea. Nonetheless, the Papal applications for Frankish protection showed how far Martel had come from the days hewas tottering on excommunication, and set the stage for his son and grandson literally to rearrange Italy to suit the Papacy, and protectit.

### Death

Tomb of Charles Martel, Basilique Saint-Denis.

"Charles Martel died on October 22, 741, at Quierzy-sur-Oise in whatis today the Aisne dÈpartement in the Picardy region of France. He wasburied at Saint Denis Basilica in Paris.

His territories were dividedamong his adult sons a year earlier: to Carloman he gave Austrasia andAlemannia (with Bavaria as a vassal), to Pippin the Younger Neustriaand Burgundy (with Aquitaine as a vassal), and to Grifo nothing,though some sources indicate he intended to give him a strip of landbetween Neustria and Austrasia.

"Gibbon called him "the hero of the age" and declared "Christendom ...delivered ... by the genius and good fortune of one man, CharlesMartel." A strong argument can be made that Gibbon was correct on bothcounts.

### Legacy

"At the beginning of Charles Martel's career, he had many internalopponents and felt the need to appoint his own kingly claimant, Clotaire IV. By his end, however, the dynamics of rulership in Franciahad changed, no hallowed Meroving was needed, neither for defence norlegitimacy: Charles divided his realm between his sons withoutopposition (though he ignored his young son Bernard). In between, hestrengthened the Frankish state by consistently defeating, throughsuperior generalship, the host of hostile foreign nations which besetit on all sides, including the heathen Saxons, which his grandsonCharlemagne would fully subdue, and Moors, which he halted on a pathof continental domination.

"Though he never cared about titles, his son Pippin did, and finallyasked the Pope "who should be King, he who has the title, or he whohas the power?" The Pope, highly dependent on Frankish armies for hisindependence from Lombard and Byzantine power (the Byzantine emperorstill considered himself to be the only legitimate "Roman Emperor", and thus, ruler of all of the provinces of the ancient empire, whetherrecognised or not), declared for "he who had the power" andimmediately crowned Pippin.

"Decades later, in 800, Pippin's son Charlemagne was crowned emperorby the Pope, further extending the principle by delegitimising thenominal authority of the Byzantine emperor in the Italian peninsula(which had, by then, shrunk to encompass little more than Apulia and Calabria at best) and ancient Roman Gaul, including the Iberianoutposts Charlemagne had established in the Marca Hispanica across the Pyrenees, what today forms Catalonia. In short, though the ByzantineEmperor claimed authority over all the old Roman Empire, as thelegitimate "Roman" Emperor, it was simply not reality. The bulk of theWestern Roman Empire had come under Carolingian rule, the ByzantineEmperor having had almost no authority in the West since the sixthcentury, though Charlemagne, a consummate politician, preferred toavoid an open breach with Constantinople. An institution unique inhistory was being born: the Holy Roman Empire. Though the sardonicVoltaire ridiculed its nomenclature, saying that the Holy Roman Empirewas "neither Holy, nor Roman, nor an Empire," it constituted anenormous political power for a time, especially under the Saxon and Salian dynasties and, to a lesser, extent, the Hohenstaufen. It lasteduntil 1806, by then it was a nonentity. Though his grandson became itsfirst emperor, the "empire" such as it was, was largely born during the reign of Charles Martel.

"Charles was that rarest of commodities in the Middle Ages: abrilliant strategic general, who also was a tactical commander parexcellence, able in the heat of battle to adapt his plans to his foe'sforces and movement ? and amazingly, to defeat them repeatedly,especially when, as at Tours, they were far superior in men andweaponry, and at Berre and Narbonne, when they were superior innumbers of fighting men. Charles had the last quality which definesgenuine greatness in a military commander: he foresaw the dangers of his foes, and prepared for them with care; he used ground, time,place, and fierce loyalty of his troops to offset his foe's superiorweaponry and tactics; third, he adapted, again and again, to the enemyon the battlefield, shifting to compensate for the unforeseen andunforeseeable.

"Gibbon, whose tribute to Martel has been noted, was not alone amongthe great mid era

historians in fervently praising Martel; ThomasArnold ranks the victory of Charles Martel even higher than thevictory of Arminius in the Battle of the Teutoburg Forest in itsimpact on all of modern history:

"Charles Martel's victory at Tours was among those signal deliveranceswhich have affected for centuries the happiness of mankind." [Historyof the later Roman Commonwealth, vol ii. p. 317.]

"German historians are especially ardent in their praise of Martel andin their belief that he saved Europe and Christianity from thenall-conquering Islam, praising him also for driving back the ferociousSaxon barbarians on his borders. Schlegel speaks of this " mightyvictory " in terms of fervent gratitude, and tells how " the arm ofCharles Martel saved and delivered the Christian nations of the Westfrom the deadly grasp of all-destroying Islam", and Ranke points out,

"as one of the most important epochs in the history of the world, thecommencement of the eighth century, when on the one side Mohammedanismthreatened to overspread Italy and Gaul, and on the other the ancientidolatry of Saxony and Friesland once more forced its way across theRhine. In this peril of Christian institutions, a youthful prince ofGermanic race, Karl Martell, arose as their champion, maintained themwith all the energy which the necessity for self-defence calls forth, and finally extended them into new regions."

"In 1922 and 1923, Belgian historian Henri Pirenne published a seriesof papers, known collectively as the "Pirenne Thesis", which remaininfluential to this day. Pirenne held that the Roman Empire continued, in the Frankish realms, up until the time of the Arab conquests in the7th century. These conquests disrupted Mediterranean trade routesleading to a decline in the European economy. Such continued disruption would have meant complete disaster except for CharlesMartel's halting of Islamic expansion into Europe from 732 on. What hemanaged to preserve led to the Carolingian Renaissance, named afterhim.

"Professor Santosuosso[7] perhaps sums up Martel best when he talksabout his coming to the rescue of his Christian allies in Provence, and driving the Muslims back into the Iberian Peninsula forever in themid and late 730's::

"After assembling forces at Saragossa the Muslims entered Frenchterritory in 735, crossed the River Rhone and captured and lootedArles. From there they struck into the heart of Provence, ending withthe capture of Avignon, despite strong resistance. Islamic forcesremained in French territory for about four years, carrying raids toLyon, Burgundy, and Piedmont. Again Charles Martel came to the rescue, reconquering most of the lost territories in two campaigns in 736 and739, except for the city of Narbonne, which finally fell in 759. Thesecond (Muslim) expedition was probably more dangerous than the firstto Poiters. Yet its failure (at Martel's hands) put an end to anyserious Muslim expedition across the Pyrenees (forever)."

"In the Netherlands, a vital part of the Carolingian Empire, and inthe low countries, he is considered a hero. In France and Germany, heis revered as a hero of epic proportions.

"Skilled as an administrator and ruler, Martel organized what wouldbecome the medieval European government: a system of fiefdoms, loyalto barons, counts, dukes and ultimately the King, or in his case, simply maior domus and princeps et dux Francorum. ('First or DominantMayor and Prince of the Franks') His close coordination of church withstate began the medieval pattern for such government. He created whatwould become the first western standing army since the fall of Rome byhis maintaining a core of loyal veterans around which he organized thenormal feudal levies. In essence, he changed Europe from a horde ofbarbarians fighting with one another, to an organized state.

Beginning of the Reconquista

"Although it took another two generations for the Franks to drive allthe Arab garrisons out of Septimania and across the Pyrenees, CharlesMartel's halt of the invasion of French soil turned the tide ofIslamic advances, and the unification of the Frankish kingdoms underMartel, his son Pippin the Younger, and his grandson Charlemagnecreated a western power which prevented the Emirate of CÛrdoba fromexpanding over the Pyrenees. Martel, who in 732 was on the verge of excommunication, instead was recognised by the Church as its paramountdefender. Pope Gregory II wrote him more than once, asking hisprotection and aid.[16] and he remained, till his death, fixated onstopping the Muslims. Martel's son Pippin the Younger kept hisfather's promise and returned and took Narbonne by siege in 759, andhis grandson, Charlemagne, actually established the Marca Hispanicaacross the Pyrenees in part of what today is Catalonia, reconqueringGirona in 785 and Barcelona in 801. This sector of what is now Spainwas then called "The Moorish Marches" by the Carolingians, who saw itas not just a check on the Muslims in Hispania, but the beginning oftaking the entire country back. This formed a permanent buffer zoneagainst Islam, which became the basis, along with the King ofAsturias, named Pelayo (718-737, who started his fight against theMoors in the mountains of Covadonga, 722) and his descendants, for theReconquista until all of the Muslims were eradicated from the IberianPeninsula.

### Military legacy

### Heavy infantry and permanent army

"Victor Davis Hanson argues that Charles Martel launched 'the thousandyear struggle' between European heavy infantry, and Muslimcavalry.[17] Of course, Martel is also the father of heavy cavalry inEurope, as he integrated heavy armoured cavalry into his forces. Thiscreation of a real army would continue all through his reign, and thatof his son, Pepin the Short, until his Grandson, Charlemagne, wouldpossess the world's largest and finest army since the peak ofRome.[18] Equally, the Muslims used infantry - indeed, at the Battleof Toulouse most of their forces were light infantry. It was not tillAbdul Rahman Al Ghafiqi brought a huge force of Arab and Berbercavalry with him when he assumed the emirate of Al-Andulus that theMuslim forces became primarily cavalry.

"Martel's army was known primarily for being the first standingpermanent army since Rome's fall in 476, and for the core of tough, seasoned heavy infantry who stood so stoutly at Tours. The Frankishinfantry wore as much as 70 pounds of armour, including their heavywooden shields with an iron boss. Standing close together, and welldisciplined, they were unbreakable at Tours.[19] Martel had taken themoney and property he had seized from the church and paid local noblesto supply trained ready infantry year round. This was the core ofveterans who served with him on a permanent basis, and as Hanson says,"provided a steady supply of dependable troops year around." This wasthe first permanent army since Rome. "[18] While other Germaniccultures, such as the Visigoths or Vandals, had a proud martialtradition, and the Franks themselves had an annual muster of militaryaged men, such tribes were only able to field armies around plantingand harvest. It was Martel's creation of a system whereby he couldcall on troops year round that gave the Carolingians the firststanding and permanent army since Rome's fall in the west.

"And, first and foremost, Charles Martel will always be remembered forhis victory at Tours. Creasy argues that the Martel victory 'preservedthe relics of ancient and the germs of modern civilizations.' Gibboncalled those eight days in 732, the week leading up to Tours, and thebattle itself, 'the events that rescued our ancestors of Britain, andour neighbors of Gaul [France], from the civil and religious yoke of the Koran.' Paul Akers, in his editorial on Charles Martel, says for those who value Christianity 'you might spare a minute sometime today, and every October, to say a silent thank you to a gang of half-savageGermans and especially to their leader, Charles The HammerMartel.'[20]

"In his vision of what would be necessary for him to withstand alarger force and superior technology (the Muslim horsemen had adoptedthe armour and accutraments of heavy cavalry from the Sassanid WarriorClass, which made the first knights possible), he, daring not to sendhis few horsemen against the Islamic cavalry, used his army to fightin a formation used by the ancient Greeks to withstand superiornumbers and weapons by discipline, courage, and a willingness to diefor their cause: a phalanx. He had trained a core of his men yearround, using mostly Church funds, and some had literally been with himsince his earliest days after his father's death. It was this hardcore of disciplined veterans that won the day for him at Tours. Hansonemphasizes that Martel's greatest accomplishment as a General may havebeen his ability to keep his troops under control. This absolute irondiscipline saved his infantry from the fate of so many infantrymen -such as the Saxons at Hastings - who broke formation and wereslaughtered piecemeal. After using this infantry force by itself atTours, he studied the foe's forces and further adapted to them,initially using stirrups and saddles recovered from the foe's deadhorses, and armour from the dead horsemen.

### Development of heavy cavalry

"After 732, he began the integration into his army of heavy cavalry, using the armour and accoutrements of heavy armoured horsemen, training his infantry to fight in conjunction with cavalry, a tacticwhich stood him in good stead during his campaigns of 736-737, especially at the Battle of Narbonne. His incorporation of heavy armoured cavalry into the western forces created the first "knights" in the west.

### Brilliant generalship

"Martel earned his reputation for brilliant generalship, in an agegenerally bereft of same, by his ability to use what he had and byintegrating new ideas and technology. As a consequence, he wasundefeated from 716 to his death against a wide range of opponents, including the Muslim cavalry (at that time, the world's best) and thefierce barbarian Saxons on his own borders -- and all this in spite ofvirtually always being outnumbered. He was the only general in theMiddle Ages in Europe to use the eastern battle technique of feignedretreat. His ability to attack where he was least expected and when hewas least expected was legendary. The process of the development of the famous chivalry of France continued in the Edict of Pistres of hisgreat-great-grandson and namesake Charles the Bald.

"The defeats Martel inflicted on the Muslims were vital in that thesplit in the Islamic world left the Caliphate unable to mount an allout attack on Europe via its Iberian stronghold after 750. His abilityto meet this challenge, until the Muslims self-destructed, isconsidered by most historians to be of macrohistorical importance, and is why Dante writes of him in Heaven as one of the "Defenders of theFaith." After 750, the door to western Europe, the Iberian emirate,was in the hands of the Umayyads, while most of the remainder of theMuslim world came under the control of the Abbasids, making aninvasion of Europe a logistical impossibility while the two Muslimempires battled. This put off Islamic invasion of Europe until theTurkish conquest of the Balkans half a millennium later.

"H. G. Wells says of Charles Martel's decisive defeat of the Muslimsin his "Short History of the World:

"The Moslim when they crossed the Pyrenees in 720 found this Frankishkingdom under the practical rule of Charles Martel, the Mayor of thePalace of a degenerate descendant of Clovis, and experienced thedecisive defeat of Poitiers (732) at his hands. This Charles Martelwas practically overlord of Europe north of the Alps from the Pyreneesto Hungary."[21]

John H. Haaren says in ?Famous Men of the Middle Ages?

?'The battle of Tours, or Poitiers, as it should be called, isregarded as one of the decisive battles of the world. It decided thatChristians, and not Moslems, should be the ruling power in Europe.Charles Martel is especially celebrated as the hero of this battle.'

"Just as his grandson, Charlemagne, would become famous for his swiftand unexpected movements in his campaigns, Charles was legendary fornever doing what his enemies forecast he would do. It was this abilityto do the unforeseen, and move far faster than his opponents believedhe could, that characterized the military career of Charles Martel.

"It is notable that the Northmen did not begin their European raidsuntil after the death of Martel's grandson, Charlemagne. They had thenaval capacity to begin those raids at least three generationsearlier, but chose not to challenge Martel, his son Pippin, or hisgrandson, Charlemagne. This was probably fortunate for Martel, whodespite his enormous gifts, would probably not have been able to repelthe Vikings in addition to the Muslims, Saxons, and everyone else hedefeated. However, it is notable that again, despite the ability to doso, (the Danes had constructed defenses to defend from counterattacksby land, and had the ability to launch their wholesale sea raids asearly as Martel's reign), they chose not to challenge Charles Martel.

### Conclusion

"J.M. Roberts says of Charles Martel in his note on the Carolingianson page 315 of his 1993 History of the World:

'It (the Carolingian line) produced Charles Martel, the soldier whoturned the Arabs back at Tours, and the supporter of Saint Boniface, the Evangelizer of Germany. This is a considerable double mark to haveleft on the history of Europe.'

"Gibbon perhaps summarized Charles Martel's legacy most eloquently: 'na laborious administration of 24 years he had restored and supported the dignity of the throne..by the activity of a warrior who in thesame campaign could display his banner on the Elbe, the Rhone, and shores of the ocean.'

Family and children

"Charles Martel married twice:

"His first wife was Rotrude of Treves, (690-724) (daughter of St.Leutwinus, Bishop of Treves). They had the following children:

- \* Hiltrud (d. 754), married Odilo I, Duke of Bavaria
- \* Carloman
- \* Landrade (Landres), married Sigrand, Count of Hesbania
- \* Auda, Aldana, or Alane, married Thierry IV, Count of Autun and Toulouse
- \* Pippin the Short

"His second wife was Swanhild. They had the following child:

\* Grifo

"Charles Martel also had a mistress, Ruodhaid. They had the followingchildren:

\* Bernard (b. before 732-787)

\* Hieronymus

- \* Remigius, archbishop of Rouen (d. 771)
- \* lan (d. 783)

Sources:

http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Charles\_Martel

1. <sup>^</sup> e. the Fat so. 2001. The Encyclopedia of World History

2. ^ "Charles Martel". Catholic Encyclopedia. (1913). New York:Robert Appleton Company.

3. ^ More information can be found in Louis deMartelly's book,"Charles Martel and theLance of Destiny." [1]

4. ^ a b Battle of Tours - Britannica Online Encyclopedia

- 5. ^ Fouracre, John. ?The Age of Charles Martel
- 6. ^ Davis1999, p. 104.
- 7. ^ a b Santosuosso, Anthony . Barbarians, Marauders, and Infidels 2004
- 8. ^ Poke's Fifteen Decisive Battles
- 9. ^ An Islamic Europe?, Tomorrow's World, Volume 8, No 3. ; AnIslamic Europe?
- 10. <sup>^</sup> Watson, William, E. (1993). The Battle of Tours-PoitiersRevisited. Providence: Studies in Western Civilization v.2 n.1.
- 11. ^ Barbero, 2004, p. 10.
- 12. ^ Mastnak, 2002, pp. 99-100.
- 13. <sup>^</sup> Hanson, Victor Davis, 2001, p. 167.
- 14. ^ Cassius Dio ? Book 40
- 15. ^ Home Page
- 16. ^ Medieval Sourcebook: Pope Gregory II Appeal to Charles Martel
- 17. ^ Hanson, 2001, p. 141-166.
- 18. ^ a b Bennett, Michael. Fighting Techniques of the Medieval World
- 19. ^ Hanson, 2001, p. 154.

20. ^ Fredericksburg.com - Why Islam didn't conquer the world I vs.From the plains of medieval France to the modern Mideast, militantMuslims test Christians and Jews 21. ^ 45. The Development of Latin Christendom. Wells, H.G. 1922. AShort History of the World

Charles "The Hammer" Martel and Swanhilde had the following child:

i. GRIFO (son of Charles "The Hammer" Martel and Swanhilde) was born in 726 AD. He died in 753 AD.

Charles "The Hammer" Martel and "Rotrude of Treves" Rotrude had the following children:

- 14. ii. "PIPIN THE SHORT" PIPIN (son of Charles "The Hammer" Martel and "Rotrude of Treves" Rotrude) was born in 714 AD in Ingelheim, Rheinhessen, Hessen-Darmstadt, Prussia. He died on Sep 24, 768 AD in Sst. Denis, Paris, Seine, France. He married Bertha Bertrada "Bertrada of Laon" De Laon about 740 AD in Laon, Aisne, France. She was born in 720 AD in Laon, France. She died on Jul 12, 783 AD in Aachen, Austrasia.
  - iii. HILTRUD (daughter of Charles "The Hammer" Martel and "Rotrude of Treves" Rotrude). She died in 754 AD. She married "DUKE OF BAARVIA" ODILO.
  - iv. CAROLMAN (son of Charles "The Hammer" Martel and "Rotrude of Treves" Rotrude) was born between 706 AD-716 AD. He died on Aug 17, 754 AD.

Notes for Carolman:

Carloman (between 706 and 716[1] ? 17 August[2] 754) was the eldestson

of Charles Martel, major domo or mayor of the palace and duke of the Franks, and his wife Chrotrud. On Charles' death (741), Carlomanand his brother Pippin the Short succeeded to their father's legalpositions, Carloman in Austrasia, and Pippin in Neustria. He was amember of the family later called the Carolingians and it can beargued that he was instrumental in consolidating their power at the expense of the ruling Merovingian kings of the Franks. He withdrewfrom public life in 747 to take up the monastic habit.

- Source: http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Carloman,\_son\_of\_Charles\_Martel
- v. LANDRADE (daughter of Charles "The Hammer" Martel and "Rotrude of Treves" Rotrude).
- vi. AUDA (daughter of Charles "The Hammer" Martel and "Rotrude of Treves" Rotrude).

Notes for Ruodhaid:

Actually, Ruohaid was a mistress, as they did not marry.

Source: http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Charles\_Martel

Charles "The Hammer" Martel and Ruodhaid had the following children:

- vii. BERNARD (son of Charles "The Hammer" Martel and Ruodhaid) was born between 732 AD-787 AD.
- viii. HIERONYMUS (son of Charles "The Hammer" Martel and Ruodhaid).
- ix. REMIGIUS (son of Charles "The Hammer" Martel and Ruodhaid). He died in 771 AD.
- x. IAN (son of Charles "The Hammer" Martel and Ruodhaid).

### Generation 14

14. "PIPIN THE SHORT" PIPIN (Charles<sup>13</sup> "The Hammer" Martel, "Pepin II of Herista" Pipin, Ansegisel, Arnulf<sup>10</sup> De Heristal, "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus, Ausbert, Charibert, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund, Charles<sup>13</sup> "The Hammer", "Pepin II of Herista" Pipin, Ansegisel, Arnulf<sup>10</sup> De Heristal, "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus, Ausbert, Charibert, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund) was born in 714 AD in Ingelheim, Rheinhessen, Hessen-Darmstadt, Prussia. He died on Sep 24, 768 AD in Sst. Denis, Paris, Seine, France. He married Bertha Bertrada "Bertrada of Laon" De Laon about 740 AD in Laon, Aisne, France. She was born in 720 AD in Laon, France. She died on Jul 12, 783 AD in Aachen, Austrasia.

"Pipin the Short" Pipin and Bertha Bertrada "Bertrada of Laon" De Laon had the following children:

- i. CARLOMAN (daughter of "Pipin the Short" Pipin and Bertha Bertrada "Bertrada of Laon" De Laon) was born in 748 AD. She died in 771 AD.
- 15. ii. "CHARLES THE GREAT" CHARLEMAGNE (son of "Pipin the Short" Pipin and Bertha

Bertrada "Bertrada of Laon" De Laon) was born on Apr 02, 742 AD in Ingelheim, Rheinhessen, Hessen-Darmstadt, Prussia. He died in 814 AD in Aachen, Rhineland, Prussia. He married "LIUTGARD" HILDEGARDE. He married LIUTGARD.

iii. GISELA CARLOMAN (daughter of "Pipin the Short" Pipin and Bertha Bertrada "Bertrada of Laon" De Laon) was born in 753 AD in Chelles.

### Generation 15

15. "CHARLES THE GREAT" CHARLEMAGNE ("Pipin the Short" Pipin, Charles<sup>13</sup> "The Hammer" Martel, "Pepin II of Herista" Pipin, Ansegisel, Arnulf<sup>10</sup> De Heristal, "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus, Ausbert, Charibert, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund) was born on Apr 02, 742 AD in Ingelheim, Rheinhessen, Hessen-Darmstadt, Prussia. He died in 814 AD in Aachen, Rhineland, Prussia. He married "LIUTGARD" HILDEGARDE. He married LIUTGARD.

Notes for "Charles the Great" Charlemagne:

Charlemagne (called Charles the Great due to his great height) was King of the Franks and Emperor of the Holy Roman Empire.

Charlemagne is the 38th great grandfather of U. S. President Franklin Delano Roosevelt, my half eighth cousin. Roosevelt is the 18th cousin, four times removed to my son-in-law, Steven O. Westmoreland.

Charlemagne is the 29th great grandfather of Edward Southworth, the first husband of Alice Carpenter, my seven times great grandmother through her second marriage, which was to Governor William Bradford. Edward Southworth also is my 25th cousin, eight times removed.

Charlemagne is the 34th great grandfather of President John Quincy Adams, my 31st cousin, twice removed. Our ancestors in common are Ragnvald I (died in 890 AD) and his wife, Hild, who were the 28th great grandparents to John Quincy Adams.

In addition, King Charlemagne is the 41st great grandfather of Steven Otis Westmoreland, the dashing young man who married our daughter, Tiffany Lenn Sharpe! This co-mingling of families made our daughter a thirty-fourth cousin, four times removed from her husband prior to their marriage. Another family tie is that Charlemagne shares the same birthday as my wife, Suzanne Margaret Boggess Sharpe.

We can learn about Charlemagne easily from public domain information on the Internet. Here is a sample:

"He was six feet four inches tall, and built to scale. He had beautiful white hair, animated eyes, a powerful nose... a presence' always stately and dignified.' He was temperate in eating and drinking, abominated drunkenness, and kept in good health despite every exposure and hardship." This quote is from Eginhardt (the King's secretary) describing Charlemagne

Charlemagne (Charles the Great) was born on April 2, 742 in Northern Europe. "By the sword and the cross," he became master of Western Europe. Through his enlightened leadership the roots of learning and order were restored to Medieval Europe.

In 768, when Charlemagne was 26, he and his brother Carloman inherited the kingdom of

the Franks. In 771 Carloman died, and Charlemagne became sole ruler of the kingdom. At that time the Franks were falling back into barbarian ways, neglecting their education and religion. The Saxons of northern Europe were still pagans. In the south, the Roman Catholic church was asserting its power to recover land confiscated by the Lombard kingdom of Italy. Europe was in turmoil.

Charlemagne was determined to strengthen his realm and to bring order to Europe. In 772 he launched a 30-year military campaign to accomplish this objective. By 800 Charlemagne was the undisputed ruler of Western Europe. His vast realm encompassed what are now France, Switzerland, Belgium, and The Netherlands. It included half of present-day Italy and Germany, and parts of Austria and Spain. By establishing a central government over Western Europe, Charlemagne restored much of the unity of the old Roman Empire and paved the way for the development of modern Europe.

On Christmas Day in 800, while Charlemagne knelt in prayer in SaintPeter's in Rome, Pope Leo III placed a golden crown on the bowed head of the king. Charlemagne is said to have been surprised by the coronation, declaring that he would not have come into the church had he known the pope's plan. However, some historians say the pope would not have dared to act without Charlemagne's knowledge.

Charlemagne learned to read Latin and some Greek, but apparently did not master writing. At meals, instead of having jesters perform, he listened to visiting scholars read from learned works. Charlemagne believed that government should be for the benefit of the governed. He was a tireless reformer who tried to improve his people's lives. He set up money standards to encourage commerce, urged better farming methods and worked to spread education and Christianity.

I give thanks for the description above provided through the web site at www.lucidcafe.com/ library/96apr/charlemagne.html.

Another more detailed telling of the life and effects of KingCharlemagne:

Durant, Will. "King Charlemagne", History of Civilization Vol III, TheAge of Faith. Electronic version in the Knighthood, Tournaments & Chivalry Resource Library, Ed. Brian R. Price.

http://www.chronique.com/Library/MedHistory/charlemagne.htm

"Charles the Great" Charlemagne and "Liutgard" Hildegarde had the following children: 16. i. "THE FAIR" LOUIS (son of "Charles the Great" Charlemagne and "Liutgard" Hildegarde).

ii. GISELA (daughter of "Charles the Great" Charlemagne and "Liutgard" Hildegarde).

### Generation 16

16. "THE FAIR" LOUIS ("Charles the Great" Charlemagne, "Pipin the Short" Pipin, Charles<sup>13</sup> "The Hammer" Martel, "Pepin II of Herista" Pipin, Ansegisel, Arnulf<sup>10</sup> De Heristal, "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus, Ausbert, Charibert, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund).

"the Fair" Louis had the following child:

17. i. "THE GERMAN" LOUIS (son of "the Fair" Louis). He married EMMA.

17. "THE GERMAN" LOUIS ("the Fair" Louis, "Charles the Great" Charlemagne, "Pipin the Short" Pipin, Charles<sup>13</sup> "The Hammer" Martel, "Pepin II of Herista" Pipin, Ansegisel, Arnulf<sup>10</sup> De Heristal, "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus, Ausbert, Charibert, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund). He married Емма.

"the German" Louis and Emma had the following child:

18. i. CARLOMAN (son of "the German" Louis and Emma). He married LITWINDE.

### Generation 18

18. **CARLOMAN** ("the German" Louis, "the Fair" Louis, "Charles the Great" Charlemagne, "Pipin the Short" Pipin, Charles<sup>13</sup> "The Hammer" Martel, "Pepin II of Herista" Pipin, Ansegisel, Arnulf<sup>10</sup> De Heristal, "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus, Ausbert, Charibert, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund). He married **LITWINDE**.

Carloman and Litwinde had the following child: 19. i. ARNULF (son of Carloman and Litwinde). He married ODA.

### Generation 19

 ARNULF (Carloman, "the German" Louis, "the Fair" Louis, "Charles the Great" Charlemagne, "Pipin the Short" Pipin, Charles<sup>13</sup> "The Hammer" Martel, "Pepin II of Herista" Pipin, Ansegisel, Arnulf<sup>10</sup> De Heristal, "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus, Ausbert, Charibert, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund). He married ODA.

Arnulf and Oda had the following child:

20. i. HEDWIG (daughter of Arnulf and Oda). She died on Dec 24, 903 AD. She married "THE ILLUSTRIOUS" OTTO. He was born about 836 AD. He died on Nov 30, 912 AD.

### Generation 20

20. HEDWIG (Arnulf, Carloman, "the German" Louis, "the Fair" Louis, "Charles the Great" Charlemagne, "Pipin the Short" Pipin, Charles<sup>13</sup> "The Hammer" Martel, "Pepin II of Herista" Pipin, Ansegisel, Arnulf<sup>10</sup> De Heristal, "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus, Ausbert, Charibert, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund). She died on Dec 24, 903 AD. She married "THE ILLUSTRIOUS" OTTO. He was born about 836 AD. He died on Nov 30, 912 AD.

Hedwig and "the Illustrious" Otto had the following child:

21. i. "HENRY OF SAXONY" HENRY (son of "the Illustrious" Otto and Hedwig) was born in 876 AD. He died on Jul 02, 936 AD in Memleben. He married "MECHTILDE OF RINGELHEIM" MECHTILDE. She died after 965 AD. He married EADHILD. She was born before 919 AD.

## Generation 21

"HENRY OF SAXONY" HENRY (Hedwig, Arnulf, Carloman, "the German" Louis, "the Fair" Louis, "Charles the Great" Charlemagne, "Pipin the Short" Pipin, Charles<sup>13</sup> "The Hammer" Martel, "Pepin II of Herista" Pipin, Ansegisel, Arnulf<sup>10</sup> De Heristal, "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus,

Ausbert, Charibert, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund,"the Illustrious" Otto, Ludolph) was born in 876 AD. He died on Jul 02, 936 AD in Memleben. He married **"MECHTILDE OF RINGELHEIM" MECHTILDE**. She died after 965 AD. He married **EADHILD**. She was born before 919 AD.

Notes for "Henry of Saxony" Henry:

He was also known as "The Flower" and was King of the Saxons.

Source:http://gedcom.surnames.com/linkswiler\_jane/i0003077.htm#i3077

Notes for "Mechtilde Of Ringelheim" Mechtilde:

Mechtilde was Henry's second wife.

"Henry of Saxony" Henry and "Mechtilde Of Ringelheim" Mechtilde had the following child:
22. i. "HEDWIG OF SAXONY" HEDWIG (daughter of "Henry of Saxony" Henry and "Mechtilde Of Ringelheim" Mechtilde) was born before 923 AD. She died after 965 AD. She married Hugh Magnus (son of Robert) in 938 AD in Maniz oder Ingelheim. He was born about 895 AD. He died on Jun 16, 956 AD in Deurdan, France.

### Generation 22

22. "HEDWIG OF SAXONY" HEDWIG ("Henry of Saxony" Henry, Hedwig, Arnulf, Carloman, "the German" Louis, "the Fair" Louis, "Charles the Great" Charlemagne, "Pipin the Short" Pipin, Charles<sup>13</sup> "The Hammer" Martel, "Pepin II of Herista" Pipin, Ansegisel, Arnulf<sup>10</sup> De Heristal, "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus, Ausbert, Charlbert, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund,"Henry of Saxony" Henry, "the Illustrious" Otto, Ludolph) was born before 923 AD. She died after 965 AD. She married Hugh Magnus (son of Robert) in 938 AD in Maniz oder Ingelheim. He was born about 895 AD. He died on Jun 16, 956 AD in Deurdan, France.

Notes for "Hedwig Of Saxony" Hedwig:

She was his third wife. We do not have the names of the first twowives.

"Hedwig Of Saxony" Hedwig and Hugh Magnus had the following child:

23. i. HUGH "COUNT OF PARIS" CAPET (son of Hugh Magnus and "Hedwig Of Saxony" Hedwig) was born in 941 AD. He died on Oct 24, 996 AD in Les Juifs, Charres France. He married Adelaide of "Alice" Poitou (daughter of William I of Poitou and "Adele" Gerloc) in 968 AD. She was born in 945 AD.

### Generation 23

23. HUGH "COUNT OF PARIS" CAPET ("Hedwig Of Saxony" Hedwig, "Henry of Saxony" Henry, Hedwig, Arnulf, Carloman, "the German" Louis, "the Fair" Louis, "Charles the Great" Charlemagne, "Pipin the Short" Pipin, Charles<sup>13</sup> "The Hammer" Martel, "Pepin II of Herista" Pipin, Ansegisel, Arnulf<sup>10</sup> De Heristal, "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus, Ausbert, Charibert, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund,Hugh Magnus, Robert) was born in 941 AD. He died on Oct 24, 996 AD in Les Juifs, Charres France. He married Adelaide of "Alice" Poitou (daughter of William I of Poitou and "Adele" Gerloc) in 968 AD. She was born in 945 AD.

Notes for Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet:

Hugh Capet was the first of the Capetian Kings of France.(Ancesterial Roots of Certain American Colonists, , Walter LeeShepard, Jr., 1992, p. 56, line 53-20)

Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet and Adelaide of "Alice" Poitou had the following children:

- 24. i. "EMMA" AGNES (daughter of Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet and Adelaide of "Alice" Poitou). She married "RICHARD THE GOOD" RICHARD. He was born about 933 AD in Fecamp, Ferance. He died on Nov 20, 966 AD in Fecamp, Ferance.
- 25. ii. HEDWIG OF FRANCE (daughter of Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet and Adelaide of "Alice" Poitou). She died after 1013. She married REGNIER. He was born about 950 AD. He died in 1013.
- 26. iii. "THE PIOUS" ROBERT (son of Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet and Adelaide of "Alice" Poitou) was born on Mar 27, 972 AD in Orleans, France. He died on Jul 20, 1031 in Melun, France. He married (1) "CONSTANCE OF PROVIDENCE" CONSTANCE (daughter of William and Adelaide "Blanche" Anjou) in 998 AD. She was born about 986 AD. She died on Jul 25, 1032 in Melun, France. He married (2) "BERTHA OF BURGUNDY" BERTHA (daughter of "Conrad I Of Burgundy" Conrad and "Matilda Of France" Matilda) in 995 AD. She was born about 964 AD.

### Generation 24

24. **"EMMA" AGNES** (Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet, "Hedwig Of Saxony" Hedwig, "Henry of Saxony" Henry, Hedwig, Arnulf, Carloman, "the German" Louis, "the Fair" Louis, "Charles the Great" Charlemagne, "Pipin the Short" Pipin, Charles<sup>13</sup> "The Hammer" Martel, "Pepin II of Herista" Pipin, Ansegisel, Arnulf<sup>10</sup> De Heristal, "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus, Ausbert, Charibert, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund,Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet, Hugh Magnus, Robert). She married **"RICHARD THE GOOD" RICHARD**. He was born about 933 AD in Fecamp, Ferance. He died on Nov 20, 966 AD in Fecamp, Ferance.

Notes for "Emma" Agnes:

She was Richard's second wife. His first and third marriages were tothe same woman, Gunnor.

Notes for "Richard the Good" Richard:

He was named his father's heir May 29, 942. He also was known asRichard, the Fearless. (Ancestoral Roots of Certain AmericanColonists, P. 110, Line 121E-20)

Richard I, called Richard the Good, is my third cousin, 30 timesremoved.

Richard I is the ancestor common to William the Conqueror and EdwardIII. William is to be the Norman King who conquerored England to takethe English crown after Edward III, his first cousin, once removed, had died. Richard is my third cousin, 30 times removed. "Emma" Agnes and "Richard the Good" Richard had the following child:

27. i. "LE BON (THE GOOD)" RICHARD (son of "Richard the Good" Richard and "Emma" Agnes). He died on Aug 28, 1026. He married (1) JUDITH (daughter

of "Duke of Brittany" Conan and "Ermengarde of Anjou" Ermangarde) about 1000 AD. She was born about 982 AD. She died in 1017. He married (2) "MARGARET" ASTRID (daughter of Swen) between 1000 AD-1024. He married (3) POPPA about 1024.

25. HEDWIG OF FRANCE (Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet, "Hedwig Of Saxony" Hedwig, "Henry of Saxony" Henry, Hedwig, Arnulf, Carloman, "the German" Louis, "the Fair" Louis, "Charles the Great" Charlemagne, "Pipin the Short" Pipin, Charles<sup>13</sup> "The Hammer" Martel, "Pepin II of Herista" Pipin, Ansegisel, Arnulf<sup>10</sup> De Heristal, "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus, Ausbert, Charibert, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund,Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet, Hugh Magnus, Robert). She died after 1013. She married REGNIER. He was born about 950 AD. He died in 1013.

Hedwig of France and Regnier had the following child:

- i. BEATRIX OF HAINAULT (daughter of Regnier and Hedwig of France). She married MANASSES CALVA ASINA. She married EBLES. He died in May 1033.
- 26. "THE PIOUS" ROBERT (Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet, "Hedwig Of Saxony" Hedwig, "Henry of Saxony" Henry, Hedwig, Arnulf, Carloman, "the German" Louis, "the Fair" Louis, "Charles the Great" Charlemagne, "Pipin the Short" Pipin, Charles<sup>13</sup> "The Hammer" Martel, "Pepin II of Herista" Pipin, Ansegisel, Arnulf<sup>10</sup> De Heristal, "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus, Ausbert, Charibert, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund,Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet, Hugh Magnus, Robert) was born on Mar 27, 972 AD in Orleans, France. He died on Jul 20, 1031 in Melun, France. He married (1) "CONSTANCE OF PROVIDENCE" CONSTANCE (daughter of William and Adelaide "Blanche" Anjou) in 998 AD. She was born about 986 AD. She died on Jul 25, 1032 in Melun, France. He married (2) "BERTHA OF BURGUNDY" BERTHA (daughter of "Conrad I Of Burgundy" Conrad and "Matilda Of France" Matilda) in 995 AD. She was born about 964 AD.

Notes for "Constance of Providence" Constance:

Constance was Robert's third wife. The names of the first two are notrecorded in these files.

"the Pious" Robert and "Constance of Providence" Constance had the following children:

- i. ADELA (daughter of "the Pious" Robert and "Constance of Providence" Constance). She married BALDWIN.
- 28. ii. "CAPET KING OF FRANCE" HENRY (son of "the Pious" Robert and "Constance of Providence" Constance) was born in 1008. He died on Aug 04, 1060 in Vitryen-Brie, France. He married (1) "ANNE OF KIEV" ANNE (daughter of "Great Prince of Kiev" Jaroslaus and "Ingegard of Sweden" Ingegard) on May 19, 1051 in Riems, Germany. She was born in 1036 in La-Ferte-Alais. She died after 1075. He married (2) MATILDA (daughter of Mgve Liudorf) after 1030. She died in 1044.

### Generation 25

"LE BON (THE GOOD)" RICHARD ("Emma" Agnes, Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet, "Hedwig Of Saxony" Hedwig, "Henry of Saxony" Henry, Hedwig, Arnulf, Carloman, "the German" Louis, "the Fair" Louis, "Charles the Great" Charlemagne, "Pipin the Short" Pipin, Charles<sup>13</sup> "The Hammer" Martel, "Pepin II of Herista" Pipin, Ansegisel, Arnulf<sup>10</sup> De Heristal, "Arnoldus of

Austrasia" Arnoldus, Ausbert, Charibert, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund, "Richard the Good" Richard, William I Longsword). He died on Aug 28, 1026. He married (1) **JUDITH** (daughter of "Duke of Brittany" Conan and "Ermengarde of Anjou" Ermangarde) about 1000 AD. She was born about 982 AD. She died in 1017. He married (2) **"MARGARET" ASTRID** (daughter of Swen) between 1000 AD-1024. He married (3) **POPPA** about 1024.

Notes for "le Bon (the Good)" Richard:

Duke of Normandy.

Richard had many children by his first wife, Judith, and his thirdwife, Poppa. However, the only issue for whom we have a name isJudith's son, Robert I.

Notes for Judith:

Judith of Brittany.

"le Bon (the Good)" Richard and Judith had the following children:

i. RICHARD (son of "le Bon (the Good)" Richard and Judith). He died in 1028.

Notes for Richard:

Was Duke of Normandy and was succeeded by his brother, Robert.

- ii. ELEANOR (daughter of "le Bon (the Good)" Richard and Judith). She married BALDWIN.
- 29. iii. "DUKE OF NORMANDY" ROBERT I (son of "le Bon (the Good)" Richard and Judith) was born on Jun 22, 1000 AD. He died in Jul 1035. He married "ARLETTA" HERLEVA. She was born in Falasia, France.
  - iv. ADELAIDE (daughter of "le Bon (the Good)" Richard and Judith). She married REYNOLD.
  - v. HELENA (daughter of "le Bon (the Good)" Richard and Judith). She married NIGEL "NEIL" DE ST. SAUVEUR. She married ROGER DE TOENI.
  - vi. ALBREDA (son of "le Bon (the Good)" Richard and Judith).
  - vii. ROBERT (son of "le Bon (the Good)" Richard and Judith). He died on Jul 22, 1035. He married "HERLEVE" ARLETTE.
- "CAPET KING OF FRANCE" HENRY ("the Pious" Robert, Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet, "Hedwig Of Saxony" Hedwig, "Henry of Saxony" Henry, Hedwig, Arnulf, Carloman, "the German" Louis, "the Fair" Louis, "Charles the Great" Charlemagne, "Pipin the Short" Pipin, Charles<sup>13</sup>
   "The Hammer" Martel, "Pepin II of Herista" Pipin, Ansegisel, Arnulf<sup>10</sup> De Heristal, "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus, Ausbert, Charibert, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund, "the Pious" Robert, Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet, Hugh Magnus, Robert) was born in 1008. He died on Aug 04, 1060 in Vitry-en-Brie, France. He married (1) "ANNE OF KIEV" ANNE (daughter of "Great Prince of Kiev" Jaroslaus and "Ingegard of Sweden" Ingegard) on May 19, 1051 in Riems, Germany. She was born in 1036 in La-Ferte-Alais. She died after 1075. He married (2) MATILDA (daughter of Mgve

Liudorf) after 1030. She died in 1044.

Notes for "Capet King of France" Henry:

Henry is my fifth cousin, twenty-eight times removed. He was King ofFrance from 1031 to 1060, was born about 1008, died in 1060 inVitry-aux-Loges (Vitry-en-Brie), buried at St. Denis. He was the Dukeof Burgundy 1015-1031. He is the least-known of all the CapetianKings; no one wrote about him in his lifetime, and the destruction of the archives shortly after his time has left a huge blank over thisperiod. All that is known is that his mother, Queen Constance, contested his right to the throne, which she wanted to go to Robert. This resulted in a war between the two brothers, of which little isknown. Henry won it by buying the support of his vassals, which costhim French Vexin and the total renunciation of the duchy of Burgundyin favor of his brother, in 1034.

Without the benefit of the coronation it is likely that Henry, whoappears to have been a mediocre man, would have been brushed aside.But the anointing brought him respect and won time for concessions.Managing to remain in power is after all a sign of stability, anddespite the obscurity of his reign it saw a strengthening of thedynasty. He was crowned co-king with his father in 1026.

He married (1) Matilda, daughter of Emperor Conrad II, niece of Emperor Henry II. of Germany. The most interesting aspect of Henry'slife was his attempt to bring about a Franco-Russian alliance bymarriage. According to one record he then married (2) Matilda, daughter of Mgve Liudorf of Friesland. After the death of his secondwife Matilda in 1044, he married, rather late in life in Riems in1051, (3) Anne of Kiev, daughter of Yaroslav, the Russian head ofstate, and granddaughter of Valdimir I of Kiev, in Russia.

Source: http://www.xpda.com/family/ind01922.htm

Notes for "Anne of Kiev" Anne:

Anne was Henry's third wife. She was the daughter of Yaroslav, theRussian head of state, and granddaughter of Valdimir I of Kiev, inRussia.

Source: http://www.xpda.com/family/ind01922.htm

"Capet King of France" Henry and "Anne of Kiev" Anne had the following children:

- 30. i. HUGH "LE GRAND" MAGNUS (son of "Capet King of France" Henry and "Anne of Kiev" Anne) was born in 1053 in Of, Vermandois, France. He died in 1101. He married ADELAIDE DE VERMANDOIS.
- 31. ii. PHILIPPE (son of "Capet King of France" Henry and "Anne of Kiev" Anne) was born on May 23, 1052 in Reims, Champagne, France. He died on Jul 29, 1108 in the Castle of Melun, France.
  - iii. EMMA (daughter of "Capet King of France" Henry and "Anne of Kiev" Anne) was born in 1054 in Of, Vermandois, France.
  - iv. ROBERT (son of "Capet King of France" Henry and "Anne of Kiev" Anne) was born in 1055 in Of, Vermandois, France.

Notes for Robert:

Also carried the title of Duke of Burgandy.

Source:http://gedcom.surnames.com/linkswiler\_jane/i0003109.htm#i3109

### Generation 26

29. "DUKE OF NORMANDY" ROBERT I ("le Bon (the Good)" Richard, "Emma" Agnes, Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet, "Hedwig Of Saxony" Hedwig, "Henry of Saxony" Henry, Hedwig, Arnulf, Carloman, "the German" Louis, "the Fair" Louis, "Charles the Great" Charlemagne, "Pipin the Short" Pipin, Charles<sup>13</sup> "The Hammer" Martel, "Pepin II of Herista" Pipin, Ansegisel, Arnulf<sup>10</sup> De Heristal, "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus, Ausbert, Charibert, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund,"le Bon (the Good)" Richard, "Richard the Good" Richard, William I Longsword) was born on Jun 22, 1000 AD. He died in Jul 1035. He married "ARLETTA" HERLEVA. She was born in Falasia, France.

Notes for "Duke of Normandy" Robert I:

Robert was known as "the Magnificent" and "the Devil." He succeeded his brother, Richard III, as Duke of Normandy. He died while returning on a pilgrimage to the Holy Land.

**Robert the Magnificent** (French: *le Magnifique*) (22 June 1000 – 1–3 July 1035), was the Duke of Normandy from 1027 until his death in 1035. Owing to uncertainty over the numbering of the Dukes of Normandy he is usually called Robert I, but sometimes Robert II with his ancestor Rollo as Robert I. He was the son of Richard II and brother of Richard III, who preceded him as the Duke. After less than a year after his father's death, Robert revolted against his brother's rule and deposed him. He was succeeded by his illegitimate son, William the Conqueror who became the first Norman king of England in 1066, following the Norman conquest of England.

Robert was the son of Richard II of Normandy and Judith, daughter of Conan I, Duke of Brittany. He was also grandson of Richard I of Normandy, great-grandson of William I of Normandy and great-great grandson of Rollo, the Viking who founded Normandy. Before he died, Richard II had decided his elder son Richard III would succeed him while his second son Robert would become Count of Hiémois. In August 1026 their father, Richard II, died and Richard III became duke, but very soon afterwards Robert rebelled against his brother, was subsequently defeated and forced to swear fealty to his older brother Richard.

When Richard III died a year later, there were suspicions that Robert had something to do with his death. Although nothing could be proved, Robert had the most to gain. The civil war Robert I had brought against his brother Richard III was still causing instability in the duchy. Private wars raged between neighboring barons. This resulted in a new aristocracy arising in Normandy during Robert's reign. It was also during this time that many of the lesser nobility left Normandy to seek their fortunes in southern Italy and elsewhere. Soon after assuming the dukedom, possibly in revenge for supporting his brother against him, Robert I assembled an army against his uncle, Robert, Archbishop of Rouen and Count of Évreux. A temporary truce allowed his uncle to leave Normandy in exile but this resulted in an edict excommunicating all of Normandy, which was only lifted when Archbishop Robert was allowed to return and his countship was restored. Robert also attacked another powerful churchman, his cousin Hugo III d'Ivry, Bishop of Bayeux, banishing him from Normandy for an extended period of time. Robert also seized a number of church properties belonging to the Abbey of Fecamp.

Despite his domestic troubles, Robert decided to intervene in the civil war in Flanders between Baldwin V, Count of Flanders and his father Baldwin IV whom the younger Baldwin had driven out of Flanders. Baldwin V, supported by king Robert II of France, his father-in-law, was persuaded to make peace with his father in 1030 when Duke Robert promised the

elder Baldwin his considerable military support.

Robert gave shelter to Henry I of France against his mother, Queen Constance, who

favored her younger son Robert to succeed to the French throne after his father Robert II. For his help Henry I rewarded Robert with the French Vexin. In the early 1030s Alan III, Duke of Brittany began expanding his influence from the area of Rennes and appeared to have designs on the area surrounding Mont Saint-Michel. After sacking Dol and repelling Alan's attempts to raid Avranches, Robert mounted a major campaign against his cousin Alan III. However, Alan appealed to their uncle, Archbishop Robert of Rouen, who then brokered a peace between Duke Robert and his vassal Alan III. His cousins, the Athelings Edward and Alfred, sons of his aunt Emma of Normandy and Athelred, King of England had been living at the Norman Court and at one point Robert, on their behalf, attempted to mount an invasion of England but was prevented in doing so, it was said, by unfavorable winds, that scattered and sank much of the fleet. Robert made a safe landing in Guernsey. *Gesta Normannorum Ducum* stated that King Cnut sent envoys to Duke Robert offering to settle half the Kingdom of England on Edward and Alfred. After postponing the naval invasion he chose to also postpone the decision until after he returned from Jerusalem.

By his mistress, Herleva of Falaise, he was father of:

• William the Conqueror (c. 1028–1087).

By Herleva or possibly another concubine, he was the father of:

• Adelaide of Normandy, who married firstly, Enguerrand II, Count of Ponthieu. She married secondly, Lambert II, Count of Lens, and thirdly, Odo II of Champagne.

SOURCE: https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Robert\_I,\_Duke\_of\_Normandy

Notes for "Arletta" Herleva:

She was of Danish origin.

"Duke of Normandy" Robert I and "Arletta" Herleva had the following children:

- 32. i. "WILLIAM THE CONQUERER" WILLIAM (son of "Duke of Normandy" Robert I and "Arletta" Herleva) was born in 1027 in Falaise, France. He died on Sep 09, 1087 in Rouen, England. He married "Maud of Flanders" Matilda between 1051-1053 in France. She was born in 1032. She died on Nov 03, 1083.
- ii. "ADELIS" ADELAIDE (daughter of "Duke of Normandy" Robert I and "Arletta" Herleva) was born about 1030. She died before 1090. She married LAMBERT. He died in 1054 in The battle of Lille. She married "COUNT OF PONTHIEU" ENGUERRAND. He died in 1053 in The siege of Arques. She married EUDES.
- 30. HUGH "LE GRAND" MAGNUS ("Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet, "Hedwig Of Saxony" Hedwig, "Henry of Saxony" Henry, Hedwig, Arnulf, Carloman, "the German" Louis, "the Fair" Louis, "Charles the Great" Charlemagne, "Pipin the Short" Pipin, Charles<sup>13</sup> "The Hammer" Martel, "Pepin II of Herista" Pipin, Ansegisel, Arnulf<sup>10</sup> De Heristal, "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus, Ausbert, Charibert, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund,"Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet, Hugh Magnus, Robert) was born in 1053 in Of, Vermandois, France. He died in 1101. He married AdeLaide De Vermandois.

Hugh "Le Grand" Magnus and Adelaide de Vermandois had the following child:34.i.ISABEL DE VERMANDOIS (daughter of Hugh "Le Grand" Magnus and Adelaide

de Vermandois). She died on Feb 13, 1131. She married ROBERT DE BEAUMONT. He died on Jun 05, 1118.

31. PHILIPPE ("Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet, "Hedwig Of Saxony" Hedwig, "Henry of Saxony" Henry, Hedwig, Arnulf, Carloman, "the German" Louis, "the Fair" Louis, "Charles the Great" Charlemagne, "Pipin the Short" Pipin, Charles<sup>13</sup> "The Hammer" Martel, "Pepin II of Herista" Pipin, Ansegisel, Arnulf<sup>10</sup> De Heristal, "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus, Ausbert, Charibert, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund,"Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet, Hugh Magnus, Robert) was born on May 23, 1052 in Reims, Champagne, France. He died on Jul 29, 1108 in the Castle of Melun, France.

Notes for Philippe:

Philippe is my sixth cousin, 27 times removed. Philippe is the fifthgreat grand son of Eystein Glumra Ivarsson, who is the 32nd greatgrandfather of mine. Eystein Glumra Ivarsson is our ancestor incommon. Philippe is a second cousin, once removed to King William theConquer.

Philippe is a first cousin, 32 times removed to my son-in-law, StevenO. Westmoreland. This makes our daughter, Tiffany Lenn SharpeWestmoreland a 6th cousin, 28 times removed to Philippe.

"Philip I (23 May 1052 ? 29 July 1108), called The Amorous[1] was Kingof France from 1060 to his death. His reign, like that of most of theearly Direct Capetians, was extraordinarily long for the time. Themonarchy began a modest recovery from the low it reached in the reignof his father and he added to the royal demesne the Vexin and Bourges.

"Philip was the son of Henry I and Anne of Kiev. His name was of Greekorigin, being derived from Philippos, meaning "lover of horses". Itwas rather exotic for Western Europe at the time and was bestowed uponhim by his Eastern European mother. Although he was crowned king atthe age of seven, until age fourteen (1066) his mother acted asregent, the first queen of France ever to do so. Her co-regent wasBaldwin V of Flanders.

Philip first married Bertha, daughter of Floris I, Count of Holland,in 1072. Although the marriage produced the necessary heir, Philipfell in love with Bertrade de Montfort, the wife of Count Fulk IV ofAnjou. He repudiated Bertha (claiming she was too fat) and marriedBertrade on 15 May 1092. In 1094, he was excommunicated by Hugh,Archbishop of Lyon, for the first time; after a long silence, PopeUrban II repeated the excommunication at the Council of Clermont inNovember 1095. Several times the ban was lifted as Philip promised topart with Bertrade, but he always returned to her, and after 1104, theban was not repeated. In France, the king was opposed by Bishop Ivo ofChartres, a famous jurist.

Philip appointed Alberic first Constable of France in 1060. A greatpart of his reign, like his father's, was spent putting down revoltsby his power-hungry vassals. In 1077, he made peace with William theConqueror, who gave up attempting the conquest of Brittany. In 1082, Philip I expanded his demesne with the annexation of the Vexin. Thenin 1100, he took control of Bourges.

"It was at the aforementioned Council of Clermont that the FirstCrusade was launched. Philip at first did not personally support itbecause of his conflict with Urban II. The pope would not have allowedhim to participate anyway, as he had reaffirmed Philip'sexcommunication at the said council. Philip's brother Hugh ofVermandois, however, was a major participant.

"Philip died in the castle of Melun and was buried per request at themonastery of Saint-BenoÓt-sur-Loire ? and not in St Denis among hisforefathers. He was succeeded by his son, Louis VI, whose successionwas, however, not uncontested."

Source: http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Philip\_I\_of\_France

Philippe had the following child:

 i. "THE FAT" LOUIS (son of Philippe) was born on Dec 01, 1081 in Paris, France. He died on Aug 01, 1137 in Bethisy-Saint-Pierre, France. He married (1) LUCIENNE DE ROCHEFORT (daughter of Guy de Montlhery and Elizabeth dame de Crecy) in 1104. She was born in 1088 in France. She died after 1137. He married ADELAIDE OF MAURIENNE. She was born in 1092. She died on Nov 18, 1154.

#### Generation 27

32. "WILLIAM THE CONQUERER" WILLIAM ("Duke of Normandy" Robert I, "le Bon (the Good)" Richard, "Emma" Agnes, Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet, "Hedwig Of Saxony" Hedwig, "Henry of Saxony" Henry, Hedwig, Arnulf, Carloman, "the German" Louis, "the Fair" Louis, "Charles the Great" Charlemagne, "Pipin the Short" Pipin, Charles<sup>13</sup> "The Hammer" Martel, "Pepin II of Herista" Pipin, Ansegisel, Arnulf<sup>10</sup> De Heristal, "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus, Ausbert, Charibert, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund,"Duke of Normandy" Robert I, "le Bon (the Good)" Richard, "Richard the Good" Richard, William I Longsword) was born in 1027 in Falaise, France. He died on Sep 09, 1087 in Rouen, England. He married "Maud of Flanders" Matilda between 1051-1053 in France. She was born in 1032. She died on Nov 03, 1083.

Notes for "William the Conquerer" William:

William the Conqueror is my seventh cousin, 26 times removed. The ancestor in common with William and me is the ninth century Norwegian Viking, Eystein Glumra Ivarsson. Glumra Ivarsson is William's sixth great grandfather and Glumra Ivarsson is my 32nd great grandfather on my Mother's Abney side of the family. William is the 17th great grandfather of affluent Englishman Edward Southworth, first husband of Alice Carpenter, on my Father's side of the family. Alice, through her second marriage, is my seventh great grandmother. William is the 31st great grandfather to my Westmoreland grandchildren: Katie, Jack, Lily, Sarah and Sam. William is the paternal grandfather of 14th great grand uncle of Edward Southworth, the first husband of my 7th great grandmother Alice Southworth Bradley.

Early in his adult life, he was known as William II, Duke of Normandy. It was later that he became better known as William I, or William the Conqueror, King of England. He subdued rebellious vassals, defeated King Henry I of France at

Val des Dunes (Henry is William's first cousin, twice removed). William defeated Harold, Saxon King of England at the Battle of Hastings in 1066. He was crowned King of England on December 22, 1066, according to some reports. Others place the coronation on Christmas day. The coronation was in Westminster Abbey. So, it can be said that this part of our family did not immigrate to England. They conquered it!

"William I, a Frenchman, was the first of many, many English Kings to be crowned in Westminster Abbey. Westminster Abbey marked the scene of many great events in English history. All the English rulers from the time of William the Conqueror, except Edward V and Edward VIII, were crowned there. Technically, William was not the actual first coronation in Westminster. Harold, the counselor to King Edward theConfessor, sought to usurp the crown upon Edward's death, in spite of William's coming to claim it. Harold had a rush job done to crown himself in Westminster Abbey. However, Harold's coronation, in a sense,

does not count, as he was not of Royal blood. William was of Royal blood. In fact, William was a first cousin, once removed to King Edward the Confessor.

"What was the background about why William got involved in England?

"King Edward the Confessor (1002?-1066), an Anglo-Saxon king descended from Alfred the Great, was crowned in 1042. As king, Edward lacked influence among England's Anglo-Saxon nobles, because he had lived in the Normandy region of northwestern France before becoming king. Edward's Anglo-Saxon father-in-law, Godwin, Earl of Wessex, tried to dominate Edward's reign. Edward resisted Godwin's efforts by relying on Norman advisers and administrators. Godwin died in 1053.

"King Edward was a pious man. He founded Westminster Abbey in 1042, which was completed in 1065. In 1161, Pope Alexander III canonized Edward (declared him a saint) and gave him the title of Confessor.

"King Richard I is the ancestor common to William I and King Edward. Richard is the great grandfather of William, and the grandfather of Edward

"Edward was childless, and a dispute arose over who should succeed him. His first cousin, once removed, William, Duke of Normandy, claimed Edward had promised him the throne. But when Edward died in1066, the English nobles chose Harold, Godwin's son, as king. William then invaded England, defeated Harold, and was crowned king. So,William rallied the troops and stormed across the English Channel to make claim on Edward's alleged promise to him.

William invaded England on September 28, 1066 and prepared for victory.

"The Battle of Hastings Plans:

"Harold learned that William had landed at Pevensey in the south of England when he was in the north of the country recovering Stamford Bridge and York. He marched his troops south as fast as possible, stopping in London for reinforcements. He took up position at Caldbec Hill, along the Sentlache Ridge, a few miles north of Hastings. As the ridge had deep ravines, streams and marshy ground on either side, Harold blocked William's only road out of the Hastings peninsula so forcing him into a frontal attack. By positioning his army at the top of the hill, he had clear visibility all around him and forced William's army into continually running up the hill to attack. Harold built a shield wall that stretched in rows along the ridge and which was made up of his housecarls, thegns (nobles) and fyrdmen. Being skilled fighters, the housecarls and thegns were positioned in between the fyrdmen who were unskilled, poorly armed and inexperienced peasant soldiers. Harold expected the wall to hold firm against assault and for William's men to tire and weaken from having to attack uphill. This would eventually allow Harold's army to launch a counter-attack with relatively fresh troops strong enough to defeat the opponent.

"William was unprepared for Harold's speedy arrival at Caldbec Hill, but quickly gathered his troops and went to meet him at Senlache. His army was divided into three sections, each with a commander. The left section comprised mainly of Bretons, the central section were Norman under William's command, and the right section was made up of the French and Flemish. Each section was divided into three rows - the archers, the infantry and the cavalry. William's plan was to use the archers first to send their arrows into the English ranks, followed by the infantry in hand-to-hand combat and to finally advance with the cavalry who had the height and power of being on horseback. The effect would be a three pronged attack and a gradual build up in power that would demoralize the English.

#### "THE BATTLE:

"The battle took all day beginning early in the morning of 14th October 1066 with William's archers firing the first arrows into English ranks. William followed up his plan with an attack by the infantry and then by the cavalry, but Harold's army was stronger than expected and William's army sustained many casualties. The Bretons on the left flank panicked due to their lack of experience, the unexpected strength of Harold's army and the noise and confusion. They failed to keep in line and got ahead of the other two sections on their right. In their panic they began to retreat. Harold's less experienced fighters broke rank when they saw the Bretons retreating, and William's army slaughtered them.

"William retreated and regrouped. The second and following assaults went according to William's plan and he supported his troops by joining in the charge on horseback. Both sides became more tired as the day wore on and suffered heavy casualties. As the supply of arrows was running low. William ordered the archers to fire them high into the air for the final assault so that they fell into the rear ranks of the English army. This caused high casualties and the collapse of the English shield wall. The Norman's penetrated the ranks and killed Harold. With the morale of the English troops shattered by the death of their leader, the battle ended in defeat for the English, although the housecarls (the Pingalio) and thegns continued to fight to their deaths. However, more recently, historian Nicholas Hooper criticised Larson and stated that "it is time to debunk the housecarl"; according to Hooper, housecarls were not in effect distinguishable from Saxon thegns, and were mainly retainers who received lands or pay (or both), but without being really a standing army. Hooper asserts that while the Housecarles might well have had superior esprit de corps and more uniform training and equipment than the average Thegn, they would not necessarily have been a clearly defined military elite. Over the following months, William captured Canterbury, Winchester and London He was crowned king on Christmas Day 1066.

### "WHY DID HAROLD LOSE?

"Harold was badly prepared to face William's troops. William had spent months preparing for invasion in a secure position and environment in Normandy. Harold's tenure as king was weak from the time of his accession and, although aware of the threat from Normandy, he was occupied by other events at home.

"William built up his army and support in feudal tradition promising lands in England to those who joined his army and eternal paradise to anyone who died during the battle. He'd also obtained the approval of the Pope in his plans so gaining greater support and turning the invasion into a crusade. The knights were recruited with their own horses, men and equipment. Over the months, William's army was rigorously disciplined and trained before being ready to sail forEngland, but they had to wait until September before having a favorable wind. William's plans suffered a set back when the fleet got caught in a storm and he had to take refuge and regroup in the Sommeestuary. However, as a result, the distance he had to cover in his crossing was considerably shorter and the next opportunity he had to sail was at the time when Harold was in the north of England.

"William's decision to land at Pevensey was important. Pevensey was on a lagoon to the west of Hastings and was a scarcely populated area. The lagoon was a shelter from the weather as the ships could be beached high up on the land at high tide. The Hastings peninsula was bordered by Pevensey Lagoon to the west and the River Brede to the east so providing it with natural protection from attack and only one way in and out of the peninsula to the main land in the north.

"William quickly established his presence on the peninsula including building up the Roman Fort at Pevensey and taking Hastings.

"Harold was not so lucky in his plans. Some weeks before the invasion, he had mobilized

troops along the coast and sent his navy to the Isle of Wight to intercept William's fleet, but he was unable to keep them there, as they became demoralized waiting for William's army to set sail and concerned about gathering in the harvest in their home towns. Harold disbanded them at the beginning of September and lost many of his ships in the same storm from which William had been forced to take refuge. When he received news that William had landed at Pevensey, Harold was fighting the invasion of Harald Hardrada of Norway in the north.

"Despite his battle plan and his choice of a strategic location, Harold's army was exhausted from having to travel north and fight at Stamford Bridge, and then hastily return south without time to rest. Harold's support from the north was limited, and, although the Earls of Mercia and Northumberland had begun riding south, they turned back when they heard of Harold's death. Except for the housecarls and thegns, Harold's men were not trained and did not have the distant attack advantage of the archers or the power of the cavalry. In accordance with English tradition, those of Harold's army who were on horseback rode to the battle location and then fought on foot while William's cavalry walked to the location and then mounted for battle.

### "THE RESULTS

"William was crowned king of England on Christmas Day 1066 (some say December 22 instead). There followed 88 years of Norman rule. The French and English cultures merged and the feudal system was introduced. This led to a tough discipline and training and it took away much of the Anglo-Saxon's freedom and rights. England's strength grew and she became a powerful force in European politics because of her tie with Normandy. Her army and navy were built up as well.

In 1085 William ordered a survey of English assets and this became known as the "Doomsday Book." William's reign was not easy, and there were rebellions which were quickly suppressed, but the Norman Conquest changed the face of England forever."

Source: World Book Encyclopedia, CD version, 1998

### AND HERE ARE THE LATEST WORDS!

There is another claim of world significance made for King William I, as learned from the lectures of University of North Carolina English literature professor, Dr. Elliott Engel. Dr. Engel highlighted the historical fact that conquerors of the world traditionally required the conquered peoples to use for language in commerce and in government the language of the conqueror. William the Conqueror chose not to do that. He allowed the conquered English people to continue their language in commerce and in government transactions, while theFrench of the conquerors became commingled, often using French and English words in the same sentences so that people from both backgrounds would understand the meanings. These French words, in reality, became embedded into the English language, thus being a major reason that English has evolved into being the language of the world having the largest number of words.

So, it can be said that William the Conqueror is responsible to a large degree for the English language having the largest vocabulary in the world. In Dr. Elliott's 1994 lecture at the Richardson, Texas Civic Center, he said that the Oxford Dictionary then contained about 450,000 words. He said that a complete French dictionary would have about 150,000 words and that a complete Russian dictionary would have about 130,000 words.

"The history of Windsor Castle begins in the year 1070, when William the Conqueror built the original wooden structure located in what is now the inner most point of the castle. William chose the site for its superior military advantages; namely, that attackers would have

to battle uphill in order to reach and overtake the castle. Although none of original wooden structure built by William remains in the Windsor Castle of today, the modern Windsor Castle still occupies the same ground. Henry II was the first monarch to transform the wooden fortress to a stronghold of stone, adding a stonewall which stood tall around Windsor Castle England. Parts of this wall can still be seen today."

Source:http://www.destination360.com/europe/uk/windsor-castle.php

William died September 9, 1087 from wounds received in a battle at Mantes, England. After being wounded he died at Rouen, England.

The New Law of the Land as set down by William the Conqueror and his advisors:

"First that above all things he wishes one God to be revered throughout his whole realm, one faith in Christ to be kept ever inviolate, and peace and security to be preserved between English and Normans.

"We decree also that every freeman shall affirm by oath and compact that he will be loyal to king William both within and without England, that he will preserve with him his lands and honor with all fidelity and defend him against his enemies.

"I will, moreover, that all the men I have brought with me, or who have come after me, shall be protected by my peace and shall dwell in quiet. And if any one of them shall be slain, let the lord of his murderer seize him within five days, if he can; but if he cannot, let him pay me 46 marks of silver so long as his substance avails. And when his substance is exhausted, let the whole hundred in which the murder took place pay what remains in common.

"And let every Frenchman who, in the time of king Edward, my kinsman, was a sharer in the customs of the English, pay what they call "Scotand lot", according to the laws of the English. This decree was ordained in the city of Gloucester.

"We forbid also that any live cattle shall be bought or sold for money except within cities, and this shall be done before three faithful witnesses; nor even anything old without surety and warrant. But if anyone shall do otherwise, let him pay once, and afterwards a second time for a fine.

"It was decreed there that if a Frenchman shall charge an Englishman with perjury or murder or theft or homicide or "ran," as the English call open rapine, which cannot be denied, the Englishman may defend himself, as he shall prefer, either by the ordeal of hot iron or by wager of battle. But if the Englishman be infirm, let him find another who will take his place. If one of them shall be vanquished, he shall pay a fine of 40 shillings to the king. If an Englishman shall charge a Frenchman and be unwilling to prove his accusation, either by ordeal or by wager of battle, I will, nevertheless, that the Frenchman shall acquit himself by a valid oath.

"This also I command and will, that all shall have and hold the law of the king Edward in respect of their lands and all their possessions, with the addition of those decrees I have ordained for the welfare of the English people.

"Every man who wishes to be considered a freeman shall be in pledge so that his surety shall hold him and hand him over to justice, if he shall offend in any way. And if any such shall escape, let his sureties see to it that they pay forthwith what is charge against him, and let them clear themselves of any complicity in his escape. Let recourse be had to the hundred and shire courts as our predecessors decreed. And those who ought of right to come and are unwilling to appear, shall be summoned once; and, if for the second time

they refuse to come, one ox shall be taken from them, and they shall be summoned a third time. And if they do not come the third time, a second ox shall be taken from them. But if they do not come the fourth summons, the man who is unwilling to come shall forfeit from his goods the amount of the charge against him, "ceapgeld" as it is called, and in addition to this a fine to the king.

"I prohibit the sale of any man by another outside the country on pain of a fine to be paid in full to me.

"I also forbid that anyone shall be slain or hanged for any fault, but let his eyes be put out and let him be castrated. And this command shall not be violated under pain of a fine in full to me."

Source: http://www.britannia.com/history/monarchs/laws.html

In 1066, Halley's Comet was seen in England May 16 and thought to be abad omen. Later that year Harold II of England died at the Battle of Hastings on October 14. Illustration of Halley's Comet is shown on the Bayeux Tapestry, and the accounts which have been preserved represent it as having then appeared to be four times the size of Venus, and to have shone with a light equal to a quarter of that of the Moon.

Source:http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Comet\_Halley

It is a positive note for me to discover that the number one priority in William's list of law principles cited above centers upon the worship of God through Christ. The fierceness of William's conquering activities had led me to believe he was pagan, which was the Norman's Norwegians' roots. However, the Roman Catholic Church, the main Church of Europe in those years, apparently had its influence on William in his French Norman rearing.

"Windsor Castle was originally built by William the Conqueror, who reigned from 1066 until his death in 1087. His original wooden castle stood on the site of the present Round Tower ("A"). The castle formed part of his defensive ring of castles surrounding London, the site chosen in part because of its easily defendable position.

"Early in William's reign he had taken possession of a manor in what today is Old Windsor, probably a Saxon royal residence. A short time later between 1070 and 1086, he leased the site of the present castle from the Manor of Clewer and built the first motte-and-bailey castle. The motte is 50-feet high and consists of chalk excavated from a surrounding ditch, which then became a moat.

"At this time the castle was defended by a wooden palisade rather than the thick stone walls seen today. The original plan of William the Conqueror's castle is unknown, but it was purely a military base and nothing structural survives from this early period. From that time onwards the castle has remained in continuous use and has undergone numerous additions and improvements. His successor William II is thought to have improved and enlarged the structure, but the Conqueror's youngest son King Henry I was the first sovereign to live within the castle.

"Windsor Castle ( $51 \approx 29'02$ ?N,  $0 \approx 36'16$ ?W) is the largest inhabited castle in the world and the oldest in continuous occupation. Together with Buckingham Palace in London and Holyrood Palace in Edinburgh it is one of the principal official residences of the British monarch. The castle is located in the Berkshire town of Windsor, in the Thames Valley to the west of London.

Source:http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Windsor\_Castle

Yet, both in Normandy and in England, William was faithful to tradition, and in England, especially, it became a cardinal feature of his administration to respect, and to utilize, the customs of the kingdom he had conquered. This is especially documented in David C. Douglas's book, "William the Conqueror," Chapter 12 (pp. 289-316).

Source: David C. Douglas, "William the Conqueror," University of California Press, C 1964 ISBM 0-520-00350-0 (this book is in my personal library)

Another famous landmark of London, nestled on the River Thames, is the Tower of London.

"According to Shakespeare, in his play Richard III, the Tower of London was first built by Julius Caesar. This supposed Roman origin is, however, just a myth. Its true foundation was in 1078 when William the Conqueror ordered the White Tower to be built. This was as much to protect the Normans from the people of the City of London as to protect London from outside invaders. William ordered the Tower to be built of stone which he had specially imported from France. He chose this location because he considered it to be a strategic point being opposite the site where Earl Godwin had landed in Southwark in 1051during his Saxon rebellion against the Norman influence of Edward the Confessor. It was King Richard the Lion Heart who had the moat dug around the surrounding wall and filled with water from the Thames. The moat was not very successful until Henry III employed a Dutch moat building technique. The moat was drained in 1830, and human bones were in the refuse found at its bottom."

Source:http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Tower\_of\_London

Notes for "Maud of Flanders" Matilda:

Known as Mathilda of Flanders

Source: http://www.britannia.com/history/monarchs/mon24.html "William the Conquerer" William and "Maud of Flanders" Matilda had the following children: 36. i. ROBERT (son of "William the Conquerer" William and "Maud of Flanders" Matilda) was born about 1051. He died on Feb 10, 1134.

- ii. RICHARD (son of "William the Conquerer" William and "Maud of Flanders" Matilda) was born before 1056. He died in 1075.
- iii. "RUFUS THE RED" WILLIAM (son of "William the Conquerer" William and "Maud of Flanders" Matilda) was born about 1057 in Nornamdy, France. He died on Aug 02, 1100 in an occasion while hunting in the New Forest, England.

Notes for "Rufus the Red" William:

William was born the year Macbeth, the King of Scotland, was slain by the son of King Duncan. William is my eighth cousin, 25 times removed.

William II (1057-1100) became king of England September 9, 1087. He was the son of William I, the Conqueror. William II was called Rufus, meaning red, because of his ruddy complexion. He was an effective and powerful ruler, but his personal morality and his infringements on church rights led the clergy to denounce him and have given him a bad reputation among historians.

In 1088, several powerful Norman barons revolted against William. He put down the revolt, and thus strengthened his position as king. Later, he gained control of French Normandy by financing the crusading ventures of his brother Robert, Duke of Normandy. He also invaded Scotland, and brought it under his control in 1097.

William's reign was marked by a bitter quarrel with the Roman Catholic Church. After the archbishop of Canterbury died in 1089, William did not appoint a replacement so that he could collect the district's revenues for himself. When William fell seriously ill in 1093, he welcomed Anselm as archbishop in order to atone for his sins. But when he recovered his health, he forced Anselm into exile. An arrow shot by a fellow hunter killed William while he was hunting. The clergy refused to give him a church funeral.

Source: Joel T. Rosenthal, Ph.D., Prof. of History, State Univ. of NewYork, Stony Brook, World Book Encyclopedia CD 1998.

William II earned the nickname Rufus, either because of his red hair or his propensity for anger. William Rufus never married and had no offspring. The manner in which William the Conqueror divided his possessions caused turmoil among his sons: his eldest son Robert received the duchy of Normandy, William Rufus acquired England, and his youngest son Henry inherited 5,000 pounds of silver. The contention between the brothers may have exerted an influence on the poor light in which William Rufus was historically portrayed.

Many Norman barons owned property on both sides of the English Channel, and found themselves in the midst of a tremendous power play. Hesitant to declare sides, most of the barons eventually aligned with Robert due to William Rufus' cruelty and avarice. Robert, however, failed to make an appearance in England, and William Rufus quelled the rebellion. He turned his sights to Normandy in 1089, bribing Norman barons for support and subsequently eroding his brother's power base. In 1096,Robert, tired of governing and quarreling with his brothers, pawned Normandy to William Rufus for 10,000 marks to finance his departure to the Holy Land on the first Crusade. Robert regained possession of the duchy after William Rufus' death in 1100.

William Rufus employed all the powers of the crown to secure wealth. He manipulated feudal law to the benefit of the royal treasury: shire courts levied heavy fines, confiscation and forfeitures were harshly enforced, and exorbitant inheritance taxes were imposed. His fiscal policies included (and antagonized) the church - William Rufus had no respect for the clergy and they none for him. He bolstered the royal revenue by leaving sees open and diverting the money into his coffers. He treated the Church as nothing more than a rich corporation deserving of heavy taxing at a time when the Church was gaining in influence through the Gregorian reforms of the eleventh century. Aided by his sharp-witted minister, Ranulf Flambard, William Rufus greatly profited from clerical vacancies. The failed appointment and persecution of Anselm, Abbot of Bec, as the Archbishop of Canterbury in 1093 added fuel to the historical denigration of William II; most contemporary writings were done by monks, who cared little for the crass, blasphemous king.

On August 2, 1100, William Rufus was struck in the eye by an arrow and killed while hunting. Whether the arrow was a stray shot or premeditated

murder is still under debate. 1066 and All That, a satire on medieval government, remembers William II in a unique manner: "William Rufus was always very angry and red in the face and was therefore unpopular, so that his death was a Good Thing."

Source:http://www.britannia.com/history/monarchs/mon23.html

- iv. ADELA (daughter of "William the Conquerer" William and "Maud of Flanders" Matilda) was born about 1062. She died on Mar 08, 1137. She married Stephen in 1080.
  - v. CONSTANCE (daughter of "William the Conquerer" William and "Maud of Flanders" Matilda) was born about 1066 in Normandy, France. She died on Aug 13, 1090 in St. Melans, Rhedon. She married ALAN FERGAUNT. He died on Oct 13, 1119. She married (2) ALAN in 1086 in Caen.

Notes for Constance:

Constance was born about the year that her father, King William theConqueror, was crowned King of England on Christmas day, 1066.

- 38. vi. "BEAUCLERC" HENRY (son of "William the Conquerer" William and "Maud of Flanders" Matilda) was born in 1068. He died on Dec 01, 1135. He married (1) MATILDA OF SCOTLAND (daughter of Malcolm III Canmore and Margaret) on Nov 11, 1100. She was born in 1079. She died on May 01, 1118. He married ADELIZA OF "ADELICA" LOUVAIN. She was born about 1103. She died on Apr 23, 1151. He married SYBIL CORBET. He married NESTA. He married EADGYTH.
  - vii. AGATHA (daughter of "William the Conquerer" William and "Maud of Flanders" Matilda) was born after 1068.

Notes for Agatha:

Though Agatha was betrothed three times, she never married.

- viii. ADELIZA (daughter of "William the Conquerer" William and "Maud of Flanders" Matilda) was born after 1068.
- ix. CECILY (child of "William the Conquerer" William and "Maud of Flanders" Matilda) was born after 1068. Cecily died in 1127.
- x. MATILTA (daughter of "William the Conquerer" William and "Maud of Flanders" Matilda) was born after 1068.
- 33. "ADELIS" ADELAIDE ("Duke of Normandy" Robert I, "le Bon (the Good)" Richard, "Emma" Agnes, Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet, "Hedwig Of Saxony" Hedwig, "Henry of Saxony" Henry, Hedwig, Arnulf, Carloman, "the German" Louis, "the Fair" Louis, "Charles the Great" Charlemagne, "Pipin the Short" Pipin, Charles<sup>13</sup> "The Hammer" Martel, "Pepin II of Herista" Pipin, Ansegisel, Arnulf<sup>10</sup> De Heristal, "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus, Ausbert, Charibert, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund,"Duke of Normandy" Robert I, "le Bon (the Good)" Richard, "Richard the Good" Richard, William I Longsword) was born about 1030. She died before 1090. She married LAMBERT. He died in 1054 in The battle of Lille. She married "COUNT OF PONTHIEU" ENGUERRAND. He died in

1053 in The siege of Arques. She married **EUDES**.

Notes for Lambert:

Lambert of Lens.

i.

"Adelis" Adelaide and Lambert had the following child:

JUDITH OF LENS (daughter of Lambert and "Adelis" Adelaide) was born in 1054. She married WALTHEOF. He died on May 31, 1076 in Winchester, beheaded.

Notes for Eudes:

He was due the title of Count of Champagne, but he was deprived of itby his uncle, Theobad before 1071.

34. ISABEL DE VERMANDOIS (Hugh "Le Grand" Magnus, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet, "Hedwig Of Saxony" Hedwig, "Henry of Saxony" Henry, Hedwig, Arnulf, Carloman, "the German" Louis, "the Fair" Louis, "Charles the Great" Charlemagne, "Pipin the Short" Pipin, Charles<sup>13</sup> "The Hammer" Martel, "Pepin II of Herista" Pipin, Ansegisel, Arnulf<sup>10</sup> De Heristal, "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus, Ausbert, Charibert, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund,Hugh "Le Grand" Magnus, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet, Hugh Magnus, Robert). She died on Feb 13, 1131. She married ROBERT DE BEAUMONT. He died on Jun 05, 1118.

Notes for Isabel de Vermandois:

This was Isabel's first marriage, but we do not have information about the assumed subsequent marriage(s).

Isabel de Vermandois and Robert de Beaumont had the following child:

 ROBERT DE BEAUMONT (son of Robert de Beaumont and Isabel de Vermandois) was born in 1104. He died on Apr 05, 1168. He married Amice de Montfort (daughter of Ralph de Gael de Montfort) after Nov 1120.

35. "THE FAT" LOUIS (Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet, "Hedwig Of Saxony" Hedwig, "Henry of Saxony" Henry, Hedwig, Arnulf, Carloman, "the German" Louis, "the Fair" Louis, "Charles the Great" Charlemagne, "Pipin the Short" Pipin, Charles<sup>13</sup> "The Hammer" Martel, "Pepin II of Herista" Pipin, Ansegisel, Arnulf<sup>10</sup> De Heristal, "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus, Ausbert, Charibert, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet, Hugh Magnus, Robert) was born on Dec 01, 1081 in Paris, France. He died on Aug 01, 1137 in Bethisy-Saint-Pierre, France. He married (1) LUCIENNE DE ROCHEFORT (daughter of Guy de Montlhery and Elizabeth dame de Crecy) in 1104. She was born in 1088 in France. She died after 1137. He married ADELAIDE OF MAURIENNE. She was born in 1092. She died on Nov 18, 1154.

Notes for "The Fat" Louis:

French King Louis VI is my seventh cousin, 26 times removed. Ourancestors in common are Eystein Glumra Ivarsson and AsedaRognvaldsdatter, nineth century Norweign Vikings

who are King Louis'sixth great grandparents and my 32nd great grandparents.

"Louis VI, called the Fat (French: le Gros), was King of France from1108 until his death (1137). Chronicles called him 'roi deSaint-Denis'. The first member of the House of Capet to make a lastingcontribution to the centralizing institutions of royal power,[1] Louiswas born in Paris, the son of Philip I and his first wife, Bertha ofHolland. Almost all of his twenty-nine-year reign was spent fightingeither the 'robber barons' who plagued Paris or the Norman kings ofEngland for their continental possession of Normandy. Nonetheless,Louis VI managed to reinforce his power considerably and became one ofthe first strong kings of France since the division of the CarolingianEmpire. His biography by his constant advisor Abbot Suger of SaintDenis renders him a fully-rounded character to the historian, unlikemost of his predecessors.

"In his youth, Louis fought the duke of Normandy, Robert Curthose, and the lords of the royal demesne, the Œle de France. He became close toSuger, who became his adviser. He succeeded his father on Philip'sdeath on July 29, 1108. Louis's half-brother prevented him from reaching Rheims and so he was crowned on August 3 in the cathedral ofOrlÈans by Daimbert, Archbishop of Sens. The archbishop of Reims, Ralph the Green, sent envoys to challenge the validity of thecoronation and anointing, but to no avail.

"On Palm Sunday 1115, Louis was present in Amiens to support thebishop and inhabitants of the city in their conflict with Enguerrand Iof Coucy, one of his vassals, who refused to recognize the granting of a charter of communal privileges. Louis came with an army to help thecitizens to besiege Castillon (the fortress dominating the city, fromwhich Enguerrand was making punitive expeditions). At the siege, theking took an arrow to his hauberk, but the castle, considered impregnable, fell after two years.

"Louis VI died on August 1, 1137, at the castle ofBÈthisy-Saint-Pierre, nearby Senlis and CompiËgne, of dysentery causedby his excesses, which had made him obese. He was interred in SaintDenis Basilica. He was succeeded on the throne by his son Louis VII,called 'the Younger,' who had originally wanted to be a monk."

Source: http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Louis\_VI\_of\_France

Notes for Lucienne de Rochefort:

"Lucienne de Rochefort was the first wife of Louis VI of France from1104-1107. The daughter of Guy de Montlhery and Elizabeth, dame deCrecy, she married Louis in 1104 and together they would have onedaughter, Isabelle, born in 1105. Lucienne and Louis did not have anysons, though, and he repudiated her in 1107, a year before he becameking. She later married Guichard IV of Beaujeu, and together they hadtwo children. Lucienne died after 1137."

Source: http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Lucienne\_de\_Rochefort

- "The Fat" Louis and Adelaide of Maurienne had the following child: i. Louis (son of "The Fat" Louis and Adelaide of Maurien
  - LOUIS (son of "The Fat" Louis and Adelaide of Maurienne). He married ELEANOR OF AQUITAINE. She was born in 1123. She died in 1204.

Notes for Louis:

French King Louis VII is my eights cousin, 25 times removed. Ourancestors in common are Eystein Glumra Ivarsson and AsedaRognvaldsdatter, nineth century Norweign Vikings who are King Louis'seventh great grandparents and my 32nd great grandparents.

"Louis VII, called the Younger or the Young (French: Louis le Jeune;1120? 18 September 1180), was King of France, the son and successorof Louis VI (hence his nickname). He ruled from 1137 until his death.He was a member of the House of Capet. His reign was dominated byfeudal struggles (in particular with the Angevin family), and saw thebeginning of the long feud between France and England. It also saw thebeginning of construction on Notre-Dame de Paris and the disastrousSecond Crusade.

"The reign of Louis VII was, from the point of view of royal territoryand military power a difficult and unfortunate one. Yet the royalauthority made progress in the parts of France distant from the royaldomains: more direct and more frequent connection was made withdistant vassals, a result largely due to the alliance of the clergywith the crown. Louis VII thus reaped the reward for services renderedthe church during the least successful portion of his reign. Hisgreater accomplishments lie in the development of agriculture,population, commerce, the building of stone fortresses, as well as anintellectual renaissance. Considering the significant disparity ofpolitical leverage and financial resources between Louis VII and hisAngevin rival, not to mention Henry II's superior military skills,Louis VII should be credited with preserving the Capetian dynasty."

Source: http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Louis\_VII\_of\_France

### Generation 28

36. ROBERT ("William the Conquerer" William, "Duke of Normandy" Robert I, "le Bon (the Good)" Richard, "Emma" Agnes, Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet, "Hedwig Of Saxony" Hedwig, "Henry of Saxony" Henry, Hedwig, Arnulf, Carloman, "the German" Louis, "the Fair" Louis, "Charles the Great" Charlemagne, "Pipin the Short" Pipin, Charles<sup>13</sup> "The Hammer" Martel, "Pepin II of Herista" Pipin, Ansegisel, Arnulf<sup>10</sup> De Heristal, "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus, Ausbert, Charibert, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund,"William the Conquerer" William, "Duke of Normandy" Robert I, "le Bon (the Good)" Richard, "Richard the Good" Richard, William I Longsword) was born about 1051. He died on Feb 10, 1134.

Notes for Robert:

Duke of Normandy

Robert had the following child: i. WILLAIM (son of Robert).

37. ADELA ("William the Conquerer" William, "Duke of Normandy" Robert I, "Ie Bon (the Good)" Richard, "Emma" Agnes, Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet, "Hedwig Of Saxony" Hedwig, "Henry of Saxony" Henry, Hedwig, Arnulf, Carloman, "the German" Louis, "the Fair" Louis, "Charles the Great" Charlemagne, "Pipin the Short" Pipin, Charles<sup>13</sup> "The Hammer" Martel, "Pepin II of Herista" Pipin, Ansegisel, Arnulf<sup>10</sup> De Heristal, "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus, Ausbert, Charibert, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund,"William the Conquerer" William, "Duke of Normandy" Robert I, "Ie Bon (the Good)" Richard, "Richard the Good" Richard, William I Longsword) was born about 1062. She died on Mar 08, 1137. She married Stephen in 1080.

Adela and Stephen had the following child:

i. STEPHEN (son of Stephen and Adela) was born in 1097. He died in 1154.

Notes for Stephen:

Stephen was a king of England whose reign was so full of strife thatit came to be known as The Anarchy. Stephen was a son of Adela,daughter of William the Conqueror. He claimed the throne afterWilliam's son King Henry I died in 1135. But Henry's daughter Matildachallenged Stephen's claim. Stephen fought Matilda and her supportersfor most of his reign. Finally, in 1153, Stephen recognized as hissuccessor Matilda's son Henry, who became the first Plantagenet kingas Henry II in 1154.

Stephen was the grandson of William the Conqueror and about halfdozenyears older than his cousin and rival for the throne, Matilda(daughter of Henry I). After his father's death in 1102, Stephen wasraised by his uncle, Henry I. Henry was genuinely fond of Stephen, andgranted his nephew estates on both sides of the English Channel. By1130, Stephen was the richest man in England and Normandy.

Stephen's reign was one of the darkest chapters in English history. Hewas basically a good man - well respected by the barons and closelytied to the church - but possessed a conciliatory character andlimited scope of kingship. Stephen had promised to recognize hiscousin Matilda as lawful heir, but like many of the English/Normannobles, was unwilling to yield the crown to a woman. He receivedrecognition as king by the papacy through the machinations of hisbrother Henry of Blois, Bishop of Winchester, and gathered supportfrom the barons. Matilda was in Anjou at the time of Henry's death andStephen, in a rare exhibition of resolve, crossed the Channel and wascrowned king by the citizens of London on December 22, 1135.

Stephen's first few years as king were relatively calm but hischaracter flaws were quickly revealed. Soon after his coronation, twobarons each seized a royal castle in different parts of the country;unlike his hot-tempered and vengeful Norman predecessors, Stephenfailed to act against the errant barons. Thus began the slow erosionof Stephen's authority as increasing numbers of barons did little morethan honor their basic feudal obligations to the king. Stephen failedto keep law and order as headstrong barons increasingly seizedproperty illegally. He granted huge tracts of land to the Scottishking to end Scottish and Welsh attacks on the frontiers. He succumbedto an unfavorable treaty with Geoffrey of Anjou to end hostilities inNormandy. Stephen's relationship with the Church also deteriorated: heallowed the Church much judicial latitude (at the cost of royalauthority) but alienated the Church by his persecution of Roger,Bishop of Salisbury in 1139. Stephen's jealous tirade against Rogerand his fellow officials seriously disrupted the administration of therealm.

Matilda, biding her time on the continent, decided the time was rightto assert her hereditary rights. Accompanied by her second husbandGeoffrey of Anjou and her half-brother Robert, Earl of Gloucester,Matilda invaded England in the fall of 1139. The trio dominatedwestern England and joined a rebellion against Stephen in 1141. Robertcaptured Stephen in battle at Lincoln; Stephen's government collapsedand Matilda was recognized as Queen. The contentious and arrogantMatilda quickly angered the citizens of London and was expelled fromthe city. Stephen's forces rallied, captured Robert, and exchanged theEarl for the King. Matilda had been defeated but the successionremained in dispute: Stephen wanted his son Eustace to be

named heir,and Matilda wanted her son Henry Fritz, Empress to succeed to thecrown. Civil war continued until Matilda departed for France in1148. The succession dispute remained an issue, as the virtually independentbarons were reluctant to choose sides from fear of losing personalpower. The problem of succession was resolved in 1153 when Eustacedied and Henry came to England to battle for both his own rights andthose of his mother. The two sides finally reached a compromise withthe Treaty of Wallingford - Stephen would rule unopposed until hisdeath but the throne would pass to Henry of Anjou.

Stephen died less than a year later in 1154. 1066 and All That offersa humorous but accurate account of the civil war: ". . .Stephen andMatilda (or Maud) spent the reign escaping from each other over thesnow in nightgowns. . ." The Anglo-Saxon Chronicle addressed both thevirtues of the man, and the nature of the era: "In the days of thisKing there was nothing but strife, evil, and robbery, for quickly thegreat men who were traitors rose against him. When the traitors sawthat Stephen was a good-humored, kindly, and easy-going man whoinflicted no punishment, then they committed all manner of horriblecrimes . . . And so it lasted for nineteen years while Stephen wasKing, till the land was all undone and darkened with such deeds, andmen said openly that Christ and his angels slept."

Source: http://www.britannia.com/history/monarchs/mon25.html

"BEAUCLERC" HENRY ("William the Conquerer" William, "Duke of Normandy" Robert I, "le Bon (the Good)" Richard, "Emma" Agnes, Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet, "Hedwig Of Saxony" Hedwig, "Henry of Saxony" Henry, Hedwig, Arnulf, Carloman, "the German" Louis, "the Fair" Louis, "Charles the Great" Charlemagne, "Pipin the Short" Pipin, Charles<sup>13</sup> "The Hammer" Martel, "Pepin II of Herista" Pipin, Ansegisel, Arnulf<sup>10</sup> De Heristal, "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus, Ausbert, Charibert, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund, "William the Conquerer" William, "Duke of Normandy" Robert I, "le Bon (the Good)" Richard, "Richard the Good" Richard, William I Longsword) was born in 1068. He died on Dec 01, 1135. He married (1) MATILDA OF SCOTLAND (daughter of Malcolm III Canmore and Margaret) on Nov 11, 1100. She was born in 1079. She died on May 01, 1118. He married ADELIZA OF "ADELICA" LOUVAIN. She was born about 1103. She died on Apr 23, 1151. He married SYBIL CORBET. He married NESTA. He married EADGYTH.

Notes for "Beauclerc" Henry:

Henry I (1068-1135), a king of England, is the youngest son of William the Conqueror. King Henry is my seventh cousin, 26 times removed. He succeeded his brother King William II in 1100. Henry married Matilda, daughter of Malcolm III of Scotland and his wife, Margaret, a member of the Saxon royal house of England. This was Henry's fourth marriage. Thus, Henry gained the support of his Saxon subjects and strengthened his descendants' claim to the throne.

"Henry promoted centralized rule and gave the royal courts greater authority. He seized Normandy from his eldest brother, Robert, in1106 and later prevented Robert's son, William, from taking control of what had been his father's lands. After his own son's tragic death by shipwreck, Henry arranged for his daughter, Matilda, to succeed him. But when Henry died, his nephew Stephen became King.

"Henry I, the most resilient of the Norman kings (his reign lasted thirty-five years), was nicknamed "Beauclerc" (fine scholar) for his above average education. During his reign, the differences between English and Norman society began slowly to evaporate. Reforms in the royal treasury system became the foundation upon which later kings built. The stability

Henry afforded the throne was offset by problems in succession: his only surviving son, William, was lost in the wreck of the White Ship in November 1120.

"The first years of Henry's reign were concerned with subduing Normandy. William the Conqueror divided his kingdoms between Henry's older brothers, leaving England to William Rufus and Normandy to Robert. Henry inherited no land, but received £5000 in silver. He played each brother off of the other during their quarrels; both distrusted Henry and subsequently signed a mutual accession treaty barring Henry from the crown. Henry's hope arose when Robert departed for the Holy Land on the First Crusade; should William die, Henry was the obvious heir. Henry was in the woods hunting on the morning of August 2, 1100 when William Rufus was killed by an arrow. His quick movement in securing the crown on August 5 led many to believe he was responsible for his brother's death. In his coronation charter, Henry denounced William's oppressive policies and promising good government in an effort to appease his barons. Robert returned to Normandy a few weeks later, but escaped final defeat until the Battle of Tinchebrai in1106; Robert was captured and lived the remaining twenty-eight years of his life as Henry's prisoner.

"Henry was drawn into controversy with a rapidly expanding Church. Lay investiture, the king's selling of clergy appointments, was heavily opposed by Gregorian reformers in the Church, but was a cornerstone of Norman government. Henry recalled Anselm of Bec to the archbishopric of Canterbury to gain Baronial support, but the stubborn Anselm refused to do homage to Henry for his lands. The situation remained unresolved until Pope Paschal II threatened Henry with excommunication in 1105. He reached a compromise with the papacy: Henry rescinded the king's divine authority in conferring sacred offices, but appointees continued to do homage for their fiefs. In practice, it changed little. The king maintained the deciding voice in appointing ecclesiastical offices, but it a marked a point where kingship became purely secular and subservient in the eyes of the Church.

"By 1106, both the quarrels with the church and the conquest of Normandy were settled and Henry concentrated on expanding royal power. He mixed generosity with violence in motivating allegiance to the crown and appointing loyal and gifted men to administrative positions. By raising men out of obscurity for such appointments, Henry began to rely less on landed Barons as ministers and created a loyal bureaucracy.

"He was deeply involved in continental affairs, and therefore spent almost half of his time in Normandy, prompting him to create the position of justiciar - the most trusted of all the king's officials. The justiciar literally ruled in the king's stead.

"Roger of Salisbury, the first justiciar, was instrumental in organizing an efficient department for collection of royal revenues, the Exchequer. The Exchequer held sessions twice a year for sheriffs and other revenue-collecting officials; these officials appeared before the justiciar, the chancellor, and several clerks to render an account of their finances. The Exchequer was an ingenious device for balancing amounts owed versus amounts paid. Henry gained notoriety for sending out court officials to judge local financial disputes (weakening the feudal courts controlled by local lords) and curbing errant sheriffs (weakening the power bestowed upon the sheriffs by his father).

"The final years of Henry's reign were consumed in war with France and difficulties ensuring the succession. The French King Louis VI began consolidating his kingdom and attacked Normandy unsuccessfully on three separate occasions. The succession became a concern upon the 1120 death of his son, William: Henry's marriage to Adelaide was fruitless, leaving his daughter Matilda as the only surviving legitimate heir. She was recalled to Henry's court in 1125 after the death of her husband, Emperor Henry V of Germany. Henry forced his Barons to swear an oath of allegiance to Matilda in 1127, after he arranged her marriage to the sixteen-year-old Geoffrey of Anjou to cement an Angevin alliance on the continent. The marriage, unpopular with the Norman Barons, produced a male heir in 1133, which

prompted yet another reluctant oath of loyalty from the aggravated Barons.

"In the summer of 1135, Geoffrey demanded custody of certain key Norman castles as a show of good will from Henry; Henry refused and the pair entered into war. Henry's life ended in this sorry state of affairs -war with his son-in-law and rebellion on the horizon - in December 1135."

Source: http://www.britannia.com/history/monarchs/mon24.html

Notes for Matilda of Scotland:

"Matilda of Scotland was the daughter of Malcolm II of Scotland andhis Anglo-Saxon queen Margaret. Her marriage to Henry I of England in1100 thus brought to Henry, descendant of the conquering Normans, adirect and politically desirable link to Matilda's ancestor Alfred theGreat. Her life makes clear that Matilda had outstanding talents. Shewas educated in the exclusive convents of Romsey and Wilton, agrounding which enabled her to further the literate court culture ofthe twelfth century, and under her control was a substantial demesnethat allowed her to exercise both lay and ecclesiastical patronage. In the matter of ruling, she was an active partner in administeringHenry's cross-channel realm, served as a member of his curia regis, and on occasion acted with what amounted to vice-regal authority inEngland while Henry was in Normandy. Chroniclers of the twelfth andthirteenth centuries often refer to her as Mathilda bona regina, orMatildis beatae memoriae, and for a time she was popularly regarded asa saint. She herself was skilled at manipulating those structures

#### Source:http://www.boydell.co.uk/5115994X.HTM

"Beauclerc" Henry and Matilda of Scotland had the following children:

- 40. i. EDITH MATILDA (daughter of "Beauclerc" Henry and Matilda of Scotland) was born in 1101. She died on Sep 07, 1167. She married (1) "PLANTAGENET" GEOFFREY on Apr 03, 1127. He was born on Aug 24, 1113 in The Royal Palace in Sutton Courtenay (Berkshire). He died on Sep 07, 1151. She married (2) HENRY on Jan 07, 1114. He was born in 1081. He died in 1125.
  - ii. "COUNT OF NANTES" GEOFFREY (son of "Plantagenet" Geoffrey and Edith Matilda).
  - iii. "COUNT POITOU" WILLIAM (son of "Plantagenet" Geoffrey and Edith Matilda).

"Beauclerc" Henry and Adeliza of "Adelica" Louvain had the following children:

iv. WILLIAM ALBINI (son of "Beauclerc" Henry and Adeliza of "Adelica" Louvain). He died on Dec 24, 1196. He married MAUD DE ST. HILARY.

Notes for William Albini:

William was Second Earl of Arundel.

- v. REYNER ALBINI (son of "Beauclerc" Henry and Adeliza of "Adelica" Louvain).
- vi. HENRY ALBINI (son of "Beauclerc" Henry and Adeliza of "Adelica" Louvain).
- vii. GODFREY ALBINI (son of "Beauclerc" Henry and Adeliza of "Adelica" Louvain).

- viii. ALICE ALBINI (daughter of "Beauclerc" Henry and Adeliza of "Adelica" Louvain). She married COUNT D'EU.
- ix. OLIVIA ALBINI (daughter of "Beauclerc" Henry and Adeliza of "Adelica" Louvain).
- x. AGATHA ALBINI (daughter of "Beauclerc" Henry and Adeliza of "Adelica" Louvain).

"Beauclerc" Henry and Sybil Corbet had the following child:

- xi. REGINALD FITZ ROY (son of "Beauclerc" Henry and Sybil Corbet). He married MABEL.
- 39. ROBERT DE BEAUMONT (Isabel de Vermandois, Hugh "Le Grand" Magnus, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet, "Hedwig Of Saxony" Hedwig, "Henry of Saxony" Henry, Hedwig, Arnulf, Carloman, "the German" Louis, "the Fair" Louis, "Charles the Great" Charlemagne, "Pipin the Short" Pipin, Charles<sup>13</sup> "The Hammer" Martel, "Pepin II of Herista" Pipin, Ansegisel, Arnulf<sup>10</sup> De Heristal, "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus, Ausbert, Charibert, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund,Robert de Beaumont) was born in 1104. He died on Apr 05, 1168. He married Amice de Montfort (daughter of Ralph de Gael de Montfort) after Nov 1120.

Robert de Beaumont and Amice de Montfort had the following child:

41. i. ROBERT DE BEAUMONT (son of Robert de Beaumont and Amice de Montfort) was born before 1135. He died in 1190 in Durazzo, Greece. He married Petronilla "Pernell" de Grandmesnil (daughter of Hugh de Grandmesnil) about 1155. She died on Apr 01, 1212.

### Generation 29

40. EDITH MATILDA ("Beauclerc" Henry, "William the Conquerer" William, "Duke of Normandy" Robert I, "le Bon (the Good)" Richard, "Emma" Agnes, Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet, "Hedwig Of Saxony" Hedwig, "Henry of Saxony" Henry, Hedwig, Arnulf, Carloman, "the German" Louis, "the Fair" Louis, "Charles the Great" Charlemagne, "Pipin the Short" Pipin, Charles<sup>13</sup> "The Hammer" Martel, "Pepin II of Herista" Pipin, Ansegisel, Arnulf<sup>10</sup> De Heristal, "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus, Ausbert, Charibert, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund,"Beauclerc" Henry, "William the Conquerer" William, "Duke of Normandy" Robert I, "le Bon (the Good)" Richard, "Richard the Good" Richard, William I Longsword) was born in 1101. She died on Sep 07, 1167. She married (1) "PLANTAGENET" GEOFFREY on Apr 03, 1127. He was born on Aug 24, 1113 in The Royal Palace in Sutton Courtenay (Berkshire). He died on Sep 07, 1151. She married (2) HENRY on Jan 07, 1114. He was born in 1081. He died in 1125.

Notes for Edith Matilda:

Edith Matilda is my ninth cousin, 24 times removed.

Matilda is the Latin form of Maud, and the name of the only survivinglegitimate child of King Henry I. She was born in 1101, generally it said at Winchester, but recent research indicates that she wasactually born at the Royal Palace in Sutton Courtenay (Berkshire).

In something of a political coup for her father, Matilda was betrothedto the German Emperor, Henry V, when she was only eight. They weremarried on 7th January 1114. She was twelve and he was thirty-two.Unfortunately there were no children and on the Emperor's

death in1125, Matilda was recalled to her father's court.

Matilda's only legitimate brother had been killed in the disastrousWreck of the White Ship in late 1120 and she was now her father's onlyhope for the continuation of his dynasty. The barons swore allegianceto the young Princess and promised to make her queen after herfather's death. She herself needed heirs though and in April 1127, Matilda found herself obliged to marry Prince Geoffrey of Anjou andMaine (the future Geoffrey V, Count of those Regions). He wasthirteen, she twenty-three. It is though that the two never got on. However, despite this unhappy situation they had had three sons infour years.

Being absent in Anjou at the time of her father's death on 1stDecember 1135, possibly due to pregnancy, Matilda was not in much of aposition to take up the throne which had been promised her and shequickly lost out to her fast-moving cousin, Stephen. With her husband, she attempted to take Normandy. With encouragement from supporters inEngland though, it was not long before Matilda invaded her rightfulEnglish domain and so began a long-standing Civil War from the powerbase of her half-brother, Robert of Gloucester, in the West Country.

After three years of armed struggle, she at last gained the upper handat the Battle of Lincoln, in February 1141, where King Stephen wascaptured. However, despite being declared Queen or "Lady of theEnglish" at Winchester and winning over Stephen's brother, Henry ofBlois, the powerful Bishop of Winchester, Matilda alienated thecitizens of London with her arrogant manner. She failed to secure hercoronation and the Londoners joined a renewed push from Stephen'sQueen and laid siege to the Empress in Winchester. She managed toescape to the West, but while commanding her rearguard, her brotherwas captured by the enemy.

Matilda was obliged to swap Stephen for Robert on 1st November 1141. Thus the King soon reimposed his Royal authority. In 1148, after thedeath of her half-brother, Matilda finally returned to Normandy, leaving her son, who, in 1154, would become Henry II, to fight on inEngland. She died at Rouen on 10th September 1169 and was buried inFontevrault Abbey, though some of her entrails may possibly have beenlater interred in her father's foundation at Reading Abbey.

Source: http://www.britannia.com/history/monarchs/mon25a.html

Notes for "Plantagenet" Geoffrey:

Geoffrey V was born August 24, 1111. He would later marry Edith Matilda, Empress Matilda, the daughter and heiress of King Henry I of England. Matilda is my ninth cousin, 24 times removed.

On August 24, 79 AD, Mount Vesuvius erupted, burying the Roman cities of Pompeii and Herculaneum in volcanic ash. An estimated 20,000 people died. This was 1,034 years to the day of Geoffrey's birthday.

Source:http://www.harcourtschool.com/activity/pompeii/

"Geoffrey V,, called the Handsome (French: le Bel) and Plantagenet, was the Count of Anjou, Touraine, and Maine by inheritance from 1129and then Duke of Normandy by conquest from 1144. By his marriage to the Empress Matilda, daughter and heiress of Henry I of England, Geoffrey had a son, Henry Curtmantle, who succeeded to the English throne and founded the Plantagenet dynasty to which Geoffrey gave his nickname.

"Geoffrey was the elder son of Fulk V of Anjou and Eremburga of LaFIËche, heiress of Elias I of Maine. Geoffrey received his nickname for the yellow sprig of broom blossom (genÍt is the French name for the genista, or broom shrub) he wore in his hat as a badge. King Henryl of England, having heard good reports on Geoffrey's talents and prowess, sent his royal legates to Anjou to negotiate a marriage between Geoffrey and his own daughter, Matilda. Consent was obtained from both parties, and on June 10, 1128 the fifteen-year-old Geoffrey was knighted in Rouen by King Henry in preparation for the wedding.Interestingly, there was no opposition to the marriage from the Church, despite the fact that Geoffrey's sister was the widow ofMatilda's brother (only son of King Henry) which fact had been used to annul the marriage of another of Geoffrey's sisters to the Norman pretender William Clito."

Source: http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Geoffrey\_of\_Anjou

Edith Matilda and "Plantagenet" Geoffrey had the following children:

- i. "COUNT OF NANTES" GEOFFREY (son of "Plantagenet" Geoffrey and Edith Matilda).
- ii. "COUNT POITOU" WILLIAM (son of "Plantagenet" Geoffrey and Edith Matilda).
- 42. iii. "HENRY PLANTAGENET" HENRY II (son of "Plantagenet" Geoffrey and Edith Matilda) was born on Mar 05, 1133 in La Mans, France. He died on Jul 06, 1189 in Chinon Castol, Anjou. He married Eleanor of Aquitaine (daughter of "Duke of Aquitane" William) on May 18, 1152 in Bordeaux Cathedral, Gascony. She was born in 1123. She died in 1204.

Notes for Henry:

Henry was a German Emperor.

41. ROBERT DE BEAUMONT (Robert de Beaumont, Isabel de Vermandois, Hugh "Le Grand" Magnus, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet, "Hedwig Of Saxony" Hedwig, "Henry of Saxony" Henry, Hedwig, Arnulf, Carloman, "the German" Louis, "the Fair" Louis, "Charles the Great" Charlemagne, "Pipin the Short" Pipin, Charles<sup>13</sup> "The Hammer" Martel, "Pepin II of Herista" Pipin, Ansegisel, Arnulf<sup>10</sup> De Heristal, "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus, Ausbert, Charibert, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund,Robert de Beaumont, Robert de Beaumont) was born before 1135. He died in 1190 in Durazzo, Greece. He married Petronilla "Pernell" de Grandmesnil (daughter of Hugh de Grandmesnil) about 1155. She died on Apr 01, 1212.

Notes for Petronilla "Pernell" de Grandmesnil:

She was a great granddaughter of Hugh de Grandmesnil, a companion of William the Conquerer at the Battle of Hastings in 1066.

Robert de Beaumont and Petronilla "Pernell" de Grandmesnil had the following child: 43. i. MARGARET DE BEAUMONT (daughter of Robert de Beaumont and Petronilla

"Pernell" de Grandmesnil) was born after 1155. She died between 12 Jan-12 Feb 1235. She married Saher de Quincy (son of Robert de Quincy and Orabella) before 1173. He was born in 1155. He died on Nov 03, 1219.

42. "HENRY PLANTAGENET" HENRY II (Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet, "Hedwig Of Saxony" Hedwig, "Henry of Saxony" Henry, Hedwig, Arnulf, Carloman, "the German" Louis, "the Fair" Louis, "Charles the Great" Charlemagne, "Pipin the Short" Pipin, Charles<sup>13</sup> "The Hammer" Martel, "Pepin II of Herista" Pipin, Ansegisel, Arnulf<sup>10</sup> De Heristal, "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus, Ausbert, Charibert, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund,"Plantagenet" Geoffrey) was born on Mar 05, 1133 in La Mans, France. He died on Jul 06, 1189 in Chinon Castol, Anjou. He married Eleanor of Aquitaine (daughter of "Duke of Aquitane" William) on May 18, 1152 in Bordeaux Cathedral, Gascony. She was born in 1123. She died in 1204.

Notes for "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II:

King Henry II, though born in France, became King of England. He came from the Plantagenet, which was the family name of a line of kings that ruled England from 1154 to 1399. These kings descended from the marriage of Matilda, daughter of King Henry I, to Geoffrey, count of Anjou, France. Geoffrey was nicknamed "Plantagenet," because he wore a sprig of the broom (genet) plant in his cap.

Numerous historians also call these kings "Angevins," meaning from Anjou. The Plantagenet dynasty began with Henry II, son of Matilda and Geoffrey. Henry is my 9th cousin, 24 times removed, as well as the 14th great grandfather of Englishman Edward Southworth, the first husband of Alice Carpenter, my seven times great grandmother. My descending from her is through her second husband, Plymouth Colony Governor William Bradford, a Mayflower passenger which came to America in 1620.

Henry II is a pivital point in tying together two ancient ancestries related to our families. He is the 10th great grandson of Halfdan Vanha Sveidasson, Earle of the Uplands of Norway (an eighth century Viking) and Henry is the 35th great grandson of Godwulf. Godwulf is the 65th great grandfather of my Westmoreland grandchildren, though he is not directly related to me, but through their father, Steve O. Westmoreland. Godwulf is the earliest ancestor to whom any of our modern-day relatives can claim relationship.

Godwulf's descendants travel down through the family line of my son-in-law, Steven O. Westmoreland. Godwulf's birth occurred just months following the event of Mount Vesuvius erupting on August 24, 79 AD, burying the Roman cities of Pompeii and Herculaneum in volcanic ash. An estimated 20,000 people died.

Source:http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Mount\_Vesuvius

Henry II was the first King of England to come from the Plantagenet family. He reigned from 1154 until his death in 1189. He became known as the founder of the English system of common law, including introducing the use of juries and other legal procedures we consider common today.

Henry II, first of the Angevin kings, was one of the most effective of all England's monarchs. He came to the throne amid the anarchy of Stephen's reign and promptly collared his errant barons. He refined Norman government and created a capable, self-standing bureaucracy. His energy was equaled only by his ambition and intelligence. Henry survived wars, rebellion, and controversy to successfully rule one of the Middle Ages' most powerful kingdoms.

Now for a little discourse on law:

"Common law is a body of rulings made by judges on the basis of community customs and previous court decisions. It forms an essential part of the legal system of many English-

speaking countries, including the United States and Canada. Common law covers such matters as contracts, ownership of property, and the payment of claims for personal injury.

"Early in England's history, judges decided cases according to the way they interpreted the beliefs and unwritten laws of the community. If another judge had ruled in an earlier, similar case, that judge's decision was often used as a precedent (guide). After many judges decided the same question in a similar way, the ruling became law.

"Common law is often contrasted with civil law, a body of rules passed by a legislature. Under civil law, a judge decides a case by following written rules, rather than previous court decisions. Common law also differs from equity, a set of standards developed to allow greater flexibility in court decisions. During the late Middle Ages, England created courts of equity to decide cases that courts of common law might treat too strictly. These courts decided cases by broad principles of justice and fairness, rather than by the rigid standards of common law. The monarch's chancellor presided over a court of equity called the court of chancery.

"The legal system of the United States has developed from English common law and equity. Only one U.S. state, Louisiana, modeled its legal system on civil law. Louisiana used the civil law of France, called the Code Napoleon. During the late 1800's, many state scombined their courts of common law and courts of equity. One group of judges administers the combined courts. In Canada, similarly, only the province of Quebec based its legal system on French law. "

Contributor: David M. O'Brien, Ph.D., Professor. of Government, University. of Virginia, World Book Encyclopedia, 1998.

The marriage of Henry II to Eleanor of Aquitaine made him Duke of Aquitaine at the time. He became King when King Stephen died. He not only ruled over most of France, but claimed Ireland, Scotland, and Wales. It was later that his two sons rebelled against him, and each in his own time became King of England.

Henry II came into conflict with Thomas Becket, archbishop of Canterbury, over Henry's attempts to curb the independence of the church. In 1170, four of Henry's knights, believing they were acting on the King's orders, murdered Becket in his cathedral.

From Sir Winston Churchill Kt, 1675: "Henry II Plantagenet, the very first of that name and race, and the very greatest King that England ever knew, but withal the most unfortunate . . . his death being imputed to those only to whom himself had given life, his ungracioussons. . ."

Source:http://www.britannia.com/history/monarchs/mon26.html

Though close in time, Henry I, son of William the Conqueror, is not the father of Henry II. Rather Henry I is the grandfather of Henry II.

"The history of Windsor Castle begins in the year 1070, when William the Conqueror built the original wooden structure located in what is now the inner most point of the castle. William chose the site for its superior military advantages; namely, that attackers would have to battle uphill in order to reach and overtake the castle. Although none of original wooden structure built by William remains in the WindsorCastle of today, the modern Windsor Castle still occupies the same ground. However, King Henry II was the first monarch to transform the wooden fortress to a stronghold of stone, adding a stonewall which stood tall around Windsor Castle England. Parts of this wall can still be seen today."

Source:http://www.destination360.com/europe/uk/windsor-castle.php

Notes for Eleanor of Aquitaine:

Eleanor of Aquitaine, pronounced AK wih tayn (1122-1204), was the wifeof King Louis VII of France and later of King Henry II of England.She was also the mother of two English kings, Richard the Lion-Hearted John. Her control of Aquitaine, then a vast independent statenext to France, made her a central figure in the struggle for powerbetween France and England.

Eleanor was the daughter of William X, Duke of Aquitaine. In 1137, when Eleanor was 15 years old, she inherited Aquitaine. Her land cameunder French control when she married Louis VII later that year. Eleanor and Louis had two daughters. But the lack of a male heircontributed to unhappiness in their marriage, and they agreed to adivorce in 1152.

Within months, Eleanor married Henry Plantagenet, who became KingHenry II of England in 1154. Later, Eleanor and Henry lost affectionfor each other, and she supported a revolt against him in 1173. Therevolt failed and Henry imprisoned Eleanor. Eleanor was freed in1189, after Henry died and Richard became king. Eleanor greatlyinfluenced both Richard and John during their reigns.

Contributor: Marion Meade, M.S., Author, Eleanor of Aquitaine. 1986 CDVersion of the World Book Encyclopedia

"Henry Plantagenet" Henry II and Eleanor of Aquitaine had the following children:

- i. HENRY (son of "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II and Eleanor of Aquitaine).
- ii. MATILDA (daughter of "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II and Eleanor of Aquitaine).
- iii. GEOFFREY (son of "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II and Eleanor of Aquitaine).
- iv. ELEANOR (daughter of "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II and Eleanor of Aquitaine).
- v. JOAN (daughter of "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II and Eleanor of Aquitaine).
- vi. "RICHARD THE LION-HEARTED" RICHARD (son of "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II and Eleanor of Aquitaine) was born on Sep 08, 1157 in Oxford, England, Beaumont Palace. He died on Apr 06, 1199 in Chalus Aquitaine, England, from battle wounds. He married Berengaria (daughter of Sancho and Sancha) on May 12, 1191 in Limassol, Cyprus. She was born between 1165-1170. She died on Dec 23, 1230.

Notes for "Richard the Lion-Hearted" Richard:

Richard is my 10th cousin, 23 times removed, being related through the Abney family line. Richard led the third one of the Crusades and ruled in England from 1189, succeeding his father on the English throne, Henry II, at his 1189 death. Described another way, Richard is the 13th great grand uncle of Sir Edward Southworth, the first husband of Alice Carpenter, my 7th great grandmother. I am descended through Gov. William Bradford, Alice's second husband.

"He is known in history as Richard the Lion-Hearted, or Richard Coeurde Lion.

He was a son of Henry II, the first king of the Plantagenet dynasty, and Eleanor of Aquitaine. After Richard became king, he joined Philip II of France in a crusade to the Holy Land, which then was under the control of the Muslims. Richard captured Acre (now called Akko) but soon realized that Jerusalem could not be recovered.

"During the crusade, Richard aroused the hatred of Leopold V, Duke ofAustria. In 1192, while Richard was on his journey home, Leopold seized him. Leopold kept Richard in a castle as a prisoner of the Holy Roman emperor, Henry VI. Richard was later taken to Henry, whore leased him in 1194 after a ransom was paid.

"Even though Richard was born in Oxford, England, he spent nearly all of his life in France. In 1183, Richard's older brother died.However, their father, Henry II, refused to recognize Richard as heir to the throne of England. Richard rebelled against his father several times.

"Richard finally defeated his father, Henry II, in 1189. As aPlantagenet, Richard had inherited not only England, but also most of northern and western France. While Richard was in prison, Philip I seized some of the Plantagenet lands in France. Richard spent the rest of his reign fighting to get the lands back. He left efficient ministers in charge of England while he concentrated on the war withPhilip. In 1199, Richard was killed during the siege of a castle, and his younger brother John became king. "

Source: John Gillingham, Senior Lecturer, London School of Economics and Political Science, Univ. of London, World Book Encyclopedia 1998.

Richard spent but six months of his ten-year reign in England. He acted upon a promise to his father to join the Third Crusade and departed for the Holy Land in 1190 (accompanied by his partner-rivalPhilip II of France). In 1191, he conquered Cyprus en route toJerusalem and performed admirably against Saladin, nearly taking the holy city twice. Philip II, in the meantime, returned to France and schemed with Richard's brother John. The Crusade failed in its primary objective of liberating the Holy Land from Moslem Turks, but did have a positive result - easier access to the region for Christian pilgrims through a truce with Saladin. Richard received word of John's treachery and decided to return home; he was captured by Leopold V ofAustria and imprisoned by Holy Roman Emperor Henry VI.

The administrative machinery of Henry II insured the continuance of royal authority, as Richard was unable to return to his realm until 1194.Upon his return, he crushed a coup attempt by John and regained lands lost to Philip II during the German captivity. Richard's war withPhilip continued sporadically until the French were finally defeated near Gisors in 1198.

Richard died April 6, 1199, from a wound received in a skirmish at the castle of Chalus in the Limousin. Near his death, Richard finally reconciled his position with his late father, as evidenced by SirRichard Baker in A Chronicle of the Kings of England: "The remorse for his undutifulness towards his father, was living in him till he died; for at his death he remembered it with bewailing, and desired to be buried as near him as might be, perhaps as thinking they should meet the sooner, that he might ask him forgiveness in another world."Richard's prowess and courage in battle earned him the nickname CoeurDe Lion ("heart of the lion"), but the training of his mother's court is revealed in a verse Richard composed during his German

captivity:"No one will tell me the cause of my sorrow. Why they have made me a prisoner here? Wherefore with dolour I now make my moan; Friends hadI many but help have I none. Shameful it is that they leave me to ransom, To languish here two winters long."

Source: http://www.britannia.com/history/monarchs/mon27.html

- vii. "JOHN OF LACKLAND" JOHN (son of "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II and Eleanor of Aquitaine) was born on Dec 24, 1167 in Beaumont Palace, Oxford, England. He died on Oct 18, 1216 in Newark Castle, Nottinghamshire. He married (1) ISABELLA OF ANGOULEME (daughter of Aymer "Count of Angouleme" Taillefer) on Aug 24, 1200 in Bordeaux Cathedral. She was born in 1188. She died on Jun 04, 1246. He married ISABELLA.
- 43. MARGARET DE BEAUMONT (Robert de Beaumont, Robert de Beaumont, Isabel de Vermandois, Hugh "Le Grand" Magnus, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet, "Hedwig Of Saxony" Hedwig, "Henry of Saxony" Henry, Hedwig, Arnulf, Carloman, "the German" Louis, "the Fair" Louis, "Charles the Great" Charlemagne, "Pipin the Short" Pipin, Charles<sup>13</sup> "The Hammer" Martel, "Pepin II of Herista" Pipin, Ansegisel, Arnulf<sup>10</sup> De Heristal, "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus, Ausbert, Charibert, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund,Robert de Beaumont, Robert de Beaumont, Robert de Beaumont, Robert de Beaumont, Beaumont, Robert de Beaumont, Beaumont, Beaumont, Robert de Beaumont, Beaumont, Robert de Beaumont, Beaumont, Beaumont, Beaumont, Robert de Beaumont, Beaumont, Beaumont, Beaumont, Beaumont, Robert de Beaumont, Beaumot,

Margaret de Beaumont and Saher de Quincy had the following child:

45. i. ROGER DE QUINCY (son of Saher de Quincy and Margaret de Beaumont). He died on Apr 25, 1264. He married HELEN OF GALLOWAY.

#### Generation 31

 "JOHN OF LACKLAND" JOHN (Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet, "Hedwig Of Saxony" Hedwig, "Henry of Saxony" Henry, Hedwig, Arnulf, Carloman, "the German" Louis, "the Fair" Louis, "Charles the Great" Charlemagne, "Pipin the Short" Pipin, Charles<sup>13</sup> "The Hammer" Martel, "Pepin II of Herista" Pipin, Ansegisel, Arnulf<sup>10</sup> De Heristal, "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus, Ausbert, Charibert, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund,"Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey) was born on Dec 24, 1167 in Beaumont Palace, Oxford, England. He died on Oct 18, 1216 in Newark Castle, Nottinghamshire. He married (1) ISABELLA OF ANGOULEME (daughter of Aymer "Count of Angouleme" Taillefer) on Aug 24, 1200 in Bordeaux Cathedral. She was born in 1188. She died on Jun 04, 1246. He married ISABELLA.

Notes for "John of Lackland" John:

John, known as John Lackland, is remembered as one of England's worst kings. Perhaps the most historically significant event occurring out of King John's rein was his issuance of the Magna Carta. It occurred, in spite of him ... not because of him, trying to advance some good. John is my 10th cousin, 23 times removed. He is also the <u>13th great grandfather of Edward Southworth</u>, the first husband of my seven times great grandmother, Alice Carpenter. He is my 21st step great grandfather.

It is of Christian interest to me that King John of Lackland appointed Stephen Langton Archbishop of Canterbury on May 15, 1213. Stephen Langton (born about 1150 - died July

9, 1228) is believed to be the first person to divide the Bible into defined chapters. While Cardinal Hugo de Sancto Caro is also known to come up with a systematic

division of the Bible (between 1244 and 1248), it is Langton's arrangement of books and chapters that remains in use today. So, though our family did not actually give chapter divisions for today's Bible, it was one of our family who appointed the man who did so, and it is a pleasure to claim that connection to an act of spiritual significance.

John was born on Christmas Eve 1167. His parents drifted apart after his birth; his youth was divided between his eldest brother Henry's house, where he learned the art of knighthood, and the house of his father's justiciar, Ranulf Glanvil, where he learned the business of government. As the fourth child, inherited lands were not available to him, giving rise to his nickname, Lackland. His first marriage lasted but ten years and was fruitless, but his second wife, Isabella of Angouleme, bore him two sons and three daughters. He also had an illegitimate daughter, Joan, who married Llywelyn the Great, Ruler of All Wales, from which the Tudor line of monarchs was descended. The survival of the English government during John's reign is a testament to the reforms of his father, as John taxed the system socially, economically, and judicially.

#### Source: http://www.britannia.com/history/monarchs/mon28.html

John was unpredictable and often cruel, but he showed administrative ability. He improved methods of tax collection and financial record keeping, and strengthened the courts of law, which his father had greatly enhanced. He was the youngest son of King Henry II. In 1177, Henry made John Lord of Ireland. In 1199, John succeeded his brother Richard the Lion-Hearted as king of England, and, in France, as Duke of Normandy, Duke of Aquitaine, and Count of Anjou. John's nephew Arthur claimed the right to succeed Richard. John quarreled over his French territories with Arthur and King Philip II of France. Philip declared a war against England that began in 1202. The war was fought off and on throughout the rest of John's reign. John's mismanagement--and rumors he murdered Arthur--angered French barons who had been loyal to John and led to the loss of most English holdings in France.

John disagreed with Pope Innocent III over who should become archbishop of Canterbury. In 1208, the pope placed England under an interdict, which banned church services throughout the country. John was excommunicated the next year. His dictatorial behavior stirred discontent among the English barons. John feared his barons would revolt. To avoid this, he settled his argument with the pope in 1213. The pope then supported John, in return for liberties granted the church. But many English barons and some clergy revolted anyway when the king's plans to reconquer the lost territories in France failed. On June, 15, 1215, John grudgingly approved the settlement that became known as Magna Carta. It placed the king under English law and checked his power.

The <u>Magna Carta</u> (pronounced MAG nuh KAHR tuh) is a document that marked a decisive step forward in the development of constitutional government and legal ideas in England. In later centuries, much of the rest of the world also benefited from it because many countries followed English models in creating their own governments. The countries include the United States and Canada. The Latin words Magna Carta mean Great Charter.

English barons forced King John to approve the charter in June 1215 at <u>Runnymede</u>, southwest of London. In the charter, the king granted many rights to the English aristocracy. The ordinary English people gained little. But many years later, Magna Carta became a model for those who demanded democratic government and individual rights for all. In its own time, the greatest value of Magna Carta was that it limited royal power and made it clear that even the king had to obey the law. Of course, this dramatic change in English governance benefited only the landed aristocracy (the Barons) and not really the

common man. The common man would have to wait till later develops in governing history to see more of the freedoms that we expect to experience in everyday life today.

Reasons for the charter. From the Norman invasion of England in 1066 through the 1100's, most of the kings who ruled England were able and strong. They usually tried to govern justly and respected feudal law. Under feudal law, nobles called barons received land in return for military and other services to the king. Law and custom established the barons' duties and what was expected of the king. But there was no actual control over the king's power. When John became king in 1199, he exercised his power even more forcefully than earlier kings. He demanded more military service than they did. He sold royal positions to the highest bidders. He demanded larger amounts of money without consulting the barons, which was contrary to feudal custom. He decided cases according to his wishes, and people who lost cases in his court had to pay crushing penalties.

English barons and church leaders began to express dissatisfaction with John's rule early in his reign. Their unhappiness grew when he lost most of the English possessions in France in warfare lasting from1202 to 1206. In 1213, a group met at St. Albans, near London, and drew up a list of demands based in part on the coronation charter of Henry I, who had been king from 1100 to 1135. After John lost an important battle against France at Bouvines (in what is now western Belgium) in 1214, civil war broke out in England. John saw that he could not defeat his opponents' army, and so he agreed to a set of articles on June 15, 1215. Four days later, the articles were engrossed (written out in legal form) as a royal charter. Copies of the charter were distributed throughout the kingdom.

Promises in the charter. Magna Carta contained 63 articles, most of which pledged the king to uphold feudal customs. These articles chiefly benefited the barons and other landholders. One article granted the church freedom from royal interference. A few articles guaranteed rights to residents of towns. Ordinary free people and peasants were hardly mentioned in the charter, even though they made up by far the largest part of England's population.

Some articles that in 1215 applied only to feudal landholders later became important to all the people. For example, the charter stated that the king could make no special demands for money without the consent of the barons. Later, this provision was used to support the argument that no tax should be raised without the consent of Parliament.

Still other articles became foundations for modern justice. One article says that the king will not sell, deny, or delay justice. Another says that no freeman shall be imprisoned, deprived of property, exiled, or destroyed, except by the lawful judgment of his peers (equals) or by the law of the land. The idea of due process of law, including trial by jury, developed from these articles. In John's time, however, there was no such thing as trial by jury in criminal cases.

The charter tried to make the king keep his promises by establishing a council of barons. If the king violated the charter and ignored warnings of the council, it could raise an army to force the king to live by the charter's provisions. But these measures were unsuccessful.

The charter issuance in 1215 of the Magna Carta did not end the struggle between King John and the barons. Neither side intended to abide by the charter completely. <u>Pope</u> <u>Innocent III</u> canceled the charter at the king's request, and war broke out immediately. After King John's death in 1216, however, his son Henry III and later English kings promised to abide by the charter, issuing several copies over the years. The most famous of these promises was that of Edward I in 1297. Through these promises, the charter came to be recognized as part of the fundamental law of England. This was chiefly the version

issued by King John's grandson, Edward I

Much later, in the 1600's, members of parliament used Magna Carta to rally support in their struggle against the strong rule of the Stuart kings. These lawmakers came to view the charter as a constitutional check on royal power. They cited it as a legal support for the argument that there could be no laws or taxation without the consent of Parliament. These members of Parliament used the charter to demand guarantees of trial by jury, safeguards against unfair imprisonment, and other rights.

In the 1700's, <u>Sir William Blackstone</u>, a famous lawyer, set down these ideals as legal rights of the people in his famous Commentaries on the Laws of England. Also in the 1700's, colonists carried these English ideals on legal and political rights to America. The ideals eventually became part of the framework of the Constitution of the United States.

Four originals of King John's 1215 charter remain. Two are in the British Library in London, one in Salisbury Cathedral, and one in Lincoln Cathedral. For many years, the document was commonly known as ana Charter. But in 1946, the British government officially adopted the Latin spelling, Magna Carta.

Sources: World Book Encyclopedia Contributor: Emily Zack Tabuteau, Ph.D. Associate Professor. of History, Michigan State University.

Magna Carta and the Idea of Liberty. Ed. by James C. Holt. Krieger, 1982. First published in 1972.

Swindler, William F. Magna Carta: Legend and Legacy. Bobbs, 1965.

Contributor: Emily Zack Tabuteau, Ph.D., Associate Professor. of History, Michigan State University.

As history turned out, King John's son and grandson, both English Kings, issued other versions of the Magna Carta with essentially the same effect. In total, the three generations of Kings issued 17 Magna Carta's, all of which are still preserved. Fifteen are in various British institutions, one is in Australia and one is in America, previously owned by the Perot Foundation of Mr. H. Ross Perot, Sr., an acquaintance of mine and a member of the church where I was an administrator for 22 years prior to retirement. The Perot Foundation sold its copy for \$23.5 million, having originally purchased it a decade earlier for \$1.5 million.

The Angevin family feuds profoundly marked John. He and Richard clashed in 1184 following Richard's refusal to honor his father's wishes surrender Aquitane to John. The following year Henry II sent John to rule Ireland, but John alienated both the native Irish and the transplanted Anglo-Normans who emigrated to carve out new lordships for themselves; the experiment was a total failure and John returned home within six months. After Richard gained the throne in 1189, he gave John vast estates in an unsuccessful attempt to appease his younger brother. John failed to overthrow Richard's administrators during the German captivity and conspired with Philip II in another failed coup attempt. Upon Richard's release from captivity in 1194,John was forced to sue for pardon and he spent the next five years in his brother's shadow.

John's reign was troubled in many respects. A quarrel with the Church resulted in England being placed under an interdict in 1207, with John excommunicated two years later. The dispute centered on John's stubborn refusal to install the papal candidate, Stephen Langdon, as Archbishop of Canterbury; the issue was not resolved until John surrendered to the wishes of Pope Innocent III and paid tribute for England as the Pope's vassal.

John proved extremely unpopular with his subjects. In addition to the Irish debacle, he inflamed his French vassals by orchestrating the murder of his popular nephew, Arthur of Brittany. By spring 1205, he lost the last of his French possessions and returned to England. The final ten years of his reign were occupied with failed attempts to regain these territories. After levving a number of new taxes upon the barons to pay for his dismal campaigns, the discontented barons revolted, capturing London in May 1215. At Runnymede in the following June. John succumbed to pressure from the barons, the Church, and the English people at-large, and signed the Magna Carta. The document, a declaration of feudal rights, stressed three points. First, the Church was free to make ecclesiastic appointments. Second, larger-than-normal amounts of money could only be collected with the consent of the king's feudal tenants. Third, no freeman was to be punished except within the context of common law. Magna Carta, although a testament to John's complete failure as monarch, was the forerunner of modern constitutions. John only signed the document as a means of buying time and his hesitance to implement its principles compelled the nobility to seek French assistance. The barons offered the throne to PhilipII's son, Louis. John died in the midst of invasion from the French in the South and rebellion from his barons in the North.

Source: http://www.britannia.com/history/monarchs/mon28.html

As reader will see later in this paper, John's son and grandson both issued various versions of the Magna Carta several times during therein of each to reaffirm its initiatives. We know of a total of 17 of them that survive today, 15 of which remain in English hands, one in Australia and one was owned by the Perot Foundation of Dallas, Texas, but has been sold. Mr. Ross Perot, the originator of the Perot Foundation, gave me a personal copy of this Magna Carta, and it is framed for my enjoyment and display. It has now been passed only to my eldest son, Taylor Marcus Sharpe. Mr. Perot and his family were members of Highland Park Presbyterian Church, Dallas, Texas.

"John of Lackland" John and Isabella of Angouleme had the following children: i. RICHARD (son of "John of Lackland" John and Isabella of Angouleme).

- ii. JOAN (daughter of "John of Lackland" John and Isabella of Angouleme).
- iii. ISABELLA (daughter of "John of Lackland" John and Isabella of Angouleme).
- iv. ELEANOR (daughter of "John of Lackland" John and Isabella of Angouleme).
- 46. v. HENRY III (son of "John of Lackland" John and Isabella of Angouleme) was born on Oct 01, 1207 in Winchester Castle. He died on Nov 16, 1272 in Palace of Westminister. He married Eleanor of Provence (daughter of Raymond Berenger) on Jan 14, 1236 in Cantebury Cathedral, Kent, England. She was born in 1217. She died on Jun 24, 1291 in Amesbury (or possibly June 25).
- 45. **ROGER DE QUINCY** (Margaret de Beaumont, Robert de Beaumont, Robert de Beaumont, Isabel de Vermandois, Hugh "Le Grand" Magnus, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet, "Hedwig Of Saxony" Hedwig, "Henry of

Saxony" Henry, Hedwig, Arnulf, Carloman, "the German" Louis, "the Fair" Louis, "Charles the Great" Charlemagne, "Pipin the Short" Pipin, Charles<sup>13</sup> "The Hammer" Martel, "Pepin II of Herista" Pipin, Ansegisel, Arnulf<sup>10</sup> De Heristal, "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus, Ausbert, Charibert, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund, Saher de Quincy, Robert de Quincy). He died on Apr 25, 1264. He married **HELEN OF GALLOWAY**.

Roger de Quincy and Helen of Galloway had the following child:

47. i. ELENA DE QUINCY (daughter of Roger de Quincy and Helen of Galloway). She died about Aug 20, 1296. She married ALAN LA ZOUCHE. He died between 1260-1270.

### Generation 32

46. HENRY III ("John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet, "Hedwig Of Saxony" Hedwig, "Henry of Saxony" Henry, Hedwig, Arnulf, Carloman, "the German" Louis, "the Fair" Louis, "Charles the Great" Charlemagne, "Pipin the Short" Pipin, Charles<sup>13</sup> "The Hammer" Martel, "Pepin II of Herista" Pipin, Ansegisel, Arnulf<sup>10</sup> De Heristal, "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus, Ausbert, Charibert, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey) was born on Oct 01, 1207 in Winchester Castle. He died on Nov 16, 1272 in Palace of Westminister. He married Eleanor of Provence (daughter of Raymond Berenger) on Jan 14, 1236 in Cantebury Cathedral, Kent, England. She was born in 1217. She died on Jun 24, 1291 in Amesbury (or possibly June 25).

Notes for Henry III:

English King Henry III (reigned 1216-1272), King John's son, was only nine when he became King. By 1227, when he assumed power from his regent, order had been restored, based on his acceptance of Magna Carta. However, the King's failed campaigns in France (1230 and1242), his choice of friends and advisers, together with the cost of his scheme to make one of his younger sons King of Sicily and help the Pope against the Holy Roman Emperor, led to further disputes with the barons and united opposition in Church and State. Although Henry was extravagant and his tax demands were resented, the King's accounts show a list of many charitable donations and payments for building works (including the rebuilding of Westminster Abbey which began in 1245).

Henry is my 11th cousin, 22 times removed on my Mother's side of the family In additon, he is the 12th great grandfather of Edward Southworth, the first husband of Alice Carpenter, my seven times great grandmother, who became the wife of Gov. William Bradford, each for a second marriage, after each had been widowed.

The Provisions of Oxford (1258) and the Provisions of Westminster(1259) were attempts by the nobles to define common law in the spirit of Magna Carta, control appointments and set up an aristocratic council. Henry tried to defeat them by obtaining papal absolution from his oaths, and enlisting King Louis XI's help. Henry renounced the Provisions in 1262, and war broke out. The barons, under their leader, Simon de Montfort, were initially successful and even captured Henry. However, Henry escaped, joined forces with the lords of the Marches (on the Welsh border), and Henry finally defeated and killed de Montfort at the Battle of Evesham in 1265. Royal authority was restored by the Statute of Marlborough (1267), in which the King also promised to uphold Magna Carta and some of the Provisions of Westminster.

(Source: http://www.royal.gov.uk/history/index.htm)

Henry III, the first monarch to be crowned in his minority, inherited the throne at age nine. His reign began immersed in the rebellion created by his father, King John. London and most of the southeast were in the hands of the French Dauphin Louis and the northern regions were under the control of rebellious barons - only the midlands and southwest were loyal to the boy king. The barons, however, rallied under Henry's first regent, William the Marshall, and expelled theFrench Dauphin in 1217. William the Marshall governed until his death in 1219; Hugh de Burgh, the last of the justiciars to rule with the power of a king, governed until Henry came to the throne in earnest at age twenty-five.

A variety of factors coalesced in Henry's reign to plant the first seeds of English nationalism. Throughout his minority, the barons held firm to the ideal of written restrictions on royal authority and reissued Magna Carta several times. The nobility wished to bind the king to same feudal laws under which they were held. The emerging class of free men also demanded the same protection from the king's excessive control. Barons, nobility, and free men began viewing England as a community rather than a mere aggregation of independent manors, villages, and outlying principalities. In addition to there strictions outlined in Magna Carta, the barons asked to be consulted in matters of state and called together as a Great Council. Viewing themselves as the natural counselors of the king, they sought control over the machinery of government, particularly in the appointment of chief government, to decrease the king's chances of ruling irresponsibly.

Nationalism, such as it was at this early stage, manifested in the form of opposition to Henry's actions. He infuriated the barons by granting favors and appointments to foreigners rather than the English nobility. Peter des Roches, the Bishop of Winchester and Henry's prime educator, introduced a number of Frenchmen from Poitou into the government; many Italians entered into English society through Henry's close ties to the papacy. His reign coincided with an expansion of papal power. Then the Church became, in effect, a massive European monarchy and the Church became as creative as it was excessive in extorting money from England. England was expected to assume a large portion of financing the myriad officials employed throughout Christendom as well as providing employment and parishes for Italians living abroad. Henry's acquiescence to the demands of Rome initiated a backlash of protest from his subjects: laymen were denied opportunity to be nominated for vacant ecclesiastical offices and clergymen lost any chance of advancement.

Matters came to a head in 1258. Henry levied extortionate taxes to pay for debts incurred through war with Wales, failed campaigns in France, and an extensive program of ecclesiastical building. Inept diplomacy and military defeat led Henry to sell his hereditary claims to all the Angevin possessions in France, except Gascony. When he assumed the considerable debts of the papacy in its fruitless war with Sicily, his barons demanded sweeping reforms and the king was in no position to offer resistance. Henry was forced to agree to the Provisions of Oxford, a document placing the barons in virtual control of the realm. A council of fifteen men, comprised of both the king's supporters and detractors. effected a situation whereby Henry could nothing, without the council's knowledge and consent. The magnates handled every level of government with great unity initially but gradually succumbed to petty bickering; the Provisions of Oxford remained in force for only years. Henry reasserted his authority and denied the Provisions, resulting in the outbreak of civil war in 1264.Edward, Henry's eldest son, led the king's forces with the opposition commanded by Simon de Montfort, Henry's brother-in-law. At the Battle of Lewes, in Sussex, de Montfort defeated Edward and captured both king and son - and found himself in control of the government.

Simon de Montfort held absolute power after subduing Henry, but was a champion of reform. The nobility supported him, because of his royalties and belief in the Provisions of

Oxford. De Montfort, with two close associates, selected a council of nine (whose function was similar to the earlier council of fifteen), and ruled in the king's name. De Montfort recognized the need to gain the backing of smaller landowners and prosperous townsfolk: in 1264, he summoned knights from each shire in addition to the normal high churchmen and nobility to a nearly pre-Parliament, and in 1265 invited burgesses from selected towns. Although Parliament as an institution was yet to be formalized, the latter session was a precursor to both the elements of Parliament: the House of Lords and the House of Commons.

Later in 1265, de Montfort lost the support of one of the most powerful barons, the Earl of Gloucester, and Edward also managed to escape. The two gathered an army and defeated de Montfort at the Battle of Evasham. Worcestershire de Montfort was slain and Henry was released; Henry resumed control of the throne but, for the remainder of his reign, Edward exercised the real power of the throne in his father's stead. The old king, after a long reign of fifty-six years, died in 1272. Although a failure as a politician and soldier, his reign was significant for defining the English monarchical position until the end of the fifteenth century: kingship limited by law.

Source: http://www.britannia.com/history/monarchs/mon29.html

Notes for Eleanor of Provence:

The daughter of Raymond Berengar, count of Provence, Eleanor wasmarried to Henry in 1236. She was a vigorous and incisive woman andhad much influence on her husband, as did her unpopular relatives andother foreign courtiers who followed her to England. During theascendancy of Simon de Montfort in 1264?65, Eleanor raised mercenariesin France for her husband?s cause. She was dispatched to a convent in1286 but was sometimes consulted by her son, Edward I.

Source:http://www.bartleby.com/65/el/EleanorP.html

- Henry III and Eleanor of Provence had the following children:
  - i. MARGRET (daughter of Henry III and Eleanor of Provence).
  - ii. BEATRICE (daughter of Henry III and Eleanor of Provence).
  - iii. EDMUND (son of Henry III and Eleanor of Provence).
  - iv. RICHARD (son of Henry III and Eleanor of Provence).
  - v. JOHN (son of Henry III and Eleanor of Provence).
  - vi. KATHERINE (daughter of Henry III and Eleanor of Provence).
  - vii. WILLIAM (son of Henry III and Eleanor of Provence).
  - viii. HENRY (son of Henry III and Eleanor of Provence).
- 48. ix. "LONGSHANKS" EDWARD I (son of Henry III and Eleanor of Provence) was born on Jun 17, 1239 in Westminster. He died on Jul 07, 1307 in Burch-on-Sands,

Cumberland, near Carlisle. He married (1) ELEANOR OF CASTILE (daughter of Ferdinand) on Oct 18, 1254 in Las Huelgas, Castile. She was born in 1244. She died on Nov 28, 1290 in Grantham, England. He married (2) MARGUERITE OF FRANCE (daughter of Phillip) on Sep 20, 1299. She died in 1317.

47. ELENA DE QUINCY (Roger de Quincy, Margaret de Beaumont, Robert de Beaumont, Robert de Beaumont, Isabel de Vermandois, Hugh "Le Grand" Magnus, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet, "Hedwig Of Saxony" Hedwig, "Henry of Saxony" Henry, Hedwig, Arnulf, Carloman, "the German" Louis, "the Fair" Louis, "Charles the Great" Charlemagne, "Pipin the Short" Pipin, Charles<sup>13</sup> "The Hammer" Martel, "Pepin II of Herista" Pipin, Ansegisel, Arnulf<sup>10</sup> De Heristal, "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus, Ausbert, Charibert, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund,Roger de Quincy, Saher de Quincy, Robert de Quincy). She died about Aug 20, 1296. She married ALAN LA ZOUCHE. He died between 1260-1270.

Notes for Alan La Zouche:

Alan was my twelth cousin, twenty-one times removed.

- Elena de Quincy and Alan La Zouche had the following child: i. ROGER LA ZOUCHE (son of Alan La Zouche and Elena
  - . ROGER LA ZOUCHE (son of Alan La Zouche and Elena de Quincy). He died in 1285. He married ELA LONGESPEE.

### **Generation 33**

48. "LONGSHANKS" EDWARD I (Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet, "Hedwig Of Saxony" Hedwig, "Henry of Saxony" Henry, Hedwig, Arnulf, Carloman, "the German" Louis, "the Fair" Louis, "Charles the Great" Charlemagne, "Pipin the Short" Pipin, Charles<sup>13</sup> "The Hammer" Martel, "Pepin II of Herista" Pipin, Ansegisel, Arnulf<sup>10</sup> De Heristal, "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus, Ausbert, Charibert, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund,Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey) was born on Jun 17, 1239 in Westminster. He died on Jul 07, 1307 in Burch-on-Sands, Cumberland, near Carlisle. He married (1) ELEANOR OF CASTILE (daughter of Ferdinand) on Oct 18, 1254 in Las Huelgas, Castile. She was born in 1244. She died on Nov 28, 1290 in Grantham, England. He married (2) MARGUERITE OF FRANCE (daughter of Phillip) on Sep 20, 1299. She died in 1317.

Notes for "Longshanks" Edward I:

Edward I became king of England in 1272. As king, he conquered Wales and tried to gain control of Scotland. Edward belonged to the Plantagenet family of English rulers. He's my 13th cousin, 20 times removed through my Mother's family line. He also is, in my father's family line, the 11th great grandfather of the 1st husband of Alice Carpenter, my seven times great grandmother.

In addition, King Edward I is the 24th great grandfather of our son-in-law, Steven O. Westmoreland, meaning that our daughter married well into Royalty! Steve and Tiffany are thirty-fourth cousins, four times remove

Edward I was born in Westminster (now part of London). He succeeded his father, Henry III, as king. Edward fought two wars against the Welsh, one in 1277 and another in 1282 and 1283. He conquered Wales in the second war. In 1301, Edward gave the title Prince

of Wales to his son, who later became Edward II. Since then, it has be come customary for English monarchs to give the title to their oldest son.

Edward was called "Longshanks" due to his great height. He was perhaps the most successful of the medieval monarchs. The first twenty years of his reign marked a high point of cooperation between crown and community. In these years, Edward made great strides in reforming government, consolidating territory, and defining foreign policy. He possessed the strength his father lacked and reasserted royal prerogative.

Edward fathered many children as well: sixteen by Eleanor of Castille before her death in 1290, and three more by Margaret. In addition, there supposedly is an illegitimate child as well.

Edward held to the concept of community, and although at time was scrupulously aggressive, ruled with the general welfare of his subjects in mind. He perceived the crown as judge of the proper course of action for the realm and its chief legislator; royal authority was granted by law and should be fully utilized for the public good, but that same law also granted protection to the king's subjects. A king should rule with the advice and consent of those whose rights were in question. The level of interaction between king and subject allowed Edward considerable leeway in achieving his goals.

Edward I added to the bureaucracy initiated by Henry II to increase his effectiveness as sovereign. He expanded the administration into four principal parts: the Chancery, the Exchequer, the Household, and the Council. The Chancery researched and created legal documents while the Exchequer received and issued money, scrutinized the accounts of local officials, and kept financial records. These two departments operated within the king's authority, but independently from his personal rule, prompting Edward to follow the practice of earlier kings in developing the Household, a mobile court of clerks and advisers that traveled with the king. The King's Council was the most vital segment of the four. It consisted of his principal ministers, trusted judges and clerks, a select group of magnates, who also followed the king. The Council dealt with matters of great importance to the realm and acted as a court for cases of national importance.

Edward's forays into the refinement of law and justice had important consequences in decreasing feudal practice. The Statute of Gloucester(1278) curbed expansion of large private holdings and established the principle that all private franchises were delegated by, and subordinate to, the crown. Royal jurisdiction became supreme: the Exchequer developed a court to hear financial disputes, the Court of Common Pleas arose to hear property disputes, and the Court of the King's Bench addressed criminal cases in which the king had a vested interest. Other statutes prohibited vassals from giving their lands to the church, encouraged primogeniture, and established the king as the sole person who could make a man his feudal vassal. In essence, Edward set the stage for land to become an article of commerce.

Edward concentrated on an aggressive foreign policy. A major campaign to control Llywelyn Gruff of Wales began in 1277 and lasted until Llywelyn's death in 1282. Wales was divided into shires, English civil law was introduced, and the region was administered by appointed justices. In the manner of earlier monarchs, Edward constructed many new castles to ensure his conquest.

In 1301, the king's eldest son was named Prince of Wales, a title still granted to all first-born male heirs to the crown. Edward found limited success in extending English influence into Ireland: he introduced a Parliament in Dublin and increased commerce in a few coastal towns, but most of the country was controlled by independent barons or Celtic tribal chieftains. He retained English holdings in France through diplomacy, but was drawn into war by the incursions of Philip IV in Gascony. He negotiated a peace with France in 1303

and retained those areas England held before the war.

In 1292, Edward chose John de Balliol as ruler of Scotland from among several men who claimed the Scottish throne. Edward demanded that Balliol pay homage to him. But this demand humiliated the Scottish people, causing them to revolt. In 1296, Balliol joined the rebel forces, but Edward forced him to surrender. Edward then took to England the Stone of Scone, the stone upon which Scottish kings had been given royal power for hundreds of years. He placed the stone in Westminster Abbey, where English monarchs were crowned.

But the Scots continued to fight England. They were led first by William Wallace and then by Robert Bruce. Bruce was crowned king of Scotland in 1306. Edward died while on his way to subdue the new king. This story was made known in the public's mind with the 1995 Mel Gibson theater movie, "Braveheart." This movie decidedly put Edward in a bad light, as it's intent was to glorify the cause of the Scotts and their hero, William Wallace.

Edward's Scottish policy resulted in hostile relations between the English and the Scots for the next 250 years. It also led to an alliance between Scotland and France. As a result, England had to fight both countries at the same time. Edward's need for money to supply his army and government led him to call Parliaments more often than had any previous king. These Parliaments consisted of representatives of the nobility, the church, and common people. In return for grants of money from Parliament, Edward agreed that taxes could be levied only with Parliament's consent. He also sponsored laws on more topics than any previous king.

Magna Carta of 1215 issued by Edward's grandfather, King John, did not end the struggle between British Kings and the barons. Neither side intended to abide by the charter completely. Pope Innocent III canceled the charter after King John requested it, and war broke out immediately. After John's death in 1216, however, his son Henry III and later English kings promised to abide by the charter. The most famous of these promises was that of Edward I in 1297. Through these promises, the charter came to be recognized as part of the fundamental law of England. King Edward's edition was 37 sections or paragraphs, all of which became what is called codified law. Amazingly, ten of those paragraphs remain today in English legislation.

Edward I was not the first English king named Edward. People in England give numbers to their kings and queens with the same name only if the monarchs ruled after the Norman Conquest of 1066. There were three Anglo-Saxon kings named Edward who ruled England before 1066: Edward the Elder (870?-924), Edward the Martyr (963?-978?), and Edward the Confessor (1002?-1066).

Source Contributor: John Gillingham, Senior Lecturer, London School of Economics and Political Science, University. of London, as published in the World Book Encyclopedia, 1996. Additional source:Encyclopedia Britannica, web sitehttp://www.britannia.com/history/ monarchs/mon30.html

The only copy of the Magna Carta issued by Edward that was allowed out of England belonged to H. Ross Perot, Sr., a Dallas, Texas resident and friend of this writer. Actually, it belonged to the Perot Foundation, which he created. Ross generously made a reproduction for my own records. Today, I have handed it down to my son, Taylor Marcus Sharpe.

There are 17 copies of the various issues of the Magna Carta which survive today. Four from the rein of King John I, eight from that of Henry III, and five from Edward I. Fifteen remain securely in England, one is in Australia and one is the in America. Mr. Perot purchased the 1297 edition of King Edward in 1984 for a reported \$1.5 million. It was loaned virtually all the time of his Foundation's ownership to the United States Archives. It

was displayed occasionally in Independence Hall, Philadelphia. The rest of the time mostly was on display in the National Archives Building in Washington DC, along side of the Declaration of Independence.

However, in 2008, the Perot Foundation auctioned the Magna Carta for \$21.5 million to an anonymous buyer. The Perot Foundation is the extensive source of philanthropy directed by Mr. Perot, benefiting scores of causes. This sale funded support for more good causes. Later, it was reported that the purchase was by Mr. David Rubenstein, the managing director of the Carlyle Group. The document has been kept on display at the National Archives.

"Longshanks" Edward I and Eleanor of Castile had the following children:

- i. JOHN PLANTAGENET (son of "Longshanks" Edward I and Eleanor of Castile).
- ii. HENRY PLANTAGENET (son of "Longshanks" Edward I and Eleanor of Castile).
- iii. JULIAN "KATHERINE" PLANTAGENET (daughter of "Longshanks" Edward I and Eleanor of Castile).
- iv. JOAN PLANTAGENET (daughter of "Longshanks" Edward I and Eleanor of Castile).
- v. ALFONSO PLANTAGENET (son of "Longshanks" Edward I and Eleanor of Castile).
- vi. MARGARET PLANTAGENET (daughter of "Longshanks" Edward I and Eleanor of Castile).
- vii. BERENGARIA PLANTAGENET (daughter of "Longshanks" Edward I and Eleanor of Castile).
- viii. MARY PLANTAGENET (daughter of "Longshanks" Edward I and Eleanor of Castile).
- ix. ALICE PLANTAGENET (daughter of "Longshanks" Edward I and Eleanor of Castile).
- x. BEATRICE PLANTAGENET (daughter of "Longshanks" Edward I and Eleanor of Castile).
- xi. BLANCHE PLANTAGENET (daughter of "Longshanks" Edward I and Eleanor of Castile).
- 49. xii. JOAN "JOAN OF ACRE" PLANTAGENET (daughter of "Longshanks" Edward I and Eleanor of Castile) was born in May 1271 in Akko (Acre), Hazofan, Palestine. She died on Apr 23, 1307 in Suffolk, England. She married (1) GILBERT "GILBERT THE RED" DE CLARE (son of Richard de Clare and Margaret de Lacy) about Apr 30, 1290 in Westminster Abbey. He was born on Sep 02, 1243 in Christchurch Castle, Hampshire. He died on Dec 07, 1295 in Monmouth Castle, Monmouthshire. She married (2) RALPH "EARL OF GLOUCESTER AND HEREFORD" DE MONTHERMER in 1297. He was born in 1262. He died in 1325.

- 50. xiii. ELIZABETH PLANTAGENET (daughter of "Longshanks" Edward I and Eleanor of Castile) was born on Aug 07, 1282. She died on May 05, 1316. She married Humphrey de Bohun on Nov 14, 1302. He was born in 1276. He died on Mar 16, 1377.
- 51. xiv. EDWARD (son of "Longshanks" Edward I and Eleanor of Castile) was born on Apr 25, 1284 in Caernarvon, Wales. He died on Sep 21, 1327 in Near Gloucester. He married ISABELLA OF FRANCE.

"Longshanks" Edward I and Marguerite of France had the following children: xv. THOMAS (son of "Longshanks" Edward I and Marguerite of France).

- xvi. ELEANOR (daughter of "Longshanks" Edward I and Marguerite of France).
- 52. xvii. "EDMUND OF WOODSTOCK" EDMUND (son of "Longshanks" Edward I and Marguerite of France) was born in 1301. He died in 1330. He married MARGARET WAKE. She died in 1349.

#### Generation 34

49. Joan "Joan OF Acre" Plantagenet ("Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet, "Hedwig Of Saxony" Hedwig, "Henry of Saxony" Henry, Hedwig, Arnulf, Carloman, "the German" Louis, "the Fair" Louis, "Charles the Great" Charlemagne, "Pipin the Short" Pipin, Charles <sup>13</sup> "The Hammer" Martel, "Pepin II of Herista" Pipin, Ansegisel, Arnulf<sup>10</sup> De Heristal, "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus, Ausbert, Charibert, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey) was born in May 1271 in Akko (Acre), Hazofan, Palestine. She died on Apr 23, 1307 in Suffolk, England. She married (1) GILBERT "GILBERT THE RED" DE CLARE (son of Richard de Clare and Margaret de Lacy) about Apr 30, 1290 in Westminster Abbey. He was born on Sep 02, 1243 in Christchurch Castle, Hampshire. He died on Dec 07, 1295 in Monmouth Castle, Monmouthshire, She married (2) RALPH "EARL OF GLOUCESTER AND HEREFORD" DE MONTHERMER in 1297. He was born in 1262. He died in 1325.

Notes for Joan "Joan of Acre" Plantagenet:

Joan Plantagenet is the 14th cousin, 19 times removed to me. Theancestor in common is Gor Thorrason, the Red King, a seventh centuryNorwegian Viking. He is Joan's 19th great grandfather and he is my38th great grandfather.

"Joan of Acre was a daughter of King Edward I of England and his firstwife, Eleanor of Castile. She is not to be confused with Joan of Arc.

"Joan got her name from her birthplace, Akko (Acre), Hazofan, Palestine. It differentiates her from an earlier Joan born to thecouple, who died in infancy. Joan of Acre was born while her parentswere traveling to the Middle East on the Ninth Crusade. At least partof her childhood she spent in France with her maternal grandmother, Jeanne de Dammartin, Countess of Ponthieu. She was betrothed as achild to Hartman, son of King Rudolph I of Germany, but he died in1282 after drowning in the Rhine.

"In 1290, at Westminster Abbey, Joan married Gilbert de Clare, 7thEarl of Hertford. He was nearly thirty years her senior. They had fourchildren.

"Following her husband's death in 1295, Joan clandestinely marriedRalph de Monthermer, 1st Baron Monthermer, a knight in her household,in 1297. Her father, King Edward I, was enraged by this lowly secondmarriage, especially since he was arranging a marriage for her to anItalian nobleman. He had Monthermer thrown in prison, and Joan had toplead for the release of her husband. According to the St. Albanschronicler, she told her father, "No one sees anything wrong if agreat earl marries a poor and lowly woman. Why should there beanything wrong if a countess marries a young and promising man?" Atlast her father relented, released Monthermer from prison in August1297, and allowed him to hold the title of Earl of Gloucester andHereford during Joan's lifetime. Monthermer and Joan had fourchildren.

"Joan died in childbirth in 1307 at the manor of Clare in Suffolk, England, a family possession, and was buried at the Augustinian priorythere. Her child was stillborn. Miracles were said to occur at hergrave, especially the healing of toothache, back pain, and fever."

#### Sources

- \* Costain, Thomas. A History of the Plantagenets, Vol III.
- \* Underhill, Frances A. For Her Good Estate, 1999.
- \* http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Joan\_of\_England,\_Countess\_of\_Gloucester

Notes for Gilbert "Gilbert the Red" de Clare:

Gilbert bore two titles, the Earl of Gloucester and the Earl ofHertford. His second wife is Joan Plantagenet, my 19th cousin, 14times removed.

"Gilbert was nicknamed the 'Red Earl' after the colour of his hair.He was the eldest son of Richard de Clare, Earl of Gloucester &Hertford and Margaret de Lacy, the Countess of Lincoln. After hisfather's death in 1262, Gilbert, still a minor, inherited vast estates in the West Country, the Welsh Marches and Ireland. He took possession the following year.

"During Simon de Montfort's Rebellion of 1263-4, Gilbert was,initially, a keen supporter and he and his brother were knighted bythe Earl shortly before the Battle of Lewes. However, being the twomost powerful men in the country, a clash was inevitable. Gilbert wasgreedy for the spoils of victory, including additional authority inthe government and a degree of independence for his vast estates. Hetherefore stood up as a defender of the 'Provisions of Oxford' - hisfather's initiative to establish a proto-parliament - and inferredthat De Montfort's despotism was betraying its principles. In May1265, Gilbert split from the De Montfort party and allied himself withthe newly escaped Prince Edward, for whom he won the Battle ofEvesham. However, while the surviving followers of De Montfort thoughthim a traitor, Gilbert's relationship with the Royalist party washardly less strained.

"He became a champion for disinherited rebel sympathizers and protested at the lack of implementation of the 'Provisions of Oxford', even though the Royal victory rendered these redundant. Withconstitutional restraint and decency as his watch words, Gilbert seemsto have hoped to exercise a detached role in English political life. When he found this impossible, he raised an army in 1267 and took overthe city of London. His grievances were then placed before the arbitration of Richard, Earl of Cornwall. To all the World, Gilbertthence appeared reconciled with the establishment, but discontent wasstill festering.

"Gilbert took up the cause of the Cross in 1268 and promised to go onCrusade with Prince Edward two years later, although this never cameto fruition. The following year, he succeeded in securing therestoration of lands to those who had been disinherited.

Thereafter, however, his political autonomy was rendered impotent by firm Royalcontrol and he remained loyal to King Edward I. Having been divorcedfrom Henry II's hypochondriac half-niece, Alice De Lusignan, in 1271, Gilbert remarried, in 1290, to Edward I's daughter, Joan of Acre. Themarriage contract stipulated his vast estates could only be inheritedby their descendents, thus greatly increasing the chances of themreverting to the Crown (which, indeed, occurred in 1314). Gilbert wasthus bound still more closely to the Royal Court; although, as late as1292, he was being tried over disputed rights in the Welsh Marches. Heonly gained his freedom and the restoration of his lands, after payinga fine of 10,000 marks (£6,666.13s.4d).

"Gilbert De Clare spent his life attempting to establish himself in anindependent political role from which he might negotiate his loyaltyto the Crown. Whatever his actual view of the 'Provisions of Oxford',he played off one faction against another in the Civil War, exploitingthe situation as an easy means of pursuing his own personal agenda. Inthis, he ultimately failed and was subsequently humiliated, largelybecause of his own political incompetence, but also due to theincrease of Royal power after the Baronial Wars. In the end, althoughhe remained at Court, he had become a relic of a bygone age. EarlGilbert died in December 1295, at the age of fifty-two, and was buriedin Tewkesbury Abbey (Gloucestershire); although his widow may haveburied his heart in the church at their favoured Berkshire manor ofLong Wittenham, where the two often stayed when attended the King atOxford and Woodstock."

Source for this article:http://www.berkshirehistory.com/bios/gdeclare.html Joan "Joan of Acre" Plantagenet and Gilbert "Gilbert the Red" de Clare had the following children:

- i. GILBERT "8TH EARL OF HARTFORD" DE CLARE (son of Gilbert "Gilbert the Red" de Clare and Joan "Joan of Acre" Plantagenet).
- ii. ELEANOR DE CLARE (daughter of Gilbert "Gilbert the Red" de Clare and Joan "Joan of Acre" Plantagenet).
- iii. ELIZABETH DE CLARE (daughter of Gilbert "Gilbert the Red" de Clare and Joan "Joan of Acre" Plantagenet).
- 53. iv. MARGARET DE CLARE (daughter of Gilbert "Gilbert the Red" de Clare and Joan "Joan of Acre" Plantagenet) was born in 1298 in Gloucestershire, England. She died on Apr 13, 1342 in France. She married (1) HUGH DE AUDLEY (son of Hugh de Audley and Isolde Mortimer) on Apr 28, 1317 in Windsor Castle, Berkshire, England. He was born in 1289 in Stratton Audley, Oxfordshire County, England. He died on Nov 10, 1347. She married (2) PIERS DE GAVESTON on Nov 01, 1307.

Joan "Joan of Acre" Plantagenet and Ralph "Earl of Gloucester and Hereford" de Monthermer had the following children:

- i. MARY DE MONTHERMER (daughter of Ralph "Earl of Gloucester and Hereford" de Monthermer and Joan "Joan of Acre" Plantagenet) was born in Oct 1297.
- ii. JOAN DE MONTHERMER (daughter of Ralph "Earl of Gloucester and Hereford" de Monthermer and Joan "Joan of Acre" Plantagenet) was born in 1299.
- iii. THOMAS "2ND BARON OF MONTHEMER" DE MONTHERMER (son of Ralph "Earl of Gloucester and Hereford" de Monthermer and Joan "Joan of Acre" Plantagenet) was born in 1301.

iv. EDWARD DE MONTHERMER (son of Ralph "Earl of Gloucester and Hereford" de Monthermer and Joan "Joan of Acre" Plantagenet) was born in 1304. He died in 1339.

Notes for Edward de Monthermer:

He fought in the Scottish campaign in 1335, but spent much of his lifein service to his half-sister Elizabeth, who provided for him duringhis last illness and buried him next to their mother.

Source:http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/ Joan\_of\_England,\_Countess\_of\_Gloucester

50. ELIZABETH PLANTAGENET ("Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet, "Hedwig Of Saxony" Hedwig, "Henry of Saxony" Henry, Hedwig, Arnulf, Carloman, "the German" Louis, "the Fair" Louis, "Charles the Great" Charlemagne, "Pipin the Short" Pipin, Charles<sup>13</sup> "The Hammer" Martel, "Pepin II of Herista" Pipin, Ansegisel, Arnulf<sup>10</sup> De Heristal, "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus, Ausbert, Charibert, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey) was born on Aug 07, 1282. She died on May 05, 1316. She married Humphrey de Bohun on Nov 14, 1302. He was born in 1276. He died on Mar 16, 1377.

Elizabeth Plantagenet and Humphrey de Bohun had the following child:

- 54. i. MARGARET DE BOHUN (daughter of Humphrey de Bohun and Elizabeth Plantagenet). She died in 1391. She married HUGH DE COURTNAY. He died in 1377.
- 51. EDWARD ("Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet, "Hedwig Of Saxony" Hedwig, "Henry of Saxony" Henry, Hedwig, Arnulf, Carloman, "the German" Louis, "the Fair" Louis, "Charles the Great" Charlemagne, "Pipin the Short" Pipin, Charles<sup>13</sup> "The Hammer" Martel, "Pepin II of Herista" Pipin, Ansegisel, Arnulf<sup>10</sup> De Heristal, "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus, Ausbert, Charibert, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund,"Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey) was born on Apr 25, 1284 in Caernarvon, Wales. He died on Sep 21, 1327 in Near Gloucester. He married ISABELLA OF FRANCE.

### Notes for Edward:

Edward II, my 14th cousin, 19 times removed, was one of the most unsuccessful kings in English history. He was a poor general and was disliked by nearly all his barons and even by his wife, Queen Isabella of France.

Edward, a member of the Plantagenet royal family, was born in Caernarfon, Wales. He was the first heir to the English throne to receive the title Prince of Wales. He succeeded his father, Edward I, in 1307. The young king's reign was troubled by many political trials and executions. In 1314, he lost an important battle to the Scottish leader Robert Bruce at Bannockburn, Scotland.

In 1325, Queen Isabella made a return visit to France, her country of origin. From there, she and her lover, Roger Mortimer, organized an invasion of England. They and their

supporters forced Edward to give up the throne to his son Edward III in 1327. Edward II was murdered that year.

Source: John Gillingham, Senior Lecturer, London School of Economics and Political Science, Univ. of London, World Book Encyclopedia CD1998.

Edward and Isabella of France had the following child:

- 55. i. EDWARD III (son of Edward and Isabella of France) was born on Nov 13, 1312 in Windsor Castle, Berkshire, England. He died on Jun 21, 1377 in Sheen Palace, Richmond, Surrey, England. He married Philippa of Hainaut (daughter of "Count of Hainault & Holland" William) on Jan 24, 1328 in York Minster, Yorkshire County, England. She was born on Jun 24, 1311. She died on Aug 15, 1369 in Windsor, Berkshire, England.
- 52. "EDMUND OF WOODSTOCK" EDMUND ("Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet, "Hedwig Of Saxony" Hedwig, "Henry of Saxony" Henry, Hedwig, Arnulf, Carloman, "the German" Louis, "the Fair" Louis, "Charles the Great" Charlemagne, "Pipin the Short" Pipin, Charles<sup>13</sup> "The Hammer" Martel, "Pepin II of Herista" Pipin, Ansegisel, Arnulf<sup>10</sup> De Heristal, "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus, Ausbert, Charibert, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund,"Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey) was born in 1301. He died in 1330. He married MARGARET WAKE. She died in 1349.

"Edmund of Woodstock" Edmund and Margaret Wake had the following child:

 THOMAS DE HOLLAND (son of "Edmund of Woodstock" Edmund and Margaret Wake). He married "JOAN OF KENT" JOAN. She was born in 1328. She died in 1385.

#### Generation 35

53. MARGARET DE CLARE (Joan "Joan of Acre" Plantagenet, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet, "Hedwig Of Saxony" Hedwig, "Henry of Saxony" Henry, Hedwig, Arnulf, Carloman, "the German" Louis, "the Fair" Louis, "Charles the Great" Charlemagne, "Pipin the Short" Pipin, Charles<sup>13</sup> "The Hammer" Martel, "Pepin II of Herista" Pipin, Ansegisel, Arnulf<sup>10</sup> De Heristal, "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus, Ausbert, Charibert, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund, Gilbert "Gilbert the Red" de Clare, Richard de Clare) was born in 1298 in Gloucestershire, England. She died on Apr 13, 1342 in France. She married (1) HUGH DE AUDLEY (son of Hugh de Audley and Isolde Mortimer) on Apr 28, 1317 in Windsor Castle, Berkshire, England. He was born in 1289 in Stratton Audley, Oxfordshire County, England. He died on Nov 10, 1347. She married (2) PIERS DE GAVESTON on Nov 01, 1307.

Notes for Margaret de Clare:

Margaret de Clare is the 15th cousin, 18 times removed to me.

Margaret de Clare and Hugh de Audley had the following child:

57. i. MARGARET DE AUDLEY (daughter of Hugh de Audley and Margaret de Clare) was born in 1318 in Stafford, England. She died on Sep 07, 1349 in England. She married Ralph de Stafford (son of Edmund de Stafford and

Margaret Basseet) before Jul 06, 1336 in Drayton, Staffordshire, England. He was born on Sep 24, 1301 in Tunbridge, Stafford, England. He died on Aug 31, 1372 in Tunbridge Castle.

54. MARGARET DE BOHUN (Elizabeth Plantagenet, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet, "Hedwig Of Saxony" Hedwig, "Henry of Saxony" Henry, Hedwig, Arnulf, Carloman, "the German" Louis, "the Fair" Louis, "Charles the Great" Charlemagne, "Pipin the Short" Pipin, Charles<sup>13</sup> "The Hammer" Martel, "Pepin II of Herista" Pipin, Ansegisel, Arnulf<sup>10</sup> De Heristal, "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus, Ausbert, Charlbert, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund,Humphrey de Bohun). She died in 1391. She married HUGH DE COURTNAY. He died in 1377.

Margaret de Bohun and Hugh de Courtnay had the following child:

- 58. i. EDWARD COURTNAY (son of Hugh de Courtnay and Margaret de Bohun) was born about 1332. He died between 02 Feb 1368-01 Apr 1371. He married Emmeline Dauney (daughter of John Dauney and Sybil Treverbin) before 1347. She died before Mar 21, 1371.
- 55. EDWARD III (Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet, "Hedwig Of Saxony" Hedwig, "Henry of Saxony" Henry, Hedwig, Arnulf, Carloman, "the German" Louis, "the Fair" Louis, "Charles the Great" Charlemagne, "Pipin the Short" Pipin, Charles<sup>13</sup> "The Hammer" Martel, "Pepin II of Herista" Pipin, Ansegisel, Arnulf<sup>10</sup> De Heristal, "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus, Ausbert, Charibert, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund,Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey) was born on Nov 13, 1312 in Windsor Castle, Berkshire, England. He died on Jun 21, 1377 in Sheen Palace, Richmond, Surrey, England. He married Philippa of Hainaut (daughter of "Count of Hainault & Holland" William) on Jan 24, 1328 in York Minster, Yorkshire County, England. She was born on Jun 24, 1311. She died on Aug 15, 1369 in Windsor, Berkshire, England.

Notes for Edward III:

King Edward III is my 14th cousin, 19 times removed on my mother's family line. He also is the first cousin, 11 times removed to Edward Southworth, the first husband of Alice Carpenter, my seventh grea tgrandmother through her second husband, Plymouth Colony GovernorWilliam Bradford on my father's family line.

In the Bible (John 6:31), people following and questioning Jesus cited the fact that their forefathers, out in the wilderness, had been given manna to eat by God. That was about 1,350 years prior to their discussion with Jesus. That length of time is similar as between us today and when King Edward III was on the throne. It is not often that we think of events that far removed from us today that we cite it in contemporary debate!

Edward III became king of England in 1327. He succeeded his father, Edward II, and belonged to the Plantagenet family of English rulers. During the 1330's, Edward invaded Scotland. He won victories there, but he could not crush the Scottish spirit of independence that had been built up by the famous Scotsman, Robert Bruce.

"Edward's forces won the Battle of Crecy in what is now the Normandy region of France. This conflict was the first major battle between France and England in the Hundred Years' War (1337-1453). Edward claimed to be the rightful king of France, and he conquered

much of that country. He paid for the war by introducing an efficient system of taxing imports.

"In the last few years of his reign, Edward failed to provide vigorous leadership. The French recovered some of their land, and Edward's popularity declined. Even so, he was long remembered as an ideal king and a fine soldier. Edward was born in Windsor, near London."

Source: John Gillingham, Senior Lecturer, London School of Economicsand Political Science, Univ. of London, World Book Encyclopedia CD1998.

He was said to have three illegitimate children by Alice Perrers.

(Source: http://www.britannia.com/history/monarchs/mon32.html)

"The fifty-year reign of Edward III was a dichotomy in English development. Governmental reforms affirmed the power of the emerging middle class in Parliament while placing the power of the nobility into the hands a few. Chivalric code reached an apex in English society but only masked the greed and ambition of Edward and his barons. Social conditions were equally ambiguous: the export of raw wool (and later, the wool cloth industry) prospered and spread wealth across the nation but was offset by the devastation wrought by the Black Death. Early success in war ultimately failed to produce lasting results. Edward proved a most capable king in a time of great evolution in England.

"Edward's youth was spent in his mother's court and he was crowned at age fourteen after his father was deposed. After three years of domination by his mother and her lover, Roger Mortimer, Edward instigated a palace revolt in 1330 and assumed control of the government. Mortimer was executed and Isabella was exiled from court.Edward was married to Philippa of Hainault in 1328 and the union produced many children; the 75% survival rate of their children - nine out of twelve lived through adulthood - was incredible considering conditions of the day.

"War occupied the largest part of Edward's reign. He and Edward Baliol defeated David II of Scotland and drove David into exile in 1333.French cooperation with the Scots, French aggression in Gascony, andEdward's claim to the disputed throne of France (through his mother,Isabella) led to the first phase of the Hundred Years' war. The nava lbattle of Sluys (1340) gave England control of the Channel, and battles at Crecy (1346) and Calais (1347) established English supremacy on land. Hostilities ceased in the aftermath of the Black Death but war flared up again with an English invasion of France in1355. Edward, the Black Prince and eldest son of Edward III, trounced the French cavalry at Poitiers (1356) and captured the French KingJohn. In 1359, the Black Prince encircled Paris with his army and the defeated French negotiated for peace. The Treaty of Bretigny in 1360 ceded huge areas of northern and western France to English sovereignty. Hostilities arose again in 1369 as English armies under the king's third son, John of Gaunt, invaded France. English military strength, weakened considerably after the plague, gradually lost so much ground that by 1375, Edward agreed to the Treaty of Bruges,leaving only the coastal towns of Calais, Bordeaux, and Bayonne inEnglish hands.

"The nature of English society transformed greatly during Edward's reign. Edward learned from the mistakes of his father and affected more cordial relations with the nobility than any previous monarch. Feudalism dissipated as mercantilism emerged: the nobility changed from a large body with relatively small holdings to a small body that held great lands and wealth. Mercenary troops replaced feudal obligations as the means of gathering armies. Taxation of exports and commerce overtook land-based taxes as the primary form of financing government (and war). Wealth was accrued by merchants as they and other middle class subjects appeared regularly for parliamentary sessions. Parliament formally

divided into two houses - the upper representing the nobility and high clergy with the lower representing the middle classes - and met regularly to finance Edward's wars and pass statutes. Treason was defined by statute for the first time (1352), the office of Justice of the Peace was created to aid sheriffs (1361), and English replaced French as the national language (1362).

"Despite the king's early successes and England's general prosperity, much remained amiss in the realm. Edward and his nobles touted romantic chivalry as their credo while plundering a devastated France; chivalry emphasized the glory of war while reality stressed its costs. The influence of the Church decreased but John Wycliff spearheaded an ecclesiastical reform movement that challenged church exploitation by both the king and the pope. During 1348-1350, bubonic plague (theBlack Death) ravaged the populations of Europe by as much as a fifty percent. The flowering English economy was struck hard by the ensuing rise in prices and wages. The failed military excursions of John of Gaunt into France caused excessive taxation and eroded Edward's popular support.

"The last years of Edward's reign mirrored the first, in that a woman again dominated him. Philippa died in 1369 and Edward took the unscrupulous Alice Perrers as his mistress. With Edward in his dotage and the Black Prince ill, Perrers and William Latimer (the chamberlain of the household) dominated the court with the support of John of Gaunt. Edward, the Black Prince, died in 1376 and the old king spent the last year of his life grieving. Rafael Holinshed, in Chronicles of England, suggested that Edward believed the death of his son was a punishment for usurping his father's crown: "But finally the thing that most grieved him, was the loss of that most noble gentleman, his dear son Prince Edward . . . But this and other mishaps that chanced to him now in his old years might seem to come to pass for a revenge of his disobedience showed to his in usurping against him. . ."

Source: http://www.britannia.com/history/monarchs/mon32.html

On April 23, 1348, King Edward III of England established the Order of the Garter (April 23). A study of the Order is posted for easy access and one can see that it still survives today as a functioning royal order from the cited Internet web site below. The Order of the Garteri s the most senior and the oldest British Order of Chivalry. The Order, consisting of the King and twenty-five knights, was intended by Edward III to be reserved as the highest reward for loyalty and for military merit. The origin of the emblem of the Order, a blue garter, is obscure. It is said to have been inspired by an incident which took place whilst the King danced with Joan, Countess of Salisbury. TheCountess's garter fell to the floor and after the King retrieved it he tied it to his own leg. Those watching this were apparently amused, but the King admonished them saying, 'Honi soit qui mal y pense' (Shame on him who thinks this evil). This then became the motto of theOrder.

Source:http://www.royal.gov.uk/output/page490.asp

Notes for Philippa of Hainaut:

Philippa is the wife of English King Edward III, who is my 14thcousin, 19 times removed. Philippa and I share a common birthday -June 24!

"Philippa of Hainaut, queen of the English King Edward III, was thedaughter of William the Good, count of Holland and Hainaut, and hiswife Jeanne de Valois, granddaughter of Philippe III of France. Edwardvisited the court of Count William in 1326 with his mother Isabella, who immediately arranged a marriage between him and Philippa. After adispensation had been obtained for the marriage of the cousins (theywere both descendants of Philippe III) Philippa was married by proxyat Valenciennes in October 1327,

and landed in England in December.

"She joined Edward at York, where she was married on the 30th of January 1328. Her marriage dower had been seized by the queen dowager lsabella to pay a body of Hainauters, with whose help she hadcompassed her husband's deposition. The alliance ensured for Edward inhis French wars the support of Philippa's influential kindred; andbefore starting on his French campaign he secured troops from Williamthe Good, as well as from the count of Gelderland, the count of Julick, and the emperor Louis the Bavarian. Her mother Jeanne deValois, visited her in 1331 and further cemented the community of interests between England and Flanders.

"Before 1335 Philippa had established a small colony of Flemishweavers at Norwich, and she showed an active interest in the weavingtrade by repeated visits to the town. She also encouraged coal miningon her estates in Tynedale. Her eldest son, Edward the Black Prince, was born in 1330, and she subsequently bore six sons and fivedaughters. In November 1342 she became guardian of John of Gaunt andher younger children, with their lands. Her agents are said to haveshown great harshness in collecting the feudal dues with which tosupply her large household. The anecdotes of her piety and generositywhich have been preserved are proof, however, of her popularity. Sheinterceded in 1331 with the king for some carpenters whose carelesswork on a platform resulted in an accident to herself and her ladies, and on a more famous occasion her prayers saved the citizens of Calaisfrom Edward's vengeance.

"There is a generally accepted story based on the chronicles of Jehanle Bel and Froissart, that she summoned the English forces to meet theScottish invasion of 1346, and harangued the troops before the battleof Neville's Cross. She certainly exercised considerable influenceover her husband, whom she constantly accompanied on his campaigns andher death on the 15th of August 1369 was a misfortune for the kingdomat large, since Edward from that time came under the domination of therapacious Alice Perrers. Philippa was the patron and friend ofFroissart, who was her secretary from 1361 to 1366. Queen's College,Oxford, was not, as is stated in Skelton's version of her epitaph,founded by her, but by her chaplain, Robert of Eglesfield. Her chiefbenefactions were made to the hospital of St. Katharine's by theTower, London."

### Source:http://www.nndb.com/people/857/000097566/

Edward III and Philippa of Hainaut had the following children:

- 59. i. "THE BLACK PRINCE" EDWARD (son of Edward III and Philippa of Hainaut) was born on Jun 15, 1330 in Woodstock. He died on Jun 08, 1376 in Westminster, England. He married "The Fair Maid of Kent" Joan (daughter of "Edmond of Woodstock" Edmond and Margaret Wake) in Oct 1361. She was born on Sep 29, 1328. She died on Aug 08, 1385.
- 60. ii. LIONEL (son of Edward III and Philippa of Hainaut) was born on Nov 29, 1338 in Antwerp, England. He died on Oct 07, 1368 in Alba, Italy. He married ELIZABETH DE BURGH.
- 61. iii. "JOHN OF GAUNT" JOHN (son of Edward III and Philippa of Hainaut) was born on Jun 24, 1340 in Ghent, England. He died on Feb 03, 1399 in Leicester Castle, England. He married (1) "BLANCHE OF LANCASTER" BLANCHE (daughter of Henry) on May 19, 1359. She died on Sep 30, 1379. He married (2) CONSTANCE (daughter of "The Cruel" Pedro) in Jun 1371. She died in 1394. He married (3) CATHERINE ROET (daughter of Paon Roet) in Jan 1397. She was born in 1350. She died on May 10, 1403. He married (4) KATHERINE SWYNFORD (daughter of Payne "Gilles" Roet) about 1395.
  - iv. MARY PLANTAGENET (daughter of Edward III and Philippa of Hainaut) was born

on Oct 10, 1344. She died in Dec 1362. She married John V. Brittany on Jul 03, 1361 in Woodstock Palace.

Notes for Mary Plantagenet: Mary is the 9th great grand aunt of the husband of the stepdaughter of the 6th my sixth great grand uncle.

Mary was betrothed in childhood to John V of Brittany, who grew up with her. The betrothal was held c. 1355.

In 1348 Mary met her mother and sister-in-law Joanna. Then in 1360 she went to stay with her sister-in-law Blanche of Lancaster.

On 3 July 1361 she and John were married at Woodstock Palace, and acknowledged as Duke and Duchess of Brittany.

Within thirty weeks of marriage (March 1362) Mary became lethargic and died in December, she was buried in Abingdon Abbey with her sister Margaret, Countess of Pembroke, who died weeks before her. John would marry again, firstly to Joan Holland (1366) (a cousin of Richard II of England) and secondly to Joanna of Navarre (1386).

Mary's statue can still be seen on south side of the tomb of Edward III of England in Westminster Abbey. She never visited Brittany

### Source: http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Mary\_Plantagenet

- 62. v. THOMAS "OF WOODSTOCK" PLANTAGENET (son of Edward III and Philippa of Hainaut) was born on Jan 07, 1355 in Oxford County, England. He died about 1397. He married Alianore de Bohun (daughter of Humphrey de Bohun IX and Joan Alan) in 1376. She died on Oct 03, 1399.
  - vi. "WILLIAM OF HATFIELD" WILLIAM (son of Edward III and Philippa of Hainaut).
  - vii. JOAN (daughter of Edward III and Philippa of Hainaut).
  - viii. ISABELLA (daughter of Edward III and Philippa of Hainaut).
  - ix. ELEANOR (daughter of Edward III and Philippa of Hainaut).
- 56. THOMAS DE HOLLAND ("Edmund of Woodstock" Edmund, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet, "Hedwig Of Saxony" Hedwig, "Henry of Saxony" Henry, Hedwig, Arnulf, Carloman, "the German" Louis, "the Fair" Louis, "Charles the Great" Charlemagne, "Pipin the Short" Pipin, Charles<sup>13</sup> "The Hammer" Martel, "Pepin II of Herista" Pipin, Ansegisel, Arnulf<sup>10</sup> De Heristal, "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus, Ausbert, Charibert, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund, "Edmund of Woodstock" Edmund, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey). He married "JOAN OF KENT" JOAN. She was born in 1328. She died in 1385.

Thomas de Holland and "Joan of Kent" Joan had the following child:

63. i. ELEANOR DE HOLLAND (daughter of Thomas de Holland and "Joan of Kent" Joan). She married EDWARD CHERLETON. He was born in 1371. He died in 1420.

### Generation 36

57. MARGARET DE AUDLEY (Margaret de Clare, Joan "Joan of Acre" Plantagenet, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet, "Hedwig Of Saxony" Hedwig, "Henry of Saxony" Henry, Hedwig, Arnulf, Carloman, "the German" Louis, "the Fair" Louis, "Charles the Great" Charlemagne, "Pipin the Short" Pipin, Charles<sup>13</sup> "The Hammer" Martel, "Pepin II of Herista" Pipin, Ansegisel, Arnulf<sup>10</sup> De Heristal, "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus, Ausbert, Charibert, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund,Hugh de Audley, Hugh de Audley) was born in 1318 in Stafford, England. She died on Sep 07, 1349 in England. She married Ralph de Stafford (son of Edmund de Stafford and Margaret Basseet) before Jul 06, 1336 in Drayton, Staffordshire, England. He was born on Sep 24, 1301 in Tunbridge, Stafford, England. He died on Aug 31, 1372 in Tunbridge Castle.

Notes for Margaret de Audley:

Margaret is related to the second United States President, John Adams, as his wife was her second cousin, fourteen times removed. That meansthat that their son, the sixth President of the United States, JohnQuincy Adams, is Margaret's second cousin, fifteen times removed. Margaret is my 15th cousin, 18 times removed.

Margaret is a great granddaughter to English King Edward I and hisfirst wife, Eleanor of Castile.

Margaret de Audley and Ralph de Stafford had the following children:

- 64. i. BEATRICE STAFFORD (daughter of Ralph de Stafford and Margaret de Audley). She married (1) THOMAS DE ROS in 1358. He died on Jun 08, 1384 in Helmsley. She married MAURICE.
- 65. ii. HUGH STAFFORD (son of Ralph de Stafford and Margaret de Audley). He married PHILLIAPPI BEAUCHAMP.
- 58. EDWARD COURTNAY (Margaret de Bohun, Elizabeth Plantagenet, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet, "Hedwig Of Saxony" Hedwig, "Henry of Saxony" Henry, Hedwig, Arnulf, Carloman, "the German" Louis, "the Fair" Louis, "Charles the Great" Charlemagne, "Pipin the Short" Pipin, Charles<sup>13</sup> "The Hammer" Martel, "Pepin II of Herista" Pipin, Ansegisel, Arnulf<sup>10</sup> De Heristal, "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus, Ausbert, Charibert, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund,Hugh de Courtnay) was born about 1332. He died between 02 Feb 1368-01 Apr 1371. He married Emmeline Dauney (daughter of John Dauney and Sybil Treverbin) before 1347. She died before Mar 21, 1371.

Notes for Emmeline Dauney:

Emmeline's death is thought to be one or the other of two suggesteddates: February 28 or

March 2, 1371.

Edward Courtnay and Emmeline Dauney had the following child:

- 66. i. HUGH COURTNAY (son of Edward Courtnay and Emmeline Dauney). He died on Mar 15, 1425. He married PHILIPPA L'ARCEDEKNE.
- 59. "THE BLACK PRINCE" EDWARD (Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet, "Hedwig Of Saxony" Hedwig, "Henry of Saxony" Henry, Hedwig, Arnulf, Carloman, "the German" Louis, "the Fair" Louis, "Charles the Great" Charlemagne, "Pipin the Short" Pipin, Charles<sup>13</sup> "The Hammer" Martel, "Pepin II of Herista" Pipin, Ansegisel, Arnulf<sup>10</sup> De Heristal, "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus, Ausbert, Charibert, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund,Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey) was born on Jun 15, 1330 in Woodstock. He died on Jun 08, 1376 in Westminster, England. He married "The Fair Maid of Kent" Joan (daughter of "Edmond of Woodstock" Edmond and Margaret Wake) in Oct 1361. She was born on Sep 29, 1328. She died on Aug 08, 1385.

Notes for "The Black Prince" Edward:

Edward was a famous English warrior. He was the Prince of Wales. Heis the 15th cousin, 18 times removed to me.

"Sir Edward of Woodstock, Prince of Wales, popularly known as theBlack Prince, was the eldest son of King Edward III of England andPhilippa of Hainault, and father to King Richard II of England. Hehimself never ruled as king, pre-deceasing his father by one year andallowing the throne to pass to his son Richard, a minor.

"Edward is almost always now called the "Black Prince", but he wasnever known as such during his lifetime (instead being known as Edwardof Woodstock after his place of birth). The "Black Prince" title doesnot appear in writing until at least 200 years after his death. Itsorigin is uncertain; while some later historians have speculated thathe may have worn black armour (possibly presented to him by his fatherat the battle of CrÈcy), or a black surcoat over his armour, it isalso likely that the name was first coined by French chroniclers inreference to the ruinous military defeats he had inflicted on Franceor his cruelty in these. One possibly apocryphal etymology of thephrase has it deriving from the blackness of his tomb effigy from dirtand/or black polish, when it is in fact shiny metal.

"Edward lived in a century of decline for the knightly ideal ofchivalry. The formation of the Order of the Garter, an English royalorder of which Edward was a founding member, signified a shift towardspatriotism and away from the crusader mentality that characterizedEngland in the previous two centuries. Edward's stance in thisevolution is seemingly somewhat divided. Edward displayed obedience totypical chivalric obligations through his pious contributions toCanterbury Cathedral throughout his life. He, like many in the Englishroyal family, was married and buried there. However, during hiscampaigns in France, his practice of accepted chivalric wartimepractices was highly inconsistent.

"On one hand, after capturing John the Good and his youngest son atPoitiers, he treated them with great respect, at one point giving Johnleave to return home, and he reportedly prayed with John at CanterburyCathedral. Notably, he also allowed a day for preparations before theBattle of Poitiers so that both sides could discuss the upcomingbattle with one another, and so that the Cardinal of Perigord couldplead for peace. Though not agreeing with knightly charges on thebattlefield, he also was devoted to tournament jousting, notably shownin the film "A Knight's Tale" (though, it is very hard to extractfacts from the film).

"On the other hand, his chivalric leanings were overridden bypragmatism on most

occasions. His chevauchee strategy were not inkeeping with contemporary notions of chivalry, but they were quitesuccessful in accomplishing the goals of his campaigns and weakeningthe unity and economy of France. On the actual battlefield, pragmatismover chivalry is also revelealed via the massed use of infantrystrongholds, longbowmen, and flank attacks (a revolutionary practicein such a chivalric age). Moreover, he was exceptionally harsh to andcontemptuous of lower classes in society, this being shown by theheavy taxes he levied as Prince of Aquitaine and by the massacres heperpetrated at Limoges and Caen. However, Edward's behavior was (to anextent) typical of an increasing number of knights and nobles duringthe late Middle Ages who paid less and less attention to the highideal of chivalry.

Source:http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Edward,\_the\_Black\_Prince

"The Black Prince" Edward and "The Fair Maid of Kent" Joan had the following children:

- i. "EDWARD OF ANGOULEME" EDWARD (son of "The Black Prince" Edward and "The Fair Maid of Kent" Joan).
- RICHARD II (son of "The Black Prince" Edward and "The Fair Maid of Kent" Joan) was born in 1367 in Bordeaux, France. He died on Feb 14, 1400 in Murdered at the Pontefract Castle, Yorkshire County, England. He married (1) "ANNE OF BOHEMIA" ANNE (daughter of Charles) on Jan 14, 1382 in St. Stephen's Chapel in the Palace of Westminster, Middlesex, England. She died in 1394. He married (2) ISABELLA OF "ISABELLA OF VALOIS" VALOIS (daughter of Charles and Isabeau de BaviËre) on Oct 31, 1396. She was born on Nov 09, 1389. She died on Sep 13, 1410.

Notes for Richard II:

Richard II was king of England from 1377 to 1399. He ascended the throne at the age of 10 when his grandfather, King Edward III, died. King Richard is my 16th cousin, 17 times removed.

During the first four years of Richard's reign, a council ruled England on his behalf, and Richard's uncle, John of Gaunt, exercised much influence. However, the council could not agree on a consistent governing policy. One result was Wat Tyler's Rebellion of 1381, which the young king courageously put down. For the next few years, Richard tried to increase his control over the government with the help of favorite advisers. But many of his favorites were imprisoned or executed by the "Merciless Parliament" of 1388. In 1389, Richard began to rule on his own.

Richard ruled well in the early 1390's. But, through his control of the "Revenge Parliament" of 1397, he began to punish many of his enemies. He became increasingly tyrannical and angered the English people with such measures as forced loans and loyalty oaths.

In 1399, Richard led an expedition to Ireland. While he was there, John of Gaunt's son Henry of Bolingbroke led a revolt against Richard in England. The revolt resulted in Richard's removal from the throne. Bolingbroke became King Henry IV. Richard died in early 1400. He was probably murdered, but such is not determined.

Richard was born in Bordeaux, France. Richard supported the arts and the famous English writer Geoffrey Chaucer.

Contributor: George B. Stow, Ph.D., Prof. of History, LaSalle Univ.

No children came from either of his two marriages.

Source: http://www.britannia.com/history/monarchs/mon33.html

Richard II was the son of Edward, the Black Prince and Joan, the Fair Maid of Kent. Edward was but ten years old when he succeeded his grandfather, Edward III; England was ruled by a council under the leadership of John of Gaunt, and Richard was tutored by Sir Simon Burley. He married the muchbeloved Anne of Bohemia in 1382, who died childless in 1394. Edward remarried in 1396, wedding the seven year old Isabella of Valois, daughter of Charles VI of France, to end a further struggle with France.

Richard asserted royal authority during an era of royal restrictions. Economic hardship followed the Black Death, as wages and prices rapidly increased. Parliament exacerbated the problem by passing legislation limiting wages, but failing also to regulate prices. In1381, Wat Tyler led the Peasants' Revolt against the oppressive government policies of John of Gaunt. Richard's unwise generosity to his favorites - Michael de la Pole, Robert de Vere and others - ledThomas, Duke of Gloucester and four other magnates to form the Lords Appellant. The five Lords Appellant tried and convicted five of Richard's closest advisors for treason. In 1397, Richard arrested three of the five Lords, coerced Parliament to sentence them to death and banished the other two. One of the exiles was Henry Bolingbroke ,the future King Henry IV. Richard travelled to Ireland in 1399 to quell warring chieftains, allowing Bolingboke to return to England ,and be elected King by Parliament. Richard lacked support, and was quickly captured by Henry IV.

Deposed in 1399, Richard was murdered while in prison, the first casualty of the Wars of the Roses between the Houses of Lancaster and York.

Source: http://www.britannia.com/history/monarchs/mon33.html

The world renown poet, Geoffrey Chaucer, served as a diplomat and Clerk of The King's Works for Richard II. Their relationship encompassed all of Richard's reign, and was apparently fruitful. On April 21, 1897, Geoffrey Chaucer begin telling the 'Cantebury Tales' for the first time at the court of King Richard.

In the decade before Chaucer's death, Richard granted him several gifts and annuities, including: 20 pounds a year for life in 1394, and 252 gallons of wine per year in 1397. Chaucer died on October 25, 1400. Chaucer is my 18th great grandfather through my mother's line.

60. LIONEL (Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet, "Hedwig Of Saxony" Hedwig, "Henry of Saxony" Henry, Hedwig, Arnulf, Carloman, "the German" Louis, "the Fair" Louis, "Charles the Great" Charlemagne, "Pipin the Short" Pipin, Charles<sup>13</sup> "The Hammer" Martel, "Pepin II of Herista" Pipin, Ansegisel, Arnulf<sup>10</sup> De Heristal, "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus, Ausbert, Charibert, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund,Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey) was born on Nov 29, 1338 in Antwerp, England. He died on Oct 07, 1368 in Alba, Italy. He married ELIZABETH DE BURGH.

Lionel and Elizabeth de Burgh had the following child:

- 67. i. PHILIPPA PLANTAGENET (daughter of Lionel and Elizabeth de Burgh) was born on Aug 16, 1355. She married Edmund Mortimer in 1368. He was born in 1352. He died on Dec 27, 1381.
- 61. "JOHN OF GAUNT" JOHN (Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet, "Hedwig Of Saxony" Hedwig, "Henry of Saxony" Henry, Hedwig, Arnulf, Carloman, "the German" Louis, "the Fair" Louis, "Charles the Great" Charlemagne, "Pipin the Short" Pipin, Charles<sup>13</sup> "The Hammer" Martel, "Pepin II of Herista" Pipin, Ansegisel, Arnulf<sup>10</sup> De Heristal, "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus, Ausbert, Charibert, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey) was born on Jun 24, 1340 in Ghent, England. He died on Feb 03, 1399 in Leicester Castle, England. He married (1) "BLANCHE OF LANCASTER" BLANCHE (daughter of Henry) on May 19, 1359. She died on Sep 30, 1379. He married (2) CONSTANCE (daughter of "The Cruel" Pedro) in Jun 1371. She died in 1394. He married (3) CATHERINE ROET (daughter of Paon Roet) in Jan 1397. She was born in 1350. She died on May 10. 1403. He married (4) **KATHERINE SWYNFORD** (daughter of Payne "Gilles" Roet) about 1395.

Notes for "John of Gaunt" John:

John is my 15th cousin, 18 times removed. He is the second cousin, 10times removed of Edward Southworth, the first husband of AliceCarpenter. She is my seventh great grandmother through her second husband, Plymouth Colony Governor William Bradford.

"John of Gaunt, Duke of Lancaster was the third surviving son of KingEdward III of England and Philippa of Hainault. He gained his name"John of Gaunt," because he was born at Ghent in 1340. The fabulously wealthy Gaunt exercised tremendous influence over the throne during the minority reign of his nephew, Richard II, and during the ensuing periods of political strife, but took care not to be openly associated with opponents of the King.

"John of Gaunt's legitimate male heirs, the Lancasters, included KingsHenry IV, Henry V, and Henry VI. John of Gaunt's illegitimate descendants, who ultimately became legitimate by his marriage toKatherine Swynford in 1396, the Beauforts, later married into theHouse of Tudor, which ascended to the throne in the person of HenryVII. In addition, Gaunt's legitimate descendants included hisd aughters Philippa of Lancaster, Queen consort of John I of Portugaland mother of King Edward of Portugal, Elizabeth, Duchess of Exeter, the mother of John Holland, 2nd Duke of Exeter, and Katherine ofLancaster, Queen consort of Henry III of Castile, a grand-daughter ofPedro of Castile and the mother of John II of Castile.

"When John of Gaunt died in 1399, his estates were declared forfeit to the crown, as Richard II had exiled John's less diplomatic heir, Henry Bolingbroke, in 1398. Bolingbroke returned and deposed the unpopularRichard, to reign as King Henry IV of England (1399? 1413), the firstof the descendants of John of Gaunt to hold the throne of England.John of Gaunt was buried in the nave of Old St. Paul's Cathedral in analabaster tomb designed by Henry Yevele (similar to that of his son inCanterbury Cathedral)."

Source:http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/John\_of\_Gaunt%2C\_1st\_Duke\_of\_Lancaster

"John of Gaunt" John and "Blanche of Lancaster" Blanche had the following children: 68. i. "HENRY OF BOLINGBROKE" HENRY IV (son of "John of Gaunt" John and

"Blanche of Lancaster" Blanche) was born on Apr 03, 1367 in Bolingbroke, in Lincolnshire, in his father's castle. He died on Mar 20, 1413 in Westminister Palace. He married Mary de Bohun (daughter of Humphrey "Esses and Northampton Earl of Herefore" de Bohun) in Rochford, Essex, England. She was born in 1368. She died on Jul 04, 1394 in Peterborough, Northants, England.

 ii. JOAN BEAUFORT (daughter of "John of Gaunt" John and "Blanche of Lancaster" Blanche) was born about 1379 in Beaufort Castle, Anjou. She died on Nov 13, 1440. She married (1) ROBERT DE FERRERS before Sep 30, 1390. He died before Nov 29, 1396. She married (2) RALPH DE NEVILLE before Feb 03, 1397. He was born before 1364. He died on Oct 21, 1425 in Raby, England.

"John of Gaunt" John and Catherine Roet had the following children:

- 70. iii. JOHN BEAUFORT (son of "John of Gaunt" John and Catherine Roet) was born in 1373. He died on Mar 16, 1410. He married Margaret de Holand (daughter of Thomas de Holand and Alice FitzAlan) on Aug 23, 1397. She was born in 1385. She died on Dec 30, 1439.
- 71. iv. HENRY BEAUFORT (son of "John of Gaunt" John and Catherine Roet) was born in 1374 in Beaufort Castle, Anjou, France. He died on Apr 11, 1447 in Wolvesey Palace, Winchester, England. He married ALICE FITZALAN. She was born in 1372.
- ii. JOAN BEAUFORT (daughter of "John of Gaunt" John and "Blanche of Lancaster" Blanche) was born about 1379 in Beaufort Castle, Anjou. She died on Nov 13, 1440. She married (1) ROBERT DE FERRERS before Sep 30, 1390. He died before Nov 29, 1396. She married (2) RALPH DE NEVILLE before Feb 03, 1397. He was born before 1364. He died on Oct 21, 1425 in Raby, England.

"John of Gaunt" John and Katherine Swynford had the following children:

vi. HENRY BEAUFORT (son of "John of Gaunt" John and Katherine Swynford).

Notes for Henry Beaufort:

"Katherine, a widow with two young daughters, first became John?smistress. Their four children, Henry, John, Thomas, and Joan, werestyled Beaufort due to their illegitimacy and barred from thesuccession to the throne, which in the end didn?t matter."

Source:http://groups.msn.com/ALLMYTUDORShistorychat/ yourwebpage5.msnw

- 73. vii. JOHN BEAUFORT (son of "John of Gaunt" John and Katherine Swynford) was born in 1404. He died on May 27, 1444.
  - viii. THOMAS BEAUFORT (son of "John of Gaunt" John and Katherine Swynford). He married ELEANOR DE BOHUN.

Notes for Thomas Beaufort:

"Katherine, a widow with two young daughters, first became John?smistress. Their four children, Henry, John, Thomas, and Joan, werestyled Beaufort due

to their illegitimacy and barred from thesuccession to the throne, which in the end didn?t matter."

Source:http://groups.msn.com/ALLMYTUDORShistorychat/ yourwebpage5.msnw

ix. JOAN BEAUFORT (daughter of "John of Gaunt" John and Katherine Swynford). She married RALPH "EARL OF WESTMORELAND" NEVILLE. He died on Jan 15, 1458.

Notes for Joan Beaufort:

"Katherine, a widow with two young daughters, first became John?smistress. Their four children, Henry, John, Thomas, and Joan, werestyled Beaufort due to their illegitimacy and barred from thesuccession to the throne, which in the end didn?t matter."

Source:http://groups.msn.com/ALLMYTUDORShistorychat/ yourwebpage5.msnw

62. THOMAS "OF WOODSTOCK" PLANTAGENET (Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet, "Hedwig Of Saxony" Hedwig, "Henry of Saxony" Henry, Hedwig, Arnulf, Carloman, "the German" Louis, "the Fair" Louis, "Charles the Great" Charlemagne, "Pipin the Short" Pipin, Charles<sup>13</sup> "The Hammer" Martel, "Pepin II of Herista" Pipin, Ansegisel, Arnulf<sup>10</sup> De Heristal, "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus, Ausbert, Charibert, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund,Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey) was born on Jan 07, 1355 in Oxford County, England. He died about 1397. He married Alianore de Bohun (daughter of Humphrey de Bohun IX and Joan Alan) in 1376. She died on Oct 03, 1399.

Notes for Thomas "of Woodstock" Plantagenet:

Known as Thomas of Woodstock. He is my 15th cousin, 18 times removed.

Thomas "of Woodstock" Plantagenet and Alianore de Bohun had the following child: 74. i. ANNE PLANTAGENET (daughter of Thomas "of Woodstock" Plantagenet and Alianore de Bohun) was born after 1376. She married (1) EDMUND before 1403. He died in 1403. She married (2) WILLIAM BOURCHIER on Nov 20, 1405. He died on May 28, 1420 in Troyes, England.

63. ELEANOR DE HOLLAND (Thomas de Holland, "Edmund of Woodstock" Edmund, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet, "Hedwig Of Saxony" Hedwig, "Henry of Saxony" Henry, Hedwig, Arnulf, Carloman, "the German" Louis, "the Fair" Louis, "Charles the Great" Charlemagne, "Pipin the Short" Pipin, Charles<sup>13</sup> "The Hammer" Martel, "Pepin II of Herista" Pipin, Ansegisel, Arnulf<sup>10</sup> De Heristal, "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus, Ausbert, Charibert, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund,Thomas de Holland, "Edmund of Woodstock" Edmund, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey). She married EDWARD CHERLETON. He was born in 1371. He died in 1420.

Eleanor de Holland and Edward Cherleton had the following child:

75. i. JOYCE CHERLETON (daughter of Edward Cherleton and Eleanor de Holland) was born in 1402. She died in 1445. She married JOHN DE TIBETOT. He died in 1443.

#### Generation 37

64. BEATRICE STAFFORD (Margaret de Audley, Margaret de Clare, Joan "Joan of Acre" Plantagenet, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet, "Hedwig Of Saxony" Hedwig, "Henry of Saxony" Henry, Hedwig, Arnulf, Carloman, "the German" Louis, "the Fair" Louis, "Charles the Great" Charlemagne, "Pipin the Short" Pipin, Charles<sup>13</sup> "The Hammer" Martel, "Pepin II of Herista" Pipin, Ansegisel, Arnulf<sup>10</sup> De Heristal, "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus, Ausbert, Charibert, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund,Ralph de Stafford, Edmund de Stafford). She married (1) THOMAS DE ROS in 1358. He died on Jun 08, 1384 in Helmsley. She married MAURICE.

Beatrice Stafford and Thomas de Ros had the following child:

- 76. i. WILLIAM DE ROS (son of Thomas de Ros and Beatrice Stafford). He died on Sep 01, 1414 in Belvoir. He married MARGARET FITZ ALAN DE ARUNDEL. She died on Jul 03, 1438.
- 65. HUGH STAFFORD (Margaret de Audley, Margaret de Clare, Joan "Joan of Acre" Plantagenet, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet, "Hedwig Of Saxony" Hedwig, "Henry of Saxony" Henry, Hedwig, Arnulf, Carloman, "the German" Louis, "the Fair" Louis, "Charles the Great" Charlemagne, "Pipin the Short" Pipin, Charles<sup>13</sup> "The Hammer" Martel, "Pepin II of Herista" Pipin, Ansegisel, Arnulf<sup>10</sup> De Heristal, "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus, Ausbert, Charibert, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund,Ralph de Stafford, Edmund de Stafford). He married PHILLIAPPI BEAUCHAMP.

Hugh Stafford and Philliappi Beauchamp had the following child:

- 77. i. MARGARET STAFFORD (daughter of Hugh Stafford and Philliappi Beauchamp). She married RALPH "EARL OF WESTMORELAND" DE NEVILLE.
- 66. HUGH COURTNAY (Edward Courtnay, Margaret de Bohun, Elizabeth Plantagenet, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet, "Hedwig Of Saxony" Hedwig, "Henry of Saxony" Henry, Hedwig, Arnulf, Carloman, "the German" Louis, "the Fair" Louis, "Charles the Great" Charlemagne, "Pipin the Short" Pipin, Charles<sup>13</sup> "The Hammer" Martel, "Pepin II of Herista" Pipin, Ansegisel, Arnulf<sup>10</sup> De Heristal, "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus, Ausbert, Charibert, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund,Edward Courtnay, Hugh de Courtnay). He died on Mar 15, 1425. He married PHILIPPA L'ARCEDEKNE.

Hugh Courtnay and Philippa l'Arcedekne had the following child:

 JOAN COURTNAY (daughter of Hugh Courtnay and Philippa l'Arcedekne). She married (1) NICHOLAS CAREW before 1446. He died in 1446. She married (2) ROBERT DE VERE after 1446.

67. PHILIPPA PLANTAGENET (Lionel, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet, "Hedwig Of Saxony" Hedwig, "Henry of Saxony" Henry, Hedwig, Arnulf, Carloman, "the German" Louis, "the Fair" Louis, "Charles the Great" Charlemagne, "Pipin the Short" Pipin, Charles<sup>13</sup> "The Hammer" Martel, "Pepin II of Herista" Pipin, Ansegisel, Arnulf<sup>10</sup> De Heristal, "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus, Ausbert, Charibert, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund,Lionel, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey) was born on Aug 16, 1355. She married Edmund Mortimer in 1368. He was born in 1352. He died on Dec 27, 1381.

Notes for Edmund Mortimer:

By the time of Edmund's birth, the Black Plague had reached Europefrom its beginnings in China and ravaged Europe population by almost25% by the end of the century.

Source:http://www.themiddleages.net/plague.html

Philippa Plantagenet and Edmund Mortimer had the following child:

- 79. i. ELIZABETH MORTIMER (daughter of Edmund Mortimer and Philippa Plantagenet) was born after 1368. She married Henry "Harry Hotspur" Percy before Dec 10, 1379. He died in 1403 in Slain at Shrewsbury, England.
- 68. "HENRY OF BOLINGBROKE" HENRY IV ("John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet, "Hedwig Of Saxony" Hedwig, "Henry of Saxony" Henry, Hedwig, Arnulf, Carloman, "the German" Louis, "the Fair" Louis, "Charles the Great" Charlemagne, "Pipin the Short" Pipin, Charles<sup>13</sup> "The Hammer" Martel, "Pepin II of Herista" Pipin, Ansegisel, Arnulf<sup>10</sup> De Heristal, "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus, Ausbert, Charibert, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund,"John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey) was born on Apr 03, 1367 in Bolingbroke, in Lincolnshire, in his father's castle. He died on Mar 20, 1413 in Westminister Palace. He married Mary de Bohun (daughter of Humphrey "Esses and Northampton Earl of Herefore" de Bohun) in Rochford, Essex, England. She was born in 1368. She died on Jul 04, 1394 in Peterborough, Northants, England.

Notes for "Henry of Bolingbroke" Henry IV:

King Henry IV is my 16th cousin, 17 times removed. He is the third cousin, nine times removed of Edward Southworth, the first husband of Alice Carpenter, my seventh great grandmother by her second husband, Plymouth Colony Governor William Bradford.

He was of the Plantagenet succession of Kings, in the LancastrianLine. He was the first king of England of the House of Lancaster. He became king on September 30, 1399, after he forced his rash cousin, King Richard II, from the throne. Many people questioned Henry's claim to the crown. However, Parliament supported him as king and established the Lancastrian dynasty in England.

Revolts and conspiracies in England and Wales marred Henry's reign, but he put them down with great effort and with Parliament's support. Hampered by illness in his later years, he allowed his son Henry, who would succeed him as King Henry V, to play a major role in

government affairs.

Henry IV was the son of John of Gaunt, Duke of Lancaster. He was often called Henry of Bolingbroke, because he was born at his father's castle of Bolingbroke, in Lincolnshire.

Source: Ralph A. Griffiths, D.Litt., Prof. of Medieval History, Univ.of Wales, Swansea, World Book Encyclopedia CD 1998.

"Henry of Bolingbroke" Henry IV and Mary de Bohun had the following children:

- i. HENRY V (son of "Henry of Bolingbroke" Henry IV and Mary de Bohun) was born on Sep 16, 1387. He died on Aug 31, 1422. He married "Catherine of Valois" Catherine (daughter of Charles and Isabeau de BaviËre) on Jun 02, 1420 in at the parish Church of St. John. She was born on Oct 27, 1401 in Parish, France. She died on Jan 03, 1437 in London, England.
- 81. ii. HUMPHREY (son of "Henry of Bolingbroke" Henry IV and Mary de Bohun) was born on Oct 03, 1390. He married (1) JACQUELINE (daughter of William) before Mar 07, 1423. He married (2) ELEANOR COBHAM (daughter of Reginald Cobham) in 1428. She died in 1454 in Peel Castle, Isle of Man, as a prisoner.
- 69. JOAN BEAUFORT ("John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet, "Hedwig Of Saxony" Hedwig, "Henry of Saxony" Henry, Hedwig, Arnulf, Carloman, "the German" Louis, "the Fair" Louis, "Charles the Great" Charlemagne, "Pipin the Short" Pipin, Charles<sup>13</sup> "The Hammer" Martel, "Pepin II of Herista" Pipin, Ansegisel, Arnulf<sup>10</sup> De Heristal, "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus, Ausbert, Charibert, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund,"John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey) was born about 1379 in Beaufort Castle, Anjou. She died on Nov 13, 1440. She married (1) ROBERT DE FERRERS before Sep 30, 1390. He died before Nov 29, 1396. She married (2) RALPH DE NEVILLE before Feb 03, 1397. He was born before 1364. He died on Oct 21, 1425 in Raby, England.

Notes for Joan Beaufort:

Joan is my 16th cousin, 17 times removed. She also is the thirdcousin, nine times removed of Edward Southworth, the first husband ofAlice Carpenter. Alice is my seventh great grandmother through hersecond husband, Plymouth Colony Govenor William Bradford.

Joan Beaufort and Robert de Ferrers had the following child:

82. i. MARY DE FERRERS (daughter of Robert de Ferrers and Joan Beaufort) was born before 1394. She died on Jan 25, 1458. She married RALPH "EARL OF WESTMORELAND" NEVILLE. He died on Jan 15, 1458.

Joan Beaufort and Ralph de Neville had the following children:

- 83. i. RALPH "EARL OF WESTMORELAND" NEVILLE (son of Ralph de Neville and Joan Beaufort). He died on Jan 15, 1458. He married MARY DE FERRERS. She was born before 1394. She died on Jan 25, 1458. He married JOAN BEAUFORT.
- 84. ii. ELEANOR NEVILLE (daughter of Ralph de Neville and Joan Beaufort). She died in 1463. She married HENRY PERCY. He was born on Feb 03, 1393. He died on May 22, 1455 in Slain at St. Albans, England.

- 85. iii. EDWARD DE NEVILLE (son of Ralph de Neville and Joan Beaufort) was born in 1417. He died in 1467. He married (1) ELIZABETH DE BEAUCHAMP (daughter of Richard de Beauchamp and Isabel Despenser) before Oct 18, 1424. She was born on Dec 16, 1415. She died on Jun 18, 1447. He married (2) CATHARINE HOWARD (daughter of Robert Howard and Margaret Mowbray) on Oct 15, 1448. She was born in 1414. She died on Oct 18, 1476.
- 70. JOHN BEAUFORT ("John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet, "Hedwig Of Saxony" Hedwig, "Henry of Saxony" Henry, Hedwig, Arnulf, Carloman, "the German" Louis, "the Fair" Louis, "Charles the Great" Charlemagne, "Pipin the Short" Pipin, Charles<sup>13</sup> "The Hammer" Martel, "Pepin II of Herista" Pipin, Ansegisel, Arnulf<sup>10</sup> De Heristal, "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus, Ausbert, Charibert, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey) was born in 1373. He died on Mar 16, 1410. He married Margaret de Holand (daughter of Thomas de Holand and Alice FitzAlan) on Aug 23, 1397. She was born in 1385. She died on Dec 30, 1439.

Notes for John Beaufort:

John is my 16th cousin, 17 times removed. He is the 15th greatgrandson of Eystein Glumra Ivarsson, who is my 32nd great grandfather.

John's father, John of Gaunt, married three times. The first timewas to Blanche in 1359. The second was to Constance in 1371. Thethird wife was Catherine, whom he married 1396/7. John Beaufort hereis born about 1370 to 1372, which is about the time John Gaunt wasmarrying Constance. However, my reference information claims thatthis John Beauford was born by John of Gaunt and his third wife,Catherine. So apparently John Beauford was born of an adulterousaffair that later turned into a marriage after John's second wifedied.

(Source: "Ancesteral Roots of Certain American Colonists Who Came toAmerica Before 1700," seventh edition, Walter Lee Sheppard, Jr.,editor, Genealogical Publishing Company, Inc. 1991, page 3, line #1,Generations #31 and #32)

John Beaufort and Margaret de Holand had the following children:

- 86. i. JOAN "QUEEN OF SCOTLAND" BEAUFORT (daughter of John Beaufort and Margaret de Holand). She married James "James I" Stuart on Feb 02, 1423 in Priory Church, St Mary Overy, Southwark, Scotland.
- 87. ii. EDMUND BEAUFORT (son of John Beaufort and Margaret de Holand) was born about 1406. He died on May 22, 1455 in St. Albans, where he was slain. He married Eleanor Beauchamp (daughter of Richard Beauchamp) about 1435. She was born in 1407 in Eddgenoch, County Warwick. She died on Mar 06, 1467.
- 71. **HENRY BEAUFORT** ("John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet, "Hedwig Of Saxony" Hedwig, "Henry of Saxony" Henry, Hedwig, Arnulf, Carloman, "the German" Louis, "the Fair" Louis, "Charles the Great" Charlemagne, "Pipin the Short" Pipin, Charles<sup>13</sup> "The Hammer" Martel, "Pepin II of Herista" Pipin, Ansegisel,

Arnulf<sup>10</sup> De Heristal, "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus, Ausbert, Charibert, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund,"John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey) was born in 1374 in Beaufort Castle, Anjou, France. He died on Apr 11, 1447 in Wolvesey Palace, Winchester, England. He married **ALICE FITZALAN**. She was born in 1372.

Notes for Henry Beaufort:

"Henry Beaufort was the grandson of King Edward III, being second sonof John of Gaunt, Duke of Lancaster, by his mistress, Catherine Roet, the wife of Sir Hugh Swynford. He was born at Beaufort Castle in Anjou(France) around 1374, hence his surname. Henry's parents wereeventually married some sixteen years later but, though his cousin, King Richard II, declared the four children of the union to belegitimate, they were barred from the Royal succession.

"Henry entered the church and was consecrated Bishop of Lincoln in1398, when he was only twenty-four. With his half-brother seizing thethrone as King Henry IV, Beaufort was appointed Chancellor of Englandin 1403, but resigned a year later upon being transferred to the Seeof Winchester. Here, he succeeded William of Wykeham as Bishop andbegan to exercise considerable influence over the Prince of Wales(later Henry V). Beaufort always remained a steady supporter of theHouse of Lancaster, but his opposition to Thomas Arundel, Archbishopof Canterbury, and his party led to conflict with the Government. Adispute over the estate of Henry Beaufort's elder brother, the Marquisof Dorset, widened the breach between the two factions and, when, in1411, the Prince of Wales suggested that his father abdicate in hisfavour, both he and Henry were dismissed from the Royal Council.

"The Bishop of Winchester's disgrace lasted only two years, untilHenry IV's death. When Henry V mounted the throne in 1413, Beaufortwas made Chancellor again and ruled supreme in the Government whilethe King invaded France and attempted to restore the old AngevinEmpire. Henry eventually resigned in 1417. He immediately proceeded to the Council at Constance and used his influence to effect a compromisebetween the rival factions. Grateful for Henry's services, the newPope, Martin V, offered him the Cardinal's Hat; but Henry V refused to allow him to accept it. However, the King died in 1422, shortly afterhaving claimed his place as heir to the throne of France.

"Upon the succession of the infant Henry VI, the Bishop returned tothe Council again where he became the chief opponent of the newmonarch's uncle, Humphrey, Duke of Gloucester, and his wild andselfish schemes. He was appointed Chancellor for a third time in 1424and was responsible for the conduct of affairs during Gloucester's expedition to Hainault to try and claim his wife's inheritance. Uponhis return, Henry, naturally, reproached the Duke for the folly of hisactions which had put the delicate English alliance with theBurgundians in jeopardy. This led to a riot in London, where theBishop was not popular, and Henry found himself forced to recall, fromFrance, Gloucester's brother, John, Duke of Bedford, as the officialProtector of England. Bedford attempted to arbitrate between the tworivals at the Parliament which met at Leicester in February 1426, butGloucester charged Henry with treason. Though he successfully deniedthe charges and despite an official reconciliation, the Bishop waseventually obliged to resign as Chancellor.

"Meanwhile, Pope Martin was eager to secure the Bishop of Winchester'ssupport for his Crusade against the Hussites and offered Henry theCardinal's Hat once more. This time, he accepted. Cardinal Beauforttravelled to France in 1427 where he was made Papal Legate forGermany, Hungary and Bohemia. Moving eastward, he made a bold, thoughfutile, attempt to rally the crusading troops at Tachau.

"Back in England, raising money for a renewed crusade, the Cardinalwas received with great pomp in London. However, his newecclesiastical position had weakened his place in the Government andGloucester refused to recognise him as Papal Legate. Henry did notpush the matter, but his opponents did not relent and, in 1429, therewas a concerted, though unsuccessful, effort to deprive him of hisbishopric. Henry raised a large number of troops to set out forBohemia but, with the imminent end to his legateship, he was persuadedto send them to France to relieve the recent English disasters of theHundred Years War. The Cardinal himself accompanied Henry VI acrossthe Channel in April 1430 and, on 16th December the following year, hecrowned him as King of France at the Cathedral of Notre Dame in Paris.

"Gloucester again attempted to deprive Henry of the See of Winchester, during his absence. He argued, in Council, that a Cardinal could nothold an English Bishopric. Though the General Council was inclined todrop the matter, the hostile Privy Council issued writs of praemunireand attachment against the Cardinal and seized some of his jewels. Beaufort soon returned to England and demanded to hear the chargesagainst him at a Parliament held in May 1432. The King declared him aloyal subject and passed a statute freeing the Cardinal from allpenalties he might have incurred.

"Henry supported the Duke of Bedford in his attempts to restore orderto the country's finances and, in August 1435, he attended thedisastrous Congress of Arras which failed to make peace with Franceand brought to an end the English alliance with Burgundy. The Cardinalcontinued to pursue peace after Bedford's death, but was constantlyopposed by his old enemy, Gloucester who wished the war to continue. Twice the Council advised the King to confine Henry to the shores of England, but, in 1437, he received a full pardon for any suppose offences. Two years later, he left for France on a peace mission and again the following year. Under the Cardinal's influence, the Council released the captured Charles, Duke of Orleans: a step which furtherirritated the Duke of Gloucester and pushed him into drawing up a longlist of serious charges against Henry. The Council backed the latter'spolicies though and ignored Gloucester's personal accusations.

"Still, it was time for the ageing Cardinal to begin to retire frompublic life. He continued to follow events however and survived longenough to see Suffolk bring about the marriage of Henry VI to PrincessMargaret of Anjou in 1445. He finally died at Wolvesey Bishop's Palacein Winchester on 11th April 1447 and was buried in a fine chantrychapel in the Retrochoir of Winchester Cathedral. St. Swithun's Shrinewas relocated to adjoin his last resting place, with a vast legacy hehad left to the chapter there."

Source:http://www.britannia.com/bios/hbeaufrt.html

Henry Beaufort and Alice FitzAlan had the following child:

- JANE BEAUFORT (daughter of Henry Beaufort and Alice FitzAlan) was born in 1391. She married EDWARD STRADLING. He was born about 1389. He died in 1451.
- 73. JOHN BEAUFORT ("John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet, "Hedwig Of Saxony" Hedwig, "Henry of Saxony" Henry, Hedwig, Arnulf, Carloman, "the German" Louis, "the Fair" Louis, "Charles the Great" Charlemagne, "Pipin the Short" Pipin, Charles<sup>13</sup> "The Hammer" Martel, "Pepin II of Herista" Pipin, Ansegisel, Arnulf<sup>10</sup> De Heristal, "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus, Ausbert, Charibert, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund,"John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey) was born in 1404. He died on May 27, 1444.

Notes for John Beaufort:

John Beaufort, 1st Duke of Somerset, 3rd Earl of Somerset was anEnglish noble and military commander. He is my seventeenth cousin, 16times removed. John was the second son of John Beaufort, 1st Earl of Somerset, and succeeded his elder brotherj, Henry, to become the 3rdEarl of Somerset in 1418. The young earl fought in King Henry V's1419 campaigns in France. In 1421, he accompanied the king's youngerbrother, Thomas of Lancaster, to the fighting in Anjou. Thomas waskilled at the Battle of BaugÈ and Somerset was captured. Johnremained imprisoned for 17 years, and after being ransomed, became oneof the leading English commanders in France.

In 1443 he was created Duke of Somerset and Earl of Kendal, made aKnight of the Garter, and appointed Captain-General of Guyenne.However he proved a poor commander. He married Margaret Beauchamp ofBletso in 1439. His death in 1444 may have been due to suicide, butsuch is untermined.

Source:http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/John\_Beaufort,\_1st\_Duke\_of\_Somerset

Katherine, a widow with two young daughters, first became John'smistress. Their four children, Henry, John, Thomas, and Joan, werestyled Beaufort. Due to their illegitimacy, they were barred from thesuccession to the throne, which in the end didn't matter.

Source:http://groups.msn.com/ALLMYTUDORShistorychat/yourwebpage5.msnw

John Beaufort had the following child:

- 93. i. MARGARET BEAUFORT (daughter of John Beaufort) was born on May 31, 1443. She died on Jun 29, 1509. She married EDMUND "1ST EARL OF RICHMOND" TUDOR. He was born about 1435. He died in Nov 1456. She married HENRY STAFFORD. She married "LORD STANLEY" THOMAS.
- 74. ANNE PLANTAGENET (Thomas "of Woodstock" Plantagenet, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet, "Hedwig Of Saxony" Hedwig, "Henry of Saxony" Henry, Hedwig, Arnulf, Carloman, "the German" Louis, "the Fair" Louis, "Charles the Great" Charlemagne, "Pipin the Short" Pipin, Charles<sup>13</sup> "The Hammer" Martel, "Pepin II of Herista" Pipin, Ansegisel, Arnulf<sup>10</sup> De Heristal, "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus, Ausbert, Charibert, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund, Thomas "of Woodstock" Plantagenet, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey) was born after 1376. She married (1) EDMUND before 1403. He died in 1403. She married (2) WILLIAM BOURCHIER on Nov 20, 1405. He died on May 28, 1420 in Troyes, England.

Notes for Anne Plantagenet:

Anne is my 16th cousin, 17 times removed.

Anne Plantagenet and William Bourchier had the following child:

- 94. i. JOHN BOURCHIER (son of William Bourchier and Anne Plantagenet) was born after 1405. He died in May 1474. He married MARY BERNERS. She died on Dec 18, 1475.
- 75. **JOYCE CHERLETON** (Eleanor de Holland, Thomas de Holland, "Edmund of Woodstock" Edmund, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the

Pious" Robert, Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet, "Hedwig Of Saxony" Hedwig, "Henry of Saxony" Henry, Hedwig, Arnulf, Carloman, "the German" Louis, "the Fair" Louis, "Charles the Great" Charlemagne, "Pipin the Short" Pipin, Charles<sup>13</sup> "The Hammer" Martel, "Pepin II of Herista" Pipin, Ansegisel, Arnulf<sup>10</sup> De Heristal, "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus, Ausbert, Charibert, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund,Edward Cherleton) was born in 1402. She died in 1445. She married **JOHN DE TIBETOT**. He died in 1443.

Joyce Cherleton and John de Tibetot had the following child:

95. i. JOYCE TIBETOT (daughter of John de Tibetot and Joyce Cherleton). She died in 1485. She married EDMUND SUTTON. He died in 1483.

#### Generation 38

76. WILLIAM DE Ros (Beatrice Stafford, Margaret de Audley, Margaret de Clare, Joan "Joan of Acre" Plantagenet, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet, "Hedwig Of Saxony" Hedwig, "Henry of Saxony" Henry, Hedwig, Arnulf, Carloman, "the German" Louis, "the Fair" Louis, "Charles the Great" Charlemagne, "Pipin the Short" Pipin, Charles<sup>13</sup> "The Hammer" Martel, "Pepin II of Herista" Pipin, Ansegisel, Arnulf<sup>10</sup> De Heristal, "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus, Ausbert, Charibert, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund, Thomas de Ros). He died on Sep 01, 1414 in Belvoir. He married MARGARET FITZ ALAN DE ARUNDEL. She died on Jul 03, 1438.

Notes for William de Ros:

William de Ros is my 17th cousin, 16 times removed. He is the firstcousin, 21 times removed of my son-in-law, Steven O. Westmoreland. Heis the fourth cousin, eleven times removed to US President ThomasJefferson.

He served as Treasurer for the Government of England 1403-1404.

Source:www.catorfamily.com/genealogy/aubigny.doc

William de Ros and Margaret Fitz Alan de Arundel had the following child:

- 96. i. MARGARET DE ROS (daughter of William de Ros and Margaret Fitz Alan de Arundel). She married James Audley about 1415. He was born about 1398. He died on Sep 23, 1459.
- 77. MARGARET STAFFORD (Hugh Stafford, Margaret de Audley, Margaret de Clare, Joan "Joan of Acre" Plantagenet, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet, "Hedwig Of Saxony" Hedwig, "Henry of Saxony" Henry, Hedwig, Arnulf, Carloman, "the German" Louis, "the Fair" Louis, "Charles the Great" Charlemagne, "Pipin the Short" Pipin, Charles<sup>13</sup> "The Hammer" Martel, "Pepin II of Herista" Pipin, Ansegisel, Arnulf<sup>10</sup> De Heristal, "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus, Ausbert, Charibert, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund,Hugh Stafford, Ralph de Stafford, Edmund de Stafford). She married RALPH "EARL OF WESTMORELAND" DE NEVILLE.

Margaret Stafford and Ralph "Earl of Westmoreland" de Neville had the following child: 97. i. MATILTA DE NEVILLE (daughter of Ralph "Earl of Westmoreland" de Neville and Margaret Stafford). She married FILIUS GODDARD.

78. JOAN COURTNAY (Hugh Courtnay, Edward Courtnay, Margaret de Bohun, Elizabeth Plantagenet, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet, "Hedwig Of Saxony" Hedwig, "Henry of Saxony" Henry, Hedwig, Arnulf, Carloman, "the German" Louis, "the Fair" Louis, "Charles the Great" Charlemagne, "Pipin the Short" Pipin, Charles<sup>13</sup> "The Hammer" Martel, "Pepin II of Herista" Pipin, Ansegisel, Arnulf<sup>10</sup> De Heristal, "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus, Ausbert, Charibert, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund,Hugh Courtnay, Edward Courtnay, Hugh de Courtnay). She married (1) NICHOLAS CAREW before 1446. He died in 1446. She married (2) ROBERT DE VERE after 1446.

Joan Courtnay and Nicholas Carew had the following child:

- 98. i. THOMAS CAREW (son of Nicholas Carew and Joan Courtnay). He married JOAN CARMINOW.
- 79. ELIZABETH MORTIMER (Philippa Plantagenet, Lionel, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet, "Hedwig Of Saxony" Hedwig, "Henry of Saxony" Henry, Hedwig, Arnulf, Carloman, "the German" Louis, "the Fair" Louis, "Charles the Great" Charlemagne, "Pipin the Short" Pipin, Charles<sup>13</sup> "The Hammer" Martel, "Pepin II of Herista" Pipin, Ansegisel, Arnulf<sup>10</sup> De Heristal, "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus, Ausbert, Charibert, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund,Edmund Mortimer) was born after 1368. She married Henry "Harry Hotspur" Percy before Dec 10, 1379. He died in 1403 in Slain at Shrewsbury, England.

Elizabeth Mortimer and Henry "Harry Hotspur" Percy had the following children:

- 99. i. ELIZABETH PERCY (daughter of Henry "Harry Hotspur" Percy and Elizabeth Mortimer). She died on Oct 26, 1437. She married John de Clifford between 1403-1412. He died between 13 Mar 1421-1423 in Meaux, France.
- 100. ii. HENRY PERCY (son of Henry "Harry Hotspur" Percy and Elizabeth Mortimer) was born on Feb 03, 1393. He died on May 22, 1455 in Slain at St. Albans, England. He married ELEANOR NEVILLE. She died in 1463.
- 80. HENRY V ("Henry of Bolingbroke" Henry IV, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet, "Hedwig Of Saxony" Hedwig, "Henry of Saxony" Henry, Hedwig, Arnulf, Carloman, "the German" Louis, "the Fair" Louis, "Charles the Great" Charlemagne, "Pipin the Short" Pipin, Charles<sup>13</sup> "The Hammer" Martel, "Pepin II of Herista" Pipin, Ansegisel, Arnulf<sup>10</sup> De Heristal, "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus, Ausbert, Charibert, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund, "Henry of Bolingbroke" Henry IV, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey) was born on Sep 16, 1387. He died on Aug 31, 1422. He married "Catherine of Valois" Catherine (daughter of Charles and Isabeau de BaviËre) on Jun 02, 1420 in at the parish Church of St. John. She was born on Oct 27, 1401 in Parish, France. She died on Jan 03, 1437 in London, England.

Notes for Henry V:

Henry V is my 18th cousin, 15 times removed on my mother's side of the family. On my father's side of the family, he's the fourth cousin, eight times removed of Edward Southworth, the first husband of Alice Carpenter. Edward is my 26th cousin, eight times removed. Alice was my seventh great grandmother through her second marriage, which was to Plymouth Governor William Bradford. Henry is the first cousin, 9 times removed of the husband of the stepdaughter of my sixth great grand uncle.

Henry continues the Plantagenet succession of Kings, being second in the Lancastrian line. King Henry V is the half 4th cousin, 9 times removed to George Washington, my 26th cousin, seven times removed.

Henry was an accomplished soldier: at age fourteen he fought the Welsh forces of Owen ap Glendower; at age sixteen he commanded his father's forces at the battle of Shrewsbury; and shortly after his accession he put down a major Lollard uprising and an assassination plot by nobles still loyal to Richard II.

He proposed to marry Catherine in 1415, demanding the old Plantagenet lands of Normandy and Anjou as his dowry. Charles VI refused and Henry declared war, opening yet another chapter in the Hundred Years' War. The French war served two purposes - to gain lands lost in previous battles and to focus attention away from any of his cousins' royal ambitions. Henry, possessed a masterful military mind, and after giving an impassioned message to his vastly outnumbered Army, they defeated the French at the Battle of Agincourt in October 1415, and by1419 had captured Normandy, Picardy and much of the Capetian stronghold of the IIe-de-France.

By the Treaty of Troyes in 1420, Charles VI not only accepted Henry as his son-in-law, but passed over his own son to name Henry as heir to the French crown. Had Henry lived a mere two months longer, he would have been king of both England and France.

Henry had prematurely aged due to living the hard life of a soldier. He became seriously ill and died after returning from yet another French campaign; Catherine had bore his only son while he was away, and Henry died, having never seen the child.

The historian Rafael Holinshed, in 'Chronicles of England,' summed up Henry's reign as such: "This Henry was a king, of life without spot, a prince whom all men loved, and of none disdained, a captain against whom fortune never frowned, nor mischance once spurned, whose people both loved and obeyed that he left no offense unpunished, nor friendship unrewarded; a terror to rebels, and suppressor of sedition, his virtues notable, his qualities most praiseworthy."

Source: http://www.britannia.com/history/monarchs/mon35.html

Notes for "Catherine of Valois" Catherine:

Just about one year prior to Catherine's birth, on October 25, 1400,Geofrey Chaucer English author, poet, philosopher, bureaucrat(courtier), and a diplomat, died in London. Although he wrote manyworks he is best remembered for his unfinished frame narrative "TheCanterbury Tales."

Source:http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Geoffrey\_Chaucer

"Katherine of Valois was the daughter of King Charles VI of France andhis wife Isabelle of Bavaria. She was born at the Hotel of St. Pol (aroyal palace in Paris) on October 27, 1401. Early on there had been adiscussion of marrying her to the son of Henry IV, but the King

diedbefore negotiations could begin. The new king, Henry V, also proposed the match, but demanded a large dowry and acknowledgement of his rightto the throne of France."

Source:http://tudorhistory.org/topics/owen.html

"Catherine of Valois was crowned Queen of England at Westminster Abbeyin February, 1421. The only issue of Catherine and Henry, the futureHenry VI of England, was born on 6 December 1421. Then Henry Vsuddenly died on 31 August 1422.

"Catherine was given Wallingford Castle, but effectively exiled fromcourt, suspicion falling on her nationality. The regents kept her awayfrom her child, and she turned for comfort to Owen Tudor, a Welshcourtier, who would become the founding father of the Tudor dynasty.In 1428 Parliament reacted to the rumors about this relationship byforbidding Catherine from marrying without consent of the king and thecouncil. Historians are divided on whether Catherine had alreadymarried Owen Tudor before that Act of Parliament, or whether theymarried secretly in 1429, or whether they married at all (some havesuggested that this was a morganatic marriage). Although Catherine wasforbidden to marry, there was a general lack of interest in her on thepart of the authorities.

"In any case, she gave birth to at least five of Owen Tudor'schildren. One daughter died in infancy and another daughter and threesons survived. One son Owen became a monk. Their other two sons,Edmund Tudor, 1st Earl of Richmond and Jasper Tudor, 1st Duke ofBedford, were to play an important role in the future of the Englishmonarchy.

"Catherine died on January 3, 1437, in London, and was buried inWestminster Abbey. Her husband or lover, Owen Tudor, lived on until1461, when he was executed by the Yorkists following the Battle ofMortimer's Cross. Their sons were given earldoms by King Henry Vlafter Catherine's death. Edmund would become the father of the futureKing Henry VII of England."

Source:http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Catherine\_of\_Valois

Henry V and "Catherine of Valois" Catherine had the following child:

HENRY VI (son of Henry V and "Catherine of Valois" Catherine) was born on Dec 06, 1421 in Windsor Castle. He died on May 21, 1471 in Tower of London. He married "Margaret of Anjou" Margaret in 1445. She was born on Mar 23, 1430. She died on Aug 25, 1482.

Notes for Henry VI:

i.

King Henry VI is my 19th cousin, 14 times removed on my mother's side of the family. On my father's side, he is the fifth cousin, seven times removed of Edward Southworth, the first husband of Alice Carpenter. Alice is my seventh great grandmother through her second husband, Governor William Bradford of Plymouth Colony. Henry was a Plantagent King, the last in the Lancastrian Line.

Henry VI was the only child of Henry V and Catherine of Valois, born on December 6, 1421. He became King of England on August 31, 1422, when he was just nine months old! He married Margaret of Anjou in 1445; the union produced one son, Edward, who was killed in battle one day before Henry's execution. Henry came to the throne as an infant after the early death of his father; in name, he was king of both England and France, but a protector ruled each realm. He was educated by Richard Beauchamp, beginning in 1428. The whole of Henry's reign was involved with retaining both of his crowns — in the end, he held neither.

Hostilities in France continued, but momentum swung to the French with the appearance of Joan of Arc in 1428. The seventeen year old was instrumental in rescuing the French Dauphin Charles in 1429; he was crowned at Reims as Charles VII, and she was burned at the stake as a heretic. English losses in Brittany (1449), Normandy (1450) and Gascony (1453) led to the conclusion of the Hundred Years' War in1453. Henry lost his claim to all French soil except for Calais.

The Wars of the Roses began in full during Henry's reign. In 1453, Henry had an attack of the hereditary mental illness that plagued the French house of Valois; Richard, Duke of York, was made protector of the realm during the illness. His wife Margaret, a rather headstrong woman, alienated Richard upon Henry's recovery and Richard responded by attacking and defeating the queen's forces at St. Albans in 1455. Richard captured the king in 1460, and forced him to acknowledge Richard as heir to the crown. Henry escaped, joined the Lancastrian forces and attacked at Towton in March 1461, only to be defeated by the Yorks. Henry's son, Edward IV, was proclaimed king; Margaret and Henry were exiled to Scotland. They were captured in 1465 and imprisoned in the Tower of London until 1470. Henry was briefly restored to power in September 1470. Edward, Prince of Wales, died after his final victory at Tewkesbury on May 20, 1471 and Henry returned to the Tower. The last Lancastrian king was murdered the following day. The terms to describe the death can be interchanged between murdered and executed.

Source: http://www.britannia.com/history/monarchs/mon36.html

HUMPHREY ("Henry of Bolingbroke" Henry IV, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet, "Hedwig Of Saxony" Hedwig, "Henry of Saxony" Henry, Hedwig, Arnulf, Carloman, "the German" Louis, "the Fair" Louis, "Charles the Great" Charlemagne, "Pipin the Short" Pipin, Charles<sup>13</sup> "The Hammer" Martel, "Pepin II of Herista" Pipin, Ansegisel, Arnulf<sup>10</sup> De Heristal, "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus, Ausbert, Charibert, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund,"Henry of Bolingbroke" Henry IV, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey) was born on Oct 03, 1390. He married (1) JACQUELINE (daughter of William) before Mar 07, 1423. He married (2) ELEANOR COBHAM (daughter of Reginald Cobham) in 1428. She died in 1454 in Peel Castle, Isle of Man, as a prisoner.

Humphrey and Eleanor Cobham had the following children:

- 101. i. ANTIGONE (daughter of Humphrey and Eleanor Cobham) was born before 1428. She married Henry "Earl of Tankerville" Grey on Jan 03, 1435. He was born about 1419. He died on Jan 13, 1450.
  - ii. ARTHUR (son of Humphrey and Eleanor Cobham) was born before 1428.
- 82. MARY DE FERRERS (Joan Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet, "Hedwig Of Saxony" Hedwig, "Henry of Saxony" Henry, Hedwig, Arnulf, Carloman, "the German" Louis, "the Fair" Louis, "Charles the Great" Charlemagne, "Pipin the Short" Pipin, Charles<sup>13</sup> "The Hammer" Martel, "Pepin II of Herista" Pipin, Ansegisel, Arnulf<sup>10</sup> De Heristal, "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus, Ausbert, Charibert,

Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund, Robert de Ferrers) was born before 1394. She died on Jan 25, 1458. She married **RALPH "EARL OF WESTMORELAND" NEVILLE**. He died on Jan 15, 1458.

Mary de Ferrers and Ralph "Earl of Westmoreland" Neville had the following children: 102. i. JOHN NEVILLE (son of Ralph "Earl of Westmoreland" Neville and Mary de Ferrers). He died on Mar 17, 1482. He married ELIZABETH NEWMARCH.

- 103. ii. CECILY NEVILLE (daughter of Ralph "Earl of Westmoreland" Neville and Mary de Ferrers). She married RICHARD "3RD DUKE OF YORK" PLANTAGENET. He was born on Sep 21, 1411. He died on Dec 30, 1460.
- 83. RALPH "EARL OF WESTMORELAND" NEVILLE (Joan Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet, "Hedwig Of Saxony" Hedwig, "Henry of Saxony" Henry, Hedwig, Arnulf, Carloman, "the German" Louis, "the Fair" Louis, "Charles the Great" Charlemagne, "Pipin the Short" Pipin, Charles<sup>13</sup> "The Hammer" Martel, "Pepin II of Herista" Pipin, Ansegisel, Arnulf<sup>10</sup> De Heristal, "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus, Ausbert, Charibert, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund, Ralph de Neville). He died on Jan 15, 1458. He married MARY DE FERRERS. She was born before 1394. She died on Jan 25, 1458. He married JOAN BEAUFORT.

Ralph "Earl of Westmoreland" Neville and Mary de Ferrers had the following children:

- 102. i. JOHN NEVILLE (son of Ralph "Earl of Westmoreland" Neville and Mary de Ferrers). He died on Mar 17, 1482. He married ELIZABETH NEWMARCH.
- 103. ii. CECILY NEVILLE (daughter of Ralph "Earl of Westmoreland" Neville and Mary de Ferrers). She married RICHARD "3RD DUKE OF YORK" PLANTAGENET. He was born on Sep 21, 1411. He died on Dec 30, 1460.

Notes for Joan Beaufort:

"Katherine, a widow with two young daughters, first became John?smistress. Their four children, Henry, John, Thomas, and Joan, werestyled Beaufort due to their illegitimacy and barred from thesuccession to the throne, which in the end didn?t matter."

Source:http://groups.msn.com/ALLMYTUDORShistorychat/yourwebpage5.msnw
84. ELEANOR NEVILLE (Joan Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet, "Hedwig Of Saxony" Hedwig, "Henry of Saxony" Henry, Hedwig, Arnulf, Carloman, "the German" Louis, "the Fair" Louis, "Charles the Great" Charlemagne, "Pipin the Short" Pipin, Charles<sup>13</sup> "The Hammer" Martel, "Pepin II of Herista" Pipin, Ansegisel, Arnulf<sup>10</sup> De Heristal, "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus, Ausbert, Charibert, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund, Ralph de Neville). She died in 1463. She married HENRY PERCY. He was born on Feb 03, 1393. He died on May 22, 1455 in Slain at St. Albans, England.

Eleanor Neville and Henry Percy had the following child:

125. i. HENRY "3RD EARL OF NORTHUMBERLAND" PERCY (son of Henry Percy and Eleanor Neville) was born on Jul 25, 1421. He died on Mar 29, 1461 in Slain

at the Battle of Towton Field. He married Eleanor Poynings (daughter of Richard Poynings) about Jun 25, 1435. She was born about 1422. She died in Feb 1484.

85. EDWARD DE NEVILLE (Joan Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet, "Hedwig Of Saxony" Hedwig, "Henry of Saxony" Henry, Hedwig, Arnulf, Carloman, "the German" Louis, "the Fair" Louis, "Charles the Great" Charlemagne, "Pipin the Short" Pipin, Charles<sup>13</sup> "The Hammer" Martel, "Pepin II of Herista" Pipin, Ansegisel, Arnulf<sup>10</sup> De Heristal, "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus, Ausbert, Charibert, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund,Ralph de Neville) was born in 1417. He died in 1467. He married (1) ELIZABETH DE BEAUCHAMP (daughter of Richard de Beauchamp and Isabel Despenser) before Oct 18, 1424. She was born on Dec 16, 1415. She died on Jun 18, 1447. He married (2) CATHARINE HOWARD (daughter of Robert Howard and Margaret Mowbray) on Oct 15, 1448. She was born in 1414. She died on Oct 18, 1476.

Edward de Neville and Catharine Howard had the following child:

- 107. i. KATHERINE NEVILLE (daughter of Edward de Neville and Catharine Howard) was born in 1460. She married ROBERT TANFIELD. He died after 1505.
- 86. JOAN "QUEEN OF SCOTLAND" BEAUFORT (John Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet, "Hedwig Of Saxony" Hedwig, "Henry of Saxony" Henry, Hedwig, Arnulf, Carloman, "the German" Louis, "the Fair" Louis, "Charles the Great" Charlemagne, "Pipin the Short" Pipin, Charles<sup>13</sup> "The Hammer" Martel, "Pepin II of Herista" Pipin, Ansegisel, Arnulf<sup>10</sup> De Heristal, "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus, Ausbert, Charibert, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund, John Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey). She married James "James I" Stuart on Feb 02, 1423 in Priory Church, St Mary Overy, Southwark, Scotland.

Joan "Queen of Scotland" Beaufort and James "James I" Stuart had the following children:

- i. MARGARET STUART (daughter of James "James I" Stuart and Joan "Queen of Scotland" Beaufort).
- 108. ii. "KING OF SCOTLAND" JAMES (son of James "James I" Stuart and Joan "Queen of Scotland" Beaufort).
  - iii. ALEXANDER STUART (son of James "James I" Stuart and Joan "Queen of Scotland" Beaufort).
  - iv. ELEANOR STUART (daughter of James "James I" Stuart and Joan "Queen of Scotland" Beaufort).
  - v. ANABELLA STUART (daughter of James "James I" Stuart and Joan "Queen of Scotland" Beaufort).
  - vi. MARY STUART (daughter of James "James I" Stuart and Joan "Queen of Scotland" Beaufort).

- 109. vii. JOAN "JOAN OF SCOTLAND" STUART (daughter of James "James I" Stuart and Joan "Queen of Scotland" Beaufort) was born about 1426. She died after 1486. She married JAMES DOUGLAS. He died in 1493.
- 87. EDMUND BEAUFORT (John Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet, "Hedwig Of Saxony" Hedwig, "Henry of Saxony" Henry, Hedwig, Arnulf, Carloman, "the German" Louis, "the Fair" Louis, "Charles the Great" Charlemagne, "Pipin the Short" Pipin, Charles<sup>13</sup> "The Hammer" Martel, "Pepin II of Herista" Pipin, Ansegisel, Arnulf<sup>10</sup> De Heristal, "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus, Ausbert, Charibert, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund, John Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey) was born about 1406. He died on May 22, 1455 in St. Albans, where he was slain. He married Eleanor Beauchamp (daughter of Richard Beauchamp) about 1435. She was born in 1407 in Eddgenoch, County Warwick. She died on Mar 06, 1467.

Edmund Beaufort and Eleanor Beauchamp had the following child:

- 110. i. ELEANOR BEAUFORT (daughter of Edmund Beaufort and Eleanor Beauchamp) was born between 1435-1455. She died on Aug 16, 1501. She married (1) JAMES BUTLER between 1440-1461. He was born about 1420. He died about 1461. She married (2) ROBERT SPENCER before 1470. He was born about 1435. He died after 1502.
- 38. JANE BEAUFORT (Henry Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet, "Hedwig Of Saxony" Hedwig, "Henry of Saxony" Henry, Hedwig, Arnulf, Carloman, "the German" Louis, "the Fair" Louis, "Charles the Great" Charlemagne, "Pipin the Short" Pipin, Charles<sup>13</sup> "The Hammer" Martel, "Pepin II of Herista" Pipin, Ansegisel, Arnulf<sup>10</sup> De Heristal, "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus, Ausbert, Charibert, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund,Henry Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey) was born in 1391. She married EDWARD STRADLING. He was born about 1389. He died in 1451.

Jane Beaufort and Edward Stradling had the following child:

- 111. i. HENRY STRADLING (son of Edward Stradling and Jane Beaufort) was born in 1423. He died in 1476. He married ELIZABETH HERBERT. She was born about 1427 in Raglan, Montmouthshire, England.
- 93. MARGARET BEAUFORT (John Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet, "Hedwig Of Saxony" Hedwig, "Henry of Saxony" Henry, Hedwig, Arnulf, Carloman, "the German" Louis, "the Fair" Louis, "Charles the Great" Charlemagne, "Pipin the Short" Pipin, Charles<sup>13</sup> "The Hammer" Martel, "Pepin II of Herista" Pipin, Ansegisel, Arnulf<sup>10</sup> De Heristal, "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus, Ausbert, Charibert, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund, John Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey) was born on May 31, 1443. She died on Jun 29, 1509. She married EDMUND "1ST EARL OF

**RICHMOND" TUDOR**. He was born about 1435. He died in Nov 1456. She married **HENRY STAFFORD**. She married **"LORD STANLEY" THOMAS**.

Notes for Margaret Beaufort:

Margaret was a descendant of King Edward III. She is my 18th cousin,15 times removed.

Source:http://tudorhistory.org/henry7/

"During the Middle Ages ladies were associated with the Order (of theGarter), although unlike today they did not enjoy full membership. Oneof the last medieval ladies to be honoured was Lady Margaret Beaufort,mother of Henry VII and grandmother of Henry VIII. After her death in1509 the Order remained exclusively male, except for reigning queensas Sovereign of the Order, until 1901 when Edward VII made QueenAlexandra a lady of the Order."

Source:http://www.royal.gov.uk/output/page490.asp

Margaret Beaufort and Edmund "1st Earl of Richmond" Tudor had the following child:

- 118. i. HENRY (son of Edmund "1st Earl of Richmond" Tudor and Margaret Beaufort) was born on Jan 28, 1457 in Pembroke Castle in Wales. He died on Apr 21, 1509. He married Elizabeth "Elizabeth of York" Plantagenet (daughter of Edward IV and Elizabeth Woodville) on Jan 18, 1486 in Westminster Abbey, Westminster, London, England. She was born on Feb 11, 1466 in Westminster Palace, Westminster, London, England. She died on Feb 11, 1503.
- 94. JOHN BOURCHIER (Anne Plantagenet, Thomas "of Woodstock" Plantagenet, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet, "Hedwig Of Saxony" Hedwig, "Henry of Saxony" Henry, Hedwig, Arnulf, Carloman, "the German" Louis, "the Fair" Louis, "Charles the Great" Charlemagne, "Pipin the Short" Pipin, Charles<sup>13</sup> "The Hammer" Martel, "Pepin II of Herista" Pipin, Ansegisel, Arnulf<sup>10</sup> De Heristal, "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus, Ausbert, Charlbert, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund, William Bourchier) was born after 1405. He died in May 1474. He married MARY BERNERS. She died on Dec 18, 1475.

Notes for John Bourchier:

John is my 17th cousin, 16 times removed.

John Bourchier and Mary Berners had the following child:

119. i. HUMPHREY BOURCHIER (son of John Bourchier and Mary Berners). He died on Apr 14, 1471 in Slain at the Battle of Barnet. He married ELIZABETH TYLNEY. She died on Apr 04, 1497.

95. JOYCE TIBETOT (Joyce Cherleton, Eleanor de Holland, Thomas de Holland, "Edmund of Woodstock" Edmund, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet, "Hedwig Of Saxony" Hedwig, "Henry of Saxony" Henry, Hedwig, Arnulf, Carloman, "the German" Louis, "the Fair" Louis, "Charles the Great" Charlemagne, "Pipin the Short" Pipin, Charles<sup>13</sup> "The Hammer" Martel, "Pepin II of Herista" Pipin, Ansegisel, Arnulf<sup>10</sup> De Heristal, "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus, Ausbert, Charlbert, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio,

Paramund, John de Tibetot). She died in 1485. She married **Edmund Sutton**. He died in 1483.

Joyce Tibetot and Edmund Sutton had the following child:

120. i. JOHN SUTTON (son of Edmund Sutton and Joyce Tibetot). He married MARGARET CHAROLL.

#### Generation 39

96. MARGARET DE ROS (William de Ros, Beatrice Stafford, Margaret de Audley, Margaret de Clare, Joan "Joan of Acre" Plantagenet, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet, "Hedwig Of Saxony" Hedwig, "Henry of Saxony" Henry, Hedwig, Arnulf, Carloman, "the German" Louis, "the Fair" Louis, "Charles the Great" Charlemagne, "Pipin the Short" Pipin, Charles<sup>13</sup> "The Hammer" Martel, "Pepin II of Herista" Pipin, Ansegisel, Arnulf<sup>10</sup> De Heristal, "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus, Ausbert, Charlbert, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund,William de Ros, Thomas de Ros). She married James Audley about 1415. He was born about 1398. He died on Sep 23, 1459.

Margaret De Ros and James Audley had the following child:

- 121. i. ANNE TUCHET DE AUDLEY (daughter of James Audley and Margaret De Ros). She married THOMAS DUTTON. He died on Sep 23, 1459.
- 97. MATILTA DE NEVILLE (Margaret Stafford, Hugh Stafford, Margaret de Audley, Margaret de Clare, Joan "Joan of Acre" Plantagenet, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet, "Hedwig Of Saxony" Hedwig, "Henry of Saxony" Henry, Hedwig, Arnulf, Carloman, "the German" Louis, "the Fair" Louis, "Charles the Great" Charlemagne, "Pipin the Short" Pipin, Charles<sup>13</sup> "The Hammer" Martel, "Pepin II of Herista" Pipin, Ansegisel, Arnulf<sup>10</sup> De Heristal, "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus, Ausbert, Charlest, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund,Ralph "Earl of Westmoreland" de Neville). She married FILIUS GODDARD.

Matilta de Neville and Filius Goddard had the following child:

122. i. AGNES GODDARD (daughter of Filius Goddard and Matilta de Neville). She married BRYON STAPLETON.

98. THOMAS CAREW (Joan Courtnay, Hugh Courtnay, Edward Courtnay, Margaret de Bohun, Elizabeth Plantagenet, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet, "Hedwig Of Saxony" Hedwig, "Henry of Saxony" Henry, Hedwig, Arnulf, Carloman, "the German" Louis, "the Fair" Louis, "Charles the Great" Charlemagne, "Pipin the Short" Pipin, Charles<sup>13</sup> "The Hammer" Martel, "Pepin II of Herista" Pipin, Ansegisel, Arnulf<sup>10</sup> De Heristal, "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus, Ausbert, Charibert, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund,Nicholas Carew). He married JOAN CARMINOW.

Thomas Carew and Joan Carminow had the following child:

123. i. NICHOLAS CAREW (son of Thomas Carew and Joan Carminow). He died on Dec 06, 1470. He married MARGARET DINHAM. She died on Dec 13, 1470.

99. ELIZABETH PERCY (Elizabeth Mortimer, Philippa Plantagenet, Lionel, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet, "Hedwig Of Saxony" Hedwig, "Henry of Saxony" Henry, Hedwig, Arnulf, Carloman, "the German" Louis, "the Fair" Louis, "Charles the Great" Charlemagne, "Pipin the Short" Pipin, Charles<sup>13</sup> "The Hammer" Martel, "Pepin II of Herista" Pipin, Ansegisel, Arnulf<sup>10</sup> De Heristal, "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus, Ausbert, Charibert, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund,Henry "Harry Hotspur" Percy). She died on Oct 26, 1437. She married John de Clifford between 1403-1412. He died between 13 Mar 1421-1423 in Meaux, France.

Elizabeth Percy and John de Clifford had the following child:

- 124. i. THOMAS DE CLIFFORD (son of John de Clifford and Elizabeth Percy) was born on Mar 26, 1414. He died on May 22, 1455 in Slain at St. Albans, England. He married JOAN DACRE.
- 100. HENRY PERCY (Eleanor Neville, Joan Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet, "Hedwig Of Saxony" Hedwig, "Henry of Saxony" Henry, Hedwig, Arnulf, Carloman, "the German" Louis, "the Fair" Louis, "Charles the Great" Charlemagne, "Pipin the Short" Pipin, Charles<sup>13</sup> "The Hammer" Martel, "Pepin II of Herista" Pipin, Ansegisel, Arnulf<sup>10</sup> De Heristal, "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus, Ausbert, Charibert, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund,Henry "Harry Hotspur" Percy) was born on Feb 03, 1393. He died on May 22, 1455 in Slain at St. Albans, England. He married ELEANOR NEVILLE. She died in 1463.

Henry Percy and Eleanor Neville had the following child:

- 125. i. HENRY "3RD EARL OF NORTHUMBERLAND" PERCY (son of Henry Percy and Eleanor Neville) was born on Jul 25, 1421. He died on Mar 29, 1461 in Slain at the Battle of Towton Field. He married Eleanor Poynings (daughter of Richard Poynings) about Jun 25, 1435. She was born about 1422. She died in Feb 1484.
- 101. ANTIGONE (Humphrey, "Henry of Bolingbroke" Henry IV, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet, "Hedwig Of Saxony" Hedwig, "Henry of Saxony" Henry, Hedwig, Arnulf, Carloman, "the German" Louis, "the Fair" Louis, "Charles the Great" Charlemagne, "Pipin the Short" Pipin, Charles<sup>13</sup> "The Hammer" Martel, "Pepin II of Herista" Pipin, Ansegisel, Arnulf<sup>10</sup> De Heristal, "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus, Ausbert, Charibert, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund,Humphrey, "Henry of Bolingbroke" Henry IV, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey) was born before 1428. She married Henry "Earl of Tankerville" Grey on Jan 03, 1435. He was born about 1419. He died on Jan 13, 1450.

Notes for Antigone:

Antigone is my 18th cousin, fifteen times removed. She is the fourthgreat granddaughter of English King Edward I, known as Longshanks.

Antigone and Henry "Earl of Tankerville" Grey had the following child: 126. i. ELIZABETH GREY (daughter of Henry "Earl of Tankerville" Grey and Antigone)

was born about 1440. She died after 1501 in County Salop. She married Roger Kynaston in 1465. He was born about 1430. He died in 1496.

102. JOHN NEVILLE (Ralph "Earl of Westmoreland" Neville, Ralph "Earl of Westmoreland" Neville, Joan Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet, "Hedwig Of Saxony" Hedwig, "Henry of Saxony" Henry, Hedwig, Arnulf, Carloman, "the German" Louis, "the Fair" Louis, "Charles the Great" Charlemagne, "Pipin the Short" Pipin, Charles<sup>13</sup> "The Hammer" Martel, "Pepin II of Herista" Pipin, Ansegisel, Arnulf<sup>10</sup> De Heristal, "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus, Ausbert, Charlbert, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund,Ralph "Earl of Westmoreland" Neville, Ralph de Neville). He died on Mar 17, 1482. He married ELIZABETH NEWMARCH.

John Neville and Elizabeth Newmarch had the following child:

- 127. i. JANE NEVILLE (daughter of John Neville and Elizabeth Newmarch). She married William Gascoigne about 1459. He died in 1464.
- 103. CECILY NEVILLE (Ralph "Earl of Westmoreland" Neville, Ralph "Earl of Westmoreland" Neville, Joan Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet, "Hedwig Of Saxony" Hedwig, "Henry of Saxony" Henry, Hedwig, Arnulf, Carloman, "the German" Louis, "the Fair" Louis, "Charles the Great" Charlemagne, "Pipin the Short" Pipin, Charles<sup>13</sup> "The Hammer" Martel, "Pepin II of Herista" Pipin, Ansegisel, Arnulf<sup>10</sup> De Heristal, "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus, Ausbert, Charibert, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund,Ralph "Earl of Westmoreland" Neville, Ralph de Neville). She married RICHARD "3RD DUKE OF YORK" PLANTAGENET. He was born on Sep 21, 1411. He died on Dec 30, 1460.

Notes for Cecily Neville:

Cecily Neville is my 18th cousin, three times removed.

Notes for Richard "3rd Duke of York" Plantagenet:

My relationship to Richard is through his wife, Cecily Neville, who ismy 18th cousin, three times removed.

"Richard Plantagenet, 3rd Duke of York, was a member of the Englishroyal family, who served in senior positions in France at the end of the Hundred Years' War, and in England during Henry VI's madness. Hisconflict with Henry VI was a leading factor in the political upheavalof mid-fifteenth-century England, and a major cause of the Wars of theRoses. Although he never became king, he was the father of Edward IVand Richard III."

Source:http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Richard\_Plantagenet%2C\_3rd\_Duke\_of\_York Cecily Neville and Richard "3rd Duke of York" Plantagenet had the following children:

- 128. i. "ANNE OF YORK" ANNE (daughter of Richard "3rd Duke of York" Plantagenet and Cecily Neville) was born on Aug 10, 1439. She died on Jan 14, 1476. She married Henry "3rd Duke of Exeter" Holland in 1447. He was born in 1430. He died in 1475.
- 129. ii. EDWARD IV (son of Richard "3rd Duke of York" Plantagenet and Cecily Neville)

was born on Apr 28, 1442. He died on Apr 09, 1483 in Westminster, London, England. He married Elizabeth Woodville (daughter of Richard Wydevill and Jacquetta de Luxembourg) on May 01, 1464. She was born about 1437 in Grafton Regis, Northamptonshire County, England. She died on Jun 08, 1492.

iii. "EARL OF RUTLAND" EDMUND (son of Richard "3rd Duke of York" Plantagenet and Cecily Neville) was born on May 17, 1443.

Notes for "Earl of Rutland" Edmund:

"In 1451, Edmund's father, who held the title of Lord Lieutenant ofIreland, appointed Edmund as Lord Chancellor of Ireland. As Edmund wasunderage, the duties of the position were held by Deputy Chancellors.His first Deputy Chancellor was Edmund Oldhall, Bishop of Meath. Hisbrother Sir William Oldhall was Chamberlain to the Duke of York andwas likely behind that appointment. He acted as de facto Chancelloruntil 1454.

"Goldhall was replaced by John Talbot, 2nd Earl of Shrewsbury who alsoheld the office of Lord High Steward of Ireland. He would continueserving as the de facto Chancellor until his death at the Battle ofNorthampton (10 July 1460).

"His appointment and those of his Deputies were acknowledged by theParliament of Ireland which at this time first asserted itsindependence. The Parliament declared that Ireland held separatelegislature from the Kingdom of England and its subjects were onlysubject to the laws and statutes of "the Lords Spiritual and Temporaland Commons of Ireland, freely admitted and accepted in theirParliaments and Great Councils".

"According to Parliamentary decisions during his term, the Irishsubjects were only bound to answer writs by the Great Seal of Ireland, held by the Lord Chancellors. Any officer attempting to enforce therule of decrees from England would lose all of his property in Irelandand be subject to a fine.

"The House of York in Ireland had won the support of ThomasFitzGerald, 7th Earl of Kildare and James FitzGerald, 6th Earl ofDesmond. Several allies of the FitzGeralds followed them in theirloyalties. On the other hand the House of Lancaster found its mainIrish supporter in the person of James Butler, 5th Earl of Ormonde.

"Edmund died at the age of seventeen after the Battle of Wakefield(December 30, 1460) during the Wars of the Roses. He had fought in thebattle at the side of his father.

"By the account given by Roderick O'Flanagan in his 1870 biography of the Edmund:

"Urged by his tutor, a priest named Robert Aspell, he was no sooneraware that the field was lost than he sought safety by flight. Theirmovements were intercepted by the Lancastrians, and Lord Clifford madehim prisoner, but did not then know his rank. Struck with the richnessof his armour and equipment, Lord Clifford demanded his name. 'Savehim,' implored the Chaplain; 'for he is the Prince's son, andperadventure may do you good hereafter.'

"This was an impolitic appeal, for it denoted hopes of the House of York being

again in the ascendant, which the Lancastrians, flushedwith recent victory, regarded as impossible. The ruthless noble sworea solemn oath:- 'Thy father,' said he, 'slew mine; and so will I dothee and all thy kin;' and with these words be rushed on the haplessyouth, and drove his dagger to the hilt in his heart. Thus fell, atthe early age of seventeen, Edmund Plantagenet, Earl of Rutland, LordChancellor of Ireland."

"Edmund was thus executed on the orders of the Lancastrian LordClifford, or by some accounts, by Lord Clifford himself. His head wasdisplayed on the gates of York, England, along with those of hisfather and of his uncle, Richard Neville, 5th Earl of Salisbury. [1]

"In Shakespeare's play, Henry VI, part 3, Rutland is inaccuratelyportrayed as a small child who is brutally murdered by Clifford afterpleading for his life."

Source: http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Edmund%2C\_Earl\_of\_Rutland

- iv. "DUTCHESS OF SUFFOLK" ELIZABETH (daughter of Richard "3rd Duke of York" Plantagenet and Cecily Neville) was born on Apr 22, 1444 in Rouen, Normady. She died after 1503 in Wingfield, Suffolk, England. She married JOHN DE LA POLE. He was born on Sep 27, 1442. He died between 29 Oct 1491-27 Oct 1492.
- v. MARGARET (daughter of Richard "3rd Duke of York" Plantagenet and Cecily Neville) was born on May 03, 1446 in Fotheringhay LCastle, Northhamptonshire, England. She died on Nov 23, 1503 in Mechelen in the Low Counties.
- 130. vi. "DUKE OF CLARENCE" GEORGE (son of Richard "3rd Duke of York" Plantagenet and Cecily Neville) was born on Oct 21, 1449 in Dublin, Ireland. He died on Feb 18, 1478 in Tower of London, England. He married Isabella Neville on Jul 11, 1469 in France.
  - vii. RICHARD III (son of Richard "3rd Duke of York" Plantagenet and Cecily Neville) was born on Oct 02, 1452. He died on Aug 22, 1485 in Battle of Bosworth Field. He married ANNE NEVILLE.

Notes for Richard III:

Richard III, the eleventh child of Richard, Duke of York, and Cecily Neville, was born October 2, 1452. He was created third Duke of Gloucester at the coronation of his brother, Edward IV. Richard had three children: one each of an illegitimate son and daughter, and one son by his first wife, Anne Neville, widow of Henry IV's son Edward. Richard III is my 19th cousin, 14 times removed.

The year following his birth, German inventor, Johann Gutenburg, developed the printing press and printed the first Bible in 1453.

Source:http://www.infoplease.com/ce6/people/A0822203.html

Richard's reign gained an importance out of proportion to its length. He was crowned King on July 6, 1483. He was the last of the Plantagenet dynasty, which had ruled England since 1154; he was the last English king to die on the battlefield; his death in 1485 is generally accepted between the medieval

and modern ages in England; and he is credited with the responsibility for several murders: Henry VI, Henry's son Edward, his brother Clarence, and his nephews Edward and Richard.

Richard's power was immense, and upon the death of Edward IV , he positioned himself to seize the throne from the young Edward V. He feared a continuance of internal feuding should Edward V, under the influence of his mother's Woodville relatives, remain on the throne (most of this feared conflict would have undoubtedly come from Richard). The old nobility, also fearful of a strengthened Woodville clan, assembled and declared the succession of Edward V as illegal, due to weak evidence suggesting that Edward IV's marriage to Elizabeth Woodville was bigamous, thereby rendering his sons illegitimate and ineligible as heirs to the crown. Edward V and his younger brother, Richard of York, were imprisoned in the Tower of London, never again to emerge alive. Richard of Gloucester was crowned Richard III on July 6, 1483.

Four months into his reign he crushed a rebellion led by his former assistant Henry Stafford, Duke of Buckingham, who sought the installation of Henry Tudor, a diluted Lancaster, to the throne. The rebellion was crushed, but Tudor gathered troops and attacked Richard's forces on August 22, 1485, at the battle of Bosworth Field. The last major battle of the Wars of the Roses, Bosworth Field became the death place of Richard III. Historians have been noticeably unkind to Richard, based on purely circumstantial evidence; Shakespeare portrays him as a complete monster in his play, Richard III. One thing is for certain, however: Richard's defeat and the cessation of the Wars of the Roses allowed the stability England required to heal, consolidate, and push into the modern era.

Source:http://www.britannia.com/history/monarchs/mon39.html

News reports in February 2013 announced the discovery of the bones of King Richard III. Here is the report:

Experts find remains of England's King Richard III

An undated photo was made available by the University of Leicester, England, Monday of the remains found underneath a car park last September at the Grey Friars excavation in Leicester, which have been declared Monday "beyond reasonable doubt" to be the long lost remains of England's King Richard III, missing for 500 years. Richard was immortalized in a play by Shakespeare as a hunchbacked usurper who left a trail of bodies — including those of his two young nephews, murdered in the Tower of London — on his way to the throne. AP Photo/ University of Leicester

By JILL LAWLESS Associated Press Published: 2/4/2013 10:38 AM Last Modified: 2/4/2013 10:38 AM

# LEICESTER, England — He wore the English crown, but he ended up defeated, humiliated and reviled.

Now things are looking up for King Richard III. Scientists announced Monday

that they had found the monarch's 528-year-old remains under a parking lot in the city of Leicester — a discovery that will move him from a pauper's grave to a royal tomb and that fans say could potentially restore the reputation of a much-maligned king.

"We could end up rewriting a little bit of history in a big way," said Lin Foxhall, head of the school of archaeology at the University of Leicester, which conducted the research.

On Monday the researchers announced that tests on a battle-scarred skeleton unearthed in the central England city last year prove "beyond reasonable doubt" that it is the king, who died at the Battle of Bosworth Field in 1485, and whose remains have been missing for centuries.

"Richard III, the last Plantagenet King of England, has been found," said the university's deputy registrar, Richard Taylor, describing the find as "truly astonishing."

Few monarchs have seen their reputations decline as much after death as Richard III. He ruled England between 1483 and 1485, during the decadeslong tussle over the throne known as the Wars of the Roses, which pitted two wings of the ruling Plantagenet dynasty — York and Lancaster — against one another.

His brief reign saw liberal reforms, including the introduction of the right to bail and the lifting of restrictions on books and printing presses.

But his rule was challenged, and he was defeated and killed by the army of Henry Tudor, who took the throne as King Henry VII and ended the Plantagenet line.

Death was just the start of Richard's problems. Historians writing under the victorious Tudors comprehensively trashed his reputation, accusing him of myriad crimes — most famously, the murder of the "Princes in the Tower," the two sons of his elder brother, King Edward IV.

William Shakespeare indelibly depicted Richard as a hunchbacked usurper who left a trail of bodies on his way to the throne before dying in battle, shouting "My kingdom for a horse."

That view was repeated by many historians, and Richard remains a villain in the popular imagination. But others argue that the image is unfair, and say Richard's reputation was smeared by his Tudor successors.

Philippa Langley of the Richard III Society — which seeks to restore the late king's reputation — said for centuries Richard's story had been told by others, many of them hostile.

She hopes a new surge of interest, and new evidence from the skeleton about how the king lived and died — and how he was mistreated after death — will help restore his reputation.

"A wind of change is blowing, one that will seek out the truth about the real Richard III," she said.

Langley, who helped launch the search for the king, said she could scarcely

believe her quest had paid off.

"Everyone thought that I was mad," she said. "It's not the easiest pitch in the world, to look for a king under a council car park."

The location of Richard's body was unknown for centuries. Records say he was buried by the Franciscan monks of Grey Friars at their church in Leicester, 100 miles (160 kilometers) north of London. The church was closed and dismantled after King Henry VIII dissolved the monasteries in 1538, and its location eventually was forgotten by most local residents.

But last year a team led by University of Leicester archaeologist Richard Buckley identified a possible location of the grave through map regression analysis, starting with a current map and analyzing earlier maps to discover what had changed and not changed. Ground-penetrating radar was employed to find the best places to start digging.

The team began excavating in a parking lot last August. Within a week they had located thick walls and the remains of tiled floors. Soon after, they found human remains — the skeleton of an adult male who appeared to have died in battle.

He had been buried unceremoniously, without coffin or shroud — plausible for a despised and defeated enemy.

Researchers could scarcely believe their luck, and set out to conduct a battery of scientific tests, including radiocarbon dating to determine the skeleton's age, to see whether, against the odds, they really had found the king.

They found the skeleton belonged to a man aged between his late 20s and late 30s who died between 1455 and 1540. Richard was 32 when he died in 1485.

Osteologist Jo Appleby, a lecturer in human bioarchaeology at Leicester, said study of the bones provided "a highly convincing case for identification of Richard III."

Appleby said the 10 injuries to the body were inflicted by weapons like swords, daggers and halberds and were consistent with accounts of Richard being struck down in battle — his helmet knocked from his head — before his body was stripped naked and flung over the back of a horse in disgrace.

She said some scars, including a knife wound to the buttock, bore the hallmarks of "humiliation injuries" inflicted after death.

The remains also displayed signs of scoliosis, a form of spinal curvature, consistent with contemporary accounts of Richard's appearance, though not the withered arm Shakespeare describes him as having.

DNA from the skeleton matched a sample taken from Michael Ibsen, a distant living relative of Richard's sister. The project's lead geneticist, Turi King, said Ibsen, a Canadian carpenter living in London, shares with the skeleton a rare strain of mitochondrial DNA. She said combined with the archaeological evidence, that left little doubt the skeleton belonged to Richard.

Ibsen said he was "stunned" to discover he was related to the king — he is a 17th great-grand-nephew of Richard's older sister.

"It's difficult to digest," he said.

The researchers said their findings had not yet been published in peerreviewed scientific journals, but soon would be. Archaeologist Mike Pitts, editor of British Archaeology magazine, said he found the evidence persuasive.

"I don't think there is any question — it is Richard III," said Pitts, who was not affiliated with the research team.

He said it was one of the most exciting archaeological discoveries in ages.

"The identification of the king is just the very beginning of a whole range of new ideas and research that will change the way we view this period of history," he said.

The discovery is a boon for the city of Leicester, which has bought a building next to the parking lot to serve as a visitor center and museum.

On Monday, the king's skeleton lay in a glass box in a meeting room within the university library. It was a browned, fragile-looking thing, its skull pocked with injuries, missing its feet — which scientists say were disturbed sometime after burial — and with a pronounced s-shape to the spine.

Soon the remains will be moved to an undisclosed secure location, and next year Richard will, at last, get a king's burial, interred with pomp and ceremony in Leicester Cathedral.

It is a day Langley, of the Richard III Society, has dreamed of seeing.

"We have searched for him, we have found him — it is now time to honor him," she said.

#### By JILL LAWLESS Associated Press

Copyright 2013 World Publishing Co. All rights reserved. This material may not be published, broadcast, rewritten or redistributed.

#### Other Tulsa World US & World Stories

106. HENRY "3RD EARL OF NORTHUMBERLAND" PERCY (Eleanor Neville, Joan Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet, "Hedwig Of Saxony" Hedwig, "Henry of Saxony" Henry, Hedwig, Arnulf, Carloman, "the German" Louis, "the Fair" Louis, "Charles the Great" Charlemagne, "Pipin the Short" Pipin, Charles<sup>13</sup> "The Hammer" Martel, "Pepin II of Herista" Pipin, Ansegisel, Arnulf<sup>10</sup> De Heristal, "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus, Ausbert, Charibert, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund,Henry Percy, Henry "Harry Hotspur" Percy) was born on Jul 25, 1421. He died on Mar 29, 1461 in Slain at the Battle of Towton Field. He married Eleanor Poynings (daughter of Richard Poynings) about Jun 25, 1435. She was born about 1422. She died in Feb 1484.

Notes for Henry "3rd Earl of Northumberland" Percy:

Sir Henry Percy, the 3rd Earl of Northumberland, is my 18th cousin, 15times removed. He is the 17th great grandson of Eystein Glumralvarsson, who is my 32nd great grandson. Eystein Glumra lvarsson isour ancestor in common.

"His maternal uncles included Richard Neville, 5th Earl of Salisbury.His maternal aunts included Cecily Neville. Percy was first cousin to(among others) Edward IV of England, Margaret of Burgundy, George,Duke of Clarence and Richard III of England. He was thus closelyrelated to the House of York.

"Percy however followed his father in swearing allegiance to the Houseof Lancaster. On 1460-12-30, Percy is known to have fought on theLancastrian side at the Battle of Wakefield. He commanded theLancastrian van at the Battle of Towton, where he was killed.

Source:http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Henry\_Percy%2C\_3rd\_Earl\_of\_Northumberland

Henry "3rd Earl of Northumberland" Percy and Eleanor Poynings had the following children:157.i.MARGARET PERCY (daughter of Henry "3rd Earl of Northumberland" Percy and

- Eleanor Poynings) was born about 1447. She married WILLIAM GASCOIGNE.
- ii. HENRY "4TH EARL OF NORTHUMBERLAND" PERCY (son of Henry "3rd Earl of Northumberland" Percy and Eleanor Poynings) was born about 1449. He died on Apr 28, 1489.
- 107. KATHERINE NEVILLE (Edward de Neville, Joan Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet, "Hedwig Of Saxony" Hedwig, "Henry of Saxony" Henry, Hedwig, Arnulf, Carloman, "the German" Louis, "the Fair" Louis, "Charles the Great" Charlemagne, "Pipin the Short" Pipin, Charles<sup>13</sup> "The Hammer" Martel, "Pepin II of Herista" Pipin, Ansegisel, Arnulf<sup>10</sup> De Heristal, "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus, Ausbert, Charlbert, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund,Edward de Neville, Ralph de Neville) was born in 1460. She married ROBERT TANFIELD. He died after 1505.

Katherine Neville and Robert Tanfield had the following children:

- i. WILLIAM TANFIELD (son of Robert Tanfield and Katherine Neville).
- 136. ii. WILLIAM TANFIELD (son of Robert Tanfield and Katherine Neville) was born in 1489. He died in 1529.
- 108. "KING OF SCOTLAND" JAMES (Joan "Queen of Scotland" Beaufort, John Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet, "Hedwig Of Saxony" Hedwig, "Henry of Saxony" Henry, Hedwig, Arnulf, Carloman, "the German" Louis, "the Fair" Louis, "Charles the Great" Charlemagne, "Pipin the Short" Pipin, Charles<sup>13</sup> "The Hammer" Martel, "Pepin II of Herista" Pipin, Ansegisel, Arnulf<sup>10</sup> De Heristal, "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus, Ausbert, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund, James "James I" Stuart).

"King of Scotland" James had the following children:

- i. MARGARET STEWART (daughter of "King of Scotland" James). She married WILLIAM "3RD LORD CRICHTON OF AUCHINGOUL" CRICHTON.
- ii. MARY "PRINCESS MARY OF SCOTLAND" STEWART (daughter of "King of Scotland" James). She married Thomas Boyd in 1467. He died in 1472.
- iii. JAMES III "JAMES III OF SCOTLAND" STEWART (son of "King of Scotland" James) was born about 1452.
- iv. ALEXANDER "1ST DUKE OF ALBANY" STEWART (son of "King of Scotland" James) was born about 1454. He died on Aug 07, 1485. He married CECILY "CECILY OF YORK" PLANTAGENET. She was born on Mar 20, 1469 in Westminster Palace, London, England. She died on Aug 24, 1507.
- v. DAVID "EARL OF MORAT" STEWART (son of "King of Scotland" James) was born between 1456-1457.

Notes for David "Earl of Morat" Stewart:

David Steward, my 20th cousin, 13 times removed, was born close to the time of the 1456 publication of the 1,300 page Gutenberg Bible(completed on Auguat 24, 1456).

"It is a printed version of the Latin Vulgate translation of the Biblethat was printed by Johannes Gutenberg, in Mainz, Germany in thefifteenth century. Although it is not, as often thought, the firstbook to be printed by Gutenberg's new movable type system[1], it ishis major work, and has iconic status as the start of the "GutenbergRevolution" and the 'Age of the Printed Book'."

Source: http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Gutenberg\_Bible

109. JOAN "JOAN OF SCOTLAND" STUART (Joan "Queen of Scotland" Beaufort, John Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet, "Hedwig Of Saxony" Hedwig, "Henry of Saxony" Henry, Hedwig, Arnulf, Carloman, "the German" Louis, "the Fair" Louis, "Charles the Great" Charlemagne, "Pipin the Short" Pipin, Charles<sup>13</sup> "The Hammer" Martel, "Pepin II of Herista" Pipin, Ansegisel, Arnulf<sup>10</sup> De Heristal, "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus, Ausbert, Charibert, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund,James "James I" Stuart) was born about 1426. She died after 1486. She married JAMES DOUGLAS. He died in 1493.

Joan "Joan of Scotland" Stuart and James Douglas had the following child:

- 137. i. JOHN DOUGLAS (son of James Douglas and Joan "Joan of Scotland" Stuart) was born before 1466. He died in 1513. He married JANET CRICHTON. She died after 1514.
- 110. ELEANOR BEAUFORT (Edmund Beaufort, John Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet, "Hedwig Of Saxony" Hedwig, "Henry of Saxony" Henry, Hedwig, Arnulf, Carloman, "the German" Louis, "the Fair" Louis, "Charles the Great" Charlemagne, "Pipin the Short" Pipin, Charles<sup>13</sup> "The Hammer" Martel, "Pepin II

of Herista" Pipin, Ansegisel, Arnulf<sup>10</sup> De Heristal, "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus, Ausbert, Charibert, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund,Edmund Beaufort, John Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey) was born between 1435-1455. She died on Aug 16, 1501. She married (1) **JAMES BUTLER** between 1440-1461. He was born about 1420. He died about 1461. She married (2) **ROBERT SPENCER** before 1470. He was born about 1435. He died after 1502.

Eleanor Beaufort and Robert Spencer had the following child:

- 138. i. MARGARET SPENCER (daughter of Robert Spencer and Eleanor Beaufort) was born about 1472. She married Thomas Cary (son of William Cary and Alice Fulford) about 1490. He was born in 1455. He died in 1500.
- 111. HENRY STRADLING (Jane Beaufort, Henry Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet, "Hedwig Of Saxony" Hedwig, "Henry of Saxony" Henry, Hedwig, Arnulf, Carloman, "the German" Louis, "the Fair" Louis, "Charles the Great" Charlemagne, "Pipin the Short" Pipin, Charles<sup>13</sup> "The Hammer" Martel, "Pepin II of Herista" Pipin, Ansegisel, Arnulf<sup>10</sup> De Heristal, "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus, Ausbert, Charibert, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund,Edward Stradling) was born in 1423. He died in 1476. He married ELIZABETH HERBERT. She was born about 1427 in Raglan, Montmouthshire, England.

Henry Stradling and Elizabeth Herbert had the following child:

- 139. i. THOMAS STRADLING (son of Henry Stradling and Elizabeth Herbert) was born in 1454. He died in 1480. He married JANET MATHEW.
- 118. HENRY (Margaret Beaufort, John Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet, "Hedwig Of Saxony" Hedwig, "Henry of Saxony" Henry, Hedwig, Arnulf, Carloman, "the German" Louis, "the Fair" Louis, "Charles the Great" Charlemagne, "Pipin the Short" Pipin, Charles<sup>13</sup> "The Hammer" Martel, "Pepin II of Herista" Pipin, Ansegisel, Arnulf<sup>10</sup> De Heristal, "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus, Ausbert, Charibert, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund,Edmund "1st Earl of Richmond" Tudor, Owen ap Maredudd ap Tudur) was born on Jan 28, 1457 in Pembroke Castle in Wales. He died on Apr 21, 1509. He married Elizabeth "Elizabeth of York" Plantagenet (daughter of Edward IV and Elizabeth Woodville) on Jan 18, 1486 in Westminster Abbey, Westminster, London, England. She was born on Feb 11, 1466 in Westminster Palace, Westminster, London, England. She died on Feb 11, 1503.

Notes for Henry:

This King Henry is the 18th cousin, 15 times removed to me. He wasthe first in the line of the Kings of the House of Tudor. Henry VII,who was son of Edmund Tudor and Margaret Beaufort, was born January28, 1457. Henry married Elizabeth of York (Elizabeth Plantagenet) in1486, who bore him four children: Arthur, Henry, Margaret and Mary.Henry died in 1509 after reigning 24 years. Their son, Henry VIII wasthe brother-in-law of William Carey through Henry's second of sixwives, Anne Boylene. William is my 21st cousin, twelve times removed.

Henry descended from John of Gaunt, through the latter's illicitaffair with Catherine

Swynford; although he was a Lancastrian, hegained the throne through personal battle. The Lancastrian victory atthe Battle of Bosworth in 1485 left Richard III slain in the field, York ambitions routed and Henry proclaimed king. From the onset of hisreign, Henry was determined to bring order to England after 85 yearsof civil war. His marriage to Elizabeth of York combined both theLancaster and York factions within the Tudor line, eliminating furtherdiscord in regards to succession. He faced two insurrections duringhis reign, each centered around "pretenders" who claimed a closerdynastic link to the Plantagenets than Henry. Lambert Simnel posed asthe Earl of Warwick, but his army was defeated and he was eventuallypardoned and forced to work in the king's kitchen. Perkin Warbeckposed as Richard of York, Edward V's younger brother (and co-prisonerin the Tower of London); Warbeck's support came from the continent,and after repeated invasion attempts, Henry had him imprisoned andexecuted.

Henry greatly strengthened the monarchy by employing many politicalinnovations to outmaneuver the nobility. The household staff rosebeyond mere servitude: Henry eschewed public appearances, therefore, staff members were the few persons Henry saw on a regular basis. Hecreated the Committee of the Privy Council ,a forerunner of the moderncabinet) as an executive advisory board; he established the Court of the Star Chamber to increase royal involvement in civil and criminalcases; and as an alternative to a revenue tax disbursement fromParliament, he imposed forced loans and grants on the nobility. Henry's mistrust of the nobility derived from his experiences in theWars of the Roses - a majority remained dangerously neutral until thevery end. His skill at by-passing Parliament (and thus, the will of the nobility) played a crucial role in his success at renovatinggovernment.

Henry's political acumen was also evident in his handling of foreignaffairs. He played Spain off of France by arranging the marriage ofhis eldest son, Arthur, to Catherine of Aragon, daughter of Ferdinandand Isabella. Arthur died within months and Henry secured a papaldispensation for Catherine to marry Arthur's brother, the future HenryVIII ; this single event had the widest-ranging effect of all Henry'sactions: Henry VIII's annulment from Catherine was the impetus for theseparation of the Church of England from the body of RomanCatholicism. The marriage of Henry's daughter, Margaret, to James IVof Scotland would also have later repercussions, as the marriageconnected the royal families of both England and Scotland, leading theStuarts to the throne after the extinction of the Tudor dynasty. Henryencouraged trade and commerce by subsidizing ship building andentering into lucrative trade agreements, thereby increasing thewealth of both crown and nation.

Henry failed to appeal to the general populace: he maintained adistance between king and subject. He brought the nobility to heel outof necessity to transform the medieval government that he inheritedinto an efficient tool for conducting royal business. Law and tradereplaced feudal obligation as the Middle Ages began evolving into themodern world. Francis Bacon, in his history of Henry VII, described the king as such: "He was of a high mind, and loved his own will and his own way; as one that revered himself, and would reign indeed. Hadhe been a private man he would have been termed proud: But in a wisePrince, it was but keeping of distance; which indeed he did towardsall; not admitting any near or full approach either to his power or tohis secrets. For he was governed by none."

Source: http://www.britannia.com/history/monarchs/mon40.html

Notes for Elizabeth "Elizabeth of York" Plantagenet:

"Elizabeth of York was born at Westminster on 11 Feb 1465, and shedied giving birth to a dau. on her birthday in 1503. She was thedaughter of Edward IV and Elizabeth Woodville. Born into one of thehouses caught in the struggle that would later so eloquently be called'The Wars of the Roses,' one would think that she had a difficultchildhood. In fact, she

was living a pleasantly secure life until thedeath of her father in 1483. When she was five years old she was tohave married George Neville, eldest son of John, Earl ofNorthumberland, later Marquis of Montagu, and Neville was created Dukeof Bedford, but his father switched sides against the King, Bedfordwas deprived of all his titles and Elizabeth's bettrothal wascancelled. In 1475 Edward planned to marry her to Louis, the FrenchDauphin, but Edward soon discovered that Louis had no intention ofkeeping his obligations and therefore the engagement was broken off.Bernard AndrÈ, the blind poet laureate and historian, hints thatEdward offered Elizabeth to Henry of Richmond, but that Henrydeclined, suspecting that the offer was a trap to put him into theKing's power.

"However, when Edward IV died, things took a decidedly bad turn.Elizabeth Woodville wanted her young son, now Edward V to go to Londonwith a strong army, but her wishes were not honored. So, when he setout with just the usual attendants, it was easy for his uncle Richard,Duke of Gloucester to intercept the caravan and take the young King tothe palace lodgings in the Tower of London.

"Elizabeth Woodville must have distrusted this move by Richard, sinceshe took her remaining son Richard, the Duke of York, and her sixdaughters to Westminster Abbey. However, Elizabeth was convinced tolet Richard join his brother at the Tower (on the premise that theyoung King was lonely) under the protection of Richard. It was at thistime that the young princes (technically a King and a prince)disappeared, and the Lord Protector, brother of the late Edward IVbecame King Richard III.

"Elizabeth's mother now made a plan, together with Margaret Beaufort,to marry their two children, Henry and Elizabeth. On Christmas Day,1483, at the cathedral of Rennes in Brittany, where he was in exile,Henry Tudor swore to marry Elizabeth as soon as he had secured thethrone.

"Richard III, of course, was determined to stop such a scheme beingput into operation. The Titulus Regius is simply the document in whichRichard laid out his claim to the throne. Briefly, the case is this:that Richard's brother, Edward IV, had made a troth-plight with LadyEleanor Butler, and then, while Lady Eleanor was still alive, hadmarried Elizabeth Woodville, thus making hte children of the marriageillegitimate, thus invalidating their claim to the throne, thus makingRichard the rightful King.

"When Richard III's wife died in 1485 he proposed to marry Elizabethhimself. Luckily, his advisers persuaded him to drop this strangenotion.

"When Henry of Richmond landed at Milford Haven, Elizabeth was sent tosafe keeping at Sheriff Hutton, near York, deep in the heart ofGloucester country. Henry's victory at Bosworth meant Elizabeth'srelease and her journey to London to meet the man she was to marry.

"Henry delayed the wedding for a number of months, possibly because hewished to make it quite clear that he was King of England in his ownright and not because he was marrying the heiress of Edward IV, butprobably also for simple practical reasons. Parlia ment was impatient of the delay and before Christmas 1485 the Commons urged him to honourhis pledge. So, on 18 Jan 1486, having acquired the necessary papaldispensation, the marriage was solemnized. Thus the two royal houses -York and Lancaster - were finally united. Their marriage symbolicallybrought an end to the Wars of the Roses (although rebellions wouldspring up during Henry's reign) and was responsible for the creation of the Tudor Rose- the joining of the white rose of York and the redrose of Lancaster.

"Elizabeth is one of the least important, though not the leastattractive, of the Queens of England. Little is known about her. Whatevidence there is suggests that the relations between Henry VII andhis Queen were happy. Of Elizabeth and Henry's seven children,

foursurvived childhood: Arthur, Margaret, Henry and Mary.

Source:http://www.tudorplace.com.ar/aboutElizabethofYork.htm Henry and Elizabeth "Elizabeth of York" Plantagenet had the following children: EDWARD TUDOR (son of Henry and Elizabeth "Elizabeth of York" Plantagenet). i.

- ii. ARTHUR "PRINCE OF WALES" TUDOR (son of Henry and Elizabeth "Elizabeth of York" Plantagenet) was born on Sep 20, 1486. He died on Apr 02, 1502. He married Catarina "Catherine of Aragon" de Aragon (daughter of Ferdinand "King of Spain" de Aragon II and Isabella "Queen of Spain" de Castilla) on Nov 14, 1501 in Old St. Paul's Cathedral, London. She was born on Dec 16, 1485. She died on Jan 07, 1536.

Notes for Arthur "Prince of Wales" Tudor:

Author is the brother-in-law to Anne Boleyn, who is the sister to MaryBoleyn, wife of William Carry, my 20th cousin, 13 times removed.

Arthur was born in September 1486 to Henry VII and Elizabeth of Yorkat Winchester. His name was chosen purposely to refect upon himmemories of that legendary king. With his birth, the dynasty was offto a good start.

In 1488-9, Henry VII negotiated the preliminary treaty of Medina delCampo with Spain which included the proposal that Arthur would bemarried to Catherine of Aragon, the young daughter of Ferdinand and sabella.

In 1496, further negotiations were conducted and it was agreed thatCatherine would come to England in 1500, when Arthur was 14. Catherinedid eventually arrive in October 1501.

After 16 years of negotiation, the Spanish marriage for Arthur finallytook place 14th November 1501 in old St. Paul's Cathedral in London. Although Henry VII had (and still has) a reputation forpenny-pinching, this wedding was an occasion that he spared no expense.

After the wedding, Arthur and Catherine went to Ludlow Castle on theborder between England and Wales. On April 2, 1502, Arthur died, leaving Catherine a young widow in a foreign country.

Source:http://tudorhistory.org/people/arthur/

- 193. iii. MARGARET TUDOR (daughter of Henry and Elizabeth "Elizabeth of York" Plantagenet) was born on Nov 28, 1489. She died on Oct 18, 1541. She married (1) "JAMES OF SCOTLAND" JAMES on Aug 08, 1503 in Holyrood House. He died on Sep 09, 1513 in Flodden Field. She married (2) ARCHIBALD DOUGLAS in 1514. He was born in 1489. She married (3) HENRY STEWART in 1528.
- 194. iv. "THE DUKE OF YORK" HENRY VIII (son of Henry and Elizabeth "Elizabeth of York" Plantagenet) was born on Jun 28, 1491 in Greenwich Palace, Greenwich, London, England. He died on Jan 28, 1547. He married (1) ANNE "THE MOST HAPPY" BOLEYN (daughter of Thomas "1st Earl of Wiltshire" Boleyn and Elizabeth Howard) on Jan 25, 1533. She was born in 1501 in Blickling, Norfolk County, England. She died on May 19, 1536 in Tower of London, Longon, England. He married (2) JANE SEYMOUR (daughter of John Seymour

and Margaret Wentworth) on May 30, 1536. She was born in 1509 in Wulfhall, Savernake Forest, Wiltshire, England. She died on Oct 24, 1537. He married (3) "ANNE OF CLEVES" ANNE on Jan 06, 1540. She was born in 1515 in Cleves, France. She died on Jul 16, 1557. He married (4) CATHERINE HOWARD (daughter of Edmund Howard) on Jul 28, 1540. She was born in 1521. She died on Feb 14, 1542 in Tower Green, by the Tower of London. He married (5) KATHERINE PARR (daughter of Thomas "Thomas Parr of Kendal" Parr and Maud Green) on Jul 12, 1543. She was born in 1512. She died on Sep 05, 1548. He married (6) CATARINA "CATHERINE OF ARAGON" DE ARAGON (daughter of Ferdinand "King of Spain" de Aragon II and Isabella "Queen of Spain" de Castilla) on Jun 11, 1509 in Grey Friars Church, Greenwich, London, England. She was born on Dec 16, 1485. She died on Jan 07, 1536.

v. ELIZABETH TUDOR (daughter of Henry and Elizabeth "Elizabeth of York" Plantagenet) was born on Jul 02, 1492.

Notes for Elizabeth Tudor:

Elizabeth Tudor is my 19th cousin, 14 times removed. Our ancestors in common are Eystein Glumra Ivarsson his wife, Aseda Rognvaldsdatter, ninth century Vikings of Norway.

Elizabeth was born in 1492, the year Christopher Columbus signed a contract on April 17 with a representative of Spain's King Ferdinand and Queen Isabella, giving Columbus a commission to seek a westward ocean passage to Asia. It may be remembered by most, that Christopher Columbus set sail under the flag of Spain to find how the world was round and to find that he could locate the asian continent and its potentially rich trade opportunities. His dairy also carried his inscribed purposes to include the evangelization of those whom he would find with the Gospel of Jesus Christ.

Source:"The Light and the Glory," Peter Marshall, Jr., Fleming H.Revell Company, Old Talppan, New Jersey, 1977, pages 16-18.

- vi. MARY ROSE TUDOR (daughter of Henry and Elizabeth "Elizabeth of York" Plantagenet) was born on Mar 18, 1496. She died on Jun 25, 1533. She married LOUIS. He was born in France.
- vii. EDMUND "DUKE OF SOMERSET" TUDOR (son of Henry and Elizabeth "Elizabeth of York" Plantagenet) was born on Feb 21, 1499 in Greenwich Palace, Greenwich, England. He died on Jun 19, 1500.
- viii. KATHERINE TUDOR (daughter of Henry and Elizabeth "Elizabeth of York" Plantagenet) was born on Feb 02, 1503. She died about Feb 18, 1503.
- 119. HUMPHREY BOURCHIER (John Bourchier, Anne Plantagenet, Thomas "of Woodstock" Plantagenet, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet, "Hedwig Of Saxony" Hedwig, "Henry of Saxony" Henry, Hedwig, Arnulf, Carloman, "the German" Louis, "the Fair" Louis, "Charles the Great" Charlemagne, "Pipin the Short" Pipin, Charles<sup>13</sup> "The Hammer" Martel, "Pepin II of Herista" Pipin, Ansegisel, Arnulf<sup>10</sup> De Heristal, "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus, Ausbert, Charibert, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund, John Bourchier, William Bourchier). He died on Apr 14, 1471 in Slain at the Battle of Barnet. He married ELIZABETH TYLNEY. She died on Apr 04, 1497.

Humphrey Bourchier and Elizabeth Tylney had the following child:

- 152. i. JOHN BOURCHIER (son of Humphrey Bourchier and Elizabeth Tylney). He died about Mar 19, 1523 in Calais, England. He married KATHERINE HOWARD. She died on Mar 12, 1536 in Executed for Adultery.
- 120. JOHN SUTTON (Joyce Tibetot, Joyce Cherleton, Eleanor de Holland, Thomas de Holland, "Edmund of Woodstock" Edmund, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet, "Hedwig Of Saxony" Hedwig, "Henry of Saxony" Henry, Hedwig, Arnulf, Carloman, "the German" Louis, "the Fair" Louis, "Charles the Great" Charlemagne, "Pipin the Short" Pipin, Charles<sup>13</sup> "The Hammer" Martel, "Pepin II of Herista" Pipin, Ansegisel, Arnulf<sup>10</sup> De Heristal, "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus, Ausbert, Charlbert, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund,Edmund Sutton). He married MARGARET CHAROLL.

John Sutton and Margaret Charoll had the following child:

153. i. MARGARET SUTTON (daughter of John Sutton and Margaret Charoll). She died in 1563. She married JOHN BUTLER. He died in 1558.

#### Generation 40

121. ANNE TUCHET DE AUDLEY (Margaret De Ros, William de Ros, Beatrice Stafford, Margaret de Audley, Margaret de Clare, Joan "Joan of Acre" Plantagenet, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet, "Hedwig Of Saxony" Hedwig, "Henry of Saxony" Henry, Hedwig, Arnulf, Carloman, "the German" Louis, "the Fair" Louis, "Charles the Great" Charlemagne, "Pipin the Short" Pipin, Charles<sup>13</sup> "The Hammer" Martel, "Pepin II of Herista" Pipin, Ansegisel, Arnulf<sup>10</sup> De Heristal, "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus, Ausbert, Charibert, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund, James Audley). She married THOMAS DUTTON. He died on Sep 23, 1459.

Anne Tuchet de Audley and Thomas Dutton had the following child:

- 154. i. ISABEL DUTTON (daughter of Thomas Dutton and Anne Tuchet de Audley). She married CHRISTOPHER DE SOUTHWORTH. He was born in 1443. He died in 1487.
- 122. AGNES GODDARD (Matilta de Neville, Margaret Stafford, Hugh Stafford, Margaret de Audley, Margaret de Clare, Joan "Joan of Acre" Plantagenet, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet, "Hedwig Of Saxony" Hedwig, "Henry of Saxony" Henry, Hedwig, Arnulf, Carloman, "the German" Louis, "the Fair" Louis, "Charles the Great" Charlemagne, "Pipin the Short" Pipin, Charles<sup>13</sup> "The Hammer" Martel, "Pepin II of Herista" Pipin, Ansegisel, Arnulf<sup>10</sup> De Heristal, "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus, Ausbert, Charlest, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund,Filius Goddard). She married BRYON STAPLETON.

Agnes Goddard and Bryon Stapleton had the following child:

155. i. ELIZABETH STAPLETON (daughter of Bryon Stapleton and Agnes Goddard). She married PHILINA PLUMPTON.

123. NICHOLAS CAREW (Thomas Carew, Joan Courtnay, Hugh Courtnay, Edward Courtnay, Margaret de Bohun, Elizabeth Plantagenet, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet, "Hedwig Of Saxony" Hedwig, "Henry of Saxony" Henry, Hedwig, Arnulf, Carloman, "the German" Louis, "the Fair" Louis, "Charles the Great" Charlemagne, "Pipin the Short" Pipin, Charles<sup>13</sup> "The Hammer" Martel, "Pepin II of Herista" Pipin, Ansegisel, Arnulf<sup>10</sup> De Heristal, "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus, Ausbert, Charlbert, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund, Thomas Carew, Nicholas Carew). He died on Dec 06, 1470. He married MARGARET DINHAM. She died on Dec 13, 1470.

Notes for Nicholas Carew:

Nicholas is my 18th cousin, 15 times removed on my mother's familyline. He is the fifth cousin, seven times removed of EdwardSouthworth, the first husband of Alice Carpenter, my eigth greatgrandmother by her second husband, Plymouth Colony Governor WilliamBradford on my father's side of the family. Nicholas' brother-in-lawwas John Dinham, Lord Treasurer of England.

Nicholas Carew and Margaret Dinham had the following child:

- i. EDMOND CAREW (son of Nicholas Carew and Margaret Dinham). He died on Jun 24, 1513. He married KATHERINE HUDDLESFIELD. She died on Mar 22, 1499.
- 124. THOMAS DE CLIFFORD (Elizabeth Percy, Elizabeth Mortimer, Philippa Plantagenet, Lionel, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet, "Hedwig Of Saxony" Hedwig, "Henry of Saxony" Henry, Hedwig, Arnulf, Carloman, "the German" Louis, "the Fair" Louis, "Charles the Great" Charlemagne, "Pipin the Short" Pipin, Charles<sup>13</sup> "The Hammer" Martel, "Pepin II of Herista" Pipin, Ansegisel, Arnulf<sup>10</sup> De Heristal, "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus, Ausbert, Charibert, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund, John de Clifford) was born on Mar 26, 1414. He died on May 22, 1455 in Slain at St. Albans, England. He married JOAN DACRE.

Notes for Thomas de Clifford:

Thomas de Clifford is my ninth cousin, 14 times removed. He is thesixth cousin, 20 times removed to my Westmoreland grandchildren,Katherilne Michelle, John (Jack) David, Lilly Taylor and Sarah ToddWestmoreland.

The year Thomas was born, the "Council of Constance began its meetings(1414 -1417) seeking to end the Great Schism, the embarrassment of having two or three popes competing for authority and power. Thissame council burned Czech priest John Hus as a heretic and condemnedJohn Wycliffe posthumously."

Source:http://chi.gospelcom.net/centuries/cnt15.shtml

"John Wycliffe lived almost 200 years before the Reformation, but hisbeliefs and teachings closely match those of Luther, Calvin and otherReformers. As a man ahead of his time, historians have called Wycliffethe "Morning star of the Reformation."

"Born in the 1300s, Wycliffe criticized abuses and false teachings in the Church. In 1382 he translated an English Bible--the first Europeantranslation done in over 1,000 years. The Lollards, itinerantpreachers he sent throughout England, inspired a spiritual revolution.

"But the Lollardy movement was short-lived. The Church expelledWycliffe from his teaching position at Oxford, and 44 years after hedied, the Pope ordered his bones exhumed and burned. Intensepersecution stamped out his followers and teachings. It would behundreds of years before men like Martin Luther resurrected thereforms of which Wycliffe dreamed."

Source:http://www.wycliffe.org/history/JWycliff.htm and

Thomas de Clifford and Joan Dacre had the following child:

156. i. MATILDA CLIFFORD (daughter of Thomas de Clifford and Joan Dacre). She married EDMUND SUTTON. He died after Jul 06, 1483.

125. HENRY "3RD EARL OF NORTHUMBERLAND" PERCY (Eleanor Neville, Joan Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet, "Hedwig Of Saxony" Hedwig, "Henry of Saxony" Henry, Hedwig, Arnulf, Carloman, "the German" Louis, "the Fair" Louis, "Charles the Great" Charlemagne, "Pipin the Short" Pipin, Charles<sup>13</sup> "The Hammer" Martel, "Pepin II of Herista" Pipin, Ansegisel, Arnulf<sup>10</sup> De Heristal, "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus, Ausbert, Charibert, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund,Henry Percy, Henry "Harry Hotspur" Percy) was born on Jul 25, 1421. He died on Mar 29, 1461 in Slain at the Battle of Towton Field. He married Eleanor Poynings (daughter of Richard Poynings) about Jun 25, 1435. She was born about 1422. She died in Feb 1484.

Notes for Henry "3rd Earl of Northumberland" Percy:

Sir Henry Percy, the 3rd Earl of Northumberland, is my 18th cousin, 15times removed. He is the 17th great grandson of Eystein Glumralvarsson, who is my 32nd great grandson. Eystein Glumra lvarsson isour ancestor in common.

"His maternal uncles included Richard Neville, 5th Earl of Salisbury. His maternal aunts included Cecily Neville. Percy was first cousin to(among others) Edward IV of England, Margaret of Burgundy, George, Duke of Clarence and Richard III of England. He was thus closelyrelated to the House of York.

"Percy however followed his father in swearing allegiance to the Houseof Lancaster. On 1460-12-30, Percy is known to have fought on theLancastrian side at the Battle of Wakefield. He commanded theLancastrian van at the Battle of Towton, where he was killed.

Source:http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Henry\_Percy%2C\_3rd\_Earl\_of\_Northumberland

Henry "3rd Earl of Northumberland" Percy and Eleanor Poynings had the following children: 157. i. MARGARET PERCY (daughter of Henry "3rd Earl of Northumberland" Percy and Eleanor Poynings) was born about 1447. She married WILLIAM GASCOIGNE.

- ii. HENRY "4TH EARL OF NORTHUMBERLAND" PERCY (son of Henry "3rd Earl of Northumberland" Percy and Eleanor Poynings) was born about 1449. He died on Apr 28, 1489.
- 126. **ELIZABETH GREY** (Antigone, Humphrey, "Henry of Bolingbroke" Henry IV, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet, "Hedwig Of Saxony" Hedwig, "Henry of Saxony" Henry, Hedwig, Arnulf, Carloman, "the German" Louis, "the Fair"

Louis, "Charles the Great" Charlemagne, "Pipin the Short" Pipin, Charles<sup>13</sup> "The Hammer" Martel, "Pepin II of Herista" Pipin, Ansegisel, Arnulf<sup>10</sup> De Heristal, "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus, Ausbert, Charibert, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund, Henry "Earl of Tankerville" Grey) was born about 1440. She died after 1501 in County Salop. She married Roger Kynaston in 1465. He was born about 1430. He died in 1496.

Elizabeth Grey and Roger Kynaston had the following child:

- 158. i. JANE KYNASTON (daughter of Roger Kynaston and Elizabeth Grey) was born about 1470. She married ROBERT THORNES.
- 127. JANE NEVILLE (John Neville, Ralph "Earl of Westmoreland" Neville, Ralph "Earl of Westmoreland" Neville, Joan Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet, "Hedwig Of Saxony" Hedwig, "Henry of Saxony" Henry, Hedwig, Arnulf, Carloman, "the German" Louis, "the Fair" Louis, "Charles the Great" Charlemagne, "Pipin the Short" Pipin, Charles<sup>13</sup> "The Hammer" Martel, "Pepin II of Herista" Pipin, Ansegisel, Arnulf<sup>10</sup> De Heristal, "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus, Ausbert, Charibert, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund, John Neville, Ralph "Earl of Westmoreland" Neville, Ralph de Neville). She married William Gascoigne about 1459. He died in 1464.

Jane Neville and William Gascoigne had the following children:

- 159. i. MARGARET GASCOIGNE (daughter of William Gascoigne and Jane Neville). She married CHRISTOPHER WARD. He died on Dec 31, 1521.
- 160. ii. WILLIAM GASCOIGNE (son of William Gascoigne and Jane Neville). He married MARGARET PERCY. She was born about 1447.
- 128. "ANNE OF YORK" ANNE (Cecily Neville, Ralph "Earl of Westmoreland" Neville, Ralph "Earl of Westmoreland" Neville, Joan Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet, "Hedwig Of Saxony" Hedwig, "Henry of Saxony" Henry, Hedwig, Arnulf, Carloman, "the German" Louis, "the Fair" Louis, "Charles the Great" Charlemagne, "Pipin the Short" Pipin, Charles<sup>13</sup> "The Hammer" Martel, "Pepin II of Herista" Pipin, Ansegisel, Arnulf<sup>10</sup> De Heristal, "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus, Ausbert, Charibert, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund,Richard "3rd Duke of York" Plantagenet) was born on Aug 10, 1439. She died on Jan 14, 1476. She married Henry "3rd Duke of Exeter" Holland in 1447. He was born in 1430. He died in 1475.

"Anne of York" Anne and Henry "3rd Duke of Exeter" Holland had the following child:

- i. ANNE HOLLAND (daughter of Henry "3rd Duke of Exeter" Holland and "Anne of York" Anne). She married THOMAS "EARL OF HUNTINGTON" GREY. He was born in 1457. He died on Sep 20, 1501.
- 129. EDWARD IV (Cecily Neville, Ralph "Earl of Westmoreland" Neville, Ralph "Earl of Westmoreland" Neville, Joan Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet, "Hedwig Of Saxony" Hedwig, "Henry of Saxony" Henry, Hedwig, Arnulf, Carloman, "the German" Louis, "the Fair" Louis, "Charles the Great"

Charlemagne, "Pipin the Short" Pipin, Charles<sup>13</sup> "The Hammer" Martel, "Pepin II of Herista" Pipin, Ansegisel, Arnulf<sup>10</sup> De Heristal, "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus, Ausbert, Charibert, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund,Richard "3rd Duke of York" Plantagenet) was born on Apr 28, 1442. He died on Apr 09, 1483 in Westminster, London, England. He married Elizabeth Woodville (daughter of Richard Wydevill and Jacquetta de Luxembourg) on May 01, 1464. She was born about 1437 in Grafton Regis, Northamptonshire County, England. She died on Jun 08, 1492.

Notes for Edward IV:

King Edward IV is my 19th cousin, 14 times removed. Our ancestors in common are Eystein Glumra Ivarsson and his wife, Aseda Rognvaldsdatter. They are ninth century Vikings of Norway.

"Edward of York was born on April 28, 1442, at Rouen in France, thesecond son of Richard Plantagenet, 3rd Duke of York (a leading claimant to the throne of England) and Cecily Neville. He was theeldest of the four sons who survived to adulthood. York's challenge tothe ruling family marked the beginning of the conflict known as theWars of the Roses. When his father was killed in 1460, at the Battleof Wakefield, pressing his claim against the Lancastrian king, HenryVI of England, Edward inherited his claim.

"With the support of Richard Neville, 16th Earl of Warwick ("TheKingmaker"), Edward, already showing great promise as a leader of men,defeated the Lancastrians in a succession of battles. While Henry andhis militant queen, Margaret of Anjou, were campaigning in the north,Warwick gained control of the capital and had Edward declared king inLondon in 1461. Edward strengthened his claim with a decisive victoryat the Battle of Towton in the same year, in the course of which theLancastrian army was virtually wiped out.

"Edward was tall, strong, handsome, affable (even with subjects),generous, and popular. Warwick, believing that he could continue torule through him, pressed him to enter into a marital alliance with amajor European power. Edward, who had appeared to go along with thewishes of his mentor, then alienated Warwick by secretly marrying awidow, Elizabeth Woodville (possibly, as speculated by contemporaryrumour, having previously married another widow, Lady Eleanor Talbot, even more secretly). Elizabeth had a large group of relatively poorbut very ambitious, and until the Battle of Towton, Lancastrianrelations. While it is true that these relations did dominate themarriage market and were given numerous titles, they were given littleland which was the true source of power and thus were not a threat toWarwick's own power. However, Warwick resented the influence they hadover the King and was angry at the emergence of a rival group for theKing's favour, so with the aid of Edward's disaffected younger brotherGeorge, Duke of Clarence, the Earl led an army against Edward.

"The main part of the king's army (without Edward) was defeated at theBattle of Edgecote Moor, and Edward was subsequently captured atOlney. Warwick's forces did capture Edward's father-in-law RichardWydeville and brother-in-law John Wydeville after the battle atChepstow and had them beheaded at Kenilworth on August 12, 1469 onfalse charges.

"Warwick then attempted to rule in Edward's name, but the nobility,many of whom owed their preferments to the king, were restive. Withthe emergence of a rebellion, Warwick was forced to release Edward.Edward did not seek to destroy either Warwick or Clarence, insteadseeking reconciliation with them. However, shortly afterwards Warwickand Clarence rebelled again. After a failed rebellion in 1470, Warwickand Clarence were forced to flee to France. There, they made analliance with the wife of Henry VI, Margaret of Anjou, and he agreed restore Henry VI in return for French support in an invasion whichtook place in 1470. This time, Edward was forced to flee when helearned Warwick's brother, John Neville,

1st Marquess of Montagu, hadalso switched to the Lancastrian side, making his military positionuntenable.

"Henry VI was briefly restored to the throne in an act known as theReadeption of Henry VI, and Edward took refuge in Burgundy. The rulersof Burgundy were his brother-in-law Charles, Duke of Burgundy and hissister Margaret of York. Despite the fact that Charles was initiallyunwilling to help Edward, the French declared war on Burgundy and soCharles decided to give his aid to Edward, and from there he raised anarmy to win back his kingdom.

"When he returned to England with a relatively small force he avoided capture by potentially hostile forces by stating his claim, just asHenry Bolingbroke had done seventy years earlier, that he merelydesired to reclaim his dukedom. The city of York however closed itsgates to him, but as he marched southwards he began to gather support, and Clarence (who had realised that his fortunes would be better offas brother to a king than under Henry VI) reunited with him. Edwarddefeated Warwick at the Battle of Barnet. With Warwick dead, heeliminated the remaining Lancastrian resistance at the Battle ofTewkesbury in 1471. The Lancastrian heir, Edward of Westminster, Prince of Wales, was killed either on the battlefield or shortlyafterwards, and a few days later, on the night that Edward re-enteredLondon, Henry VI, who was being held prisoner, was murdered in orderto completely remove the Lancastrian opposition.

"Edward's two younger brothers, George, Duke of Clarence, and Richard,Duke of Gloucester (later King Richard III of England) were married tolsabella Neville and Anne Neville. They were both daughters of Warwickby Anne Beauchamp and rival heirs to the considerable inheritance of their still-living mother. Clarence and Gloucester were at loggerheadsfor much of the rest of his reign. Clarence was eventually foundguilty of plotting against Edward and was imprisoned in the Tower ofLondon. He was "privately executed" (later tradition states he drownedin a vat of Malmsey wine) on February 18, 1478.

"Edward did not face any further rebellions after his restoration, asthe Lancastrian line had virtually been extinguished, and the onlyrival left was Henry Tudor, who was living in exile. Edward declaredwar on France in 1475, and came to terms with the Treaty of Picquignywhich provided him with an immediate payment of 75,000 crowns and ayearly pension thereafter of 50,000 crowns. Edward backed an attemptby Alexander Stewart, 1st Duke of Albany, brother of the Scottish kingJames III to take the throne in 1482, and despite the fact that whenGloucester invaded he was able to capture Edinburgh and James III,Albany reneged on his agreement with Edward, and Gloucester decided towithdraw from his position of strength in Edinburgh. However,Gloucester did acquire the recovery of Berwick-upon-Tweed.

"Edward fell ill at Easter 1483, but lingered on long enough to addsome codicils to his will, the most important being his naming of hisbrother Gloucester as Protector after his death. He died on 9 April1483 and is buried in St George's Chapel, Windsor Castle. He wassucceeded by his twelve-year-old son, Edward V of England."

Source:http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Edward\_IV\_of\_England

"Windsor Castle England has changed hands numerous times over theyears, but it was King Edward IV in the 15th century who transformedWindsor Castle from a fortress to a true royal residence. Theimpressive Lady Chapel was added to the castle at this time and markedthe beginning of a new era of construction and purpose for WindsorCastle."

Source:http://www.destination360.com/europe/uk/windsor-castle.php

Notes for Elizabeth Woodville:

"Elizabeth Woodville or Wydville was the Queen consort of King Edward IV of England from 1464 until his death in 1483.

She was born circa 1437 at Grafton Regis, Northamptonshire, the daughter of Sir Richard Woodville (later made first Earl Rivers) and Jacquetta of Luxembourg. She was a maid of honor to Margaret of Anjou, Queen of Henry VI. In about 1452, she married Sir John Grey, 7th Baron Ferrers of Groby, who was killed at the Second Battle of St. Albans in 1461, fighting for the Lancastrian cause. (This was ironic, as Edward IV was the Yorkist claimant to the throne.) Elizabeth had two sons from the marriage, Thomas (later Marquess of Dorset) and Richard.

"Edward IV had many mistresses, the most notorious being Jane Shore, but Elizabeth insisted on marriage, which took place secretly [with only the bride's mother and two ladies in attendance] on May 1, 1464, at her family home in Northamptonshire. At the time, Edward's adviser, Richard Neville, Earl of Warwick, was negotiating a marriage alliance with France. When the marriage to Elizabeth Woodville became common knowledge, it was the cause of considerable rancor on Warwick's part, and when Elizabeth's relatives, especially her brother, Earl Rivers, began to be favored over him, he changed sides.

"Nor was Warwick the only one who resented the way the queen's relatives scooped up favors and lucrative opportunities; in 1480, for example, when Elizabeth's obscure brotherin-law, Sir Anthony Grey, died, he was interred in St Albans Cathedral with a brass marker to rival the one for that abbey's greatest archbishop. That was nothing compared to the marriages the queen arranged for her family, the most outrageous being when her 20-yearold brother, John Woodville, married Lady Katherine Neville, daughter of Ralph Neville, 1st Earl of Westmorland by Joan Beaufort, widow of John Mowbray, 2nd Duke of Norfolk and dowager Duchess of Norfolk. Katherine had been widowed three times and was nearly 80 years old but very wealthy. The queen also married her sister, Catherine Woodville, to her 11-year-old ward Henry Stafford, 2nd Duke of Buckingham. Another sister, Mary Woodville, married William Herbert, 2nd Earl of Pembroke.

"Elizabeth and Edward's marriage had produced ten children, including two sons who were still living at the time of the king's sudden death in 1483. The elder, Edward, had been born in sanctuary at WestminsterAbbey in 1470, during the period when Edward IV was out of power during the Wars of the Roses. Elizabeth now, briefly, became QueenMother, but on June 25, 1483, her marriage was declared null and void by Parliament in the act Titulus Regius on the grounds that Edward had previously promised to marry Lady Eleanor Butler, which was considered a legally binding contract that rendered any other marriage contract invalid as bigamous. (It was said that Eleanor Butler had done the same thing Elizabeth Woodville did later: A widow who caught Edward's eye, she refused to give in to him until he promised to marry her.) This information came to the fore when a priest (believed to be Robert Stillington, Bishop of Bath and Wells), testified that he had carried out the ceremony.

"On the basis of his evidence, all Elizabeth's children by Edward, including King Edward V, were declared illegitimate, and her brother-in-law, Richard III, accepted the crown and kept the two princes in the Tower of London, where they had already been lodged to await the coronation. The exact fate of the so-called Princes in theTower is unknown, but both were dead in this or the next reign. Elizabeth now lost the title of Queen Mother, and was referred to as Dame Elizabeth Grey. She and her other children were in sanctuary again, fearing for their safety. This may have been to protect themselves against jealous courtiers who wanted their own back on the entire Woodville clan.

"Elizabeth then conspired with Lancastrians, promising to marry her eldest daughter,

Elizabeth of York, to the Lancastrian claimant to the throne, Henry Tudor (later King Henry VII), if he could supplant Richard. Following Henry's accession in 1485, Elizabeth Woodville's marriage to Edward IV was declared to have been valid, and thus their children were once again legitimatized (because Henry wanted his wife to be the Yorkist heir to the throne, to cement his hold on it). At this point, Elizabeth was accorded the title of Queen Dowager. She died on June 8, at Bermondsey in London and was buried on June 12 in the same chantry as her husband King Edward in St George's Chapel in WindsorCastle."

Source:http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Elizabeth\_Woodville

Edward IV and Elizabeth Woodville had the following children:

- 161. i. ELIZABETH "ELIZABETH OF YORK" PLANTAGENET (daughter of Edward IV and Elizabeth Woodville) was born on Feb 11, 1466 in Westminster Palace, Westminster, London, England. She died on Feb 11, 1503. She married Henry (son of Edmund "1st Earl of Richmond" Tudor and Margaret Beaufort) on Jan 18, 1486 in Westminster Abbey, Westminster, London, England. He was born on Jan 28, 1457 in Pembroke Castle in Wales. He died on Apr 21, 1509.
  - ii. MARY "MARY OF YORK" PLANTAGENET (daughter of Edward IV and Elizabeth Woodville) was born on Aug 11, 1467 in Windsor Castle, England. She died on May 23, 1482 in Greenwich, England.
  - CECILY "CECILY OF YORK" PLANTAGENET (daughter of Edward IV and Elizabeth Woodville) was born on Mar 20, 1469 in Westminster Palace, London, England. She died on Aug 24, 1507. She married ALEXANDER "1ST DUKE OF ALBANY" STEWART. He was born about 1454. He died on Aug 07, 1485.

Notes for Cecily "Cecily of York" Plantagenet:

"Cecily of York was the third daughter of Edward IV of England and hisQueen consort Elizabeth Woodville.

"She was born in Westminster Palace. In 1474, Edward IV contacted amarriage alliance with James III of Scotland. According to its termsCecily was betrothed to the future James IV of Scotland. Thisagreement was unpopular in the Kingdom of Scotland where the Kingdomof England was considered a traditional enemy. Later militaryconflicts between Edward IV and James III would negate the agreement.

"In 1480, Cecily was named a Lady of the Garter along with her oldersister Mary of York. Their older sister Elizabeth was already a Ladyof the Garter since 1477.

"In 1482, Cecily was betrothed to Alexander Stewart, 1st Duke of Albany who had recently allied with her father. He was a youngerbrother of James III and had personal ambitions for the throne. He waskilled on August 7, 1485 without the marriage ever taking place.

"In 1487, Cecily was first married to John Welles, 1st ViscountWelles. Her new husband was son of Lionel Welles, 6th Lord Welles andMargaret Beuchamp. He was also a maternal half-brother of MargaretBeaufort. They had two children."

Source:http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Cecily\_of\_York

Cecily died in 1507, the year America got its name from Germancartographer

Martin Waldseemueller, who first used the term on a worldmap to refer to the huge mass of land in the Western Hemisphere, inhonor of Italian navigator Amerigo Vespucci.

Source:http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Martin\_Waldseem,ller

iv. EDWARD V PLANTAGENET (son of Edward IV and Elizabeth Woodville) was born on Nov 04, 1470. He died about 1484.

Notes for Edward V Plantagenet:

"Edward V (November 4,1470 - 1483?) was the *dejure* (rightfully so, even if not actually crowned) King of England from 9 April 1483 to his death. His reign was dominated by the influence of his uncle Richard, Duke of Gloucester, who succeeded him as Richard III. Along with his younger brother Richard of Shrewsbury, Edward was one of the Princes in the Tower, who were never seen alive after being sent (ostensibly for their own safety) to the Tower of London. Richard III has been widely blamed for their deaths, though this is not proven.

"Along with Edward VIII, Edward V is one of only two British monarchs never to have been crowned.

"Edward was born in sanctuary within Westminster Abbey while his mother, Elizabeth Woodville, was taking refuge from the Lancastrians who dominated the kingdom while his father, the Yorkist King Edward IV of England, was out of power. He was created Prince of Wales in June,1471, following his father's restoration to the throne, and appeared with his parents on state occasions.

"Edward IV, having established a Council of Wales and the Marches, duly sent his son to Ludlow Castle to be its nominal president. It was at Ludlow that the prince was staying when news came of his father's sudden death. Edward inherited the throne on April 9, 1483, at the age of twelve. His father's brother Richard, Duke of Gloucester, was entrusted with the role of protector to his young nephews, Edward V and Richard, Duke of York. He intercepted Edward's entourage on its return journey from Wales and escorted the princes to London. Less than three months later, Richard took the throne himself. On June 25, Parliament declared his nephews illegitimate after clergyman Ralph Shaa presented evidence that Edward had contracted to marry Lady Eleanor Butler before he married Elizabeth Woodville; this would have made his marriage to Elizabeth invalid. Richard's other brothers,Edmund and George, Duke of Clarence, had both died before Edward, leaving Richard next in line for the throne.

"Once the two boys went into the Tower of London, they were never seen in public again. What happened to them is one of the great mysteries of history, and many books have been written on the subject. It is generally believed that they were killed, and the usual suspects are: their uncle, King Richard; Henry Stafford, 2nd Duke of Buckingham; and Henry Tudor, who defeated Richard and took the throne as Henry VII.

"After the princes' disappearance, there was much uncertainty as to their fate. If they were killed, the secret was well kept; conversely, there was no evidence of their survival or of their having been shipped out of the country. When a pretender, Perkin Warbeck, turned up claiming to be Prince Richard, in 1495, William Stanley (younger brother of King Henry's stepfather, Thomas

Stanley, 1st Earl of Derby), who, despite his Yorkist sympathies, had turned against Richard III at the Battle of Bosworth Field and helped King Henry win it, said that, if the young man was really the prince, he would not fight against him, thus demonstrating that some Yorkists had not given up hope of the princes being still alive.

"In 1674, some workmen remodeling the Tower of London dug up a box containing two small human skeletons. They threw them on a rubbish heap, but some days or weeks later someone decided they might be the bones of the two princes, so they gathered them up and put some of them in an urn that Charles II of England ordered interred inWestminster Abbey. In 1933 the bones were taken out and examined and then replaced in the urn in the vault under the Abbey. The experts who examined them could not agree on what age the children would have been when they died or even whether they were boys or girls. (One skeleton was larger than the other, and many of the bones were missing, including part of the smaller jawbone and all of the teeth from the larger one.)"

Source:http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Edward\_V\_of\_England

v. RICHARD "DUKE OF YORK" PLANTAGENET (son of Edward IV and Elizabeth Woodville) was born in 1473. He died about 1484. He married Anne "8th Countess of Norfolk" de Mowbray on Jan 15, 1478 in St. Stephen's Chapel, Westminster. She was born in 1474.

Notes for Richard "Duke of York" Plantagenet:

"Richard of Shrewsbury, 1st Duke of York and 1st Duke of Norfolk (17August 1473?1483?) was the sixth child and second son of King EdwardIV of England and Elizabeth Woodville. He was born in Shrewsbury.

"He was a younger brother of Elizabeth of York, Mary of York, Cecilyof York, Edward V of England and Margaret of York. He was also anolder brother of Anne of York, George Plantagenet, Duke of Bedford, Catherine of York and Bridget of York.

"He was created Duke of York in 1474. In January 1478, when he wasabout 4 years old, he married the 5-year-old Anne de Mowbray, 8thCountess of Norfolk, who had inherited the vast Mowbray estates in1476. Because York's father-in-law's dukedom had become extinct whenAnne could not inherit it, he was created Duke of Norfolk in 1481.

"His father died on 9 April 1483. Thus his brother Edward, Prince ofWales, became King of England, and Richard his Heir Presumptive. Thiswas not to last. Robert Stillington, the Bishop of Bath and Wells, presented evidence that Edward IV had contracted a secret marriage toLady Eleanor Talbot in 1461. Talbot was still alive when Edwardmarried Elizabeth Woodville in 1464. The Regency council under RichardPlantagenet, 1st Duke of Gloucester, concluded that this was a case ofbigamy, invalidating the second marriage and the legitimacy of allchildren of Edward IV by this marriage. Both Edward and Richard weredeclared illegitimate and removed from the line of succession on 25June 1483. The Duke of Gloucester, as a surviving younger brother ofEdward IV, became King Richard III. The Duke of York was sent to theTower of London by King Richard in mid-1483. What happened to him andhis brother?the Princes in the Tower?after that has been the subjectof

much speculation and debate. In the 1490s, Perkin Warbeck claimedto be Richard, Duke of York, but he was an imposter. Richard's mighthave been the smaller of two skeletons discovered in a chest in theTower in 1674, but there is as yet no evidence one way or the other."

Source:http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/ Richard%2C\_Duke\_of\_York\_%28Prince\_in\_the\_Tower%29

- vi. ANNE "ANNE OF YORK" PLANTAGENET (daughter of Edward IV and Elizabeth Woodville) was born in 1475 in Westminster Palace, London, England. She died in 1511.
- vii. GEORGE "DUKE OF YORK" PLANTAGENET (son of Edward IV and Elizabeth Woodville) was born in 1477 in Windsor Castle, England. He died in 1479.
- 162. viii. CATHERINE "COUNTESS OF DEVON" PLANTAGENET (daughter of Edward IV and Elizabeth Woodville) was born on Aug 14, 1479 in Eltham, Kent County, England. She died on Nov 15, 1527. She married William "Earl of Devon" Courtenay before Oct 1485.
  - ix. BRIDGET PLANTAGENET (daughter of Edward IV and Elizabeth Woodville) was born on Nov 10, 1480 in Eltham, Kent County, England. She died in 1517.

Notes for Bridget Plantagenet:

"She is considered to have been entrusted to Dartford Priory in 1487.She would become a nun and spend the rest of her life within itswalls. She is considered to have maintained correspondence with herolder sister Elizabeth who also payed for her various minor expenses.:

Source:http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Bridget\_of\_York

130. "DUKE OF CLARENCE" GEORGE (Cecily Neville, Ralph "Earl of Westmoreland" Neville, Ralph "Earl of Westmoreland" Neville, Joan Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet, "Hedwig Of Saxony" Hedwig, "Henry of Saxony" Henry, Hedwig, Arnulf, Carloman, "the German" Louis, "the Fair" Louis, "Charles the Great" Charlemagne, "Pipin the Short" Pipin, Charles<sup>13</sup> "The Hammer" Martel, "Pepin II of Herista" Pipin, Ansegisel, Arnulf<sup>10</sup> De Heristal, "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus, Ausbert, Charibert, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund,Richard "3rd Duke of York" Plantagenet) was born on Oct 21, 1449 in Dublin, Ireland. He died on Feb 18, 1478 in Tower of London, England. He married Isabella Neville on Jul 11, 1469 in France.

"Duke of Clarence" George and Isabella Neville had the following children:

i.

- ANNE (daughter of "Duke of Clarence" George and Isabella Neville) was born on Apr 16, 1470. She died on Apr 16, 1470.
- ii. MARGARET POLE (daughter of "Duke of Clarence" George and Isabella Neville) was born on Aug 14, 1473.
- iii. EDWARD "EARL OF WARWICK" PLANTAGENET (son of "Duke of Clarence" George and Isabella Neville) was born in 1475. He died on Nov 28, 1489.

- iv. "RICHARD OF YORK" RICHARD (son of "Duke of Clarence" George and Isabella Neville) was born on Oct 06, 1476. He died on Jan 01, 1477.
- 135. MARGARET PERCY (Henry "3rd Earl of Northumberland" Percy, Eleanor Neville, Joan Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet, "Hedwig Of Saxony" Hedwig, "Henry of Saxony" Henry, Hedwig, Arnulf, Carloman, "the German" Louis, "the Fair" Louis, "Charles the Great" Charlemagne, "Pipin the Short" Pipin, Charles<sup>13</sup> "The Hammer" Martel, "Pepin II of Herista" Pipin, Ansegisel, Arnulf<sup>10</sup> De Heristal, "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus, Ausbert, Charibert, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund,Henry "3rd Earl of Northumberland" Percy, Henry Percy, Henry "Harry Hotspur" Percy) was born about 1447. She married WILLIAM GASCOIGNE.

Margaret Percy and William Gascoigne had the following child:

- 189. i. DOROTHY GASCOIGNE (daughter of William Gascoigne and Margaret Percy). She married NINIAN MARKENFIELD.
- 136. WILLIAM TANFIELD (Katherine Neville, Edward de Neville, Joan Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet, "Hedwig Of Saxony" Hedwig, "Henry of Saxony" Henry, Hedwig, Arnulf, Carloman, "the German" Louis, "the Fair" Louis, "Charles the Great" Charlemagne, "Pipin the Short" Pipin, Charles<sup>13</sup> "The Hammer" Martel, "Pepin II of Herista" Pipin, Ansegisel, Arnulf<sup>10</sup> De Heristal, "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus, Ausbert, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund,Robert Tanfield, N. N. Tanfield) was born in 1489. He died in 1529.

William Tanfield had the following child:

168. i. FRANCIS TANFIELD (son of William Tanfield) was born in 1508. He died in 1558.

137. JOHN DOUGLAS (Joan "Joan of Scotland" Stuart, Joan "Queen of Scotland" Beaufort, John Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet, "Hedwig Of Saxony" Hedwig, "Henry of Saxony" Henry, Hedwig, Arnulf, Carloman, "the German" Louis, "the Fair" Louis, "Charles the Great" Charlemagne, "Pipin the Short" Pipin, Charles<sup>13</sup> "The Hammer" Martel, "Pepin II of Herista" Pipin, Ansegisel, Arnulf<sup>10</sup> De Heristal, "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus, Ausbert, Charibert, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund,James Douglas) was born before 1466. He died in 1513. He married JANET CRICHTON. She died after 1514.

John Douglas and Janet Crichton had the following child:

- 169. i. ELIZABETH DOUGLAS (daughter of John Douglas and Janet Crichton) was born about 1488. She married ROBERT KEITH. He died before 1525.
- 138. MARGARET SPENCER (Eleanor Beaufort, Edmund Beaufort, John Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet, "Hedwig Of Saxony" Hedwig, "Henry of Saxony" Henry, Hedwig, Arnulf, Carloman, "the German" Louis, "the Fair"

Louis, "Charles the Great" Charlemagne, "Pipin the Short" Pipin, Charles<sup>13</sup> "The Hammer" Martel, "Pepin II of Herista" Pipin, Ansegisel, Arnulf<sup>10</sup> De Heristal, "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus, Ausbert, Charibert, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund,Robert Spencer) was born about 1472. She married Thomas Cary (son of William Cary and Alice Fulford) about 1490. He was born in 1455. He died in 1500.

Notes for Thomas Cary:

Thomas Cary's 1455 birth preceded a famous event in publishinghistory. He was born close to the time of the 1456 publication of the 1,300 page Gutenberg Bible (completed on Auguat 24, 1456). "It is printed version of the Latin Vulgate translation of the Bible thatwas printed by Johannes Gutenberg, in Mainz, Germany in the fifteenthcentury. Although it is not, as often thought, the first book to beprinted by Gutenberg's new movable type system[1], it is his majorwork, and has iconic status as the start of the "Gutenberg Revolution" and the 'Age of the Printed Book'."

Source: http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Gutenberg\_Bible

Thomas married Margaret Spencer, my 20th cousin, 13 times removed. Margaret Spencer and Thomas Cary had the following child:

- 170. i. WILLIAM CARY (son of Thomas Cary and Margaret Spencer) was born about 1495. He died on Jun 22, 1528. He married Mary Boleyn (daughter of Thomas "1st Earl of Wiltshire" Boleyn and Elizabeth Howard) on Feb 04, 1520. She was born in 1506. She died on Jul 19, 1543.
- 139. THOMAS STRADLING (Henry Stradling, Jane Beaufort, Henry Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet, "Hedwig Of Saxony" Hedwig, "Henry of Saxony" Henry, Hedwig, Arnulf, Carloman, "the German" Louis, "the Fair" Louis, "Charles the Great" Charlemagne, "Pipin the Short" Pipin, Charles<sup>13</sup> "The Hammer" Martel, "Pepin II of Herista" Pipin, Ansegisel, Arnulf<sup>10</sup> De Heristal, "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus, Ausbert, Charibert, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund,Henry Stradling, Edward Stradling) was born in 1454. He died in 1480. He married JANET MATHEW.

Thomas Stradling and Janet Mathew had the following child:

- 171. i. JANE STRADLING (daughter of Thomas Stradling and Janet Mathew) was born in 1477. She died in 1520. She married WILLIAM GRIFFITH. He was born about 1475. He died in 1531.
- 150. MARGARET TUDOR (Henry, Margaret Beaufort, John Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet, "Hedwig Of Saxony" Hedwig, "Henry of Saxony" Henry, Hedwig, Arnulf, Carloman, "the German" Louis, "the Fair" Louis, "Charles the Great" Charlemagne, "Pipin the Short" Pipin, Charles<sup>13</sup> "The Hammer" Martel, "Pepin II of Herista" Pipin, Ansegisel, Arnulf<sup>10</sup> De Heristal, "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus, Ausbert, Charibert, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund,Henry, Edmund "1st Earl of Richmond" Tudor, Owen ap Maredudd ap Tudur) was born on Nov 28, 1489. She died on Oct 18, 1541. She married (1) "JAMES OF SCOTLAND" JAMES on Aug 08, 1503 in Holyrood House. He died on Sep 09, 1513 in

Flodden Field. She married (2) **ARCHIBALD DOUGLAS** in 1514. He was born in 1489. She married (3) **HENRY STEWART** in 1528.

Notes for Margaret Tudor:

"Margaret Tudor was the first daughter born to Henry VII and Elizabethof York. She was married to James IV of Scotland on 8 August, 1503 atHolyrood House. It was because of this union that England and Scotlandwould be united under one crown 100 years later at the death ofElizabeth I in 1603.

"Margaret was apparently not happy in her early days in Scotland, asis evident in a letter she wrote to her father, Henry VII. The twodifferent handwritings in the letter are because the top part waswritten by a secretary, while the last section was in Margaret's ownhand.

"James died at Flodden Field 9 September 1513. When James IV died, Margaret's infant son became James V.

"John Stuart, Duke of Albany, used the Scottish Lord's distrust of Margaret to make himself regent and sent the Queen to flee to Englandin 1516 with her second husband, Archibald Douglas, the Earl of Angus, whom she had married in 1514.

"The marriage with the Earl was dissolved in 1527. The couple had adaughter, Margaret Douglas, who was the mother of Henry Stuart, LordDarnley.

"Margaret Tudor took a third husband in 1528 - Henry Stewart, LordMethven."

Source:http://tudorhistory.org/people/margaret/

Margaret Tudor and "James of Scotland" James had the following child:

i. JAMES (son of "James of Scotland" James and Margaret Tudor) was born in 1513.

Notes for James:

In 1513, the year of James V's birth, Spanish explorer Vasco Nunez deBalboa crossed the Isthmus of Panama on September 25, 1513 to reachthe Pacific Ocean. Spanish explorer Juan Ponce de Leon landed inFlorida.

Source:http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Vasco\_N%C3%BA%C3%B1ez\_de\_Balboa http://fcit.usf.edu/Florida/lessons/de\_leon/de\_leon1.htm

Margaret Tudor and Archibald Douglas had the following child:

- 226. i. MARGARET DOUGLAS (daughter of Archibald Douglas and Margaret Tudor) was born in 1515. She died in 1578 in Westminster Abbey. She married THOMAS HOWARD. He was born in 1512. He died in 1572.
- 151. "THE DUKE OF YORK" HENRY VIII (Henry, Margaret Beaufort, John Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet, "Hedwig Of Saxony" Hedwig, "Henry of Saxony" Henry, Hedwig, Arnulf, Carloman, "the German" Louis, "the Fair" Louis, "Charles the Great" Charlemagne, "Pipin the Short" Pipin, Charles<sup>13</sup> "The Hammer" Martel, "Pepin II of Herista" Pipin, Ansegisel, Arnulf<sup>10</sup> De Heristal, "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus, Ausbert, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai"

Chlodio, Paramund, Henry, Edmund "1st Earl of Richmond" Tudor, Owen ap Maredudd ap Tudur) was born on Jun 28, 1491 in Greenwich Palace, Greenwich, London, England. He died on Jan 28, 1547. He married (1) ANNE "THE MOST HAPPY" BOLEYN (daughter of Thomas "1st Earl of Wiltshire" Boleyn and Elizabeth Howard) on Jan 25, 1533. She was born in 1501 in Blickling, Norfolk County, England. She died on May 19, 1536 in Tower of London, Longon, England. He married (2) JANE SEYMOUR (daughter of John Seymour and Margaret Wentworth) on May 30, 1536. She was born in 1509 in Wulfhall, Savernake Forest, Wiltshire, England. She died on Oct 24, 1537. He married (3) "ANNE OF CLEVES" ANNE on Jan 06, 1540. She was born in 1515 in Cleves, France. She died on Jul 16. 1557. He married (4) CATHERINE HOWARD (daughter of Edmund Howard) on Jul 28, 1540. She was born in 1521. She died on Feb 14, 1542 in Tower Green, by the Tower of London. He married (5) KATHERINE PARR (daughter of Thomas "Thomas Parr of Kendal" Parr and Maud Green) on Jul 12, 1543. She was born in 1512. She died on Sep 05, 1548. He married (6) CATARINA "CATHERINE OF ARAGON" DE ARAGON (daughter of Ferdinand "King of Spain" de Aragon II and Isabella "Queen of Spain" de Castilla) on Jun 11, 1509 in Grey Friars Church, Greenwich, London, England. She was born on Dec 16, 1485. She died on Jan 07, 1536.

Notes for "The Duke of York" Henry VIII:

King Henry VIII is my 20th cousin, 13 times removed. Our ancestors in common are Eystein Glumra Ivarsson and his wife, Aseda Rognvaldsdatter. They are the 18th great grandparents to Henry and 32nd great grandparents to me. They are ninth century Vikings from Norway.

Anne Boleyn, the second of Henry's six wives, is also my 19th cousin,14 times removed. Anne had a sister named Mary Boleyn, wife of William Cary. Henry's sister-in-law's husband, William Cary, is my 20th cousin, 13 times removed on my Mothers side of the family. Mr.Cary is the seventh cousin, five times removed of Edward Southworth, the first husband of Alice Carpenter, who is my seventh great grandmother through her second husband, Plymouth Colony Govenor William Bradford.

Herbert Pellham is the second great grand nephew of King Henry VIII. Herbert was the first Treasurer of Harvard College. He was my 24th cousin, 9 times removed! This is on my Mother's side of the family. Herbert also is the 11th cousin, once removed, of Edward Southworth, the first husband of my seventh great grandmother, Alice Carpenter, on my Father's side of the family, which descends from her second marriage to Plymouth Colony Governor William Bradford. Herbert is the third great grandson of Thomas Boleyn, the father-in-law of King Henry VIII. He was crowned June 24, 1509, the month and day that later would become my birthday.

"We can learn about Henry VIII here, with much of it cited below:

http://www.infoplease.com/ce6/people/A0858608.html

"Henry VIII became King of England following the death of his father, Henry VII. As King, Henry inherited from his father a budget surplus of about 1.5 million pounds and a precedent for autocratic rule. In1511, Henry joined Pope Julius II, King Ferdinand II of Arag Ún, HolyRoman Emperor Maximilian I, and the Venetians in their Holy League against France. The campaign, organized by Henry's talented minister Thomas (later cardinal) Wolsey, had little success. A more popular conflict, which occurred during Henry's absence, was the victory (1513) of Thomas Howard, 2d duke of Norfolk, at Flodden over the invading Scottish forces under James IV.

"Rapid changes in the diplomatic situation following the death of Ferdinand (1516) enabled Wolsey, now chancellor, to conclude a new alliance with France, soon expanded to include all the major European powers in a pledge of universal peace (1518). However, with the

election of Ferdinand's grandson, already king of Spain, as Holy Roman Emperor Charles V in 1519, England's status as a secondary power was soon revealed. Henry joined Charles in war against France in 1522, but when Charles won a decisive victory over Francis at Pavia (1525), England was denied any of the spoils.

"Henry and Wolsey tried to curb the alarming rise of imperial power by an unpopular alliance (1527) with France, which led to diplomatic and economic reprisals against England. Domestically, Henry had become less popular due to a series of new taxes aimed at providing revenue to bolster the depleted treasury. Despite the early advice of Sir Thomas More, one of Henry's councillors, Wolsey had remained the country's top minister, and by 1527 Wolsey had been forced to accept much of the blame for England's failures.

"Henry, determined to provide a male heir to the throne, decided to divorce Katharine and marry Anne Boleyn. English diplomacy became a series of maneuvers to win the approval of Pope Clement VII, who was in the power of emperor Charles V, Katharine's nephew. The king wished to invalidate the marriage on the grounds that the papal dispensation under which he and Katharine had been permitted to marry was illegal.

"The pope reluctantly authorized a commission consisting of cardinals Wolsey and Campeggio to decide the issue in England. Katharine denied the jurisdiction of the court, and before a decision could be reached, Clement had the hearing adjourned (1529) to Rome. The failure of the commission, followed by a reconciliation between Charles and Francisl, led to the fall of Wolsey and to the initiation by Henry of an anti-ecclesiastical policy intended to force the pope's assent to the divorce.

"Under the guidance of the King's new minister, Thomas Cromwell, the anticlerical Parliament drew up (1532) the Supplication Against the Ordinaries, a long list of grievances against the church. In a document known as the Submission of the Clergy, the convocation of theEnglish church accepted Henry's claim that all ecclesiastical legislation was subject to royal approval. Acts stopping the payment of annates to Rome and forbidding appeals to the pope followed. The pope still refused to give way on the divorce issue, but he did agree to the appointment (1533) of the King's nominee, Thomas Cranmer, as archbishop of Canterbury. Cranmer immediately pronounced Henry's marriage with Katharine invalid and crowned Anne (already secretly married to Henry) queen, and the pope excommunicated Henry on July 11,1533.

"In 1534 the breach with Rome was completed by the Act of Supremacy, which made the king head of the Church of England (see England, Church of). Any effective opposition was suppressed by the Act of Succession entailing the crown on Henry's heirs by Anne, by an extensive and severe Act of Treason, and by the strict administration of the oath of supremacy. A number of prominent churchmen and laymen, including former chancellor Sir Thomas More, were executed, thus changing Henry's legacy from one of enlightenment to one of bloody suppression. Under Cromwell's supervision, a visitation of the monasteries in 1535 led to an act of Parliament in 1536 by which smaller monasteries reverted to the crown, and the others were confiscated within the next few years. By distributing some of this property among the landed gentry, Henry acquired the loyalty of a large and influential group.

"In 1536, Anne Boleyn, who had given birth to Elizabeth (later Queen Elizabeth I) but failed to have a male heir, was convicted of adultery and inces. She was beheaded. The King's indictment was on May 2. Soon afterward, Henry married Jane Seymour, who in 1537 bore a son (later Edward VI) and died. Meanwhile in 1537 Henry had dealt brutally, but effectively, with rebellions in the north by subjects protesting economic hardships and the dissolution of the monasteries. In 1536, Henry authorized the Ten Articles, which included some Protestant doctrinal points, and he approved (1537) publication of the Bible in English. However, the Six Articles passed by Parliament in 1539 reverted to the

fundamental principles of Roman Catholic doctrine.

"Another temporary peace (1538) between France and the empire seemed to pose the threat of Catholic intervention in England and helped Cromwell persuade the King to ally himself with the German Protestant princes by marrying (1540) Anne of Cleves. However, Henry disliked Anne and divorced her almost immediately. Cromwell, now completely discredited, was beheaded the very same day as King Henry married Catherine Howard. However, in 1542 she met the fate of Anne Boleyn, and lost her head as well. He married his sixth wife, Catherine Parr, on June 12, 1543.

"In 1542 war had begun again with Scotland, still controlled throughJames V by French and Catholic interests. The fighting culminated in the rout of the Scots at Solway Moss and the death of James. Henry forced the Scots to agree to a treaty (1543) of marriage between Mary Queen of Scots and his own son, Edward, but this was to come to nothing. In 1543, Henry once more joined Charles in war against France and was able to take Boulogne (1544). The expensive war dragged on until 1546, when Henry secured a payment of indemnity for the city.

"When King Henry VIII died in 1547, he was succeeded, as he had hoped, by a son, but it was his daughter, Elizabeth I, who ruled over one of the greatest periods in England's history. Henry VIII died at age 55, on what was his father's 100th birthday."

Source: http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Henry\_VIII\_of\_England

Notes for Anne "The Most Happy" Boleyn:

Anne Boleyn, the second of Henry's six wives, is my 19th cousin, 14times removed. Anne had a sister named Mary Boleyn, wife of William Cary. Henry's sister-in-law's husband, William Cary, is my 20th cousin, 13 times removed on my Mothers side of the family. Mr. Caryis the seventh cousin, five times removed of Edward Southworth, the first husband of Alice Carpenter, who is my seventh great grandmother through her second husband, Plymouth Colony Governor William Bradford. Edward also is related as my 25th cousin, eight times removed.

"For a woman who played such an important part in English history, we know remarkably little about her earliest years. Antonia Fraser putsAnne's birth at 1500 or 1501, probably at Blickling (Norfolk) and thedate of birth seems to be at the end of May or early June. Otherhistorians put Anne's birth as late as 1507 or 1509.

"Anne spent part of her childhood at the court of the ArchduchessMargaret. Fraser puts her age at 12-13, as that was the minimum agefor a 'fille d'honneur'. It was from there that she was transferred tothe household of Mary, Henry VIII's sister, who was married to LouisXII of France. Anne's sister Mary was already in 'the French Queen's'attendance. However, when Louis died, Mary Boleyn returned to Englandwith Mary Tudor, while Anne remained in France to attend Claude, thenew French queen. Anne remained in France for the next 6 or 7 years. Because of her position, it is possible that she was at the Field ofCloth of Gold, the famous meeting between Henry VIII and the Frenchking, Francis I.

"During her stay in France she learned to speak French fluently anddeveloped a taste for French clothes, poetry and music.

"The legend of Anne Boleyn always includes a sixth finger and a largemole or goiter on her

neck. However, one would have to wonder if awoman with these oddities (not to mention the numerous other moles andwarts she was said to have) would be so captivating to the king. Shemay have had some small moles, as most people do, but they would bemore like the attractive 'beauty marks'.

"A quote from the Venetian Ambassador said she was 'not one of thehandsomest women in the world...'. She was considered moderatelypretty. But, one must consider what 'pretty' was in the 16th century. Anne was the opposite of the pale, blonde-haired, blue-eyed image ofbeauty. She had dark, olive-colored skin, thick dark brown hair anddark brown eyes which often appeared black. Those large dark eyes wereoften singled out in descriptions of Anne. She clearly used them, andthe fascination they aroused, to her advantage whenever possible.

"She was of average height, had small breasts and a long, elegantneck. The argument continues as to whether or not she really had anextra finger on one of her hands.

"Anne returned to England around 1521 for details for her marriagewere being worked out. Meanwhile she went to court to attend QueenCatherine. Her first recorded appearance at Court was March 1, 1522 ata masque.

"After her marriage to the heir of Ormonde fell through, she began anaffair with Henry Percy, also a rich heir. Cardinal Wolsey put a stopto the romance, which could be why Anne engendered such a hatred ofhim later in life. It has been suggested that Wolsey stepped in onbehalf of the King to remove Percy from the scene because he hadalready noticed Anne and wanted her for himself. Fraser asserts thatthis is not the case since the romance between Anne and Percy ended in1522 and the King didn't notice Anne until 1526. It is possible thatAnne had a precontract with Percy.

"Somewhere in this time, Anne also had a relationship of some sortwith the poet Sir Thomas Wyatt. Wyatt was married in 1520, so thetiming of the supposed affair is uncertain. Wyatt was separated fromhis wife, but there could be little suggestion of his eventual marriage to Anne. Theirs appears to be more of a courtly love.

"Exactly when and where Henry VIII first noticed Anne is not known. Itis likely that Henry sought to make Anne his mistress, as he had hersister Mary years before. Maybe drawing on the example of ElizabethWoodville, Queen to Edward IV (and maternal grandmother to Henry VIII)who was said to have told King Edward that she would only be his wife,not his mistress, Anne denied Henry VIII sexual favors. We don't knowwho first had the idea marriage, but eventually it evolved into "Queenor nothing" for Anne.

"At first, the court probably thought that Anne would just end up asanother one of Henry's mistresses. But, in 1527 we see that Henrybegan to seek an annulment of his marriage to Catherine, making himfree to marry again.

"King Henry's passion for Anne can be attested to in the love lettershe wrote to her when she was away from court. Henry hated writingletters, and very few documents in his own hand survive. However, 17love letters to Anne remain and are preserved in the Vatican library.

"In 1528, Anne's emergence at Court began. Anne also showed realinterest in religious reform and may have introduced some of the 'newideas' to Henry, and gaining the hatred of some members of the Court. When the court spent Christmas at Greenwich that year, Anne was lodgedin nice apartments near those of the King.

"The legal debates on the marriage of Henry and Catherine of Aragoncontinued on. Anne was no doubt frustrated by the lack of progress.Her famous temper and tongue showed

themselves at times in famousarguments between her and Henry for all the court to see. Anne fearedthat Henry might go back to Catherine if the marriage could not beannulled and Anne would have wasted time that she could have used tomake an advantageous marriage.

"Anne was not popular with the people of England. They were upset tolearn that at the Christmas celebrations of 1529, Anne was givenprecedence over the Duchesses of Norfolk and Suffolk, the latter of which was the King's own sister, Mary.

"In this period, records show that Henry began to spend more and moreon Anne, buying her clothes, jewelry, and things for her amusementsuch as playing cards and bows and arrows.

"The waiting continued and Anne's position continued to rise. On thefirst day of September 1532, she was created Marquess of Pembroke, atitle she held in her own right. In October, she held a position ofhonor at meetings between Henry and the French King in Calais.

"Sometime near the end of 1532, Anne finally gave way and by Decembershe was pregnant. To avoid any questions of the legitimacy of thechild, Henry was forced into action. Sometime near St. Paul's Day(January 25) 1533, Anne and Henry were secretly married. Although theKing's marriage to Catherine was not dissolved, in the King's mind ithad never existed in the first place, so he was free to marry whomeverhe wanted. On May 23, the Archbishop officially proclaimed that themarriage of Henry and Catherine was invalid.

"Plans for Anne's coronation began. In preparation, she had beenbrought by water from Greenwich to the Tower of London dressed incloth of gold. The barges following her were said to stretch for fourmiles down the Thames. On the 1st of June, she left the Tower inprocession to Westminster Abbey, where she became a crowned andanointed Queen in a ceremony led by Thomas Cranmer, the Archbishop ofCanterbury.

"By August, preparations were being made for the birth of Anne'schild, which was sure to be a boy. Names were being chosen, withEdward and Henry the top choices. The proclamation of the child'sbirth had already been written with 'Prince used to refer to thechild.

"Anne took to her chamber, according to custom, on August 26, 1533 andon September 7, at about 3:00 in the afternoon, the Princess Elizabethwas born. Her christening service was scaled down, but still apleasant affair. The princess' white christening robes can currentlybe seen on display at Sudeley Castle in England.

"Anne now knew that it was imperative that she produce a son. ByJanuary of 1534, she was pregnant again, but the child was eithermiscarried or stillborn. In 1535, she was become pregnant again butmiscarried by the end of January. The child was reported to have beena boy. The Queen was quite upset, and blamed the miscarriage on herstate of mind after hearing that Henry had taken a fall in jousting. She had to have known at this point that her failure to produce aliving male heir was a threat to her own life, especially since theKing's fancy for one of her ladies-in-waiting, Jane Seymour, began togrow.

"Anne's enemies at court began to plot against her using the King'sattentions to Jane Seymour as the catalyst for action. Cromwell beganto move in action to bring down the Queen. He persuaded the King tosign a document calling for an investigation that would possiblyresult in charges of treason.

"On April 30, 1536, Anne's musician and friend for several years, MarkSmeaton, was arrested and probably tortured into making 'revelations'about the Queen. Next, Sir Henry

Norris was arrested and taken to the Tower of London. Then the Queen's own brother, George Boleyn, LordRochford was arrested.

"On May 2, the Queen herself was arrested at Greenwich and wasinformed of the charges against her: adultery, incest and plotting tomurder the King. She was then taken to the Tower by barge along thesame path she had traveled to prepare for her coronation just threeyears earlier. In fact, she was lodged in the same rooms she had heldon that occasion.

"There were several more arrests. Sir Francis Weston and WilliamBrereton were charged with adultery with the Queen. Sir Thomas Wyattwas also arrested, but later released. They were put on trial withSmeaton and Norris at Westminster Hall on May 12, 1536. The men werenot allowed to defend themselves, as was the case in charges oftreason. They were found guilty and received the required punishment: they were to be hanged at Tyburn, cut down while still living and thendisemboweled and quartered.

"On Monday the 15th, the Queen and her brother were put on trial atthe Great Hall of the Tower of London. It is estimated that some 2000people attended. Anne conducted herself in a calm and dignifiedmanner, denying all the charges against her. Her brother was triednext, with his own wife testifying against him (she got her due laterin the scandal of Kathryn Howard). Even though the evidence againstthem was scant, they were both found guilty, with the sentence beingread by their uncle, Thomas Howard , the Duke of Norfolk. They were tobe either burnt at the stake (which was the punishment for incest) orbeheaded, at the discretion of the King.

"On May 17, George Boleyn was executed on Tower Hill. The other fourmen condemned with the Queen had their sentences commuted from thegrisly fate at Tyburn to a simple beheading at the Tower with LordRochford.

"Anne knew that her time would soon come and started to becomehysterical, her behavior swinging from great levity to body- wrackingsobs. She received news that an expert swordsman from Calais had beensummoned, who would no doubt deliver a cleaner blow with a sharp swordthan the traditional axe. It was then that she made the famous commentabout her 'little neck'.

"Interestingly, shortly before her execution on charges of adultery, the Queen's marriage to the King was dissolved and declared invalid. One would wonder then how she could have committed adultery if she hadin fact never been married to the King, but this was overlooked, aswere so many other lapses of logic in the charges against Anne.

"They came for Anne on the morning of May 19 to take her to the TowerGreen, where she was to be afforded the dignity of a privateexecution. [Read the Constable's recollection of this morning] Shewore a red petticoat under a loose, dark grey gown of damask trimmedin fur. Over that she was a mantle of ermine. Her long, dark hair wasbound up under a simple white linen coif over which she wore her usualheaddress. She made a short speech before kneeling at the block. Herladies removed the headdress and tied a blindfold over her eyes. Thesword itself had been hidden under the straw. The swordsman cut offher head with one swift stroke.

"Anne's body and head were put into an arrow chest and buried in anunmarked grave in the Chapel of St. Peter ad Vincula which adjoined the Tower Green. Her body was one that was identified in renovations of the chapel under the reign of Queen Victoria, so Anne's final resting place is now marked in the marble floor."

Source: http://tudorhistory.org/boleyn/

"The Duke of York" Henry VIII and Anne "The Most Happy" Boleyn had the following child:

i. ELIZABETH "THE VIRGIN QUEEN" TUDOR I (daughter of "The Duke of York" Henry VIII and Anne "The Most Happy" Boleyn) was born on Sep 07, 1533 in Greenwish, England. She died on Mar 24, 1603 in England.

Notes for Elizabeth "The Virgin Queen" Tudor I:

Queen Elizabeth I, known as the Virgin Queen due to her singleness and childlessness, is my 20th cousin, 13 times removed. The ancestors in common with us are Eystein Glumra Ivarsson and his wife, Aseda Rognvaldsdatter. Eystein and Aseda Rognvaldsdatter were 9th CenturyVikings of Norway, being Elizabeth's 19th great grand parents and my 32nd great grandparents.

After Elizabeth's father, King Henry VIII, died in 1547, he was succeeded, as he had hoped, by a son, Edward VI, but it was his daughter, Elizabeth I, who ruled over one of the greatest periods in England's history. Initially, Mary Tudor (Bloody Mary), Elizabeth's half sister, 16 years her elder, ruled from their father's death till1558. Elizabeth ascended to the throne on November 17, 1558.

Source:http://www.infoplease.com/ce6/people/A0858608.html

"Elizabeth's reign was during one of the more constructive periods in English history. Literature bloomed through the works of Spenser, Marlowe and Shakespeare. Francis Drake and Walter Raleigh were instrumental in expanding English influence in the New World.

"Elizabeth's religious compromise laid many fears to rest. Fashion and education came to the fore because of Elizabeth's penchant for knowledge, courtly behavior and extravagant dress. Good Queen Bess, as she came to be called, maintained a regal air until the day she died; a quote, from a letter by Paul Hentzen, reveals the aging queen's regal nature: 'Next came the Queen in the sixty-fifth year of her age, as we were told, very majestic; her face oblong, fair, but wrinkled; here yes small yet black and pleasant; her nose a little hooked; her lips narrow... she had in her ear two pearls, with very rich drops... her air was stately; her manner of speaking mild and obliging.' This regal figure surely had her faults, but the last Tudor excelled at rising to challenges and emerging victorious."

Source: http://www.britannia.com/history/monarchs/mon45.html

The loneliness of a queen who had no husband or children and no relatives to mention must at all times have been oppressive; it grew desolating in old age after the deaths of Leicester, Walsingham, Burghley and Essex, and Elizabeth died, the last of her race, on the 24th of March 1603.

Source: http://www.luminarium.org/renlit/elizabio.htm

On February 25, 1580, Pope Pius V excommunicated Queen Elizabeth I from the Roman Catholic Church.

Notes for Jane Seymour:

Jane actually was born the year that Henry was crowned King of England(June 24, 1509, my birthday). She was born the same year as was JohnCalvin (7/10/1509 - 5/27/1564), the French theologian who was sosignificant in the Protestant Reformation, given its beginnings in the1530 -1550 years, though Martin Luther nailed his 95 theses on thedoor of the church at Wittenberg in 1517.

Jane's death was only twelve days after giving birth to Edward VI, probably stemming from complications surrounding the birth.

"Jane Seymour may have first come to court in the service of QueenCatherine, but then was moved to wait on Anne Boleyn as she rose in the King's favor and eventually became his second wife.

"In September 1535, the King stayed at the Seymour family home inWiltshire, England. It may have been there that the king 'noticed'Jane. But, it isn't until February of 1536 that there is evidence ofHenry's new love for Jane.

"By that point, Henry's disinterest in Anne was obvious and Jane waslikely pegged to be her replacement as Queen.

"Opinion is divided as to how Jane felt about being the new object ofHenry's affections. Some see Jane's calm and gentle demeanor asevidence that she didn't really understand the position as politicalpawn she was playing for her family. Others see it as a mask for herfear. Seeing how Henry's two previous Queens had been treated oncethey fell from favor, Jane probably had some trepidation, althoughAnne Boleyn's final fate had not been sealed at that time.

"One other view was that Jane fell into her role quite willingly and actively sought to entice the King and flaunt her favor even in frontof the current Queen.

"However Jane actually felt, we will never know. Henry's feelings werepretty clear though. Within 24 hours of Anne Boleyn's execution, JaneSeymour and Henry VIII were formally betrothed. On the 30th of May,they were married. Unlike Henry's previous two Queens, Jane never hada coronation. Perhaps the King was waiting to Jane to 'prove' herselfby giving him a son.

"Less than two months after Henry and Jane's marriage, the Duke ofRichmond, Henry Fitzroy died at the age of 17. Fitzroy was the King'sbastard son by his mistress Elizabeth Blount.

"It wasn't until early 1537 that Jane became pregnant. During herpregnancy, Jane's every whim was indulged by the King, convinced thatJane, whom he felt to be his first 'true wife', carried his long hopedfor son. In October, a prince was born at Hampton Court Palace andwas christened on 15th of October. The baby was named Edward. Mary,daughter of Catherine of Aragon, was godmother and Elizabeth, daughterof Anne Boleyn, also played a role in the ceremony.

"There has been much written over whether or not Jane gave birth toEdward by caesarean section. It seems unlikely that, if she had, shewould have lived as long as she did after the birth. Jane attended herson's christening, although she was weak. She died on October 24th,just two weeks after her son was born.

"Henry had already been preparing his own tomb at St. George's Chapelat Windsor Castle, which was where Jane was buried. In the end, shewould be the only of Henry's six wives to be buried with him."

Source: http://tudorhistory.org/seymour/

"The Duke of York" Henry VIII and Jane Seymour had the following child:

227. ii. EDWARD (son of "The Duke of York" Henry VIII and Jane Seymour) was born on Oct 12, 1537 in Hampton Court Palace, England. He died on Jul 06, 1553.

Notes for "Anne of Cleves" Anne:

Ann of Cleves, though she had a short marriage to King Henry, at least she did not lose her head over it and did live out a life of relative comfort.

"Henry VIII remained single for over two years after Jane Seymour's death, possibly giving some credence to the thought that he genuinely mourned for her. However, it does seem that someone, possibly Thomas Cromwell, began making inquiries shortly after Jane's death about a possible foreign bride for Henry.

"Henry's first marriage had been a foreign alliance of sorts, although it is almost certain that the two were truly in love for some time. His next two brides were love matches and Henry could have had little or no monetary or political gain from them.

"But the events of the split from Rome left England isolated, and probably vulnerable. It was these circumstances that led Henry and his ministers to look at the possibility of a bride to secure an alliance. Henry did also want to be sure he was getting a desirable bride, so he had agents in foreign courts report to him on the appearance and other qualities of various candidates. He also sent painters to bring him images of these women.

"Hans Holbein, probably the most famous of the Tudor court painters, was sent to the court of the Duke of Cleves, who had two sisters: Amelia and Anne. When Holbein went in 1539, Cleves was seen as an important potential ally in the event France and the Holy Roman Empire (who had somewhat made a truce in their long history of conflict) decided to move against the countries who had thrown off the Papal authority. England then sought alliances with countries who had been supporting the reformation of the church. Several of the Duchys and principalities along the Rhine were Lutheran. Holbein painted the sisters of the Duke of Cleves and Henry decided to have a contract drawn up for his marriage to Anne.

"Although the King of France and the Emperor had gone back to their usual state of animosity, Henry proceeded with the match. The marriage took place on January 6, 1540. By then, Henry was already looking for ways to get out of the marriage.

"Anne was ill-suited for life at the English court. Her upbringing in Cleves had concentrated on domestic skills and not the music and literature so popular at Henry's court. And, most famously, Henry did not find his new bride the least bit attractive. He was said to have called her a 'Flanders Mare.' In addition to his personal feelings for wanting to end the marriage, there were now political ones as well. Tension between the Duke of Cleves and the Empire was increasing towards war and Henry had no desire to become involved. Last but not least, at some point, Henry had become attracted to young Kathryn Howard.

"Anne was probably smart enough to know that she would only be making trouble for herself, if she raised any obstacles to Henry's attempts to annul the marriage. She testified that the match had not been consummated, and that her previous engagement to the son of the Duke of Lorraine had not been properly broken.

"After the marriage had been dissolved, Anne accepted the honorary title as the 'King's Sister,' She was given property, including Hever Castle, formerly the home of Anne Boleyn.

"Anne lived away from court quietly in the countryside until 1557 and attended the coronation of her former step-daughter, Mary I. She is buried in a somewhat hard to find tomb in Westminster Abbey."

Source: http://tudorhistory.org/cleves/

Notes for Catherine Howard:

Catherine Howard was born in a tumultuous time in the church,world-wide. Over in Germany, Martin Luther was excommunicated from the Roman Catholic Church on January of the year of Catherine's 1521birth. Portuguese explorer Ferdinand Magellan was killed in thePhilippines on March 27, 1521. She was the fifth of King Henry VIII'ssix wives.

Sourece:http://mb-soft.com/believe/txc/luther.htm http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Ferdinand\_Magellan

Catherine came into this world in the year that Portuguese navigatorFerdinand Magellan reached the Philippines, where he was killed bynatives the following month.

Source:http://www.studyworld.com/ferdinand\_magellan.htm

"Kathryn Howard was the daughter of Lord Edmund Howard, a youngerbrother of Thomas Howard, Duke of Norfolk. She was also first cousinto Anne Boleyn, Henry's ill-fated second Queen. She was brought up inthe household of the Dowager Duchess of Norfolk. As part of theDuchess' household, she would have spent most of her time at Lambethand Horsham.

"Kathryn came to court at about the age of 19 as a lady in waiting toAnne of Cleves and there is no doubt that the spirited young girlcaught Henry's attentions. Kathryn's uncle probably encouraged thegirl to respond to the King's attentions and saw it as a way toincrease his own influence over the monarch. The Duke of Norfolk alsotook advantage of the debacle of the Anne of Cleves marriage as achance to discredit his enemy, Thomas Cromwell. In fact, Cromwell wasexecuted shortly after the marriage was nullified.

"Sixteen days after he was free of Anne, Henry took his fifth wife,Kathryn Howard, on July 28, 1540. Henry was 49 and he bride was noolder than 19.

"For all that can be said against this match, Kathryn did manage tolift the King's spirits. Henry had gained a lot of weight and wasdealing with the ulcerated leg that was to pain him until his death.The vivacious young girl brought back some of Henry's zest for life.The King lavished gifts on his young wife and called her his 'rosewithout a thorn' and the 'very jewel of womanhood'.

"Less than a year into Kathryn's marriage, the rumors of herinfidelity began. In a way, one couldn't blame her for seeking thecompany of handsome young men closer to her own age. But to do so,even if only in courtly flirtations, was dangerous for a Queen,especially one who came from a powerful family with many enemies.Kathryn didn't help matters much by appointing one of her admirers asher personal secretary.

"By November 1541, there was enough evidence against the Queen thatArchbishop Cranmer informed the King of Kathryn's misconduct. Atfirst, Henry did not believe the accusations. But, he agreed to allowfurther investigations into the matter. Enough evidence

was gatheredthat the Queen had been promiscuous before her marriage and may havehad liaisons after becoming Henry's wife. She was executed on theTower Green on February 13, 1542 and laid to rest near her cousin AnneBoleyn in the Chapel of St. Peter ad Vincula at the Tower of London."

Source: http://tudorhistory.org/howard/

"Katherine did not have much time in which to leave her mark on theworld. She left no children, no works of literature or philosophy orart, and no lasting memorials. She is mainly remembered for herability to charm men of all ages, and for the short-lived pleasure andpain and of her brief time as Queen."

Source:http://www.royalpaperdolls.com/KHStory.htm Death Notes: Executed for adultry

Notes for Katherine Parr:

Katherine was born in 1512. Michelangelo's paintings on the ceiling of the Sistine Chapel were first exhibited to the public on November 1, 1512. It was first unveiled the day before.

Source:http://www.twingroves.district96.k12.il.us/renaissance/SistineChapel/Michelangelo/Ceiling.html

"Katherine Parr, the last of Henry's wives, was a different choice for the aging King. She was the daughter of Thomas Parr of Kendal, a modest country squire who had distinguished himself in the service of both Henry VII and Henry VIII. Thomas Parr died in 1517 and his widow chose not to remarry. She encouraged the education and advancement of her children, a trait Katherine would show in her treatment of her future step-children. Katherine's brother, William, was given the title of Marquess of Northhampton in 1547.

"Katherine was first married to Sir Edward Burough, but was widowed shortly after in 1529. Her second husband was Sir John Nevill, Lord Latimer. He was a wealthy landowner in Yorkshire and had an estate there called Snape Hall. He died in 1542 and had no children byKatherine.

"By this time, Katherine was becoming well known for her learning and overall sensitive and caring nature. She was also gaining an interest in the rising Protestant faith.

"Not much is known about Henry's courtship of Katherine. However, before the King stepped in, she may have been considering marryingThomas Seymour, brother to the late Queen Jane and uncle to PrinceEdward. Katherine rejected Seymour's proposal in order to marry the King, although she probably didn't have much of a choice in the matter. Eighteen months had gone by since Kathryn Howard's execution by the time Henry and Katherine Parr were married on July 12, 1543.

"Henry's health had been declining such that his last wife must have been as much a nurse as anything else. Katherine managed to soothe the King's temper and bring his family closer together. Although the Queen was scarcely older than the Princess Mary, she, along with Elizabeth and Edward, saw Katherine as a stabilizing mother figure. Katherine arranged for the best tutors for the children and encouraged them in their learning.

"Katherine's interest in Protestants almost proved to be her undoing. Factions at court were envious of the Queen's influence on Henry and sought to destroy her by linking her with the

'heretical' religious reformers. But Katherine wisely made a show of her submissiveness to the King when confronted and probably saved her life. Katherine outlived Henry, who died January 28, 1547.

"Prince Edward succeeded the throne as Edward VI. His older uncle, EdwardSeymour, Lord Somerset, became Protector, since the young king was not yet 10 years old. The other Seymour brother, Thomas, once again sought the hand of Katherine Parr, and this time she was free to accept.

"Katherine was soon pregnant with Seymour's son, and gave birth to a daughter named Mary at Sudeley Castle on August 30, 1548. Unfortunately, Katherine did not recover from the childbirth and died on September 5.

"Katherine Parr is buried at St. Mary's Church at Sudeley Castle.

Notes for Catarina "Catherine of Aragon" de Aragon:

Catherine was the reason for the Church of England to exist! It wast he desire of King Henry VIII, her husband, to divorce her that led him to cut ties with the Church at Rome (which would not approve divorce). The King established the Church of England, with himself as its head. She, therefore, is the former wife of my 19th cousin, 14 times removed.

"Catherine of Aragon was the youngest surviving child of Ferdinand and Isabella of Spain. As was common for princesses of the day, her parents almost immediately began looking for a political match for her. When she was three years old, she was betrothed to Arthur, the son of Henry VII of England. Arthur was not even quite two at the time.

"When she was almost 16, in 1501, Catherine made the journey toEngland. It took her three months, and her ships weathered several storms, but she safely made landfall at Plymouth, England on October 2, 1501. Catherine and Arthur were married on 14 November 1501 in OldSt. Paul's Cathedral, London. Catherine was escorted by the groom'syounger brother, Henry.

"After the wedding and celebrations, the young couple moved to LudlowCastle on the Welsh border. Less than six months later, Arthur wasdead, possibly of the 'sweating sickness'. Although this marriage wasshort, it was very important in the history of England, as will beapparent.

"Catherine was now a widow, and still young enough to be marriedagain. Henry VII still had a son, this one much more robust andhealthy than his dead older brother. The English king was interestedin keeping Catherine's dowry, so 14 months after her husband's death,she was betrothed to the future Henry VIII, who was too young to marryat the time.

"By 1505, when Henry was old enough to wed, Henry VII wasn't as keenon a Spanish alliance, and young Henry was forced to repudiate thebetrothal. Catherine's future was uncertain for the next four years. When Henry VII died in 1509 and one of the new young king's actionswas to marry Catherine. She was finally crowned Queen of England in ajoint coronation ceremony with her husband Henry VIII on June 24,1509.

"Shortly after their marriage, Catherine found herself pregnant. Thisfirst child was a stillborn daughter born prematurely in January 1510. This disappointment was soon followed by another pregnancy. PrinceHenry was born on January 1, 1511 and the was christened on the 5th. There were great celebrations for the birth of the young prince, butthey were halted by the baby's death after 52 days of life. Catherinethen had a miscarriage, followed by a

short-lived son. On February1516, she gave birth a daughter named Mary, and this child lived. There were probably two more pregnancies, the last recorded in 1518.

"Henry was growing frustrated by his lack of a male heir, but heremained a devoted husband. He had at least two mistresses that weknow of: Bessie Blount and Mary Boleyn. By 1526 though, he had begunto separate from Catherine because he had fallen in love with one ofher ladies (and sister of one of his mistresses): Anne Boleyn.

"It is here that the lives of Henry's first and second wives begin tointerweave. By the time his interest in Anne became common knowledge,Catherine was 42 years old and was no longer able to conceive. Henry'smain goal now was to get a male heir, which his wife was not able toprovide. Somewhere along the way, Henry began to look at the texts ofLeviticus which says that if a man takes his brother's wife, theyshall be childless. As evidenced above, Catherine and Henry were farfrom childless, and still had one living child. But, that child was agirl, and didn't count in Henry's mind. The King began to petition thePope for an annulment.

"At first, Catherine was kept in the dark about Henry's plans fortheir annulment. When the news got to Catherine, she was very upset. She was also at a great disadvantage since the court that would decide the case was far from impartial. Catherine then appealed directly to the Pope, which she felt would listen to her case since her nephew wasCharles V, the Holy Roman Emperor.

"The political and legal debate continued for six years. Catherine wasadamant in saying that she and Arthur, her first husband and Henry'sbrother, did not consummate their marriage and therefore were nottruly husband and wife. Catherine sought not only to retain herposition, but also that of her daughter Mary.

"Things came to a head in 1533 when Anne Boleyn became pregnant.Henry had to act, and his solution was to reject the power of the Popein England and to have Thomas Cranmer, the archbishop of Canterburygrant the annulment. Catherine was to renounce the title of Queen andwould be known as the Princess Dowager of Wales, something she refused to acknowledge through to the end of her life.

"Catherine and her daughter were separated and she was forced to leavecourt. She lived for the next three years in several dank and unhealthy castles and manors with just a few servants. However, sheseldom complained of her treatment and spent a great deal of time atprayer.

"On January 7, 1536, Catherine died at Kimbolton Castle and was buried at Peterborough Abbey with the ceremony due for her position as Princess Dowager, not as a Queen of England."

#### Source: http://tudorhistory.org/aragon/

"The Duke of York" Henry VIII and Catarina "Catherine of Aragon" de Aragon had the following children:

iii. HENRY (son of "The Duke of York" Henry VIII and Catarina "Catherine of Aragon" de Aragon) was born on Jan 01, 1511. He died on Feb 22, 1511.

Notes for Henry:

Henry died, after less than two month's of life, just a little lessthan eight months from the time that his father, King Henry VIII wascrowned King of England.

iv. MARY "BLOODY MARY" TUDOR (daughter of "The Duke of York" Henry VIII and

Catarina "Catherine of Aragon" de Aragon) was born on Feb 18, 1516 in London, England at Greenwich Palace. She died on Nov 17, 1558 in London, England. She married Philip "Prince Philip Hapsburg of Spain" Hapsburg on Jul 25, 1554 in Winchester Cathedral, Winchester, Hampshire, England. He was born about 1517.

Notes for Mary "Bloody Mary" Tudor:

Mary Tudor, known as Bloody Mary, is my 20th cousin, 13 times removed. The ancestors in common with us are Eystein Glumra Ivarsson and his wife, Aseda Rognvaldsdatter. Eystein and Aseda were 9th Centruy Vikings of Norway, being Elizabeth's 19th great grand parents and my32nd great grandparents.

Mary is the daughter of English King Henry VIII and the first of hissix wives, Catarina de Aragon. Mary's father's second wife was AnneBoleyn. Anne's sister was Mary Boleyn, who married William Cary, my20th cousin, 13 times removed.

"Mary I, daughter of Henry VIII and Catherine of Aragon, was born in1516 and suffered through a terrible childhood of neglect, intolerance, and illhealth. She was a staunch catholic from birth, constantly resisting pressure from others to renounce her faith, are quest she steadfastly refused. She married Philip II of Spain in1555, but was unable to produce a child.

"Mary began her tumultuous reign at 37 years of age, arriving in London amid a scene of great rejoicing. Following the disarray created by Edward VI's passing of the succession to Lady Jane Grey (Jane lasted only nine days), Mary's first act was to repeal the Protestant legislation of her brother, Edward VI, hurling England into a phase of severe religious persecution. Her major goal was the re-establishment of Catholicism in England, a goal to which she was totally committed. Persecution came more from a desire for purity in faith than from vengeance, yet the fact remains that nearly 300 people (including former Archbishop of Canterbury, Thomas Cranmer and many of the most prominent members of society) were burned at the stake for heresy, earning Mary the nickname, 'Bloody Mary.'

"Mary's marriage to the militant Catholic Philip was again designed to enforce Roman Catholicism on the realm. Unfortunately for Mary, two factors compelled opposition to her plans: the English people hated foreigners especially the Spanish - and twenty years of Protestantism had soured the English on Popery. She met with resistance at every level of society, and, unlike her father and brother, failed to conform society into one ideological pattern. Philip II, cold and indifferent to both Mary and her realm, remained in England for only a short time. He coerced Mary to enter into war with France, resulting in defeat and the loss of the last English continental possession, Calais. With the retirement of his father, Charles V of the Holy Roman Empire, Philip returned to Spain; Mary died a mere ten months later.

"England suffered during the reign of Mary I: the economy was in ruin, religious dissent reached a zenith and England lost her last continental territory. Jane Austen wrote this rather scathing commentary about Mary: 'This woman had the good luck of being advanced to the throne of England, in spite of the superior pretensions, merit and beauty of her cousins, Mary Queen of Scotland and Jane Grey. Nor can I pity the Kingdom for the misfortunes they experienced during her reign, since they fully deserved

them ... ' "

Source:http://www.britannia.com/history/monarchs/mon44.html

On Mary's 30th birthday, Martin Luther, leader of the Protestant Reformation in Germany, died.

Source:http://www.newadvent.org/cathen/09438b.htm

"In March of 1558, Mary made her will, but did not name Elizabeth as her heir. She did consider marriage for Elizabeth, by Philip's suggestion, to the Prince of Savoy, but nothing definite was ever planned. Mary now admitted that she was mistaken in her second pregnancy. She fell into depression and would not leave her room. All the hopes of her life were unfulfilled and it seemed the child of the woman who had so injured her mother was to succeed her. She suffered a fever through the summer, but insisted on returning to London from the country. Philip was sent many update reports of her condition, but he did not return. She was at St. James Palace when, in October, she made a codicil to her will in which she stated that her husband should have no further government or rule within England. She also instructed him to be a father, brother and friend to the next sovereign. Because Mary had not specifically named Elizabeth heir, Elizabeth was making preparations in case she had to fight for the throne. On November 6, the Counselors visited Mary in her bed chamber, and urged her to name Elizabeth as heir. She did give in with the hopes that Elizabeth would continue to uphold the Catholic religion.

"By November 14, Mary was near the end. She was fading in and out of consciousness and awoke to find her ladies weeping. She told them not to fret, because she had dreams of many little children, like angles, play before her, singing pleasing notes, giving her comfort. When she was conscious she spent much time crying and when asked if it was because her husband was away, she answered that was one reason, but most of all that "when I am dead, you will find Calais lying in my heart." On November 16, the will was read aloud in Mary's bed chamber. By dawn the next morning Mary knew her time had come and ordered mass celebrated in her room. At the end of the service, her ladies thought she had fallen asleep, but she had died peacefully. The betrothal ring was removed from her finger and carried to Hatfield. Mary was 42 years old. She was buried in Westminster Abbey in a grave that laid unadorned throughout Elizabeth's reign. Elizabeth was interred in the same grave, and a lavish monument was built for her. On the side of the monument, it states that the two sisters are buried together."

Source:http://home.earthlink.net/~elisale/philip.html

152. JOHN BOURCHIER (Humphrey Bourchier, John Bourchier, Anne Plantagenet, Thomas "of Woodstock" Plantagenet, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet, "Hedwig Of Saxony" Hedwig, "Henry of Saxony" Henry, Hedwig, Arnulf, Carloman, "the German" Louis, "the Fair" Louis, "Charles the Great" Charlemagne, "Pipin the Short" Pipin, Charles<sup>13</sup> "The Hammer" Martel, "Pepin II of Herista" Pipin, Ansegisel, Arnulf<sup>10</sup> De Heristal, "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus, Ausbert, Charibert, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund,Humphrey Bourchier, John Bourchier, William Bourchier). He died about Mar 19, 1523 in Calais, England. He married KATHERINE HOWARD. She died on Mar 12, 1536 in Executed for Adultery.

John Bourchier and Katherine Howard had the following child:

- JANE "JOAN" BOURCHIER (daughter of John Bourchier and Katherine Howard). She died on Feb 17, 1562. She married EDMUND KNYVEGT. He was born in 1490. He died in 1539.
- 153. MARGARET SUTTON (John Sutton, Joyce Tibetot, Joyce Cherleton, Eleanor de Holland, Thomas de Holland, "Edmund of Woodstock" Edmund, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet, "Hedwig Of Saxony" Hedwig, "Henry of Saxony" Henry, Hedwig, Arnulf, Carloman, "the German" Louis, "the Fair" Louis, "Charles the Great" Charlemagne, "Pipin the Short" Pipin, Charles<sup>13</sup> "The Hammer" Martel, "Pepin II of Herista" Pipin, Ansegisel, Arnulf<sup>10</sup> De Heristal, "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus, Ausbert, Charibert, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund,John Sutton, Edmund Sutton). She died in 1563. She married JOHN BUTLER. He died in 1558.

Margaret Sutton and John Butler had the following child:

185. i. WILLIAM BUTLER (son of John Butler and Margaret Sutton). He married MARGARET.

#### Generation 41

154. ISABEL DUTTON (Anne Tuchet de Audley, Margaret De Ros, William de Ros, Beatrice Stafford, Margaret de Audley, Margaret de Clare, Joan "Joan of Acre" Plantagenet, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet, "Hedwig Of Saxony" Hedwig, "Henry of Saxony" Henry, Hedwig, Arnulf, Carloman, "the German" Louis, "the Fair" Louis, "Charles the Great" Charlemagne, "Pipin the Short" Pipin, Charles<sup>13</sup> "The Hammer" Martel, "Pepin II of Herista" Pipin, Ansegisel, Arnulf<sup>10</sup> De Heristal, "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus, Ausbert, Charibert, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund,Thomas Dutton, John Dutton). She married CHRISTOPHER DE SOUTHWORTH. He was born in 1443. He died in 1487.

Isabel Dutton and Christopher de Southworth had the following child:

- 186. i. JOHN DE SOUTHWORTH (son of Christopher de Southworth and Isabel Dutton) was born in 1478. He died in 1517 in Or possibly 1518. He married HELEN DE LANGTON.
- 155. ELIZABETH STAPLETON (Agnes Goddard, Matilta de Neville, Margaret Stafford, Hugh Stafford, Margaret de Audley, Margaret de Clare, Joan "Joan of Acre" Plantagenet, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet, "Hedwig Of Saxony" Hedwig, "Henry of Saxony" Henry, Hedwig, Arnulf, Carloman, "the German" Louis, "the Fair" Louis, "Charles the Great" Charlemagne, "Pipin the Short" Pipin, Charles<sup>13</sup> "The Hammer" Martel, "Pepin II of Herista" Pipin, Ansegisel, Arnulf<sup>10</sup> De Heristal, "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus, Ausbert, Charibert, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund,Bryon Stapleton). She married PHILINA PLUMPTON.

Elizabeth Stapleton and Philina Plumpton had the following child: 187. i. AGNES PLUMPTON (daughter of Philina Plumpton and Elizabeth Stapleton).

She married FILIUS ALDBOROUGH.

156. MATILDA CLIFFORD (Thomas de Clifford, Elizabeth Percy, Elizabeth Mortimer, Philippa Plantagenet, Lionel, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet, "Hedwig Of Saxony" Hedwig, "Henry of Saxony" Henry, Hedwig, Arnulf, Carloman, "the German" Louis, "the Fair" Louis, "Charles the Great" Charlemagne, "Pipin the Short" Pipin, Charles<sup>13</sup> "The Hammer" Martel, "Pepin II of Herista" Pipin, Ansegisel, Arnulf<sup>10</sup> De Heristal, "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus, Ausbert, Charibert, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund, Thomas de Clifford, John de Clifford). She married EDMUND SUTTON. He died after Jul 06, 1483.

Matilda Clifford and Edmund Sutton had the following child:

188. i. THOMAS SUTTON (son of Edmund Sutton and Matilda Clifford). He died after May 19, 1537. He married GRACE THRELKELD.

157. MARGARET PERCY (Henry "3rd Earl of Northumberland" Percy, Eleanor Neville, Joan Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet, "Hedwig Of Saxony" Hedwig, "Henry of Saxony" Henry, Hedwig, Arnulf, Carloman, "the German" Louis, "the Fair" Louis, "Charles the Great" Charlemagne, "Pipin the Short" Pipin, Charles<sup>13</sup> "The Hammer" Martel, "Pepin II of Herista" Pipin, Ansegisel, Arnulf<sup>10</sup> De Heristal, "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus, Ausbert, Charibert, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund,Henry "3rd Earl of Northumberland" Percy, Henry Percy, Henry "Harry Hotspur" Percy) was born about 1447. She married WILLIAM GASCOIGNE.

Margaret Percy and William Gascoigne had the following child:

- 189. i. DOROTHY GASCOIGNE (daughter of William Gascoigne and Margaret Percy). She married NINIAN MARKENFIELD.
- 158. JANE KYNASTON (Elizabeth Grey, Antigone, Humphrey, "Henry of Bolingbroke" Henry IV, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet, "Hedwig Of Saxony" Hedwig, "Henry of Saxony" Henry, Hedwig, Arnulf, Carloman, "the German" Louis, "the Fair" Louis, "Charles the Great" Charlemagne, "Pipin the Short" Pipin, Charles<sup>13</sup> "The Hammer" Martel, "Pepin II of Herista" Pipin, Ansegisel, Arnulf<sup>10</sup> De Heristal, "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus, Ausbert, Charibert, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund,Roger Kynaston) was born about 1470. She married ROBERT THORNES.

Jane Kynaston and Robert Thornes had the following child:

- 190. i. JOHN THORNES (son of Robert Thornes and Jane Kynaston). He married ELIZABETH ASTLEY.
- 159. MARGARET GASCOIGNE (Jane Neville, John Neville, Ralph "Earl of Westmoreland" Neville, Ralph "Earl of Westmoreland" Neville, Joan Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet, "Hedwig Of Saxony" Hedwig, "Henry of Saxony" Henry, Hedwig, Arnulf, Carloman, "the German" Louis, "the Fair" Louis, "Charles

the Great" Charlemagne, "Pipin the Short" Pipin, Charles<sup>13</sup> "The Hammer" Martel, "Pepin II of Herista" Pipin, Ansegisel, Arnulf<sup>10</sup> De Heristal, "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus, Ausbert, Charibert, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund, William Gascoigne). She married **Christopher Ward**. He died on Dec 31, 1521.

Notes for Margaret Gascoigne:

Margaret Gascoigne was born the 46th great granddaughter of Godwulf,that mysterioius patron of mid-Europe born around 80 AD. Margaret isthe seventh cousin, 19 times removed to my Westmoreland grandchidren,Katie, Jack, Lily and Sarah.

Notes for Christopher Ward:

Christopher Ward died at end of the year that Portuguese navigatorFerdinand Magellan reached the Philippines on March 16, where Magellanwas killed by natives in April.

Source:http://www.studyworld.com/ferdinand\_magellan.htm Margaret Gascoigne and Christopher Ward had the following child: 191. i. ANNE WARD (daughter of Christopher Ward and Margaret Gascoigne). She married RALPH NEVILLE.

160. WILLIAM GASCOIGNE (Jane Neville, John Neville, Ralph "Earl of Westmoreland" Neville, Ralph "Earl of Westmoreland" Neville, Joan Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet, "Hedwig Of Saxony" Hedwig, "Henry of Saxony" Henry, Hedwig, Arnulf, Carloman, "the German" Louis, "the Fair" Louis, "Charles the Great" Charlemagne, "Pipin the Short" Pipin, Charles<sup>13</sup> "The Hammer" Martel, "Pepin II of Herista" Pipin, Ansegisel, Arnulf<sup>10</sup> De Heristal, "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus, Ausbert, Charibert, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund,William Gascoigne). He married MARGARET PERCY. She was born about 1447.

William Gascoigne and Margaret Percy had the following child:

- 189. i. DOROTHY GASCOIGNE (daughter of William Gascoigne and Margaret Percy). She married NINIAN MARKENFIELD.
- 161. ELIZABETH "ELIZABETH OF YORK" PLANTAGENET (Henry, Margaret Beaufort, John Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet, "Hedwig Of Saxony" Hedwig, "Henry of Saxony" Henry, Hedwig, Arnulf, Carloman, "the German" Louis, "the Fair" Louis, "Charles the Great" Charlemagne, "Pipin the Short" Pipin, Charles<sup>13</sup> "The Hammer" Martel, "Pepin II of Herista" Pipin, Ansegisel, Arnulf<sup>10</sup> De Heristal, "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus, Ausbert, Charibert, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund,Edward IV, Richard "3rd Duke of York" Plantagenet) was born on Feb 11, 1466 in Westminster Palace, Westminster, London, England. She died on Feb 11, 1503. She married Henry (son of Edmund "1st Earl of Richmond" Tudor and Margaret Beaufort) on Jan 18, 1486 in Westminster Abbey, Westminster, London, England. He was born on Jan 28, 1457 in Pembroke Castle in Wales. He died on Apr 21, 1509.

Notes for Elizabeth "Elizabeth of York" Plantagenet:

"Elizabeth of York was born at Westminster on 11 Feb 1465, and shedied giving birth to a dau. on her birthday in 1503. She was thedaughter of Edward IV and Elizabeth Woodville. Born into one of thehouses caught in the struggle that would later so eloquently be called'The Wars of the Roses,' one would think that she had a difficultchildhood. In fact, she was living a pleasantly secure life until thedeath of her father in 1483. When she was five years old she was tohave married George Neville, eldest son of John, Earl ofNorthumberland, later Marquis of Montagu, and Neville was created Dukeof Bedford, but his father switched sides against the King, Bedfordwas deprived of all his titles and Elizabeth's bettrothal wascancelled. In 1475 Edward planned to marry her to Louis, the FrenchDauphin, but Edward soon discovered that Louis had no intention ofkeeping his obligations and therefore the engagement was broken off.Bernard AndrÈ, the blind poet laureate and historian, hints thatEdward offered Elizabeth to Henry of Richmond, but that Henrydeclined, suspecting that the offer was a trap to put him into theKing's power.

"However, when Edward IV died, things took a decidedly bad turn.Elizabeth Woodville wanted her young son, now Edward V to go to Londonwith a strong army, but her wishes were not honored. So, when he setout with just the usual attendants, it was easy for his uncle Richard,Duke of Gloucester to intercept the caravan and take the young King tothe palace lodgings in the Tower of London.

"Elizabeth Woodville must have distrusted this move by Richard, sinceshe took her remaining son Richard, the Duke of York, and her sixdaughters to Westminster Abbey. However, Elizabeth was convinced tolet Richard join his brother at the Tower (on the premise that theyoung King was lonely) under the protection of Richard. It was at thistime that the young princes (technically a King and a prince)disappeared, and the Lord Protector, brother of the late Edward IVbecame King Richard III.

"Elizabeth's mother now made a plan, together with Margaret Beaufort,to marry their two children, Henry and Elizabeth. On Christmas Day,1483, at the cathedral of Rennes in Brittany, where he was in exile,Henry Tudor swore to marry Elizabeth as soon as he had secured thethrone.

"Richard III, of course, was determined to stop such a scheme beingput into operation. The Titulus Regius is simply the document in whichRichard laid out his claim to the throne. Briefly, the case is this:that Richard's brother, Edward IV, had made a troth-plight with LadyEleanor Butler, and then, while Lady Eleanor was still alive, hadmarried Elizabeth Woodville, thus making hte children of the marriageillegitimate, thus invalidating their claim to the throne, thus makingRichard the rightful King.

"When Richard III's wife died in 1485 he proposed to marry Elizabethhimself. Luckily, his advisers persuaded him to drop this strangenotion.

"When Henry of Richmond landed at Milford Haven, Elizabeth was sent tosafe keeping at Sheriff Hutton, near York, deep in the heart ofGloucester country. Henry's victory at Bosworth meant Elizabeth'srelease and her journey to London to meet the man she was to marry.

"Henry delayed the wedding for a number of months, possibly because hewished to make it quite clear that he was King of England in his ownright and not because he was marrying the heiress of Edward IV, butprobably also for simple practical reasons. Parlia ment was impatientof the delay and before Christmas 1485 the Commons urged him to honourhis pledge. So, on 18 Jan 1486, having acquired the necessary papaldispensation, the marriage was solemnized. Thus the two royal houses -York and Lancaster - were finally united. Their marriage symbolicallybrought an end to the Wars of the Roses (although rebellions wouldspring up during Henry's reign) and was responsible for the creation of the

Tudor Rose- the joining of the white rose of York and the redrose of Lancaster.

"Elizabeth is one of the least important, though not the leastattractive, of the Queens of England. Little is known about her. Whatevidence there is suggests that the relations between Henry VII andhis Queen were happy. Of Elizabeth and Henry's seven children, foursurvived childhood: Arthur, Margaret, Henry and Mary.

Source:http://www.tudorplace.com.ar/aboutElizabethofYork.htm

Notes for Henry:

This King Henry is the 18th cousin, 15 times removed to me. He wasthe first in the line of the Kings of the House of Tudor. Henry VII,who was son of Edmund Tudor and Margaret Beaufort, was born January28, 1457. Henry married Elizabeth of York (Elizabeth Plantagenet) in1486, who bore him four children: Arthur, Henry, Margaret and Mary.Henry died in 1509 after reigning 24 years. Their son, Henry VIII wasthe brother-in-law of William Carey through Henry's second of sixwives, Anne Boylene. William is my 21st cousin, twelve times removed.

Henry descended from John of Gaunt, through the latter's illicitaffair with Catherine Swynford; although he was a Lancastrian, hegained the throne through personal battle. The Lancastrian victory atthe Battle of Bosworth in 1485 left Richard III slain in the field, York ambitions routed and Henry proclaimed king. From the onset of hisreign, Henry was determined to bring order to England after 85 yearsof civil war. His marriage to Elizabeth of York combined both theLancaster and York factions within the Tudor line, eliminating furtherdiscord in regards to succession. He faced two insurrections duringhis reign, each centered around "pretenders" who claimed a closerdynastic link to the Plantagenets than Henry. Lambert Simnel posed asthe Earl of Warwick, but his army was defeated and he was eventuallypardoned and forced to work in the king's kitchen. Perkin Warbeckposed as Richard of York, Edward V's younger brother (and co-prisonerin the Tower of London); Warbeck's support came from the continent, and after repeated invasion attempts, Henry had him imprisoned andexecuted.

Henry greatly strengthened the monarchy by employing many politicalinnovations to outmaneuver the nobility. The household staff rosebeyond mere servitude: Henry eschewed public appearances, therefore, staff members were the few persons Henry saw on a regular basis. Hecreated the Committee of the Privy Council ,a forerunner of the moderncabinet) as an executive advisory board; he established the Court of the Star Chamber to increase royal involvement in civil and criminalcases; and as an alternative to a revenue tax disbursement fromParliament, he imposed forced loans and grants on the nobility.Henry's mistrust of the nobility derived from his experiences in theWars of the Roses - a majority remained dangerously neutral until thevery end. His skill at by-passing Parliament (and thus, the will of the nobility) played a crucial role in his success at renovatinggovernment.

Henry's political acumen was also evident in his handling of foreignaffairs. He played Spain off of France by arranging the marriage ofhis eldest son, Arthur, to Catherine of Aragon, daughter of Ferdinandand Isabella. Arthur died within months and Henry secured a papaldispensation for Catherine to marry Arthur's brother, the future HenryVIII ; this single event had the widest-ranging effect of all Henry'sactions: Henry VIII's annulment from Catherine was the impetus for theseparation of the Church of England from the body of RomanCatholicism. The marriage of Henry's daughter, Margaret, to James IVof Scotland would also have later repercussions, as the marriageconnected the royal families of both England and Scotland, leading theStuarts to the throne after the extinction of the Tudor dynasty. Henryencouraged trade and commerce by subsidizing ship building andentering

into lucrative trade agreements, thereby increasing thewealth of both crown and nation.

Henry failed to appeal to the general populace: he maintained adistance between king and subject. He brought the nobility to heel outof necessity to transform the medieval government that he inheritedinto an efficient tool for conducting royal business. Law and tradereplaced feudal obligation as the Middle Ages began evolving into themodern world. Francis Bacon, in his history of Henry VII, described the king as such: "He was of a high mind, and loved his own will and his own way; as one that revered himself, and would reign indeed. Hadhe been a private man he would have been termed proud: But in a wisePrince, it was but keeping of distance; which indeed he did towardsall; not admitting any near or full approach either to his power or tohis secrets. For he was governed by none."

Source: http://www.britannia.com/history/monarchs/mon40.html

- Elizabeth "Elizabeth of York" Plantagenet and Henry had the following children:
  - i. EDWARD TUDOR (son of Henry and Elizabeth "Elizabeth of York" Plantagenet).
  - ii. ARTHUR "PRINCE OF WALES" TUDOR (son of Henry and Elizabeth "Elizabeth of York" Plantagenet) was born on Sep 20, 1486. He died on Apr 02, 1502. He married Catarina "Catherine of Aragon" de Aragon (daughter of Ferdinand "King of Spain" de Aragon II and Isabella "Queen of Spain" de Castilla) on Nov 14, 1501 in Old St. Paul's Cathedral, London. She was born on Dec 16, 1485. She died on Jan 07, 1536.

Notes for Arthur "Prince of Wales" Tudor:

Author is the brother-in-law to Anne Boleyn, who is the sister to MaryBoleyn, wife of William Carry, my 20th cousin, 13 times removed.

Arthur was born in September 1486 to Henry VII and Elizabeth of Yorkat Winchester. His name was chosen purposely to refect upon himmemories of that legendary king. With his birth, the dynasty was offto a good start.

In 1488-9, Henry VII negotiated the preliminary treaty of Medina delCampo with Spain which included the proposal that Arthur would bemarried to Catherine of Aragon, the young daughter of Ferdinand and sabella.

In 1496, further negotiations were conducted and it was agreed thatCatherine would come to England in 1500, when Arthur was 14. Catherinedid eventually arrive in October 1501.

After 16 years of negotiation, the Spanish marriage for Arthur finallytook place 14th November 1501 in old St. Paul's Cathedral in London.Although Henry VII had (and still has) a reputation forpenny-pinching, this wedding was an occasion that he spared noexpense.

After the wedding, Arthur and Catherine went to Ludlow Castle on theborder between England and Wales. On April 2, 1502, Arthur died, leaving Catherine a young widow in a foreign country.

Source:http://tudorhistory.org/people/arthur/

193. iii. MARGARET TUDOR (daughter of Henry and Elizabeth "Elizabeth of York" Plantagenet) was born on Nov 28, 1489. She died on Oct 18, 1541. She married (1) "JAMES OF SCOTLAND" JAMES on Aug 08, 1503 in Holyrood House. He died on Sep 09, 1513 in Flodden Field. She married (2) ARCHIBALD DOUGLAS in 1514. He was born in 1489. She married (3) HENRY STEWART in

1528.

- 194. iv. "THE DUKE OF YORK" HENRY VIII (son of Henry and Elizabeth "Elizabeth of York" Plantagenet) was born on Jun 28, 1491 in Greenwich Palace, Greenwich, London, England. He died on Jan 28, 1547. He married (1) ANNE "THE MOST HAPPY" BOLEYN (daughter of Thomas "1st Earl of Wiltshire" Boleyn and Elizabeth Howard) on Jan 25, 1533. She was born in 1501 in Blickling, Norfolk County, England. She died on May 19, 1536 in Tower of London, Longon, England. He married (2) JANE SEYMOUR (daughter of John Sevmour and Margaret Wentworth) on May 30, 1536. She was born in 1509 in Wulfhall, Savernake Forest, Wiltshire, England. She died on Oct 24, 1537. He married (3) "ANNE OF CLEVES" ANNE on Jan 06, 1540. She was born in 1515 in Cleves, France. She died on Jul 16, 1557. He married (4) CATHERINE HOWARD (daughter of Edmund Howard) on Jul 28, 1540. She was born in 1521. She died on Feb 14, 1542 in Tower Green, by the Tower of London. He married (5) KATHERINE PARR (daughter of Thomas "Thomas Parr of Kendal" Parr and Maud Green) on Jul 12, 1543. She was born in 1512. She died on Sep 05, 1548. He married (6) CATARINA "CATHERINE OF ARAGON" DE ARAGON (daughter of Ferdinand "King of Spain" de Aragon II and Isabella "Queen of Spain" de Castilla) on Jun 11, 1509 in Grey Friars Church, Greenwich, London, England. She was born on Dec 16, 1485. She died on Jan 07, 1536.
  - v. ELIZABETH TUDOR (daughter of Henry and Elizabeth "Elizabeth of York" Plantagenet) was born on Jul 02, 1492.

Notes for Elizabeth Tudor:

Elizabeth Tudor is my 19th cousin, 14 times removed. Our ancestors in common are Eystein Glumra Ivarsson his wife, Aseda Rognvaldsdatter, ninth century Vikings of Norway.

Elizabeth was born in 1492, the year Christopher Columbus signed a contract on April 17 with a representative of Spain's King Ferdinand and Queen Isabella, giving Columbus a commission to seek a westward ocean passage to Asia. It may be remembered by most, that Christopher Columbus set sail under the flag of Spain to find how the world was round and to find that he could locate the asian continent and its potentially rich trade opportunities. His dairy also carried his inscribed purposes to include the evangelization of those whom he would find with the Gospel of Jesus Christ.

Source:"The Light and the Glory," Peter Marshall, Jr., Fleming H.Revell Company, Old Talppan, New Jersey, 1977, pages 16-18.

- vi. MARY ROSE TUDOR (daughter of Henry and Elizabeth "Elizabeth of York" Plantagenet) was born on Mar 18, 1496. She died on Jun 25, 1533. She married LOUIS. He was born in France.
- vii. EDMUND "DUKE OF SOMERSET" TUDOR (son of Henry and Elizabeth "Elizabeth of York" Plantagenet) was born on Feb 21, 1499 in Greenwich Palace, Greenwich, England. He died on Jun 19, 1500.
- viii. KATHERINE TUDOR (daughter of Henry and Elizabeth "Elizabeth of York" Plantagenet) was born on Feb 02, 1503. She died about Feb 18, 1503.

162. CATHERINE "COUNTESS OF DEVON" PLANTAGENET (Edward IV, Cecily Neville, Ralph "Earl of Westmoreland" Neville, Ralph "Earl of Westmoreland" Neville, Joan Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet, "Hedwig Of Saxony" Hedwig, "Henry of Saxony" Henry, Hedwig, Arnulf, Carloman, "the German" Louis, "the Fair" Louis, "Charles the Great" Charlemagne, "Pipin the Short" Pipin, Charles<sup>13</sup> "The Hammer" Martel, "Pepin II of Herista" Pipin, Ansegisel, Arnulf<sup>10</sup> De Heristal, "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus, Ausbert, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund,Edward IV, Richard "3rd Duke of York" Plantagenet) was born on Aug 14, 1479 in Eltham, Kent County, England. She died on Nov 15, 1527. She married William "Earl of Devon" Courtenay before Oct 1485.

Notes for Catherine "Countess of Devon" Plantagenet:

"Her husband was attainted in 1504 and was thus not able to succeedhis father on May 28, 1509. Her nephew Henry VIII of Englandapparently had greater trust for William and created him Earl of Devonon May 10, 1511. However William died on June 9, 1511. He was earl forless than a full month. Their son Henry succeeded his father.

"Catherine was still only 35 years old and would be expected to marryagain. However she took a voluntary vow of chastity in the presence of Richard Fitz-James, Bishop of London on July 13, 1511.

"As a widow, Catherine reportedly went through periods of both"wealth" and "adversity" but was reportedly favored by her nephewHenry VIII who "brought her into a sure estate". She survived herhusband by eleven years. She was buried in Tiverton."

Source:http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Catherine\_of\_York

Catherine "Countess of Devon" Plantagenet and William "Earl of Devon" Courtenay had the following child:

- i. HENRY "EARL OF DEVON" COURTENAY (daughter of William "Earl of Devon" Courtenay and Catherine "Countess of Devon" Plantagenet).
- 167. DOROTHY GASCOIGNE (Margaret Percy, Henry "3rd Earl of Northumberland" Percy, Eleanor Neville, Joan Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet, "Hedwig Of Saxony" Hedwig, "Henry of Saxony" Henry, Hedwig, Arnulf, Carloman, "the German" Louis, "the Fair" Louis, "Charles the Great" Charlemagne, "Pipin the Short" Pipin, Charles<sup>13</sup> "The Hammer" Martel, "Pepin II of Herista" Pipin, Ansegisel, Arnulf<sup>10</sup> De Heristal, "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus, Ausbert, Charibert, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund,William Gascoigne, William Gascoigne). She married NINIAN MARKENFIELD.

Dorothy Gascoigne and Ninian Markenfield had the following child:

- 222. i. ALICE MARKENFIELD (daughter of Ninian Markenfield and Dorothy Gascoigne). She married Robert MAULEVERER.
- 168. FRANCIS TANFIELD (William Tanfield, Katherine Neville, Edward de Neville, Joan Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet, "Hedwig Of Saxony" Hedwig, "Henry of Saxony" Henry, Hedwig, Arnulf, Carloman, "the

German" Louis, "the Fair" Louis, "Charles the Great" Charlemagne, "Pipin the Short" Pipin, Charles<sup>13</sup> "The Hammer" Martel, "Pepin II of Herista" Pipin, Ansegisel, Arnulf<sup>10</sup> De Heristal, "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus, Ausbert, Charibert, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund, William Tanfield, Robert Tanfield, N. N. Tanfield) was born in 1508. He died in 1558.

Francis Tanfield had the following child: 200. i. ANNE TANFIELD (daughter of Francis Tanfield). She married VINCENT.

169. ELIZABETH DOUGLAS (John Douglas, Joan "Joan of Scotland" Stuart, Joan "Queen of Scotland" Beaufort, John Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet, "Hedwig Of Saxony" Hedwig, "Henry of Saxony" Henry, Hedwig, Arnulf, Carloman, "the German" Louis, "the Fair" Louis, "Charles the Great" Charlemagne, "Pipin the Short" Pipin, Charles<sup>13</sup> "The Hammer" Martel, "Pepin II of Herista" Pipin, Ansegisel, Arnulf<sup>10</sup> De Heristal, "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus, Ausbert, Charibert, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund, John Douglas, James Douglas) was born about 1488. She married ROBERT KEITH. He died before 1525.

Elizabeth Douglas and Robert Keith had the following child:

- 201. i. ELIZABETH KEITH (daughter of Robert Keith and Elizabeth Douglas). She died in 1562. She married GEORGE GORDON. He was born in 1513. He died in 1562.
- 170. WILLIAM CARY (Margaret Spencer, Eleanor Beaufort, Edmund Beaufort, John Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet, "Hedwig Of Saxony" Hedwig, "Henry of Saxony" Henry, Hedwig, Arnulf, Carloman, "the German" Louis, "the Fair" Louis, "Charles the Great" Charlemagne, "Pipin the Short" Pipin, Charles<sup>13</sup> "The Hammer" Martel, "Pepin II of Herista" Pipin, Ansegisel, Arnulf<sup>10</sup> De Heristal, "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus, Ausbert, Charibert, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund,Thomas Cary, William Cary) was born about 1495. He died on Jun 22, 1528. He married Mary Boleyn (daughter of Thomas "1st Earl of Wiltshire" Boleyn and Elizabeth Howard) on Feb 04, 1520. She was born in 1506. She died on Jul 19, 1543.

Notes for William Cary:

William Cary is my 20th cousin, 13 times removed on my mother's sideof the family. On my father's side, he is the seventh cousin, fivetimes removed of Edward Southworth, the first husband of AliceCarpenter, my eighth great grandmother on my father's side. Alice'ssecond husband was of historical significance, being William Bradford, the Governor of Plymouth Colony in the New World for 33 of the first35 years after their 1620 arrival on the Mayflower.

William is the second great grandfather of Herbert Pelham, the veryfirst Treasurer of Harvard College in the English Colonies about 1643.

William also was the uncle to Queen Elizabeth I, daughter of KingHenry VIII and his wife, Anne Boleyn. Anne was sister to Mary, William's wife.

William is the seventh cousin, 18 times removed to my son-in-law, Steven O. Westmoreland!

"William Cary, Esq. was the son of Margaret Spencer and Thomas Cary of Chilton Foliot, Wiltshire. He became Gentleman of the Privy Chamberand Esquire of the Body of King Henry VIII.

William Cary married Mary Boleyn, sister of Queen Anne. about1520/21.:

Source:http://worldconnect.rootsweb.com/cgi-bin/igm.cgi? op=GET&db=roberta\_bunn&id=I13319

Notes for Mary Boleyn:

Mary Boleyn was born the year that Christopher died in Spain in acondition of poverty (May 20, 1506).

Source:http://www.answers.com/topic/christopher-columbus William Cary and Mary Boleyn had the following children:

- 202. i. MARY CARY (daughter of William Cary and Mary Boleyn) was born about 1522. She died on Jan 15, 1569. She married Francis Knollys about 1539. He was born about 1514. He died on Jul 19, 1596.
- 203. ii. HENRY "1ST BARON HUNSDON OF HUNSDON" CARY (son of William Cary and Mary Boleyn) was born on Apr 03, 1526 in Westminster Abbey, Westminster, Longon, England. He died on Jul 23, 1596 in Somerset House, the Strand, London, England. He married Ann Morgan on May 21, 1545.
- 171. JANE STRADLING (Thomas Stradling, Henry Stradling, Jane Beaufort, Henry Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet, "Hedwig Of Saxony" Hedwig, "Henry of Saxony" Henry, Hedwig, Arnulf, Carloman, "the German" Louis, "the Fair" Louis, "Charles the Great" Charlemagne, "Pipin the Short" Pipin, Charles<sup>13</sup> "The Hammer" Martel, "Pepin II of Herista" Pipin, Ansegisel, Arnulf<sup>10</sup> De Heristal, "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus, Ausbert, Charibert, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund,Thomas Stradling, Henry Stradling, Edward Stradling) was born in 1477. She died in 1520. She married WILLIAM GRIFFITH. He was born about 1475. He died in 1531.

Notes for Jane Stradling:

Jane Stradling's death came in 1520. This was the same year thatMartin Luther publicly burned the papal edict on December 10th,demanding that he recant or face excommunication.

Source: http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Martin\_Luther

Jane Stradling and William Griffith had the following child:

- 204. i. DOROTHY GRIFFITH (daughter of William Griffith and Jane Stradling) was born about 1507. She married WILLIAM WYNN WILLIAMS. He was born about 1503.
- 182. MARGARET DOUGLAS (Margaret Tudor, Henry, Margaret Beaufort, John Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet, "Hedwig Of

Saxony" Hedwig, "Henry of Saxony" Henry, Hedwig, Arnulf, Carloman, "the German" Louis, "the Fair" Louis, "Charles the Great" Charlemagne, "Pipin the Short" Pipin, Charles<sup>13</sup> "The Hammer" Martel, "Pepin II of Herista" Pipin, Ansegisel, Arnulf<sup>10</sup> De Heristal, "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus, Ausbert, Charibert, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund, Archibald Douglas) was born in 1515. She died in 1578 in Westminster Abbey. She married **THOMAS HOWARD**. He was born in 1512. He died in 1572.

Notes for Margaret Douglas:

"The Lennox Jewel" made for Margaret in the 1570s with emblems and symbolism showing her hopes that her grandson James VI would succeed to the English thone.

Source:http://tudorhistory.org/people/mdouglas/

Notes for Thomas Howard:

Thomas was born in the year 1512. Michelangelo's paintings on theceiling of the Sistine Chapel were first exhibited to the public onNovember 1, 1512. It was first unveiled the day before.

Source:http://www.twingroves.district96.k12.il.us/renaissance/SistineChapel/Michelangelo/Ceiling.html

Margaret Douglas and Thomas Howard had the following children:

- 258. i. ROBERT HOWARD (son of Thomas Howard and Margaret Douglas) was born in 1537. He married PHILLIPIA BUXTON. She was born in 1539. She died in 1603.
- 259. ii. HENRY "LORD DARNLEY" STUART (son of Thomas Howard and Margaret Douglas) was born in 1546 in Edinburgh Castle. He died on Feb 09, 1567 in Kirk O' Field, England. He married Mary Stuart "Queen of Scotts" (Queen of Scotts) (daughter of James and "Mary of Guise" Mary) in 1565. She was born on Dec 08, 1542 in Linlithgow Palace, West Lothian, England. She died on Feb 08, 1587 in Fotheringhay Castle in England..
- 183. EDWARD ("The Duke of York" Henry VIII, Henry, Margaret Beaufort, John Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet, "Hedwig Of Saxony" Hedwig, "Henry of Saxony" Henry, Hedwig, Arnulf, Carloman, "the German" Louis, "the Fair" Louis, "Charles the Great" Charlemagne, "Pipin the Short" Pipin, Charles<sup>13</sup> "The Hammer" Martel, "Pepin II of Herista" Pipin, Ansegisel, Arnulf<sup>10</sup> De Heristal, "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus, Ausbert, Charibert, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund,"The Duke of York" Henry VIII, Henry, Edmund "1st Earl of Richmond" Tudor, Owen ap Maredudd ap Tudur) was born on Oct 12, 1537 in Hampton Court Palace, England. He died on Jul 06, 1553.

#### Notes for Edward:

Edward VI is my 20th cousin, 13 times removed. The ancestors in common with us are Eystein Glumra Ivarsson and his wife, AsedaRognvaldsdatter. Eystein and Aseda were 9th Century Vikings of Norway, being Elizabeth's 19th great grand parents and my 32nd great grandparents. Expressed another way, Edward is the fourth cousin, four times removed of the husband of the stepdaughter of my great grand uncle.

"Henry VIII had just one legitimate son, Prince Edward. Born in October 1537, Edward was the fulfillment of his father's tangled marital history. Henry had ended his marriages to Katharine of Aragon and Anne Boleyn when they failed at the most important queenly duty, each woman bearing a healthy princess, but no surviving prince. Jane Seymour, the king's third wife, was luckier.

"She ensured the king's lasting affection when she gave birth to Edward, but she died soon afterwards of puerperal sepsis. The infant prince was the only male Tudor heir of his generation; he had two sisters, and Henry VIII's sisters Mary and Margaret had several daughters. If Edward died, the throne would pass to a woman and theTudor dynasty would end. Accordingly, King Henry did all he could to protect his son's health; the infant prince lived in safe seclusion until his father wed Katharine Parr.

"Henry's last wife became a beloved mother to Edward, and he adopted the zealous Protestantism she championed. He also grew close to his half-sister Elizabeth, with whom he shared a household for some years. His older half-sister, Mary, was an equally zealous Catholic; her religion and the vast difference in their ages prevented a close relationship. Edward became king at the age of 10, but he was a mere figurehead.

"His Seymour uncles battled with and ultimately lost the Protectorship to the ambitious John Dudley, duke of Northumberland. During his brief reign, Edward demonstrated impressive piety and intelligence. But his potential would never be realized. He died an agonizing death at age15, possibly from a combination of tuberculosis and the measles. Northumberland had persuaded him to leave the throne to his Protestant cousin, Lady Jane Grey. This decision begat one of the most tragic tales of Tudor England."

Source:http://englishhistory.net/tudor/monarchs/edward6.html

Edward had the following child:

- i. "KING OF SCOTLAND" JAMES (son of Edward) was born in 1566.
- 184. JANE "JOAN" BOURCHIER (John Bourchier, Humphrey Bourchier, John Bourchier, Anne Plantagenet, Thomas "of Woodstock" Plantagenet, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet, "Hedwig Of Saxony" Hedwig, "Henry of Saxony" Henry, Hedwig, Arnulf, Carloman, "the German" Louis, "the Fair" Louis, "Charles the Great" Charlemagne, "Pipin the Short" Pipin, Charles<sup>13</sup> "The Hammer" Martel, "Pepin II of Herista" Pipin, Ansegisel, Arnulf<sup>10</sup> De Heristal, "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus, Ausbert, Charibert, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund, John Bourchier, Humphrey Bourchier, John Bourchier, William Bourchier). She died on Feb 17, 1562. She married EDMUND KNYVEGT. He was born in 1490. He died in 1539.

Jane "Joan" Bourchier and Edmund Knyvegt had the following child:

- 217. i. JOHN KNYVEGT (son of Edmund Knyvegt and Jane "Joan" Bourchier). He died before 1562. He married Agnes Harcourt (daughter of John Harcourt) on Feb 28, 1513.
- 185. WILLIAM BUTLER (Margaret Sutton, John Sutton, Joyce Tibetot, Joyce Cherleton, Eleanor de Holland, Thomas de Holland, "Edmund of Woodstock" Edmund, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet, "Hedwig Of Saxony" Hedwig, "Henry of Saxony" Henry, Hedwig, Arnulf, Carloman, "the German" Louis, "the Fair" Louis, "Charles the Great" Charlemagne, "Pipin

the Short" Pipin, Charles<sup>13</sup> "The Hammer" Martel, "Pepin II of Herista" Pipin, Ansegisel, Arnulf<sup>10</sup> De Heristal, "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus, Ausbert, Charibert, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund, John Butler). He married **MARGARET**.

William Butler and Margaret had the following child:
 218. i. MARGARET BUTLER (daughter of William Butler and Margaret). She died in 1652. She married LAWRENCE WASHINGTON.

#### Generation 42

186. JOHN DE SOUTHWORTH (Isabel Dutton, Anne Tuchet de Audley, Margaret De Ros, William de Ros, Beatrice Stafford, Margaret de Audley, Margaret de Clare, Joan "Joan of Acre" Plantagenet, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet, "Hedwig Of Saxony" Hedwig, "Henry of Saxony" Henry, Hedwig, Arnulf, Carloman, "the German" Louis, "the Fair" Louis, "Charles the Great" Charlemagne, "Pipin the Short" Pipin, Charles<sup>13</sup> "The Hammer" Martel, "Pepin II of Herista" Pipin, Ansegisel, Arnulf<sup>10</sup> De Heristal, "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus, Ausbert, Charibert, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund,Christopher de Southworth) was born in 1478. He died in 1517 in Or possibly 1518. He married HeLEN DE LANGTON.

John De Southworth and Helen de Langton had the following child:

- 219. i. THOMAS SOUTHWORTH (son of John De Southworth and Helen de Langton) was born in 1497 in Samlebury. He died on Jan 13, 1546. He married MARGERY BOTELER. She died about Aug 09, 1518.
- 187. AGNES PLUMPTON (Elizabeth Stapleton, Agnes Goddard, Matilta de Neville, Margaret Stafford, Hugh Stafford, Margaret de Audley, Margaret de Clare, Joan "Joan of Acre" Plantagenet, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet, "Hedwig Of Saxony" Hedwig, "Henry of Saxony" Henry, Hedwig, Arnulf, Carloman, "the German" Louis, "the Fair" Louis, "Charles the Great" Charlemagne, "Pipin the Short" Pipin, Charles<sup>13</sup> "The Hammer" Martel, "Pepin II of Herista" Pipin, Ansegisel, Arnulf<sup>10</sup> De Heristal, "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus, Ausbert, Charibert, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund, Philina Plumpton). She married FILIUS ALDBOROUGH.

Agnes Plumpton and Filius Aldborough had the following child:

- 220. i. AGNES ALDBOROUGH (daughter of Filius Aldborough and Agnes Plumpton). She married WILLIAM THORNTON.
- 188. THOMAS SUTTON (Matilda Clifford, Thomas de Clifford, Elizabeth Percy, Elizabeth Mortimer, Philippa Plantagenet, Lionel, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet, "Hedwig Of Saxony" Hedwig, "Henry of Saxony" Henry, Hedwig, Arnulf, Carloman, "the German" Louis, "the Fair" Louis, "Charles the Great" Charlemagne, "Pipin the Short" Pipin, Charles<sup>13</sup> "The Hammer" Martel, "Pepin II of Herista" Pipin, Ansegisel, Arnulf<sup>10</sup> De Heristal, "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus, Ausbert, Charibert, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund,Edmund Sutton, John Sutton). He died after May 19, 1537. He married GRACE THRELKELD.

Thomas Sutton and Grace Threlkeld had the following child:

- 221. i. RICHARD SUTTON DUDLEY (son of Thomas Sutton and Grace Threlkeld). He married DOROTHY SANFORD.
- 189. DOROTHY GASCOIGNE (Margaret Percy, Henry "3rd Earl of Northumberland" Percy, Eleanor Neville, Joan Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet, "Hedwig Of Saxony" Hedwig, "Henry of Saxony" Henry, Hedwig, Arnulf, Carloman, "the German" Louis, "the Fair" Louis, "Charles the Great" Charlemagne, "Pipin the Short" Pipin, Charles<sup>13</sup> "The Hammer" Martel, "Pepin II of Herista" Pipin, Ansegisel, Arnulf<sup>10</sup> De Heristal, "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus, Ausbert, Charibert, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund,William Gascoigne, William Gascoigne). She married NINIAN MARKENFIELD.

Dorothy Gascoigne and Ninian Markenfield had the following child:

222. i. ALICE MARKENFIELD (daughter of Ninian Markenfield and Dorothy Gascoigne). She married ROBERT MAULEVERER.

190. JOHN THORNES (Jane Kynaston, Elizabeth Grey, Antigone, Humphrey, "Henry of Bolingbroke" Henry IV, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet, "Hedwig Of Saxony" Hedwig, "Henry of Saxony" Henry, Hedwig, Arnulf, Carloman, "the German" Louis, "the Fair" Louis, "Charles the Great" Charlemagne, "Pipin the Short" Pipin, Charles<sup>13</sup> "The Hammer" Martel, "Pepin II of Herista" Pipin, Ansegisel, Arnulf<sup>10</sup> De Heristal, "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus, Ausbert, Charibert, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund,Robert Thornes). He married ELIZABETH ASTLEY.

John Thornes and Elizabeth Astley had the following child:

- 223. i. RICHARD THORNES (son of John Thornes and Elizabeth Astley). He married MARGARET N. He married JOAN VYCHAN.
- 191. ANNE WARD (Margaret Gascoigne, Jane Neville, John Neville, Ralph "Earl of Westmoreland" Neville, Ralph "Earl of Westmoreland" Neville, Joan Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet, "Hedwig Of Saxony" Hedwig, "Henry of Saxony" Henry, Hedwig, Arnulf, Carloman, "the German" Louis, "the Fair" Louis, "Charles the Great" Charlemagne, "Pipin the Short" Pipin, Charles<sup>13</sup> "The Hammer" Martel, "Pepin II of Herista" Pipin, Ansegisel, Arnulf<sup>10</sup> De Heristal, "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus, Ausbert, Charibert, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund,Christopher Ward). She married RALPH NEVILLE.

Anne Ward and Ralph Neville had the following child:

- 224. i. KATHERINE NEVILLE (daughter of Ralph Neville and Anne Ward) was born about 1500. She married Walter Strickland in 1515. He died on Jan 09, 1528.
- 193. **MARGARET TUDOR** (Henry, Margaret Beaufort, John Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France"

Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet, "Hedwig Of Saxony" Hedwig, "Henry of Saxony" Henry, Hedwig, Arnulf, Carloman, "the German" Louis, "the Fair" Louis, "Charles the Great" Charlemagne, "Pipin the Short" Pipin, Charles<sup>13</sup> "The Hammer" Martel, "Pepin II of Herista" Pipin, Ansegisel, Arnulf<sup>10</sup> De Heristal, "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus, Ausbert, Charibert, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund,Henry, Edmund "1st Earl of Richmond" Tudor, Owen ap Maredudd ap Tudur) was born on Nov 28, 1489. She died on Oct 18, 1541. She married (1) **"JAMES OF SCOTLAND" JAMES** on Aug 08, 1503 in Holyrood House. He died on Sep 09, 1513 in Flodden Field. She married (2) **ARCHIBALD DOUGLAS** in 1514. He was born in 1489. She married (3) **HENRY STEWART** in 1528.

Notes for Margaret Tudor:

"Margaret Tudor was the first daughter born to Henry VII and Elizabethof York. She was married to James IV of Scotland on 8 August, 1503 atHolyrood House. It was because of this union that England and Scotlandwould be united under one crown 100 years later at the death ofElizabeth I in 1603.

"Margaret was apparently not happy in her early days in Scotland, asis evident in a letter she wrote to her father, Henry VII. The twodifferent handwritings in the letter are because the top part waswritten by a secretary, while the last section was in Margaret's ownhand.

"James died at Flodden Field 9 September 1513. When James IV died, Margaret's infant son became James V.

"John Stuart, Duke of Albany, used the Scottish Lord's distrust of Margaret to make himself regent and sent the Queen to flee to Englandin 1516 with her second husband, Archibald Douglas, the Earl of Angus, whom she had married in 1514.

"The marriage with the Earl was dissolved in 1527. The couple had adaughter, Margaret Douglas, who was the mother of Henry Stuart, LordDarnley.

"Margaret Tudor took a third husband in 1528 - Henry Stewart, LordMethven."

Source:http://tudorhistory.org/people/margaret/

Margaret Tudor and "James of Scotland" James had the following child:

JAMES (son of "James of Scotland" James and Margaret Tudor) was born in 1513.

Notes for James:

i.

In 1513, the year of James V's birth, Spanish explorer Vasco Nunez deBalboa crossed the Isthmus of Panama on September 25, 1513 to reachthe Pacific Ocean. Spanish explorer Juan Ponce de Leon landed inFlorida.

Source:http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Vasco\_N%C3%BA%C3%B1ez\_de\_Balboa http://fcit.usf.edu/Florida/lessons/de\_leon/de\_leon1.htm

Margaret Tudor and Archibald Douglas had the following child:

226. i. MARGARET DOUGLAS (daughter of Archibald Douglas and Margaret Tudor) was born in 1515. She died in 1578 in Westminster Abbey. She married THOMAS HOWARD. He was born in 1512. He died in 1572.

194. "THE DUKE OF YORK" HENRY VIII (Henry, Margaret Beaufort, John Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John. Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet, "Hedwig Of Saxony" Hedwig, "Henry of Saxony" Henry, Hedwig, Arnulf, Carloman, "the German" Louis. "the Fair" Louis, "Charles the Great" Charlemagne, "Pipin the Short" Pipin, Charles<sup>13</sup> "The Hammer" Martel, "Pepin II of Herista" Pipin, Ansegisel, Arnulf<sup>10</sup> De Heristal, "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus, Ausbert, Charibert, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund, Henry, Edmund "1st Earl of Richmond" Tudor, Owen ap Maredudd ap Tudur) was born on Jun 28, 1491 in Greenwich Palace, Greenwich, London, England. He died on Jan 28, 1547. He married (1) ANNE "THE MOST HAPPY" BOLEYN (daughter of Thomas "1st Earl of Wiltshire" Boleyn and Elizabeth Howard) on Jan 25, 1533. She was born in 1501 in Blickling, Norfolk County, England. She died on May 19, 1536 in Tower of London, Longon, England. He married (2) JANE SEYMOUR (daughter of John Seymour and Margaret Wentworth) on May 30, 1536. She was born in 1509 in Wulfhall, Savernake Forest, Wiltshire, England. She died on Oct 24, 1537. He married (3) "ANNE OF CLEVES" ANNE on Jan 06, 1540. She was born in 1515 in Cleves, France. She died on Jul 16, 1557. He married (4) CATHERINE HOWARD (daughter of Edmund Howard) on Jul 28, 1540. She was born in 1521. She died on Feb 14, 1542 in Tower Green, by the Tower of London. He married (5) KATHERINE PARR (daughter of Thomas "Thomas Parr of Kendal" Parr and Maud Green) on Jul 12, 1543. She was born in 1512. She died on Sep 05, 1548. He married (6) CATARINA "CATHERINE OF ARAGON" DE ARAGON (daughter of Ferdinand "King of Spain" de Aragon II and Isabella "Queen of Spain" de Castilla) on Jun 11, 1509 in Grey Friars Church, Greenwich, London, England. She was born on Dec 16, 1485. She died on Jan 07, 1536.

Notes for "The Duke of York" Henry VIII:

King Henry VIII is my 20th cousin, 13 times removed. Our ancestors in common are Eystein Glumra Ivarsson and his wife, Aseda Rognvaldsdatter. They are the 18th great grandparents to Henry and 32nd great grandparents to me. They are ninth century Vikings from Norway.

Anne Boleyn, the second of Henry's six wives, is also my 19th cousin,14 times removed. Anne had a sister named Mary Boleyn, wife of William Cary. Henry's sister-in-law's husband, William Cary, is my 20th cousin, 13 times removed on my Mothers side of the family. Mr.Cary is the seventh cousin, five times removed of Edward Southworth, the first husband of Alice Carpenter, who is my seventh great grandmother through her second husband, Plymouth Colony Govenor William Bradford.

Herbert Pellham is the second great grand nephew of King Henry VIII. Herbert was the first Treasurer of Harvard College. He was my 24th cousin, 9 times removed! This is on my Mother's side of the family. Herbert also is the 11th cousin, once removed, of Edward Southworth, the first husband of my seventh great grandmother, Alice Carpenter, on my Father's side of the family, which descends from her second marriage to Plymouth Colony Governor William Bradford. Herbert is the third great grandson of Thomas Boleyn, the father-in-law of King Henry VIII. He was crowned June 24, 1509, the month and day that later would become my birthday.

"We can learn about Henry VIII here, with much of it cited below:

http://www.infoplease.com/ce6/people/A0858608.html

"Henry VIII became King of England following the death of his father, Henry VII. As King, Henry inherited from his father a budget surplus of about 1.5 million pounds and a precedent for autocratic rule. In1511, Henry joined Pope Julius II, King Ferdinand II of Arag Ûn, HolyRoman Emperor Maximilian I, and the Venetians in their Holy League against

France. The campaign, organized by Henry's talented minister Thomas (later cardinal) Wolsey, had little success. A more popular conflict, which occurred during Henry's absence, was the victory (1513) of Thomas Howard, 2d duke of Norfolk, at Flodden over the invading Scottish forces under James IV.

"Rapid changes in the diplomatic situation following the death of Ferdinand (1516) enabled Wolsey, now chancellor, to conclude a new alliance with France, soon expanded to include all the major European powers in a pledge of universal peace (1518). However, with the election of Ferdinand's grandson, already king of Spain, as Holy Roman Emperor Charles V in 1519, England's status as a secondary power was soon revealed. Henry joined Charles in war against France in 1522, but when Charles won a decisive victory over Francis at Pavia (1525), England was denied any of the spoils.

"Henry and Wolsey tried to curb the alarming rise of imperial power by an unpopular alliance (1527) with France, which led to diplomatic and economic reprisals against England. Domestically, Henry had become less popular due to a series of new taxes aimed at providing revenue to bolster the depleted treasury. Despite the early advice of Sir Thomas More, one of Henry's councillors, Wolsey had remained the country's top minister, and by 1527 Wolsey had been forced to accept much of the blame for England's failures.

"Henry, determined to provide a male heir to the throne, decided to divorce Katharine and marry Anne Boleyn. English diplomacy became a series of maneuvers to win the approval of Pope Clement VII, who was in the power of emperor Charles V, Katharine's nephew. The king wished to invalidate the marriage on the grounds that the papal dispensation under which he and Katharine had been permitted to marry was illegal.

"The pope reluctantly authorized a commission consisting of cardinals Wolsey and Campeggio to decide the issue in England. Katharine denied the jurisdiction of the court, and before a decision could be reached, Clement had the hearing adjourned (1529) to Rome. The failure of the commission, followed by a reconciliation between Charles and Francisl, led to the fall of Wolsey and to the initiation by Henry of an anti-ecclesiastical policy intended to force the pope's assent to the divorce.

"Under the guidance of the King's new minister, Thomas Cromwell, the anticlerical Parliament drew up (1532) the Supplication Against the Ordinaries, a long list of grievances against the church. In a document known as the Submission of the Clergy, the convocation of theEnglish church accepted Henry's claim that all ecclesiastical legislation was subject to royal approval. Acts stopping the payment of annates to Rome and forbidding appeals to the pope followed. The pope still refused to give way on the divorce issue, but he did agree to the appointment (1533) of the King's nominee, Thomas Cranmer, as archbishop of Canterbury. Cranmer immediately pronounced Henry's marriage with Katharine invalid and crowned Anne (already secretly married to Henry) queen, and the pope excommunicated Henry on July 11,1533.

"In 1534 the breach with Rome was completed by the Act of Supremacy, which made the king head of the Church of England (see England, Church of). Any effective opposition was suppressed by the Act of Succession entailing the crown on Henry's heirs by Anne, by an extensive and severe Act of Treason, and by the strict administration of the oath of supremacy. A number of prominent churchmen and laymen, including former chancellor Sir Thomas More, were executed, thus changing Henry's legacy from one of enlightenment to one of bloody suppression. Under Cromwell's supervision, a visitation of the monasteries in 1535 led to an act of Parliament in 1536 by which smaller monasteries reverted to the crown, and the others were confiscated within the next few years. By distributing some of this property among the landed gentry, Henry acquired the loyalty of a large and influential group.

"In 1536, Anne Boleyn, who had given birth to Elizabeth (later Queen Elizabeth I) but failed to have a male heir, was convicted of adultery and inces. She was beheaded. The King's indictment was on May 2. Soon afterward, Henry married Jane Seymour, who in 1537 bore a son (later Edward VI) and died. Meanwhile in 1537 Henry had dealt brutally, but effectively, with rebellions in the north by subjects protesting economic hardships and the dissolution of the monasteries. In 1536, Henry authorized the Ten Articles, which included some Protestant doctrinal points, and he approved (1537) publication of the Bible in English. However, the Six Articles passed by Parliament in 1539 reverted to the fundamental principles of Roman Catholic doctrine.

"Another temporary peace (1538) between France and the empire seemed to pose the threat of Catholic intervention in England and helped Cromwell persuade the King to ally himself with the German Protestant princes by marrying (1540) Anne of Cleves. However, Henry disliked Anne and divorced her almost immediately. Cromwell, now completely discredited, was beheaded the very same day as King Henry married Catherine Howard. However, in 1542 she met the fate of Anne Boleyn, and lost her head as well. He married his sixth wife, Catherine Parr, on June 12, 1543.

"In 1542 war had begun again with Scotland, still controlled throughJames V by French and Catholic interests. The fighting culminated in the rout of the Scots at Solway Moss and the death of James. Henry forced the Scots to agree to a treaty (1543) of marriage between Mary Queen of Scots and his own son, Edward, but this was to come to nothing. In 1543, Henry once more joined Charles in war against France and was able to take Boulogne (1544). The expensive war dragged on until 1546, when Henry secured a payment of indemnity for the city.

"When King Henry VIII died in 1547, he was succeeded, as he had hoped, by a son, but it was his daughter, Elizabeth I, who ruled over one of the greatest periods in England's history. Henry VIII died at age 55, on what was his father's 100th birthday."

Source: http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Henry\_VIII\_of\_England

Notes for Anne "The Most Happy" Boleyn:

Anne Boleyn, the second of Henry's six wives, is my 19th cousin, 14times removed. Anne had a sister named Mary Boleyn, wife of William Cary. Henry's sister-in-law's husband, William Cary, is my 20th cousin, 13 times removed on my Mothers side of the family. Mr. Caryis the seventh cousin, five times removed of Edward Southworth, the first husband of Alice Carpenter, who is my seventh great grandmother through her second husband, Plymouth Colony Governor William Bradford. Edward also is related as my 25th cousin, eight times removed.

"For a woman who played such an important part in English history, we know remarkably little about her earliest years. Antonia Fraser putsAnne's birth at 1500 or 1501, probably at Blickling (Norfolk) and thedate of birth seems to be at the end of May or early June. Otherhistorians put Anne's birth as late as 1507 or 1509.

"Anne spent part of her childhood at the court of the ArchduchessMargaret. Fraser puts her age at 12-13, as that was the minimum agefor a 'fille d'honneur'. It was from there that she was transferred tothe household of Mary, Henry VIII's sister, who was married to LouisXII of France. Anne's sister Mary was already in 'the French Queen's'attendance. However, when Louis died, Mary Boleyn returned to Englandwith Mary Tudor, while Anne remained in

France to attend Claude, thenew French queen. Anne remained in France for the next 6 or 7 years.Because of her position, it is possible that she was at the Field ofCloth of Gold, the famous meeting between Henry VIII and the Frenchking, Francis I.

"During her stay in France she learned to speak French fluently anddeveloped a taste for French clothes, poetry and music.

"The legend of Anne Boleyn always includes a sixth finger and a largemole or goiter on her neck. However, one would have to wonder if awoman with these oddities (not to mention the numerous other moles andwarts she was said to have) would be so captivating to the king. Shemay have had some small moles, as most people do, but they would bemore like the attractive 'beauty marks'.

"A quote from the Venetian Ambassador said she was 'not one of thehandsomest women in the world...'. She was considered moderatelypretty. But, one must consider what 'pretty' was in the 16th century. Anne was the opposite of the pale, blonde-haired, blue-eyed image ofbeauty. She had dark, olive-colored skin, thick dark brown hair anddark brown eyes which often appeared black. Those large dark eyes wereoften singled out in descriptions of Anne. She clearly used them, andthe fascination they aroused, to her advantage whenever possible.

"She was of average height, had small breasts and a long, elegantneck. The argument continues as to whether or not she really had anextra finger on one of her hands.

"Anne returned to England around 1521 for details for her marriagewere being worked out. Meanwhile she went to court to attend QueenCatherine. Her first recorded appearance at Court was March 1, 1522 ata masque.

"After her marriage to the heir of Ormonde fell through, she began anaffair with Henry Percy, also a rich heir. Cardinal Wolsey put a stopto the romance, which could be why Anne engendered such a hatred ofhim later in life. It has been suggested that Wolsey stepped in onbehalf of the King to remove Percy from the scene because he hadalready noticed Anne and wanted her for himself. Fraser asserts thatthis is not the case since the romance between Anne and Percy ended in1522 and the King didn't notice Anne until 1526. It is possible thatAnne had a precontract with Percy.

"Somewhere in this time, Anne also had a relationship of some sortwith the poet Sir Thomas Wyatt. Wyatt was married in 1520, so thetiming of the supposed affair is uncertain. Wyatt was separated from his wife, but there could be little suggestion of his eventual marriage to Anne. Theirs appears to be more of a courtly love.

"Exactly when and where Henry VIII first noticed Anne is not known. Itis likely that Henry sought to make Anne his mistress, as he had hersister Mary years before. Maybe drawing on the example of ElizabethWoodville, Queen to Edward IV (and maternal grandmother to Henry VIII)who was said to have told King Edward that she would only be his wife,not his mistress, Anne denied Henry VIII sexual favors. We don't knowwho first had the idea marriage, but eventually it evolved into "Queenor nothing" for Anne.

"At first, the court probably thought that Anne would just end up asanother one of Henry's mistresses. But, in 1527 we see that Henrybegan to seek an annulment of his marriage to Catherine, making himfree to marry again.

"King Henry's passion for Anne can be attested to in the love lettershe wrote to her when she was away from court. Henry hated writingletters, and very few documents in his own hand survive. However, 17love letters to Anne remain and are preserved in the Vatican library.

"In 1528, Anne's emergence at Court began. Anne also showed realinterest in religious reform and may have introduced some of the 'newideas' to Henry, and gaining the hatred of some members of the Court. When the court spent Christmas at Greenwich that year, Anne was lodgedin nice apartments near those of the King.

"The legal debates on the marriage of Henry and Catherine of Aragoncontinued on. Anne was no doubt frustrated by the lack of progress.Her famous temper and tongue showed themselves at times in famousarguments between her and Henry for all the court to see. Anne fearedthat Henry might go back to Catherine if the marriage could not beannulled and Anne would have wasted time that she could have used tomake an advantageous marriage.

"Anne was not popular with the people of England. They were upset tolearn that at the Christmas celebrations of 1529, Anne was givenprecedence over the Duchesses of Norfolk and Suffolk, the latter ofwhich was the King's own sister, Mary.

"In this period, records show that Henry began to spend more and moreon Anne, buying her clothes, jewelry, and things for her amusementsuch as playing cards and bows and arrows.

"The waiting continued and Anne's position continued to rise. On thefirst day of September 1532, she was created Marquess of Pembroke, atitle she held in her own right. In October, she held a position ofhonor at meetings between Henry and the French King in Calais.

"Sometime near the end of 1532, Anne finally gave way and by Decembershe was pregnant. To avoid any questions of the legitimacy of thechild, Henry was forced into action. Sometime near St. Paul's Day(January 25) 1533, Anne and Henry were secretly married. Although theKing's marriage to Catherine was not dissolved, in the King's mind ithad never existed in the first place, so he was free to marry whomeverhe wanted. On May 23, the Archbishop officially proclaimed that themarriage of Henry and Catherine was invalid.

"Plans for Anne's coronation began. In preparation, she had beenbrought by water from Greenwich to the Tower of London dressed incloth of gold. The barges following her were said to stretch for fourmiles down the Thames. On the 1st of June, she left the Tower inprocession to Westminster Abbey, where she became a crowned andanointed Queen in a ceremony led by Thomas Cranmer, the Archbishop ofCanterbury.

"By August, preparations were being made for the birth of Anne'schild, which was sure to be a boy. Names were being chosen, withEdward and Henry the top choices. The proclamation of the child'sbirth had already been written with 'Prince used to refer to thechild.

"Anne took to her chamber, according to custom, on August 26, 1533 andon September 7, at about 3:00 in the afternoon, the Princess Elizabethwas born. Her christening service was scaled down, but still apleasant affair. The princess' white christening robes can currentlybe seen on display at Sudeley Castle in England.

"Anne now knew that it was imperative that she produce a son. ByJanuary of 1534, she was pregnant again, but the child was eithermiscarried or stillborn. In 1535, she was become pregnant again butmiscarried by the end of January. The child was reported to have beena boy. The Queen was quite upset, and blamed the miscarriage on herstate of mind after hearing that Henry had taken a fall in jousting. She had to have known at this point that her failure to produce aliving male heir was a threat to her own life, especially since theKing's fancy for one of her ladies-in-waiting, Jane Seymour, began togrow.

"Anne's enemies at court began to plot against her using the King'sattentions to Jane Seymour as the catalyst for action. Cromwell beganto move in action to bring down the Queen. He persuaded the King tosign a document calling for an investigation that would possiblyresult in charges of treason.

"On April 30, 1536, Anne's musician and friend for several years, MarkSmeaton, was arrested and probably tortured into making 'revelations'about the Queen. Next, Sir Henry Norris was arrested and taken to theTower of London. Then the Queen's own brother, George Boleyn, LordRochford was arrested.

"On May 2, the Queen herself was arrested at Greenwich and wasinformed of the charges against her: adultery, incest and plotting tomurder the King. She was then taken to the Tower by barge along thesame path she had traveled to prepare for her coronation just threeyears earlier. In fact, she was lodged in the same rooms she had heldon that occasion.

"There were several more arrests. Sir Francis Weston and WilliamBrereton were charged with adultery with the Queen. Sir Thomas Wyattwas also arrested, but later released. They were put on trial withSmeaton and Norris at Westminster Hall on May 12, 1536. The men werenot allowed to defend themselves, as was the case in charges oftreason. They were found guilty and received the required punishment: they were to be hanged at Tyburn, cut down while still living and thendisemboweled and quartered.

"On Monday the 15th, the Queen and her brother were put on trial atthe Great Hall of the Tower of London. It is estimated that some 2000people attended. Anne conducted herself in a calm and dignifiedmanner, denying all the charges against her. Her brother was triednext, with his own wife testifying against him (she got her due laterin the scandal of Kathryn Howard). Even though the evidence againstthem was scant, they were both found guilty, with the sentence beingread by their uncle, Thomas Howard , the Duke of Norfolk. They were tobe either burnt at the stake (which was the punishment for incest) orbeheaded, at the discretion of the King.

"On May 17, George Boleyn was executed on Tower Hill. The other fourmen condemned with the Queen had their sentences commuted from thegrisly fate at Tyburn to a simple beheading at the Tower with LordRochford.

"Anne knew that her time would soon come and started to becomehysterical, her behavior swinging from great levity to body- wrackingsobs. She received news that an expert swordsman from Calais had beensummoned, who would no doubt deliver a cleaner blow with a sharp swordthan the traditional axe. It was then that she made the famous commentabout her 'little neck'.

"Interestingly, shortly before her execution on charges of adultery, the Queen's marriage to the King was dissolved and declared invalid. One would wonder then how she could have committed adultery if she hadin fact never been married to the King, but this was overlooked, aswere so many other lapses of logic in the charges against Anne.

"They came for Anne on the morning of May 19 to take her to the TowerGreen, where she was to be afforded the dignity of a privateexecution. [Read the Constable's recollection of this morning] Shewore a red petticoat under a loose, dark grey gown of damask trimmedin fur. Over that she was a mantle of ermine. Her long, dark hair wasbound up under a simple white linen coif over which she wore her usualheaddress. She made a short speech before kneeling at the block. Herladies removed the headdress and tied a blindfold over her eyes. Thesword itself had been hidden under the straw. The swordsman cut offher head with one swift stroke.

"Anne's body and head were put into an arrow chest and buried in anunmarked grave in the Chapel of St. Peter ad Vincula which adjoined the Tower Green. Her body was one that was identified in renovations of the chapel under the reign of Queen Victoria, so Anne's final resting place is now marked in the marble floor."

Source: http://tudorhistory.org/boleyn/

i.

"The Duke of York" Henry VIII and Anne "The Most Happy" Boleyn had the following child:

ELIZABETH "THE VIRGIN QUEEN" TUDOR I (daughter of "The Duke of York" Henry VIII and Anne "The Most Happy" Boleyn) was born on Sep 07, 1533 in Greenwish, England. She died on Mar 24, 1603 in England.

Notes for Elizabeth "The Virgin Queen" Tudor I:

Queen Elizabeth I, known as the Virgin Queen due to her singleness and childlessness, is my 20th cousin, 13 times removed. The ancestors in common with us are Eystein Glumra Ivarsson and his wife, Aseda Rognvaldsdatter. Eystein and Aseda Rognvaldsdatter were 9th CenturyVikings of Norway, being Elizabeth's 19th great grand parents and my 32nd great grandparents.

After Elizabeth's father, King Henry VIII, died in 1547, he was succeeded, as he had hoped, by a son, Edward VI, but it was his daughter, Elizabeth I, who ruled over one of the greatest periods in England's history. Initially, Mary Tudor (Bloody Mary), Elizabeth's half sister, 16 years her elder, ruled from their father's death till1558. Elizabeth ascended to the throne on November 17, 1558.

Source:http://www.infoplease.com/ce6/people/A0858608.html

"Elizabeth's reign was during one of the more constructive periods in English history. Literature bloomed through the works of Spenser, Marlowe and Shakespeare. Francis Drake and Walter Raleigh were instrumental in expanding English influence in the New World.

"Elizabeth's religious compromise laid many fears to rest. Fashion and education came to the fore because of Elizabeth's penchant for knowledge, courtly behavior and extravagant dress. Good Queen Bess, as she came to be called, maintained a regal air until the day she died; a quote, from a letter by Paul Hentzen, reveals the aging queen's regal nature: 'Next came the Queen in the sixty-fifth year of her age, as we were told, very majestic; her face oblong, fair, but wrinkled; here yes small yet black and pleasant; her nose a little hooked; her lips narrow... she had in her ear two pearls, with very rich drops... her air was stately; her manner of speaking mild and obliging.' This regal figure surely had her faults, but the last Tudor excelled at rising to challenges and emerging victorious."

Source: http://www.britannia.com/history/monarchs/mon45.html

The loneliness of a queen who had no husband or children and no relatives to mention must at all times have been oppressive; it grew desolating in old age after the deaths of Leicester, Walsingham, Burghley and Essex, and Elizabeth died, the last of her race, on the 24th of March 1603.

Source: http://www.luminarium.org/renlit/elizabio.htm

On February 25, 1580, Pope Pius V excommunicated Queen Elizabeth I from the Roman Catholic Church.

Notes for Jane Seymour:

Jane actually was born the year that Henry was crowned King of England(June 24, 1509, my birthday). She was born the same year as was JohnCalvin (7/10/1509 - 5/27/1564), the French theologian who was sosignificant in the Protestant Reformation, given its beginnings in the1530 -1550 years, though Martin Luther nailed his 95 theses on thedoor of the church at Wittenberg in 1517.

Jane's death was only twelve days after giving birth to Edward VI, probably stemming from complications surrounding the birth.

"Jane Seymour may have first come to court in the service of QueenCatherine, but then was moved to wait on Anne Boleyn as she rose in the King's favor and eventually became his second wife.

"In September 1535, the King stayed at the Seymour family home inWiltshire, England. It may have been there that the king 'noticed'Jane. But, it isn't until February of 1536 that there is evidence ofHenry's new love for Jane.

"By that point, Henry's disinterest in Anne was obvious and Jane waslikely pegged to be her replacement as Queen.

"Opinion is divided as to how Jane felt about being the new object ofHenry's affections. Some see Jane's calm and gentle demeanor asevidence that she didn't really understand the position as politicalpawn she was playing for her family. Others see it as a mask for herfear. Seeing how Henry's two previous Queens had been treated oncethey fell from favor, Jane probably had some trepidation, althoughAnne Boleyn's final fate had not been sealed at that time.

"One other view was that Jane fell into her role quite willingly and actively sought to entice the King and flaunt her favor even in frontof the current Queen.

"However Jane actually felt, we will never know. Henry's feelings werepretty clear though. Within 24 hours of Anne Boleyn's execution, JaneSeymour and Henry VIII were formally betrothed. On the 30th of May,they were married. Unlike Henry's previous two Queens, Jane never hada coronation. Perhaps the King was waiting to Jane to 'prove' herselfby giving him a son.

"Less than two months after Henry and Jane's marriage, the Duke of Richmond, Henry Fitzroy died at the age of 17. Fitzroy was the King'sbastard son by his mistress Elizabeth Blount.

"It wasn't until early 1537 that Jane became pregnant. During herpregnancy, Jane's every whim was indulged by the King, convinced thatJane, whom he felt to be his first 'true wife', carried his long hopedfor son. In October, a prince was born at Hampton Court Palace andwas christened on 15th of October. The baby was named Edward. Mary,daughter of Catherine of Aragon, was godmother and Elizabeth, daughterof Anne Boleyn, also played a role in the ceremony.

"There has been much written over whether or not Jane gave birth toEdward by caesarean section. It seems unlikely that, if she had, shewould have lived as long as she did after the birth. Jane attended herson's christening, although she was weak. She died on October 24th,just two weeks after her son was born.

"Henry had already been preparing his own tomb at St. George's Chapelat Windsor Castle, which was where Jane was buried. In the end, shewould be the only of Henry's six wives to be buried with him."

Source: http://tudorhistory.org/seymour/

"The Duke of York" Henry VIII and Jane Seymour had the following child:

227. ii. EDWARD (son of "The Duke of York" Henry VIII and Jane Seymour) was born on Oct 12, 1537 in Hampton Court Palace, England. He died on Jul 06, 1553.

Notes for "Anne of Cleves" Anne:

Ann of Cleves, though she had a short marriage to King Henry, at least she did not lose her head over it and did live out a life of relative comfort.

"Henry VIII remained single for over two years after Jane Seymour's death, possibly giving some credence to the thought that he genuinely mourned for her. However, it does seem that someone, possibly Thomas Cromwell, began making inquiries shortly after Jane's death about a possible foreign bride for Henry.

"Henry's first marriage had been a foreign alliance of sorts, although it is almost certain that the two were truly in love for some time. His next two brides were love matches and Henry could have had little or no monetary or political gain from them.

"But the events of the split from Rome left England isolated, and probably vulnerable. It was these circumstances that led Henry and his ministers to look at the possibility of a bride to secure an alliance. Henry did also want to be sure he was getting a desirable bride, so he had agents in foreign courts report to him on the appearance and other qualities of various candidates. He also sent painters to bring him images of these women.

"Hans Holbein, probably the most famous of the Tudor court painters, was sent to the court of the Duke of Cleves, who had two sisters: Amelia and Anne. When Holbein went in 1539, Cleves was seen as an important potential ally in the event France and the Holy Roman Empire (who had somewhat made a truce in their long history of conflict) decided to move against the countries who had thrown off the Papal authority. England then sought alliances with countries who had been supporting the reformation of the church. Several of the Duchys and principalities along the Rhine were Lutheran. Holbein painted the sisters of the Duke of Cleves and Henry decided to have a contract drawn up for his marriage to Anne.

"Although the King of France and the Emperor had gone back to their usual state of animosity, Henry proceeded with the match. The marriage took place on January 6, 1540. By then, Henry was already looking for ways to get out of the marriage.

"Anne was ill-suited for life at the English court. Her upbringing in Cleves had concentrated on domestic skills and not the music and literature so popular at Henry's court. And, most famously, Henry did not find his new bride the least bit attractive. He was said to have called her a 'Flanders Mare.' In addition to his personal feelings for wanting to end the marriage, there were now political ones as well. Tension between the Duke of Cleves and

the Empire was increasing towards war and Henry had no desire to become involved. Last but not least, at some point, Henry had become attracted to young Kathryn Howard.

"Anne was probably smart enough to know that she would only be making trouble for herself, if she raised any obstacles to Henry's attempts to annul the marriage. She testified that the match had not been consummated, and that her previous engagement to the son of the Duke of Lorraine had not been properly broken.

"After the marriage had been dissolved, Anne accepted the honorary title as the 'King's Sister,' She was given property, including Hever Castle, formerly the home of Anne Boleyn.

"Anne lived away from court quietly in the countryside until 1557 and attended the coronation of her former step-daughter, Mary I. She is buried in a somewhat hard to find tomb in Westminster Abbey."

Source: http://tudorhistory.org/cleves/

Notes for Catherine Howard:

Catherine Howard was born in a tumultuous time in the church,world-wide. Over in Germany, Martin Luther was excommunicated from the Roman Catholic Church on January of the year of Catherine's 1521birth. Portuguese explorer Ferdinand Magellan was killed in thePhilippines on March 27, 1521. She was the fifth of King Henry VIII'ssix wives.

Sourece:http://mb-soft.com/believe/txc/luther.htm http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Ferdinand\_Magellan

Catherine came into this world in the year that Portuguese navigatorFerdinand Magellan reached the Philippines, where he was killed bynatives the following month.

Source:http://www.studyworld.com/ferdinand\_magellan.htm

"Kathryn Howard was the daughter of Lord Edmund Howard, a youngerbrother of Thomas Howard, Duke of Norfolk. She was also first cousinto Anne Boleyn, Henry's ill-fated second Queen. She was brought up inthe household of the Dowager Duchess of Norfolk. As part of theDuchess' household, she would have spent most of her time at Lambethand Horsham.

"Kathryn came to court at about the age of 19 as a lady in waiting toAnne of Cleves and there is no doubt that the spirited young girlcaught Henry's attentions. Kathryn's uncle probably encouraged thegirl to respond to the King's attentions and saw it as a way toincrease his own influence over the monarch. The Duke of Norfolk alsotook advantage of the debacle of the Anne of Cleves marriage as achance to discredit his enemy, Thomas Cromwell. In fact, Cromwell wasexecuted shortly after the marriage was nullified.

"Sixteen days after he was free of Anne, Henry took his fifth wife,Kathryn Howard, on July 28, 1540. Henry was 49 and he bride was noolder than 19.

"For all that can be said against this match, Kathryn did manage tolift the King's spirits. Henry had gained a lot of weight and wasdealing with the ulcerated leg that was to pain him until his death.The vivacious young girl brought back some of Henry's zest for life.The King lavished gifts on his young wife and called her his 'rosewithout a thorn' and the 'very jewel of womanhood'.

"Less than a year into Kathryn's marriage, the rumors of herinfidelity began. In a way, one

couldn't blame her for seeking thecompany of handsome young men closer to her own age. But to do so,even if only in courtly flirtations, was dangerous for a Queen,especially one who came from a powerful family with many enemies.Kathryn didn't help matters much by appointing one of her admirers asher personal secretary.

"By November 1541, there was enough evidence against the Queen thatArchbishop Cranmer informed the King of Kathryn's misconduct. Atfirst, Henry did not believe the accusations. But, he agreed to allowfurther investigations into the matter. Enough evidence was gatheredthat the Queen had been promiscuous before her marriage and may havehad liaisons after becoming Henry's wife. She was executed on theTower Green on February 13, 1542 and laid to rest near her cousin AnneBoleyn in the Chapel of St. Peter ad Vincula at the Tower of London."

Source: http://tudorhistory.org/howard/

"Katherine did not have much time in which to leave her mark on theworld. She left no children, no works of literature or philosophy orart, and no lasting memorials. She is mainly remembered for herability to charm men of all ages, and for the short-lived pleasure andpain and of her brief time as Queen."

Source:http://www.royalpaperdolls.com/KHStory.htm Death Notes: Executed for adultry

Notes for Katherine Parr:

Katherine was born in 1512. Michelangelo's paintings on the ceiling of the Sistine Chapel were first exhibited to the public on November 1, 1512. It was first unveiled the day before.

Source:http://www.twingroves.district96.k12.il.us/renaissance/SistineChapel/Michelangelo/Ceiling.html

"Katherine Parr, the last of Henry's wives, was a different choice for the aging King. She was the daughter of Thomas Parr of Kendal, a modest country squire who had distinguished himself in the service of both Henry VII and Henry VIII. Thomas Parr died in 1517 and his widow chose not to remarry. She encouraged the education and advancement of her children, a trait Katherine would show in her treatment of her future step-children. Katherine's brother, William, was given the title of Marquess of Northhampton in 1547.

"Katherine was first married to Sir Edward Burough, but was widowed shortly after in 1529. Her second husband was Sir John Nevill, Lord Latimer. He was a wealthy landowner in Yorkshire and had an estate there called Snape Hall. He died in 1542 and had no children byKatherine.

"By this time, Katherine was becoming well known for her learning and overall sensitive and caring nature. She was also gaining an interest in the rising Protestant faith.

"Not much is known about Henry's courtship of Katherine. However, before the King stepped in, she may have been considering marryingThomas Seymour, brother to the late Queen Jane and uncle to PrinceEdward. Katherine rejected Seymour's proposal in order to marry the King, although she probably didn't have much of a choice in the matter. Eighteen months had gone by since Kathryn Howard's execution by the time Henry and Katherine Parr were married on July 12, 1543.

"Henry's health had been declining such that his last wife must have been as much a nurse as anything else. Katherine managed to soothe the King's temper and bring his family closer together. Although the Queen was scarcely older than the Princess Mary, she, along with Elizabeth and Edward, saw Katherine as a stabilizing mother figure. Katherine arranged for the best tutors for the children and encouraged them in their learning.

"Katherine's interest in Protestants almost proved to be her undoing. Factions at court were envious of the Queen's influence on Henry and sought to destroy her by linking her with the 'heretical' religious reformers. But Katherine wisely made a show of her submissiveness to the King when confronted and probably saved her life. Katherine outlived Henry, who died January 28, 1547.

"Prince Edward succeeded the throne as Edward VI. His older uncle, EdwardSeymour, Lord Somerset, became Protector, since the young king was not yet 10 years old. The other Seymour brother, Thomas, once again sought the hand of Katherine Parr, and this time she was free to accept.

"Katherine was soon pregnant with Seymour's son, and gave birth to a daughter named Mary at Sudeley Castle on August 30, 1548. Unfortunately, Katherine did not recover from the childbirth and died on September 5.

"Katherine Parr is buried at St. Mary's Church at Sudeley Castle.

Notes for Catarina "Catherine of Aragon" de Aragon:

Catherine was the reason for the Church of England to exist! It wast he desire of King Henry VIII, her husband, to divorce her that led him to cut ties with the Church at Rome (which would not approve divorce). The King established the Church of England, with himself as its head. She, therefore, is the former wife of my 19th cousin, 14 times removed.

"Catherine of Aragon was the youngest surviving child of Ferdinand and Isabella of Spain. As was common for princesses of the day, her parents almost immediately began looking for a political match for her. When she was three years old, she was betrothed to Arthur, the son of Henry VII of England. Arthur was not even quite two at the time.

"When she was almost 16, in 1501, Catherine made the journey toEngland. It took her three months, and her ships weathered several storms, but she safely made landfall at Plymouth, England on October 2, 1501. Catherine and Arthur were married on 14 November 1501 in OldSt. Paul's Cathedral, London. Catherine was escorted by the groom'syounger brother, Henry.

"After the wedding and celebrations, the young couple moved to LudlowCastle on the Welsh border. Less than six months later, Arthur wasdead, possibly of the 'sweating sickness'. Although this marriage wasshort, it was very important in the history of England, as will beapparent.

"Catherine was now a widow, and still young enough to be marriedagain. Henry VII still had a son, this one much more robust andhealthy than his dead older brother. The English king was interestedin keeping Catherine's dowry, so 14 months after her husband's death,she was betrothed to the future Henry VIII, who was too young to marryat the time.

"By 1505, when Henry was old enough to wed, Henry VII wasn't as keenon a Spanish alliance, and young Henry was forced to repudiate thebetrothal. Catherine's future was uncertain for the next four years. When Henry VII died in 1509 and one of the new young

king's actionswas to marry Catherine. She was finally crowned Queen of England in ajoint coronation ceremony with her husband Henry VIII on June 24,1509.

"Shortly after their marriage, Catherine found herself pregnant. Thisfirst child was a stillborn daughter born prematurely in January 1510. This disappointment was soon followed by another pregnancy. PrinceHenry was born on January 1, 1511 and the was christened on the 5th. There were great celebrations for the birth of the young prince, butthey were halted by the baby's death after 52 days of life. Catherinethen had a miscarriage, followed by a short-lived son. On February1516, she gave birth a daughter named Mary, and this child lived. There were probably two more pregnancies, the last recorded in 1518.

"Henry was growing frustrated by his lack of a male heir, but heremained a devoted husband. He had at least two mistresses that weknow of: Bessie Blount and Mary Boleyn. By 1526 though, he had begunto separate from Catherine because he had fallen in love with one ofher ladies (and sister of one of his mistresses): Anne Boleyn.

"It is here that the lives of Henry's first and second wives begin tointerweave. By the time his interest in Anne became common knowledge,Catherine was 42 years old and was no longer able to conceive. Henry'smain goal now was to get a male heir, which his wife was not able toprovide. Somewhere along the way, Henry began to look at the texts ofLeviticus which says that if a man takes his brother's wife, theyshall be childless. As evidenced above, Catherine and Henry were farfrom childless, and still had one living child. But, that child was agirl, and didn't count in Henry's mind. The King began to petition thePope for an annulment.

"At first, Catherine was kept in the dark about Henry's plans fortheir annulment. When the news got to Catherine, she was very upset. She was also at a great disadvantage since the court that would decide the case was far from impartial. Catherine then appealed directly to the Pope, which she felt would listen to her case since her nephew wasCharles V, the Holy Roman Emperor.

"The political and legal debate continued for six years. Catherine wasadamant in saying that she and Arthur, her first husband and Henry'sbrother, did not consummate their marriage and therefore were nottruly husband and wife. Catherine sought not only to retain herposition, but also that of her daughter Mary.

"Things came to a head in 1533 when Anne Boleyn became pregnant.Henry had to act, and his solution was to reject the power of the Popein England and to have Thomas Cranmer, the archbishop of Canterburygrant the annulment. Catherine was to renounce the title of Queen andwould be known as the Princess Dowager of Wales, something she refused to acknowledge through to the end of her life.

"Catherine and her daughter were separated and she was forced to leavecourt. She lived for the next three years in several dank and unhealthy castles and manors with just a few servants. However, sheseldom complained of her treatment and spent a great deal of time atprayer.

"On January 7, 1536, Catherine died at Kimbolton Castle and was buried at Peterborough Abbey with the ceremony due for her position as Princess Dowager, not as a Queen of England."

#### Source: http://tudorhistory.org/aragon/

"The Duke of York" Henry VIII and Catarina "Catherine of Aragon" de Aragon had the following children:

iii. HENRY (son of "The Duke of York" Henry VIII and Catarina "Catherine of Aragon" de Aragon) was born on Jan 01, 1511. He died on Feb 22, 1511.

Notes for Henry:

Henry died, after less than two month's of life, just a little lessthan eight months from the time that his father, King Henry VIII wascrowned King of England.

 MARY "BLOODY MARY" TUDOR (daughter of "The Duke of York" Henry VIII and Catarina "Catherine of Aragon" de Aragon) was born on Feb 18, 1516 in London, England at Greenwich Palace. She died on Nov 17, 1558 in London, England. She married Philip "Prince Philip Hapsburg of Spain" Hapsburg on Jul 25, 1554 in Winchester Cathedral, Winchester, Hampshire, England. He was born about 1517.

Notes for Mary "Bloody Mary" Tudor:

Mary Tudor, known as Bloody Mary, is my 20th cousin, 13 times removed. The ancestors in common with us are Eystein Glumra Ivarsson and his wife, Aseda Rognvaldsdatter. Eystein and Aseda were 9th Centruy Vikings of Norway, being Elizabeth's 19th great grand parents and my32nd great grandparents.

Mary is the daughter of English King Henry VIII and the first of hissix wives, Catarina de Aragon. Mary's father's second wife was AnneBoleyn. Anne's sister was Mary Boleyn, who married William Cary, my20th cousin, 13 times removed.

"Mary I, daughter of Henry VIII and Catherine of Aragon, was born in1516 and suffered through a terrible childhood of neglect, intolerance, and illhealth. She was a staunch catholic from birth, constantly resisting pressure from others to renounce her faith, are quest she steadfastly refused. She married Philip II of Spain in1555, but was unable to produce a child.

"Mary began her tumultuous reign at 37 years of age, arriving in London amid a scene of great rejoicing. Following the disarray created by Edward VI's passing of the succession to Lady Jane Grey (Jane lasted only nine days), Mary's first act was to repeal the Protestant legislation of her brother, Edward VI, hurling England into a phase of severe religious persecution. Her major goal was the re-establishment of Catholicism in England, a goal to which she was totally committed. Persecution came more from a desire for purity in faith than from vengeance, yet the fact remains that nearly 300 people (including former Archbishop of Canterbury, Thomas Cranmer and many of the most prominent members of society) were burned at the stake for heresy, earning Mary the nickname, 'Bloody Mary.'

"Mary's marriage to the militant Catholic Philip was again designed to enforce Roman Catholicism on the realm. Unfortunately for Mary, two factors compelled opposition to her plans: the English people hated foreigners especially the Spanish - and twenty years of Protestantism had soured the English on Popery. She met with resistance at every level of society, and, unlike her father and brother, failed to conform society into one ideological pattern. Philip II, cold and indifferent to both Mary and her realm, remained in England for only a short time. He coerced Mary to enter into war with France, resulting in defeat and the loss of the last English continental possession, Calais. With the retirement of his father, Charles V of the Holy Roman Empire, Philip returned to Spain; Mary died a mere ten months later.

"England suffered during the reign of Mary I: the economy was in ruin, religious dissent reached a zenith and England lost her last continental territory. Jane Austen wrote this rather scathing commentary about Mary: 'This woman had the good luck of being advanced to the throne of England, in spite of the superior pretensions, merit and beauty of her cousins, Mary Queen of Scotland and Jane Grey. Nor can I pity the Kingdom for the misfortunes they experienced during her reign, since they fully deserved them...'"

Source:http://www.britannia.com/history/monarchs/mon44.html

On Mary's 30th birthday, Martin Luther, leader of the Protestant Reformation in Germany, died.

Source:http://www.newadvent.org/cathen/09438b.htm

"In March of 1558, Mary made her will, but did not name Elizabeth as her heir. She did consider marriage for Elizabeth, by Philip's suggestion, to the Prince of Savoy, but nothing definite was ever planned. Mary now admitted that she was mistaken in her second pregnancy. She fell into depression and would not leave her room. All the hopes of her life were unfulfilled and it seemed the child of the woman who had so injured her mother was to succeed her. She suffered a fever through the summer, but insisted on returning to London from the country. Philip was sent many update reports of her condition, but he did not return. She was at St. James Palace when, in October, she made a codicil to her will in which she stated that her husband should have no further government or rule within England. She also instructed him to be a father, brother and friend to the next sovereign. Because Mary had not specifically named Elizabeth heir, Elizabeth was making preparations in case she had to fight for the throne. On November 6, the Counselors visited Mary in her bed chamber, and urged her to name Elizabeth as heir. She did give in with the hopes that Elizabeth would continue to uphold the Catholic religion.

"By November 14, Mary was near the end. She was fading in and out of consciousness and awoke to find her ladies weeping. She told them not to fret, because she had dreams of many little children, like angles, play before her, singing pleasing notes, giving her comfort. When she was conscious she spent much time crying and when asked if it was because her husband was away, she answered that was one reason, but most of all that "when I am dead, you will find Calais lying in my heart." On November 16, the will was read aloud in Mary's bed chamber. By dawn the next morning Mary knew her time had come and ordered mass celebrated in her room. At the end of the service, her ladies thought she had fallen asleep, but she had died peacefully. The betrothal ring was removed from her finger and carried to Hatfield. Mary was 42 years old. She was buried in Westminster Abbey in a grave that laid unadorned throughout Elizabeth's reign. Elizabeth was interred in the same grave, and a lavish monument was built for her. On the side of the monument, it states that the two sisters are buried together."

Source:http://home.earthlink.net/~elisale/philip.html

199. ALICE MARKENFIELD (Dorothy Gascoigne, Margaret Percy, Henry "3rd Earl of Northumberland" Percy, Eleanor Neville, Joan Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine,

Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet, "Hedwig Of Saxony" Hedwig, "Henry of Saxony" Henry, Hedwig, Arnulf, Carloman, "the German" Louis, "the Fair" Louis, "Charles the Great" Charlemagne, "Pipin the Short" Pipin, Charles<sup>13</sup> "The Hammer" Martel, "Pepin II of Herista" Pipin, Ansegisel, Arnulf<sup>10</sup> De Heristal, "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus, Ausbert, Charibert, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund,Ninian Markenfield). She married **ROBERT MAULEVERER**.

Alice Markenfield and Robert Mauleverer had the following child:

- 254. i. DOROTHY MAULEVERER (daughter of Robert Mauleverer and Alice Markenfield). She married John Kaye in 1585.
- 200. ANNE TANFIELD (Francis Tanfield, William Tanfield, Katherine Neville, Edward de Neville, Joan Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet, "Hedwig Of Saxony" Hedwig, "Henry of Saxony" Henry, Hedwig, Arnulf, Carloman, "the German" Louis, "the Fair" Louis, "Charles the Great" Charlemagne, "Pipin the Short" Pipin, Charles<sup>13</sup> "The Hammer" Martel, "Pepin II of Herista" Pipin, Ansegisel, Arnulf<sup>10</sup> De Heristal, "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus, Ausbert, Charlbert, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund,Francis Tanfield, William Tanfield, Robert Tanfield, N. N. Tanfield). She married VINCENT.

Anne Tanfield and Vincent had the following child:

- 233. i. ELIZABETH VINCENT (daughter of Vincent and Anne Tanfield). She married LANE.
- 201. ELIZABETH KEITH (Elizabeth Douglas, John Douglas, Joan "Joan of Scotland" Stuart, Joan "Queen of Scotland" Beaufort, John Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet, "Hedwig Of Saxony" Hedwig, "Henry of Saxony" Henry, Hedwig, Arnulf, Carloman, "the German" Louis, "the Fair" Louis, "Charles the Great" Charlemagne, "Pipin the Short" Pipin, Charles<sup>13</sup> "The Hammer" Martel, "Pepin II of Herista" Pipin, Ansegisel, Arnulf<sup>10</sup> De Heristal, "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus, Ausbert, Charibert, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund,Robert Keith). She died in 1562. She married GEORGE GORDON. He was born in 1513. He died in 1562.

Notes for George Gordon:

In 1513, the year of George Gordon's birth, Spanish explorer VascoNunez de Balboa crossed the Isthmus of Panama on September 25, 1513 toreach the Pacific Ocean. Spanish explorer Juan Ponce de Leon Iandedin Florida.

Source:http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Vasco\_N%C3%BA%C3%B1ez\_de\_Balboa http://fcit.usf.edu/Florida/lessons/de\_leon/de\_leon1.htm Elizabeth Keith and George Gordon had the following child:

- 234. i. ELIZABETH GORDON (daughter of George Gordon and Elizabeth Keith) was born about 1540. She died in 1557. She married JOHN STEWART. He was born about 1540. He died in 1579.
- 202. MARY CARY (William Cary, Margaret Spencer, Eleanor Beaufort, Edmund Beaufort, John

Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet, "Hedwig Of Saxony" Hedwig, "Henry of Saxony" Henry, Hedwig, Arnulf, Carloman, "the German" Louis, "the Fair" Louis, "Charles the Great" Charlemagne, "Pipin the Short" Pipin, Charles<sup>13</sup> "The Hammer" Martel, "Pepin II of Herista" Pipin, Ansegisel, Arnulf<sup>10</sup> De Heristal, "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus, Ausbert, Charibert, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric. Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund, William Cary, Thomas Cary, William Cary) was born about 1522. She died on Jan 15, 1569. She married Francis Knollys about 1539. He was born about 1514. He died on Jul 19, 1596.

Notes for Mary Cary:

Mary is my 21st cousin, 12 times removed. She also is the eighthcousin, four times removed of Edward Southworth, the first husband ofmy eighth great grandmother, Alice Carpenter of Plymouth Colony fame.

Notes for Francis Knollys:

Francis and Mary were married just before the first recorded Christianbaptism in what now is the United States of America. It was performed in 1540 by Roman Catholic priests accompanying the Fernando de Sotoexpedition. They baptized an Indial guide, Peter, in the waters of the Acmulgee River, near present-day Macon, Georgia.

Source: Gorton Carruth, Encyclopedia of American Facts and Dates, (Harper & Row, Publishers, New York, 8th edition 1987), page 3. Mary Cary and Francis Knollys had the following children:

- ANNE KNOLLYS (daughter of Francis Knollys and Mary Cary) was born after 235. i. 1539. She died after Aug 30, 1608. She married Thomas West on Nov 19, 1571.
  - CATHERINE KNOLLYS (daughter of Francis Knollys and Mary Cary) was born ii. about 1543.
  - WILLIAM "ST EARL OF BANBURY" KNOLLYS (son of Francis Knollys and Mary Cary) iii. was born about 1547. He died on May 25, 1632.

Notes for William "st Earl of Banbury" Knollys:

William was born the year that England's King Henry VIII died.

He was educated at Magdalen College, Oxford University, Oxford, Oxfordshire, England.1 He held the office of M.P. for Tregony between1572 and 1583.1 He held the office of M.P. for Oxfordshire between1584 and 1586.1 He was invested as a Knight on 7 October 1586 byRobert, Earl of Leicester.1 He held the office of M.P. for Oxfordshirefrom 1592 to 1593.1 He graduated from Magdalen College, OxfordUniversity, Oxford, Oxfordshire, on 27 September 1592 with a Master of Arts (M.A.).1 He held the office of Comptroller of the Householdbetween 1596 and 1600.1 He held the office of Lord-Lieutenant of Berkshire between 1596 and 1632.1 He was invested as a PrivyCounsellor (P.C.) on 30 August 1596.1 He held the office of M.P. forOxfordshire from 1597 to 1598.1 He was a delegate to the States of Holland in 1599.1 He held the office of Treasurer of the

Householdbetween 1600 and 1616.1 He held the office of M.P. for Oxfordshire in1601.1 He was created 1st Baron Knollys of Greys, co. Oxford[England] on 13 May 1603.1 He held the office of Master of the Wardsbetween 1614 and 1618.1 He was invested as a Knight, Order of theGarter (K.G.) on 24 April 1615.1 He was created 1st ViscountWallingford, co. Berks [England] on 7 November 1616.1 He held theoffice of High Steward of Oxford in 1620.1 He was created 1st Earl ofBanbury, co. Oxford [England] on 18 August 1626, with a precedence asif he was the first Earl created by the King.1 He lived at RotherfieldGreys, Oxfordshire.1 He lived at Cholcey, Caversham, Berkshire,England.1 On 1 March 1630/31 he sold the manor of Rotherfield Greysto Sir Robert Knollys.

Source: http://www.thepeerage.com/p10305.htm#i103047

- iv. LETTICE "COUNTESS OF ESSEX" KNOLLYS (daughter of Francis Knollys and Mary Cary) was born before 1550. She died in 1634. She married ROBERT "EARL OF LEICESTER" DUDLEY.
- 203. HENRY "1ST BARON HUNSDON OF HUNSDON" CARY (William Cary, Margaret Spencer, Eleanor Beaufort, Edmund Beaufort, John Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet, "Hedwig Of Saxony" Hedwig, "Henry of Saxony" Henry, Hedwig, Arnulf, Carloman, "the German" Louis, "the Fair" Louis, "Charles the Great" Charlemagne, "Pipin the Short" Pipin, Charles<sup>13</sup> "The Hammer" Martel, "Pepin II of Herista" Pipin, Ansegisel, Arnulf<sup>10</sup> De Heristal, "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus, Ausbert, Charibert, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund,William Cary, Thomas Cary, William Cary) was born on Apr 03, 1526 in Westminster Abbey, Westminster, Longon, England. He died on Jul 23, 1596 in Somerset House, the Strand, London, England. He married Ann Morgan on May 21, 1545.

Notes for Henry "1st Baron Hunsdon of Hunsdon" Cary:

He held the office of M.P. for Buckingham between 1547 and 1552.3 Heheld the office of M.P. for Buckingham from 1554 to 1555.3 He wasinvested as a Knight in November 1558.3 He was created 1st BaronHunsdon of Hunsdon, co. Hertford [England] on 13 January 1558/59, andwas also granted the manors of Hunsdon and Eastwick in Hertfordshireand others in Kent, along with £4,000 per year.3 He held the office of Master of the Queen's Hawks on 31 October 1560.3 He was invested as aKnight, Order of the Garter (K.G.) on 22 April 1561.3 He held theoffice of Captain of the Gentleman Pensioners in 1564.3 He held theoffice of Governor of Berwick on 25 August 1568.3 He fought in therebellion of the Northern Lords in February 1569/70, where he gained avictory over Sir Leonard Dacre 3 He held the office of Warden of the East Marches towards Scotland on 23 October 1571, when he treated with the Regent of Scotland.3 He held the office of Keeper of SomersetHouse on 31 July 1574.3 He was invested as a Privy Counsellor (P.C.)in 1577.3 He was Captain General of the forces for the defence of theborders on 16 January 1580/81.3 He held the office of Lord Chamberlainof the Household in July 1585.3 He was Lieutenant, Principal Captainand Governor of the army "for the defence and surety of our own RoyalPerson" on 20 July 1588 at Tilbury, England.3 He held the office of Chief Justice in Eyre, South of Trent between 1589 and 1596.3 He heldthe office of Joint Commissioner for the Office of Earl Marshal in1590.3 He held the office of High Steward of Ipswich and Doncaster in1590.3 He held the office of Chief Justice Itinerant of the RoyalForces this side of the Trent between 20 December 1591 and 1596.3 Heheld the office of High Steward of Oxford on 2 March 1591/92, forlife.3 On 8 October 1596 at Deptford House, London, England, aninguest was held.

Source: http://www.thepeerage.com/p10304.htm#i103034

Henry "1st Baron Hunsdon of Hunsdon" Cary and Ann Morgan had the following children:

- i. KATHERINE CARY (daughter of Henry "1st Baron Hunsdon of Hunsdon" Cary and Ann Morgan) was born in 1553. She died on Mar 25, 1603.
- GEORGE "2ND BARON HUNSDON OF HUNSDON" CARY (son of Henry "1st Baron Hunsdon of Hunsdon" Cary and Ann Morgan) was born in 1556. He died on Sep 08, 1603.

Notes for George "2nd Baron Hunsdon of Hunsdon" Cary:

He was invested as a Knight on 11 May 1570 for his military servicesat Berwick.1 He held the office of M.P. for Hertfordshire in 1571.1 Heheld the office of Marshal of the Queen's Household on 18 March1580/81.1 He held the office of Knight Marshal and Captain of the Isleof Wight between 1582 and 1603.1 He held the office of M.P. forHampshire between 1584 and 1587.1 He was Vice-Admiral of theSouthampton Fleet on 2 February 1585/86.1 He held the office of M.P.for Hampshire from 1588 to 1589.1 He held the office of M.P. forHampshire in 1593.1 On 1 April 1594 he bought the site of the disusedmonastery of Clerkenwell from Walter Blount 1 He succeeded to thetitle of 2nd Baron Hunsdon of Hunsdon, co. Hertford [E., 1559] on 23July 1596.1 He held the office of Lord Chamberlain of the Householdbetween 1597 and 1603.1 He was invested as a Privy Counsellor (P.C.)on 17 April 1597.1 He was invested as a Knight, Order of the Garter(K.G.) on 23 April 1597.1 On 3 May 1600 he had special livery of thelands of his late father.1 On 15 February 1603/4 at East Greenwich, London, England, a post mortem inquest was held.

Source: http://www.thepeerage.com/p2797.htm#i27967

iii. JOHN "3RD BARON HUNSDON OF HUNSDON" CARY (son of Henry "1st Baron Hunsdon of Hunsdon" Cary and Ann Morgan) was born in 1556. He died about Apr 1617.

Notes for John "3rd Baron Hunsdon of Hunsdon" Cary:

He held the office of M.P. for Buckingham between 1584 and 1586.1 Heheld the office of M.P. for Buckingham from 1588 to 1589.1 He held theoffice of M.P. for Buckingham in 1593.1 He held the office of Captainof Norham.1 He held the office of Knight Marshal of Berwick againstScotland.1 He held the office of Warden of the East Marches.1 He heldthe office of Governor of Berwick.1 He succeeded to the title of 3rdBaron Hunsdon of Hunsdon, co. Hertford [E., 1559] on 8 September1603.1 On 10 December 1603 he had a grant of £424 p.a. for life of the King's free gift.

Source: http://www.thepeerage.com/p353.htm#i3525

- iv. EDMUND CARY (son of Henry "1st Baron Hunsdon of Hunsdon" Cary and Ann Morgan) was born about 1558. He died in 1637.
- 204. **DOROTHY GRIFFITH** (Jane Stradling, Thomas Stradling, Henry Stradling, Jane Beaufort, Henry Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat"

Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet, "Hedwig Of Saxony" Hedwig, "Henry of Saxony" Henry, Hedwig, Arnulf, Carloman, "the German" Louis, "the Fair" Louis, "Charles the Great" Charlemagne, "Pipin the Short" Pipin, Charles<sup>13</sup> "The Hammer" Martel, "Pepin II of Herista" Pipin, Ansegisel, Arnulf<sup>10</sup> De Heristal, "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus, Ausbert, Charibert, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund,William Griffith) was born about 1507. She married **WILLIAM WYNN WILLIAMS**. He was born about 1503.

Notes for Dorothy Griffith:

Dorothy Griffith was born about 1507, the year America got its namefrom German cartographer Martin Waldseemueller, who first used theterm on a world map to refer to the huge mass of land in the WesternHemisphere, in honor of Italian navigator Amerigo Vespucci.

Source:http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Martin\_Waldseem,ller

Notes for William Wynn Williams:

He was known as William Wynn Williams, Esquire, which reflected a highsocial status for his life and background.

Source:http://users.legacyfamilytree.com/USPresidents/jeff\_jqad.htm Dorothy Griffith and William Wynn Williams had the following child: 236. i. JANE WILLIAMS (daughter of William Wynn Williams and Dorothy Griffith). She married WILLIAM COYTMORE.

215. ROBERT HOWARD (Margaret Douglas, Margaret Tudor, Henry, Margaret Beaufort, John Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet, "Hedwig Of Saxony" Hedwig, "Henry of Saxony" Henry, Hedwig, Arnulf, Carloman, "the German" Louis, "the Fair" Louis, "Charles the Great" Charlemagne, "Pipin the Short" Pipin, Charles<sup>13</sup> "The Hammer" Martel, "Pepin II of Herista" Pipin, Ansegisel, Arnulf<sup>10</sup> De Heristal, "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus, Ausbert, Charibert, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund,Thomas Howard) was born in 1537. He married PHILLIPIA BUXTON. She was born in 1539. She died in 1603.

Robert Howard and Phillipia Buxton had the following child:

- 290. i. JOHN HOWARD (son of Robert Howard and Phillipia Buxton) was born in 1578. He married ELIZABETH LOCK. She was born in 1580. She died in 1650.
- 216. HENRY "LORD DARNLEY" STUART (Margaret Douglas, Margaret Tudor, Henry, Margaret Beaufort, John Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet, "Hedwig Of Saxony" Hedwig, "Henry of Saxony" Henry, Hedwig, Arnulf, Carloman, "the German" Louis, "the Fair" Louis, "Charles the Great" Charlemagne, "Pipin the Short" Pipin, Charles<sup>13</sup> "The Hammer" Martel, "Pepin II of Herista" Pipin, Ansegisel, Arnulf<sup>10</sup> De Heristal, "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus, Ausbert, Charibert, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund,Thomas Howard) was born in 1546 in Edinburgh Castle. He died on Feb 09, 1567 in Kirk O' Field, England. He married Mary Stuart "Queen of Scotts" (Queen of Scotts) (daughter of James and "Mary of Guise"

Mary) in 1565. She was born on Dec 08, 1542 in Linlithgow Palace, West Lothian, England. She died on Feb 08, 1587 in Fotheringhay Castle in England.

Notes for Henry "Lord Darnley" Stuart:

Henry was born the year that Martin Luther, leader of the ProtestantReformation in Germany, died. He died on February 18, 1546.

Source:http://www.newadvent.org/cathen/09438b.htm

Henry Stuart my 21st cousin, 12 times removed. He was the second offour husbands that Mary had, while Mary was the only wife Henry had. Henry was killed mysteriously in an explosion at his home in Kirk o'Field.

Notes for Mary Stuart "Queen of Scotts" (Queen of Scotts):

Mary was born the same year that the fifth wife of England's King Henry VIII, Catherine Howard, was executed for being unfaithful as a wife.

Source:http://www.tudorplace.com.ar/aboutCatherineHoward.htm

"Mary was the wife of my 21st cousin, 12 times removed, Henry Stuart. He was the second of four husbands that Mary had, while Mary was the only wife Henry had.

'She was well known for her beauty, her wit, her learning, and her misfortunes. She was the daughter of James V of Scotland by Marie of Lorraine, a French princess of the family of Guise. Her father died a few days after her birth, and on September 9, 1543, she was crowned queen of Scotland.

'In 1548 she was pledged in marriage to Francis, Dauphin of France, son of Henry II and Catharine deMedic, and in the same year she was brought to France to be educated at the French court. When she grew up, she added to a striking and fascinating personal beauty all the accomplishments and charms which a perfect education can give.

'Her marriage with the dauphin was celebrated April 24, 1558, in the Church of Notre Dame, and when Mary I of England died in the same year, she opposed the crowning of Elizabeth I. On July 10, 1559, HenryII died and was succeeded by Francis II. Mary thus became Queen of France, but Francis died December 5, 1560. She was childless and had little power at court, where the influence of Catharine deMedici was now paramount. In the same year her mother died, and she then returned to Scotland.

"Brought up a Roman Catholic and used to the carefree life of theFrench court, she found the dominant Protestantism of Scotland and the austere manners of her subjects almost intolerable. Nevertheless, the first period of her reign was fairly successful; and she strove to placate the Protestants. The Protestants, however, were soon estranged by her unfortunate marriage with her cousin, Henry Stuart, Lord Darnley, a Catholic, who on February 9, 1567, was blown up by gunpowder as the result of a treacherous plot he himself inspired. Three months later Mary married Earl of Both well, whom public opinion accused of the murder of Darnley.

"From this time a series of misfortunes struck the queen and a general revolutionary uprising took place. In the battle of Carberry Hill, Bothwell was defeated and fled, and Mary was confined in Lochleven Castle and compelled to abdicate. She escaped with her life May 2, 1568 and fled to England. Here she was immediately imprisoned, first at Carlisle, afterwards

in various other places, and last in Fotheringay Castle. She was imprisoned for 18 years and finally beheaded by Elizabeth on February 8th, 1587."

Source: http://iaia.essortment.com/maryqueenofsc\_rrvb.htm, copyright2002 by PageWise, Inc

Mary Stuart was executed on 8 February 1587 at Fotheringhay Castle, after a trial whose outcome forever troubled Queen Elizabeth I.

This famous account of the execution was written by Robert Wynkfielde. Accounts such as these, and woodcuts of the scene, were very popular throughout Europe. The great scandals of Mary's life were forgotten and she was mourned as a Catholic martyr. The truth of her demise was not so simple. Mary did plot against Elizabeth's life; and Elizabeth did consistently reject petitions to execute Mary over the 19-year course of her imprisonment. Eventually, however, the Catholic threat was deemed too great and Elizabeth reluctantly signed the warrant for execution.

"Her [Mary queen of Scots] prayers being ended, the executioners, kneeling, desired her Grace to forgive them her death: who answered,'I forgive you with all my heart, for now, I hope, you shall make amend of all my troubles. Then they, with her two women, helping her up, began to disrobe her of her apparel: then she, laying her crucifix upon the stool, one of the executioners took from her neck the Agnus Dei, which she, laying hands off it, gave to one of her women, and told the executioner he should be answered money for it. Then she suffered them, with her two women, to disrobe her of her chain of pomander beads and all other her apparel most willingly, and with joy rather than sorrow, helped to make unready herself, putting on a pair of sleeves with her own hands which they had pulled off, and that with some haste, as if she had longed to be gone.

"All this time they were pulling off her apparel, she never changed her countenance, but with smiling cheer she uttered these words, 'that she never had such grooms to make her unready, and that she never put off her clothes before such a company

"Then she, being stripped of all her apparel saving her petticoat and kirtle, her two women beholding her made great lamentation, and crying and crossing themselves prayed in Latin. She, turning herself to them, embracing them, said these words in French, 'Ne crie vous, j'ayprome pour vous', and so crossing and kissing them, bade them pray for her and rejoice and not weep, for that now they should see an end of all their mistress's troubles.

"Then she, with a smiling countenance, turning to her men servants, as Melvin and the rest, standing upon a bench nigh the scaffold, who sometime weeping, sometime crying out aloud, and continually crossing themselves, prayed in Latin, crossing them with her hand bade them farewell, and wishing them to pray for her even until the last hour.

"This done, one of the women having a Corpus Christi cloth lapped up three-corner-ways, kissing it, put it over the Queen of Scots' face, and pinned it fast to the caule of her head. Then the two women departed from her, and she kneeling down upon the cushion most resolutely, and without any token or fear of death, she spake aloud this Psalm in Latin, 'In Te Domine confido, non confundar in eternam, etc.' Then, groping for the block, she laid down her head, putting her chin over the block with both her hands, which, holding there still ,had been cut off had they not been espied. Then lying upon the block most quietly, and stretching out her arms cried, 'In manus tuas,Domine, etc.,' three or four times. Then she, lying very still upon the block, one of the executioners holding her slightly with one of his hands, she endured two strokes of the other executioner with anaxe, she making very small noise or none at all, and not stirring any part of her from the place where she lay: and so the executioner cut off her head, saving one little gristle, which being cut asunder, he lift up her head to the view of all the assembly and bade God save theQueen. Then, her

dress of lawn falling from off her head, it appeared as grey as one of threescore and ten years old, polled very short, her face in a moment being so much altered from the form she had when she was alive, as few could remember her by her dead face. Her lips stirred up and down a quarter of an hour after her head was cut off.

"Then Mr. Dean [Dr Fletcher, Dean of Peterborough] said with a loud voice, 'So perish all the Queen's enemies,' and afterwards the Earl ofKent came to the dead body, and standing over it, with a loud voice said, 'Such end of all the Queen's and the Gospel's enemies.'

"Then one of the executioners, pulling off her garters, espied her little dog which was crept under her clothes, which could not begotten forth but by force, yet afterward would not depart from the dead corpse, but came and lay between her head and her shoulders, which being imbrued with her blood was carried away and washed, as all things else were that had any blood was either burned or washed clean, and the executioners sent away with money for their fees, not having any one thing that belonged unto her. And so, every man being commanded out of the hall, except the sheriff and his men, she was carried by them up into a great chamber lying ready for the surgeons to embalm her."

Source: http://englishhistory.net/tudor/exmary.html

Henry "Lord Darnley" Stuart and Mary Stuart "Queen of Scotts" (Queen of Scotts) had the following child:

- 291. i. JAMES CHARLES "KING JAMES IV & I" STUART (son of Henry "Lord Darnley" Stuart and Mary Stuart "Queen of Scotts" (Queen of Scotts)) was born on Jun 19, 1566. He died on Mar 27, 1625. He married "Anne of Denmark" Anne (daughter of "King of Denmark" Frederick and "Sophie of Mecklenburg" Sophie) in 1589. She was born on Dec 12, 1574. She died on Nov 23, 1589.
- 217. JOHN KNYVEGT (Jane "Joan" Bourchier, John Bourchier, Humphrey Bourchier, John Bourchier, Anne Plantagenet, Thomas "of Woodstock" Plantagenet, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet, "Hedwig Of Saxony" Hedwig, "Henry of Saxony" Henry, Hedwig, Arnulf, Carloman, "the German" Louis, "the Fair" Louis, "Charles the Great" Charlemagne, "Pipin the Short" Pipin, Charles<sup>13</sup> "The Hammer" Martel, "Pepin II of Herista" Pipin, Ansegisel, Arnulf<sup>10</sup> De Heristal, "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus, Ausbert, Charibert, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund,Edmund Knyvegt). He died before 1562. He married Agnes Harcourt (daughter of John Harcourt) on Feb 28, 1513.

John Knyvegt and Agnes Harcourt had the following child:

- 249. i. ABIGAIL KNYVEGT (daughter of John Knyvegt and Agnes Harcourt) was born in 1531. She married MARTIN SEDLEY.
- 218. MARGARET BUTLER (William Butler, Margaret Sutton, John Sutton, Joyce Tibetot, Joyce Cherleton, Eleanor de Holland, Thomas de Holland, "Edmund of Woodstock" Edmund, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet, "Hedwig Of Saxony" Hedwig, "Henry of Saxony" Henry, Hedwig, Arnulf, Carloman, "the German" Louis, "the Fair" Louis, "Charles the Great" Charlemagne, "Pipin the Short" Pipin, Charles<sup>13</sup> "The Hammer" Martel, "Pepin II of Herista" Pipin, Ansegisel, Arnulf<sup>10</sup> De Heristal, "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus, Ausbert, Charibert, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund,William Butler, John Butler). She died in 1652. She married LAWRENCE WASHINGTON.

Margaret Butler and Lawrence Washington had the following child:

250. i. LAWRENCE WASHINGTON (son of Lawrence Washington and Margaret Butler) was born in 1602. He died in 1653. He married Amphilis Twigden (daughter of John Twigden and Anne Dickens) in Dec 1632. She was born in 1602. She died in 1654.

#### Generation 43

219. THOMAS SOUTHWORTH (John De Southworth, Isabel Dutton, Anne Tuchet de Audley, Margaret De Ros, William de Ros, Beatrice Stafford, Margaret de Audley, Margaret de Clare, Joan "Joan of Acre" Plantagenet, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet, "Hedwig Of Saxony" Hedwig, "Henry of Saxony" Henry, Hedwig, Arnulf, Carloman, "the German" Louis, "the Fair" Louis, "Charles the Great" Charlemagne, "Pipin the Short" Pipin, Charles<sup>13</sup> "The Hammer" Martel, "Pepin II of Herista" Pipin, Ansegisel, Arnulf<sup>10</sup> De Heristal, "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus, Ausbert, Charibert, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund, John De Southworth, Christopher de Southworth) was born in 1497 in Samlebury. He died on Jan 13, 1546. He married MARGERY BOTELER. She died about Aug 09, 1518.

Notes for Thomas Southworth:

Sir Thomas was born the year that the first recorded sighting of NorthAmerica by a European took place as explorer John Cabot, on a voyagefor England, spotted land, probably in present-day Canada. This wason a date that later would be my birthday, in terms of month and day.

"He landed on the American eastcoast at 24 June, 1497. I would haveliked to be more precise, but his landing-place is a matter of muchcontroversy. He went ashore to take possession of the land, and explored the coast for some time, probably departing at 20 July. On the homeward travel his sailors thought they were going too far north, so Cabot sailed a more southernly course, reaching Brittany instead of England. At 6 August he arrived back in Bristol."

Source:http://www.win.tue.nl/~engels/discovery/cabot.html

Thomas Southworth and Margery Boteler had the following child:

- 251. i. JOHN SOUTHWORTH (son of Thomas Southworth and Margery Boteler) was born in 1526. He died on Nov 03, 1594 in Samlesbury Hall County, Lancaster.
- 220. Асмез АLDBOROUGH (Agnes Plumpton, Elizabeth Stapleton, Agnes Goddard, Matilta de Neville, Margaret Stafford, Hugh Stafford, Margaret de Audley, Margaret de Clare, Joan "Joan of Acre" Plantagenet, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet, "Hedwig Of Saxony" Hedwig, "Henry of Saxony" Henry, Hedwig, Arnulf, Carloman, "the German" Louis, "the Fair" Louis, "Charles the Great" Charlemagne, "Pipin the Short" Pipin, Charles<sup>13</sup> "The Hammer" Martel, "Pepin II of Herista" Pipin, Ansegisel, Arnulf<sup>10</sup> De Heristal, "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus, Ausbert, Charibert, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund,Filius Aldborough). She married William THORNTON.

Agnes Aldborough and William Thornton had the following child:

- 252. i. ROBERT THORNTON (son of William Thornton and Agnes Aldborough). He married JANE LATON.
- 221. RICHARD SUTTON DUDLEY (Thomas Sutton, Matilda Clifford, Thomas de Clifford, Elizabeth Percy, Elizabeth Mortimer, Philippa Plantagenet, Lionel, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet, "Hedwig Of Saxony" Hedwig, "Henry of Saxony" Henry, Hedwig, Arnulf, Carloman, "the German" Louis, "the Fair" Louis, "Charles the Great" Charlemagne, "Pipin the Short" Pipin, Charles<sup>13</sup> "The Hammer" Martel, "Pepin II of Herista" Pipin, Ansegisel, Arnulf<sup>10</sup> De Heristal, "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus, Ausbert, Charibert, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund, Thomas Sutton, Edmund Sutton, John Sutton). He married DOROTHY SANFORD.

Notes for Richard Sutton Dudley:

Richard was sborn Richard Sutton, but in his adult life, he took thename of Dudley.

Richard Sutton Dudley and Dorothy Sanford had the following child:

253. i. ELIZABETH DUDLEY (daughter of Richard Sutton Dudley and Dorothy Sanford). She married JOHN TICHBORNE.

222. ALICE MARKENFIELD (Dorothy Gascoigne, Margaret Percy, Henry "3rd Earl of Northumberland" Percy, Eleanor Neville, Joan Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet, "Hedwig Of Saxony" Hedwig, "Henry of Saxony" Henry, Hedwig, Arnulf, Carloman, "the German" Louis, "the Fair" Louis, "Charles the Great" Charlemagne, "Pipin the Short" Pipin, Charles<sup>13</sup> "The Hammer" Martel, "Pepin II of Herista" Pipin, Ansegisel, Arnulf<sup>10</sup> De Heristal, "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus, Ausbert, Charibert, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund,Ninian Markenfield). She married ROBERT MAULEVERER.

Alice Markenfield and Robert Mauleverer had the following child:

- 254. i. DOROTHY MAULEVERER (daughter of Robert Mauleverer and Alice Markenfield). She married John Kaye in 1585.
- 223. RICHARD THORNES (John Thornes, Jane Kynaston, Elizabeth Grey, Antigone, Humphrey, "Henry of Bolingbroke" Henry IV, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet, "Hedwig Of Saxony" Hedwig, "Henry of Saxony" Henry, Hedwig, Arnulf, Carloman, "the German" Louis, "the Fair" Louis, "Charles the Great" Charlemagne, "Pipin the Short" Pipin, Charles<sup>13</sup> "The Hammer" Martel, "Pepin II of Herista" Pipin, Ansegisel, Arnulf<sup>10</sup> De Heristal, "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus, Ausbert, Charibert, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund,John Thornes, Robert Thornes). He married MARGARET N. He married JOAN VYCHAN.

Notes for Richard Thornes:

Richard was a second son of John and Astley Thornes, but we do nothave the name(s) of other issue.

Richard Thornes and Joan Vychan had the following child:

- 255. i. ALICE THORNES (daughter of Richard Thornes and Joan Vychan) was born about 1530. She died on Mar 21, 1596 in Rushbury, parish of Munslow, Salop. She married John Littleton about 1548. He died on Nov 30, 1560 in Munslow.
- 224. KATHERINE NEVILLE (Anne Ward, Margaret Gascoigne, Jane Neville, John Neville, Ralph "Earl of Westmoreland" Neville, Ralph "Earl of Westmoreland" Neville, Joan Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet, "Hedwig Of Saxony" Hedwig, "Henry of Saxony" Henry, Hedwig, Arnulf, Carloman, "the German" Louis, "the Fair" Louis, "Charles the Great" Charlemagne, "Pipin the Short" Pipin, Charles<sup>13</sup> "The Hammer" Martel, "Pepin II of Herista" Pipin, Ansegisel, Arnulf<sup>10</sup> De Heristal, "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus, Ausbert, Charibert, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund, Ralph Neville) was born about 1500. She married Walter Strickland in 1515. He died on Jan 09, 1528.

Katherine Neville and Walter Strickland had the following child:

- 256. i. WALTER STRICKLAND (son of Walter Strickland and Katherine Neville) was born on Apr 05, 1516. He died on Apr 08, 1569. He married Agnes Hammerton.
- 226. MARGARET DOUGLAS (Margaret Tudor, Henry, Margaret Beaufort, John Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet, "Hedwig Of Saxony" Hedwig, "Henry of Saxony" Henry, Hedwig, Arnulf, Carloman, "the German" Louis, "the Fair" Louis, "Charles the Great" Charlemagne, "Pipin the Short" Pipin, Charles<sup>13</sup> "The Hammer" Martel, "Pepin II of Herista" Pipin, Ansegisel, Arnulf<sup>10</sup> De Heristal, "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus, Ausbert, Clotarie, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund, Archibald Douglas) was born in 1515. She died in 1578 in Westminster Abbey. She married THOMAS HOWARD. He was born in 1512. He died in 1572.

Notes for Margaret Douglas:

"The Lennox Jewel" made for Margaret in the 1570s with emblems and symbolism showing her hopes that her grandson James VI would succeed to the English thone.

Source:http://tudorhistory.org/people/mdouglas/

Notes for Thomas Howard:

Thomas was born in the year 1512. Michelangelo's paintings on theceiling of the Sistine Chapel were first exhibited to the public onNovember 1, 1512. It was first unveiled the day before.

Source:http://www.twingroves.district96.k12.il.us/renaissance/SistineChapel/Michelangelo/ Ceiling.html

Margaret Douglas and Thomas Howard had the following children:

258. i. ROBERT HOWARD (son of Thomas Howard and Margaret Douglas) was born in 1537. He married PHILLIPIA BUXTON. She was born in 1539. She died in 1603.

- 259. ii. HENRY "LORD DARNLEY" STUART (son of Thomas Howard and Margaret Douglas) was born in 1546 in Edinburgh Castle. He died on Feb 09, 1567 in Kirk O' Field, England. He married Mary Stuart "Queen of Scotts" (Queen of Scotts) (daughter of James and "Mary of Guise" Mary) in 1565. She was born on Dec 08, 1542 in Linlithgow Palace, West Lothian, England. She died on Feb 08, 1587 in Fotheringhay Castle in England..
- 227. EDWARD ("The Duke of York" Henry VIII, Henry, Margaret Beaufort, John Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet, "Hedwig Of Saxony" Hedwig, "Henry of Saxony" Henry, Hedwig, Arnulf, Carloman, "the German" Louis, "the Fair" Louis, "Charles the Great" Charlemagne, "Pipin the Short" Pipin, Charles<sup>13</sup> "The Hammer" Martel, "Pepin II of Herista" Pipin, Ansegisel, Arnulf<sup>10</sup> De Heristal, "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus, Ausbert, Charibert, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund,"The Duke of York" Henry VIII, Henry, Edmund "1st Earl of Richmond" Tudor, Owen ap Maredudd ap Tudur) was born on Oct 12, 1537 in Hampton Court Palace, England. He died on Jul 06, 1553.

#### Notes for Edward:

Edward VI is my 20th cousin, 13 times removed. The ancestors in common with us are Eystein Glumra Ivarsson and his wife, AsedaRognvaldsdatter. Eystein and Aseda were 9th Century Vikings of Norway, being Elizabeth's 19th great grand parents and my 32nd great grandparents. Expressed another way, Edward is the fourth cousin, four times removed of the husband of the stepdaughter of my great grand uncle.

"Henry VIII had just one legitimate son, Prince Edward. Born in October 1537, Edward was the fulfillment of his father's tangled marital history. Henry had ended his marriages to Katharine of Aragon and Anne Boleyn when they failed at the most important queenly duty, each woman bearing a healthy princess, but no surviving prince. Jane Seymour, the king's third wife, was luckier.

"She ensured the king's lasting affection when she gave birth to Edward, but she died soon afterwards of puerperal sepsis. The infant prince was the only male Tudor heir of his generation; he had two sisters, and Henry VIII's sisters Mary and Margaret had several daughters. If Edward died, the throne would pass to a woman and theTudor dynasty would end. Accordingly, King Henry did all he could to protect his son's health; the infant prince lived in safe seclusion until his father wed Katharine Parr.

"Henry's last wife became a beloved mother to Edward, and he adopted the zealous Protestantism she championed. He also grew close to his half-sister Elizabeth, with whom he shared a household for some years. His older half-sister, Mary, was an equally zealous Catholic; her religion and the vast difference in their ages prevented a close relationship. Edward became king at the age of 10, but he was a mere figurehead.

"His Seymour uncles battled with and ultimately lost the Protectorship to the ambitious John Dudley, duke of Northumberland. During his brief reign, Edward demonstrated impressive piety and intelligence. But his potential would never be realized. He died an agonizing death at age15, possibly from a combination of tuberculosis and the measles. Northumberland had persuaded him to leave the throne to his Protestant cousin, Lady Jane Grey. This decision begat one of the most tragic tales of Tudor England."

Source:http://englishhistory.net/tudor/monarchs/edward6.html

Edward had the following child:

- i. "KING OF SCOTLAND" JAMES (son of Edward) was born in 1566.
- 232. DOROTHY MAULEVERER (Alice Markenfield, Dorothy Gascoigne, Margaret Percy, Henry "3rd Earl of Northumberland" Percy, Eleanor Neville, Joan Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet, "Hedwig Of Saxony" Hedwig, "Henry of Saxony" Henry, Hedwig, Arnulf, Carloman, "the German" Louis, "the Fair" Louis, "Charles the Great" Charlemagne, "Pipin the Short" Pipin, Charles<sup>13</sup> "The Hammer" Martel, "Pepin II of Herista" Pipin, Ansegisel, Arnulf<sup>10</sup> De Heristal, "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus, Ausbert, Charibert, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund,Robert Mauleverer). She married John Kaye in 1585.

Dorothy Mauleverer and John Kaye had the following child:

- 286. i. ROBERT KAYE (son of John Kaye and Dorothy Mauleverer). He married ANNE FLOWER.
- 233. ELIZABETH VINCENT (Anne Tanfield, Francis Tanfield, William Tanfield, Katherine Neville, Edward de Neville, Joan Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet, "Hedwig Of Saxony" Hedwig, "Henry of Saxony" Henry, Hedwig, Arnulf, Carloman, "the German" Louis, "the Fair" Louis, "Charles the Great" Charlemagne, "Pipin the Short" Pipin, Charles<sup>13</sup> "The Hammer" Martel, "Pepin II of Herista" Pipin, Ansegisel, Arnulf<sup>10</sup> De Heristal, "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus, Ausbert, Charibert, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund, Vincent). She married LANE.

Elizabeth Vincent and Lane had the following child:

- 265. i. DOROTHY LANE (daughter of Lane and Elizabeth Vincent) was born in 1589. She married WILLIAM RANDOLPH. He was born in 1572. He died in 1660.
- 234. ELIZABETH GORDON (Elizabeth Keith, Elizabeth Douglas, John Douglas, Joan "Joan of Scotland" Stuart, Joan "Queen of Scotland" Beaufort, John Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet, "Hedwig Of Saxony" Hedwig, "Henry of Saxony" Henry, Hedwig, Arnulf, Carloman, "the German" Louis, "the Fair" Louis, "Charles the Great" Charlemagne, "Pipin the Short" Pipin, Charles<sup>13</sup> "The Hammer" Martel, "Pepin II of Herista" Pipin, Ansegisel, Arnulf<sup>10</sup> De Heristal, "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus, Ausbert, Charibert, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund,George Gordon) was born about 1540. She died in 1557. She married JOHN STEWART. He was born about 1540. He died in 1579.

Elizabeth Gordon and John Stewart had the following child:

- ELIZABETH STEWART (daughter of John Stewart and Elizabeth Gordon) was born about 1557. She married Hugh Fraser on Dec 24, 1567. He was born in 1544. He died in 1576.
- 235. **ANNE KNOLLYS** (Mary Cary, William Cary, Margaret Spencer, Eleanor Beaufort, Edmund Beaufort, John Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis,

"The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet, "Hedwig Of Saxony" Hedwig, "Henry of Saxony" Henry, Hedwig, Arnulf, Carloman, "the German" Louis, "the Fair" Louis, "Charles the Great" Charlemagne, "Pipin the Short" Pipin, Charles<sup>13</sup> "The Hammer" Martel, "Pepin II of Herista" Pipin, Ansegisel, Arnulf<sup>10</sup> De Heristal, "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus, Ausbert, Charibert, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund,Francis Knollys) was born after 1539. She died after Aug 30, 1608. She married Thomas West on Nov 19, 1571.

Anne Knollys and Thomas West had the following child:

- 267. i. ELIZABETH "PENELOPE" WEST (daughter of Thomas West and Anne Knollys) was born on Sep 11, 1573. She died on Jan 15, 1639. She married RICHARD SALTONSTALL. She married (2) HERBERT PELHAM (son of Anthony Pelham and Margaret Hall) on Feb 12, 1593. He was born about 1546 in Michelham Priory Sussex and Compton Valance, Dorset, England. He died on Jul 20, 1624 in Boston, County of Lincoln.
- JANE WILLIAMS (Dorothy Griffith, Jane Stradling, Thomas Stradling, Henry Stradling, Jane Beaufort, Henry Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet, "Hedwig Of Saxony" Hedwig, "Henry of Saxony" Henry, Hedwig, Arnulf, Carloman, "the German" Louis, "the Fair" Louis, "Charles the Great" Charlemagne, "Pipin the Short" Pipin, Charles<sup>13</sup> "The Hammer" Martel, "Pepin II of Herista" Pipin, Ansegisel, Arnulf<sup>10</sup> De Heristal, "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus, Ausbert, Charibert, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund, William Wynn Williams). She married WILLIAM COYTMORE.

Jane Williams and William Coytmore had the following child:

- 268. i. ROWLAND COYTMORE (son of William Coytmore and Jane Williams) was born in 1565. He died before 1626. He married Katherine Miles on Dec 23, 1610. She was born about 1592. She died in 1659.
- 247. **JOHN HOWARD** (Robert Howard, Margaret Douglas, Margaret Tudor, Henry, Margaret Beaufort, John Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet, "Hedwig Of Saxony" Hedwig, "Henry of Saxony" Henry, Hedwig, Arnulf, Carloman, "the German" Louis, "the Fair" Louis, "Charles the Great" Charlemagne, "Pipin the Short" Pipin, Charles<sup>13</sup> "The Hammer" Martel, "Pepin II of Herista" Pipin, Ansegisel, Arnulf<sup>10</sup> De Heristal, "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus, Ausbert, Charibert, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund,Robert Howard, Thomas Howard) was born in 1578. He married **ELIZABETH LOCK**. She was born in 1580. She died in 1650.

John Howard and Elizabeth Lock had the following child:

- 322. i. MATTHEW HOWARD (son of John Howard and Elizabeth Lock) was born in 1609. He married ANN HALL. She was born in 1610. She died in 1640.
- 248. JAMES CHARLES "KING JAMES IV & I" STUART (Henry "Lord Darnley" Stuart, Margaret Douglas, Margaret Tudor, Henry, Margaret Beaufort, John Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet, "Hedwig Of Saxony" Hedwig, "Henry of Saxony" Henry, Hedwig, Arnulf, Carloman, "the German" Louis, "the Fair" Louis,

"Charles the Great" Charlemagne, "Pipin the Short" Pipin, Charles<sup>13</sup> "The Hammer" Martel, "Pepin II of Herista" Pipin, Ansegisel, Arnulf<sup>10</sup> De Heristal, "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus, Ausbert, Charibert, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund,Henry "Lord Darnley" Stuart, Thomas Howard) was born on Jun 19, 1566. He died on Mar 27, 1625. He married "Anne of Denmark" Anne (daughter of "King of Denmark" Frederick and "Sophie of Mecklenburg" Sophie) in 1589. She was born on Dec 12, 1574. She died on Nov 23, 1589.

Notes for James Charles "King James IV & I" Stuart:

<u>King James I</u>, (June 19, 1566 – March 27, 1625) is <u>my 22nd cousin</u>, <u>11 times removed</u>. Our ancestors in common are Eystein Glumra Ivarsson and Aseda Rognvaldsdatter. They are <u>James' 21st</u> great grandparents and my <u>32nd great grandparents</u>. Eystein Glumra Ivarsson and Aseda Rognvaldsdatter are ninth century Vikings from Norway.

James I was born in 1566 to <u>Mary Queen of Scots</u> and her second husband, Henry Stewart, Lord Darnley. James descended from the Tudors through Margaret, daughter of Henry VII: both Mary Queen of Scots and Henry Stewart were grandchildren of Margaret Tudor. James ascended the Scottish throne upon the abdication of his mother in 1567, but Scotland was ruled by regent until James reached his majority. He married Anne of Denmark in 1589, who bore him three sons and four daughters: Henry, Elizabeth, Margaret, Charles, Robert, Mary and Sophia. He was named successor to the English throne by his cousin, Elizabeth I, and ascended that throne in 1603. James died of a stroke in 1625 after ruling Scotland for 58 years and England for 22 years.

Religious dissension was the basis of an event that confirmed and fueled James' paranoia: the <u>Gunpowder Plot of November 5, 1605</u>. <u>Guy Fawkes</u> and four other Catholic dissenters were caught attempting to blow up the House of Lords on a day in which the King was to open the session. The conspirators were executed, but a fresh wave of anti-Catholic sentiments washed across England.

James also was at times at cross purposes with the Puritans who became vigorous in their demands on the King, resulting in the first wave of English immigrants to North America. The ship Mayflower in 1620 was the first to complete the Atlantic crossing of these Pilgrims. Its 102 passengers included <u>William Bradford</u>, my <u>seventh great grandfather</u>, who became <u>Governor of Plymouth Colony</u> for several dozen years in the 1600's.

After the Gunpowder Plot, James sanctioned harsh measures to control nonconforming English Catholics. In May 1606, Parliament passed the Popish Recusants Act, which could require any citizen to take an Oath of Allegiance denying the Pope's authority over the king, James was conciliatory towards Catholics who took the Oath of Allegiance, and tolerated crypto-Catholicism even at court. Henry Howard, for example, was a crypto-Catholic, received back into the Catholic Church in his final months. On ascending the English throne, James suspected that he might need the support of Catholics in England, so he assured the Earl of Northumberland, a prominent sympathiser of the old religion, that he would not persecute "any that will be quiet and give but an outward obedience to the law."

In the Millenary Petition of 1603, the Puritan clergy demanded the abolition of confirmation, wedding rings, and the term "priest", among other things, and that the wearing of cap and surplice become optional. James was strict in enforcing conformity at first, inducing a sense of persecution amongst many Puritans; but ejections and suspensions from livings

became rarer as the reign continued. As a result of the Hampton Court Conference of 1604, a new translation and compilation of approved books of the Bible was commissioned to resolve discrepancies among different translations then being used. The Authorized King James Version, as it came to be known, was completed in 1611 and is considered a masterpiece of Jacobean prose. It is still in widespread use.

In Scotland, James attempted to bring the Scottish kirk "so neir as can be" to the English church and to reestablish episcopacy, a policy that met with strong opposition from presbyterians. James returned to Scotland in 1617 for the only time after his accession in England, in the hope of implementing Anglican ritual. James's bishops forced his <u>Five</u> <u>Articles of Perth thr</u>ough a General Assembly the following year, but the rulings were widely resisted. James left the church in Scotland divided at his death, a source of future problems for his son.

James, however, did manage to commission an <u>Authorized Version of the Bible</u>, printed in English in 1611. It is what commonly is known as the King James version of the Bible.

The relationship between King and Parliament steadily eroded. Extravagant spending (particularly on James' favorites), inflation and bungled foreign policies discredited James in the eyes of Parliament. Parliament flatly refused to disburse funds to a king who ignored their concerns and were annoyed by rewards lavished on favorites and great amounts spent on decoration. James awarded over 200 peerages (landed titles) as, essentially, bribes designed to win loyalty, the most controversial of which was his creation of George Villiers (his closest advisor and companion) as <u>Duke of Buckingham</u>. Buckingham was highly influential in foreign policy, which failed miserably. James tried to kindle Spanish relations by seeking a marriage between his son Charles and the Spanish Infanta (who was less than receptive to the clumsy overtures of Charles and Buckingham), and by executing Sir Walter Raleigh at the behest of Spain.

Source: http://www.britannia.com/history/monarchs/mon46.html

King James' critiques cite as a defect in his character his public friendship with George Villiers, the Duke of Buckingham, who was considered an active homosexual, even though he married and gave issue to children. The King's reliance upon Villiers' influence in the matters of court was just too chummy for some people. Villiers continued to be a public distraction in the subsequent administration of King Charles I.

Source:http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/George\_Villiers,\_1st\_Duke\_of\_Buckingham

On January 31, 1606, Guy Fawkes, convicted for his part in the Gunpowder Plot against the English Parliament and King James I, was executed.

Source:http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Guy\_Fawkes

After about the age of fifty, James suffered increasingly from arthritis, gout and kidney stones. He also lost his teeth and drank heavily. The King was often seriously ill during the last year of his life, leaving him an increasingly peripheral figure, rarely able to visit London, while Buckingham consolidated his control of Charles to ensure his own future. One theory is that James may have suffered from porphyria, a disease of which his descendant George III of the United Kingdom exhibited some symptoms. James described his urine to physician Théodore de Mayerne as being the "dark red colour of Alicante wine."The theory is dismissed by some experts, particularly in James's case, because he had kidney stones

which can lead to blood in the urine, colouring it red.

In early 1625, James was plagued by severe attacks of arthritis, gout, and fainting fits, and fell seriously ill in March with tertian ague and then suffered a stroke. He died at Theobalds House on 27 March during a violent attack of dysentery, with Buckingham at his bedside. James's funeral on 7 May was a magnificent but disorderly affair. Bishop John Williams of Lincoln preached the sermon, observing, "King Solomon died in Peace, when he had lived about sixty years ... and so you know did King James". The sermon was later printed as Great Britain's Salomon.

At 57 years and 246 days, James's reign in Scotland was longer than those of any of his predecessors. He achieved most of his aims in Scotland but faced great difficulties in England, including the Gunpowder Plot in 1605 and repeated conflicts with the English Parliament. Under James, the "Golden Age" of Elizabethan literature and drama continued, with writers such as William Shakespeare, John Donne, Ben Jonson, and Sir Francis Bacon contributing to a flourishing literary culture. James himself was a talented scholar, the author of works such as Daemonologie (1597), The True Law of Free Monarchies (1598), and Basilikon Doron (1599). He sponsored the translation of the Bible into English that would later be named after him: the Authorised King James Version. Sir Anthony Weldon claimed that James had been termed "the wisest fool in Christendom", an epithet associated with his character ever since. Since the latter half of the 20th century, historians have tended to revise James's reputation and treat him as a serious and thoughtful monarch. He was strongly committed to a peace policy, and tried to avoid involvement in religious wars, especially the Thirty Years' War (1618–1648) that devastated Germany and much of Central Europe. He tried but failed to prevent the rise of hawkish elements in the English Parliament who wanted war with Spain.

James was buried in Westminster Abbey. The position of the tomb was lost for many years until his lead coffin was found in the Henry VII vault in the 19th century, during an excavation.

Death Notes: Stroke

Notes for "Anne of Denmark" Anne:

"King James I further endeared himself to Protestants by marrying Anneof Denmark and Norway?a princess from a Protestant country anddaughter of Frederick II of Denmark and Norway?by proxy in 1589.Another marriage ceremony, this time with both parties personallypresent, occurred on 23 November 1589 in the Old Bishops' Palace inOslo during James' visit to the Kingdom of Norway.

"The couple produced eight living children and one who was stillborn.Only three survived infancy: Henry, Prince of Wales who died oftyphoid in 1612 aged 19, Charles who was to succeed his father asCharles I, and Elizabeth, later Queen of Bohemia."

Source:http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/James\_I\_of\_England

James Charles "King James IV & I" Stuart and "Anne of Denmark" Anne had the following children:

- i. HENRY (son of James Charles "King James IV & I" Stuart and "Anne of Denmark" Anne).
- 323. ii. ELIZABETH (daughter of James Charles "King James IV & I" Stuart and "Anne of Denmark" Anne).
  - iii. MARGARET (daughter of James Charles "King James IV & I" Stuart and "Anne of Denmark" Anne).
  - iv. ROBERT (son of James Charles "King James IV & I" Stuart and "Anne of Denmark" Anne).
  - v. MARY (daughter of James Charles "King James IV & I" Stuart and "Anne of Denmark" Anne).
  - vi. SOPHIA (daughter of James Charles "King James IV & I" Stuart and "Anne of Denmark" Anne).
- 324. vii. CHARLES I (son of James Charles "King James IV & I" Stuart and "Anne of Denmark" Anne) was born on Nov 19, 1600. He died on Jan 30, 1649. He married HENRIETTA MARIA.
- 249. ABIGAIL KNYVEGT (John Knyvegt, Jane "Joan" Bourchier, John Bourchier, Humphrey Bourchier, John Bourchier, Anne Plantagenet, Thomas "of Woodstock" Plantagenet, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet, "Hedwig Of Saxony" Hedwig, "Henry of Saxony" Henry, Hedwig, Arnulf, Carloman, "the German" Louis, "the Fair" Louis, "Charles the Great" Charlemagne, "Pipin the Short" Pipin, Charles<sup>13</sup> "The Hammer" Martel, "Pepin II of Herista" Pipin, Ansegisel, Arnulf<sup>10</sup> De Heristal, "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus, Ausbert, Charibert, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund, John Knyvegt, Edmund Knyvegt) was born in 1531. She married MARTIN SEDLEY.

Abigail Knyvegt and Martin Sedley had the following child:

- i. MURIEL SEDLEY (daughter of Martin Sedley and Abigail Knyvegt) was born about 1575. She married BRAMPTON GURDON. He died in 1649.
- 250. LAWRENCE WASHINGTON (Margaret Butler, William Butler, Margaret Sutton, John Sutton, Joyce Tibetot, Joyce Cherleton, Eleanor de Holland, Thomas de Holland, "Edmund of Woodstock" Edmund, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet, "Hedwig Of Saxony" Hedwig, "Henry of Saxony" Henry, Hedwig, Arnulf, Carloman, "the German" Louis, "the Fair" Louis, "Charles the Great" Charlemagne, "Pipin the Short" Pipin, Charles<sup>13</sup> "The Hammer" Martel, "Pepin II of Herista" Pipin, Ansegisel, Arnulf<sup>10</sup> De Heristal, "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus, Ausbert, Charibert, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund,Lawrence Washington) was born in 1602. He died in 1653. He married Amphilis Twigden (daughter of John Twigden and Anne Dickens) in Dec 1632. She was born in 1602. She died in 1654.

Lawrence Washington and Amphilis Twigden had the following child:

282. i. JOHN WASHINGTON (son of Lawrence Washington and Amphilis Twigden) was born in 1632. He died in 1659. He married Anne Pope on Dec 01, 1658. She died in 1668.

### Generation 44

251. JOHN SOUTHWORTH (Thomas Southworth, John De Southworth, Isabel Dutton, Anne Tuchet de Audley, Margaret De Ros, William de Ros, Beatrice Stafford, Margaret de Audley, Margaret de Clare, Joan "Joan of Acre" Plantagenet, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet, "Hedwig Of Saxony" Hedwig, "Henry of Saxony" Henry, Hedwig, Arnulf, Carloman, "the German" Louis, "the Fair" Louis, "Charles the Great" Charlemagne, "Pipin the Short" Pipin, Charles<sup>13</sup> "The Hammer" Martel, "Pepin II of Herista" Pipin, Ansegisel, Arnulf<sup>10</sup> De Heristal, "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus, Ausbert, Charibert, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund, Thomas Southworth, John De Southworth, Christopher de Southworth) was born in 1526. He died on Nov 03, 1594 in Samlesbury Hall County, Lancaster.

Notes for John Southworth:

Sir John owned vast estates, but was land poor. Her was imprisoned for harboring Catholic priests.

John Southworth had the following child:

- THOMAS SOUTHWORTH (son of John Southworth) was born about 1548. He died on Nov 30, 1616. He married Rosamond Lister (daughter of Esquire William Lister and Bridget Pigot) between 1563-1571.
- 252. ROBERT THORNTON (Agnes Aldborough, Agnes Plumpton, Elizabeth Stapleton, Agnes Goddard, Matilta de Neville, Margaret Stafford, Hugh Stafford, Margaret de Audley, Margaret de Clare, Joan "Joan of Acre" Plantagenet, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet, "Hedwig Of Saxony" Hedwig, "Henry of Saxony" Henry, Hedwig, Arnulf, Carloman, "the German" Louis, "the Fair" Louis, "Charles the Great" Charlemagne, "Pipin the Short" Pipin, Charles<sup>13</sup> "The Hammer" Martel, "Pepin II of Herista" Pipin, Ansegisel, Arnulf<sup>10</sup> De Heristal, "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus, Ausbert, Charibert, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund, William Thornton). He married JANE LATON.

Robert Thornton and Jane Laton had the following child:

284. i. FRANCIS THORNTON (son of Robert Thornton and Jane Laton). He married JOAN.

253. ELIZABETH DUDLEY (Richard Sutton Dudley, Thomas Sutton, Matilda Clifford, Thomas de Clifford, Elizabeth Percy, Elizabeth Mortimer, Philippa Plantagenet, Lionel, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet, "Hedwig Of Saxony" Hedwig, "Henry of Saxony" Henry, Hedwig, Arnulf, Carloman, "the German" Louis, "the Fair" Louis, "Charles the Great" Charlemagne, "Pipin the Short" Pipin, Charles<sup>13</sup> "The Hammer" Martel, "Pepin II of Herista" Pipin, Ansegisel, Arnulf<sup>10</sup> De Heristal, "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus, Ausbert, Charlbert, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio,

Paramund, Richard Sutton Dudley, Thomas Sutton, Edmund Sutton, John Sutton). She married **JOHN TICHBORNE**.

Elizabeth Dudley and John Tichborne had the following child:

- 285. i. 2ND JOHN TICHBORNE (son of John Tichborne and Elizabeth Dudley). He married Margaret Waller in Maniz oder Ingelheim.
- 254. DOROTHY MAULEVERER (Alice Markenfield, Dorothy Gascoigne, Margaret Percy, Henry "3rd Earl of Northumberland" Percy, Eleanor Neville, Joan Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet, "Hedwig Of Saxony" Hedwig, "Henry of Saxony" Henry, Hedwig, Arnulf, Carloman, "the German" Louis, "the Fair" Louis, "Charles the Great" Charlemagne, "Pipin the Short" Pipin, Charles<sup>13</sup> "The Hammer" Martel, "Pepin II of Herista" Pipin, Ansegisel, Arnulf<sup>10</sup> De Heristal, "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus, Ausbert, Charibert, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund,Robert Mauleverer). She married John Kaye in 1585.

Dorothy Mauleverer and John Kaye had the following child:

- 286. i. ROBERT KAYE (son of John Kaye and Dorothy Mauleverer). He married ANNE FLOWER.
- 255. ALICE THORNES (Richard Thornes, John Thornes, Jane Kynaston, Elizabeth Grey, Antigone, Humphrey, "Henry of Bolingbroke" Henry IV, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet, "Hedwig Of Saxony" Hedwig, "Henry of Saxony" Henry, Hedwig, Arnulf, Carloman, "the German" Louis, "the Fair" Louis, "Charles the Great" Charlemagne, "Pipin the Short" Pipin, Charles<sup>13</sup> "The Hammer" Martel, "Pepin II of Herista" Pipin, Ansegisel, Arnulf<sup>10</sup> De Heristal, "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus, Ausbert, Charibert, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund,Richard Thornes, John Thornes, Robert Thornes) was born about 1530. She died on Mar 21, 1596 in Rushbury, parish of Munslow, Salop. She married John Littleton about 1548. He died on Nov 30, 1560 in Munslow.

Alice Thornes and John Littleton had the following child:

- 287. i. EDWARD LITTLETON (son of John Littleton and Alice Thornes) was born about 1550. He died on Sep 25, 1622 in Llanfaire, County Denbigh. He married Mary Walter on Apr 09, 1588 in Ludlow, County Salop. She was born on Nov 01, 1565 in Ludlow, County Salop. She died in Oct 1633.
- 256. WALTER STRICKLAND (Katherine Neville, Anne Ward, Margaret Gascoigne, Jane Neville, John Neville, Ralph "Earl of Westmoreland" Neville, Ralph "Earl of Westmoreland" Neville, Joan Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet, "Hedwig Of Saxony" Hedwig, "Henry of Saxony" Henry, Hedwig, Arnulf, Carloman, "the German" Louis, "the Fair" Louis, "Charles the Great" Charlemagne, "Pipin the Short" Pipin, Charles<sup>13</sup> "The Hammer" Martel, "Pepin II of Herista" Pipin, Ansegisel, Arnulf<sup>10</sup> De Heristal, "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus, Ausbert, Charibert, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund,Walter Strickland) was born on Apr 05, 1516. He died on Apr 08, 1569. He married AGNES HAMMERTON.

Notes for Walter Strickland:

Walter was born about two months after Mary Tudor, daughter of EnglishKing Henry VIII and Katherine Argone. Mary later became known as"Bloddy Mary."

Walter Strickland and Agnes Hammerton had the following child:

- ELLEN STRICKLAND (daughter of Walter Strickland and Agnes Hammerton). She married John Carleton (son of Thomas Carleton and Jennet Wilson) before 1582. He was born between 1550-1555.
- 258. ROBERT HOWARD (Margaret Douglas, Margaret Tudor, Henry, Margaret Beaufort, John Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet, "Hedwig Of Saxony" Hedwig, "Henry of Saxony" Henry, Hedwig, Arnulf, Carloman, "the German" Louis, "the Fair" Louis, "Charles the Great" Charlemagne, "Pipin the Short" Pipin, Charles<sup>13</sup> "The Hammer" Martel, "Pepin II of Herista" Pipin, Ansegisel, Arnulf<sup>10</sup> De Heristal, "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus, Ausbert, Charibert, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund,Thomas Howard) was born in 1537. He married PHILLIPIA BUXTON. She was born in 1539. She died in 1603.

Robert Howard and Phillipia Buxton had the following child:

- 290. i. JOHN HOWARD (son of Robert Howard and Phillipia Buxton) was born in 1578. He married ELIZABETH LOCK. She was born in 1580. She died in 1650.
- 259. HENRY "LORD DARNLEY" STUART (Margaret Douglas, Margaret Tudor, Henry, Margaret Beaufort, John Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet, "Hedwig Of Saxony" Hedwig, "Henry of Saxony" Henry, Hedwig, Arnulf, Carloman, "the German" Louis, "the Fair" Louis, "Charles the Great" Charlemagne, "Pipin the Short" Pipin, Charles<sup>13</sup> "The Hammer" Martel, "Pepin II of Herista" Pipin, Ansegisel, Arnulf<sup>10</sup> De Heristal, "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus, Ausbert, Charibert, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund, Thomas Howard) was born in 1546 in Edinburgh Castle. He died on Feb 09, 1567 in Kirk O' Field, England. He married Mary Stuart "Queen of Scotts" (Queen of Scotts) (daughter of James and "Mary of Guise" Mary) in 1565. She was born on Dec 08, 1542 in Linlithgow Palace, West Lothian, England. She died on Feb 08, 1587 in Fotheringhay Castle in England..

Notes for Henry "Lord Darnley" Stuart:

Henry was born the year that Martin Luther, leader of the ProtestantReformation in Germany, died. He died on February 18, 1546.

Source:http://www.newadvent.org/cathen/09438b.htm

Henry Stuart my 21st cousin, 12 times removed. He was the second offour husbands that Mary had, while Mary was the only wife Henry had.Henry was killed mysteriously in an explosion at his home in Kirk o'Field.

Notes for Mary Stuart "Queen of Scotts" (Queen of Scotts):

Mary was born the same year that the fifth wife of England's King Henry VIII, Catherine Howard, was executed for being unfaithful as a wife.

Source:http://www.tudorplace.com.ar/aboutCatherineHoward.htm

"Mary was the wife of my 21st cousin, 12 times removed, Henry Stuart. He was the second of four husbands that Mary had, while Mary was the only wife Henry had.

'She was well known for her beauty, her wit, her learning, and her misfortunes. She was the daughter of James V of Scotland by Marie of Lorraine, a French princess of the family of Guise. Her father died a few days after her birth, and on September 9, 1543, she was crowned queen of Scotland.

'In 1548 she was pledged in marriage to Francis, Dauphin of France, son of Henry II and Catharine deMedic, and in the same year she was brought to France to be educated at the French court. When she grew up, she added to a striking and fascinating personal beauty all the accomplishments and charms which a perfect education can give.

'Her marriage with the dauphin was celebrated April 24, 1558, in the Church of Notre Dame, and when Mary I of England died in the same year, she opposed the crowning of Elizabeth I. On July 10, 1559, HenryII died and was succeeded by Francis II. Mary thus became Queen of France, but Francis died December 5, 1560. She was childless and had little power at court, where the influence of Catharine deMedici was now paramount. In the same year her mother died, and she then returned to Scotland.

"Brought up a Roman Catholic and used to the carefree life of theFrench court, she found the dominant Protestantism of Scotland and the austere manners of her subjects almost intolerable. Nevertheless, the first period of her reign was fairly successful; and she strove to placate the Protestants. The Protestants, however, were soon estranged by her unfortunate marriage with her cousin, Henry Stuart, Lord Darnley, a Catholic, who on February 9, 1567, was blown up by gunpowder as the result of a treacherous plot he himself inspired. Three months later Mary married Earl of Both well, whom public opinion accused of the murder of Darnley.

"From this time a series of misfortunes struck the queen and a general revolutionary uprising took place. In the battle of Carberry Hill, Bothwell was defeated and fled, and Mary was confined in Lochleven Castle and compelled to abdicate. She escaped with her life May 2, 1568 and fled to England. Here she was immediately imprisoned, first at Carlisle, afterwards in various other places, and last in Fotheringay Castle. She was imprisoned for 18 years and finally beheaded by Elizabeth on February 8th, 1587."

Source: http://iaia.essortment.com/maryqueenofsc\_rrvb.htm, copyright2002 by PageWise, Inc

Mary Stuart was executed on 8 February 1587 at Fotheringhay Castle, after a trial whose outcome forever troubled Queen Elizabeth I.

This famous account of the execution was written by Robert Wynkfielde. Accounts such as these, and woodcuts of the scene, were very popular throughout Europe. The great scandals of Mary's life were forgotten and she was mourned as a Catholic martyr. The truth of her demise was not so simple. Mary did plot against Elizabeth's life; and Elizabeth did consistently reject petitions to execute Mary over the 19-year course of her imprisonment. Eventually, however, the Catholic threat was deemed too great and Elizabeth reluctantly signed the warrant for execution.

"Her [Mary queen of Scots] prayers being ended, the executioners, kneeling, desired her Grace to forgive them her death: who answered,'I forgive you with all my heart, for now, I hope, you shall make amend of all my troubles. Then they, with her two women, helping

her up, began to disrobe her of her apparel: then she, laying her crucifix upon the stool, one of the executioners took from her neck the Agnus Dei, which she, laying hands off it, gave to one of her women, and told the executioner he should be answered money for it. Then she suffered them, with her two women, to disrobe her of her chain of pomander beads and all other her apparel most willingly, and with joy rather than sorrow, helped to make unready herself, putting on a pair of sleeves with her own hands which they had pulled off, and that with some haste, as if she had longed to be gone.

"All this time they were pulling off her apparel, she never changed her countenance, but with smiling cheer she uttered these words, 'that she never had such grooms to make her unready, and that she never put off her clothes before such a company

"Then she, being stripped of all her apparel saving her petticoat and kirtle, her two women beholding her made great lamentation, and crying and crossing themselves prayed in Latin. She, turning herself to them, embracing them, said these words in French, 'Ne crie vous, j'ayprome pour vous', and so crossing and kissing them, bade them pray for her and rejoice and not weep, for that now they should see an end of all their mistress's troubles.

"Then she, with a smiling countenance, turning to her men servants, as Melvin and the rest, standing upon a bench nigh the scaffold, who sometime weeping, sometime crying out aloud, and continually crossing themselves, prayed in Latin, crossing them with her hand bade them farewell, and wishing them to pray for her even until the last hour.

"This done, one of the women having a Corpus Christi cloth lapped up three-corner-ways, kissing it, put it over the Queen of Scots' face, and pinned it fast to the caule of her head. Then the two women departed from her, and she kneeling down upon the cushion most resolutely, and without any token or fear of death, she spake aloud this Psalm in Latin, 'In Te Domine confido, non confundar in eternam, etc.' Then, groping for the block, she laid down her head, putting her chin over the block with both her hands, which, holding there still ,had been cut off had they not been espied. Then lying upon the block most quietly, and stretching out her arms cried, 'In manus tuas, Domine, etc.,' three or four times. Then she, lying very still upon the block, one of the executioners holding her slightly with one of his hands, she endured two strokes of the other executioner with anaxe, she making very small noise or none at all, and not stirring any part of her from the place where she lay: and so the executioner cut off her head, saving one little gristle, which being cut asunder, he lift up her head to the view of all the assembly and bade God save theQueen. Then, her dress of lawn falling from off her head, it appeared as grey as one of threescore and ten years old, polled very short, her face in a moment being so much altered from the form she had when she was alive, as few could remember her by her dead face. Her lips stirred up and down a quarter of an hour after her head was cut off.

"Then Mr. Dean [Dr Fletcher, Dean of Peterborough] said with a loud voice, 'So perish all the Queen's enemies,' and afterwards the Earl ofKent came to the dead body, and standing over it, with a loud voice said, 'Such end of all the Queen's and the Gospel's enemies.'

"Then one of the executioners, pulling off her garters, espied her little dog which was crept under her clothes, which could not begotten forth but by force, yet afterward would not depart from the dead corpse, but came and lay between her head and her shoulders, which being imbrued with her blood was carried away and washed, as all things else were that had any blood was either burned or washed clean, and the executioners sent away with money for their fees, not having any one thing that belonged unto her. And so, every man being commanded out of the hall, except the sheriff and his men, she was carried by them up into a great chamber lying ready for the surgeons to embalm her."

Source: http://englishhistory.net/tudor/exmary.html

Henry "Lord Darnley" Stuart and Mary Stuart "Queen of Scotts" (Queen of Scotts) had the following child:

- 291. i. JAMES CHARLES "KING JAMES IV & I" STUART (son of Henry "Lord Darnley" Stuart and Mary Stuart "Queen of Scotts" (Queen of Scotts)) was born on Jun 19, 1566. He died on Mar 27, 1625. He married "Anne of Denmark" Anne (daughter of "King of Denmark" Frederick and "Sophie of Mecklenburg" Sophie) in 1589. She was born on Dec 12, 1574. She died on Nov 23, 1589.
- 264. ROBERT KAYE (Dorothy Mauleverer, Alice Markenfield, Dorothy Gascoigne, Margaret Percy, Henry "3rd Earl of Northumberland" Percy, Eleanor Neville, Joan Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet, "Hedwig Of Saxony" Hedwig, "Henry of Saxony" Henry, Hedwig, Arnulf, Carloman, "the German" Louis, "the Fair" Louis, "Charles the Great" Charlemagne, "Pipin the Short" Pipin, Charles<sup>13</sup> "The Hammer" Martel, "Pepin II of Herista" Pipin, Ansegisel, Arnulf<sup>10</sup> De Heristal, "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus, Ausbert, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund, John Kaye). He married ANNE FLOWER.

Robert Kaye and Anne Flower had the following child:

319. i. GRACE KAYE (daughter of Robert Kaye and Anne Flower). She married RICHARD SALTONSTALL.

265. DOROTHY LANE (Elizabeth Vincent, Anne Tanfield, Francis Tanfield, William Tanfield, Katherine Neville, Edward de Neville, Joan Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet, "Hedwig Of Saxony" Hedwig, "Henry of Saxony" Henry, Hedwig, Arnulf, Carloman, "the German" Louis, "the Fair" Louis, "Charles the Great" Charlemagne, "Pipin the Short" Pipin, Charles<sup>13</sup> "The Hammer" Martel, "Pepin II of Herista" Pipin, Ansegisel, Arnulf<sup>10</sup> De Heristal, "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus, Ausbert, Charibert, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund,Lane) was born in 1589. She married WILLIAM RANDOLPH. He was born in 1572. He died in 1660.

Dorothy Lane and William Randolph had the following child:

297. i. RICHARD RANDOLPH (son of William Randolph and Dorothy Lane) was born in 1621. He died in 1678.

266. ELIZABETH STEWART (Elizabeth Gordon, Elizabeth Keith, Elizabeth Douglas, John Douglas, Joan "Joan of Scotland" Stuart, Joan "Queen of Scotland" Beaufort, John Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet, "Hedwig Of Saxony" Hedwig, "Henry of Saxony" Henry, Hedwig, Arnulf, Carloman, "the German" Louis, "the Fair" Louis, "Charles the Great" Charlemagne, "Pipin the Short" Pipin, Charles<sup>13</sup> "The Hammer" Martel, "Pepin II of Herista" Pipin, Ansegisel, Arnulf<sup>10</sup> De Heristal, "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus, Ausbert, Charibert, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund, John Stewart) was born about 1557. She married Hugh Fraser on Dec 24, 1567. He was born in 1544. He died in 1576.

Elizabeth Stewart and Hugh Fraser had the following child:

298. i. MARGARET FRASER (daughter of Hugh Fraser and Elizabeth Stewart) was born about 1573. She married James Cumming about 1600.

267. ELIZABETH "PENELOPE" WEST (Anne Knollys, Mary Cary, William Cary, Margaret Spencer, Eleanor Beaufort, Edmund Beaufort, John Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet, "Hedwig Of Saxony" Hedwig, "Henry of Saxony" Henry, Hedwig, Arnulf, Carloman, "the German" Louis, "the Fair" Louis, "Charles the Great" Charlemagne, "Pipin the Short" Pipin, Charles<sup>13</sup> "The Hammer" Martel, "Pepin II of Herista" Pipin, Ansegisel, Arnulf<sup>10</sup> De Heristal, "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus, Ausbert, Charibert, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund, Thomas West) was born on Sep 11, 1573. She died on Jan 15, 1639. She married RICHARD SALTONSTALL. She married (2) HERBERT PELHAM (son of Anthony Pelham and Margaret Hall) on Feb 12, 1593. He was born about 1546 in Michelham Priory Sussex and Compton Valance, Dorset, England. He died on Jul 20, 1624 in Boston, County of Lincoln.

Notes for Elizabeth "Penelope" West:

We see Elizabeth cited as having a given name of Penelope West.

Source:?Ancestral Roots of Certain American Colonists Who Came toAmerica before 1700,? seventh editon, by Frederick Lewis Weis,additions and Corrections by Walter Lee Sheppard, Jr., GenealogicalPublishing Company, Inc. Baltimore, Maryland, 1992, Library ofCongress Card #92-73801, ISBN 0-8063-1367-6, Page 189.

#### Notes for Herbert Pelham:

Herbert Pelham was "Born about 1546, only son of Anthony Pelham of Hendall Manor in Bucksteep, Warbleton, Sussex. His mother was Margaret Hall, wife of Percy De Buckthorpe of Sussex Educational, Queens, Cambridge, England.

"In 1562, he married first, Catherine (d. by 1612), daughter of JohnThatcher of Priesthawes, Westham, Sussex; and secondly Elizabeth (daughter 15 Jan 1639), daughter of Thomas West, 1st Baron De la Warr.

"In the sixteenth century Bucksteep was the seat of a cadet branch of the Sussex Pelhams. When Pelham became head of this branch, he inherited lands in Sussex, Dorset, Kent, Lincolnshire, Northumberland, Surrey, Yorkshire and elsewhere within the realm of England. Through a fortunate second marriage, he gained the manor of Compton Valance in Dorset.

"An active member of the Winchelse, a corporation, Pelham would naturally have found a borough seat there when he was unsuccessful for the county in 1584. He had already served once as sheriff of Surrey and Sussex, and had been imprisoned by the Lord Treasurer Burghley for refusing to do so a second time. When summoned before the Privy Council for this refusal in April 1582, he gave as excuse his residence within the liberty of the Cinque Ports. He was on the commission of the peace for only three years. A 1587 report on Sussex justices explained that he was dropped because his judgment was unreliable.

"Pelham's purchase, in Oct 1587, of the site of Michelham priory, was followed by financial troubles, though these may have derived from the failing business of his brother-in-law Anthony Morley, a Sussex iron master. In 1590 he borrowed £400 from John Michell of Cuckfield, Sussex, and in 1599 his entire interest in Michelham was made over to his

relative, Thomas Pelham of Laughton and two others, as trustees for sale, to provide an annuity of £400 a year and to discharge the debts. On 6 April 1601 the trustees sold Michelham to Lord Buckhurst for £4,700. Pelham also disposed of estates at Whatlington and Peplesham. He died intestate 12 Apr 1620."

Source: http://www.tudorplace.com.ar/Bios/HerbertPelham.htm

Elizabeth "Penelope" West and Herbert Pelham had the following children:

- 299. i. HERBERT PELHAM (son of Herbert Pelham and Elizabeth "Penelope" West) was born in 1602. He died on Jun 12, 1673 in Suffolk county, England. He married (1) JEMIMA WALDEGRAVE before 1633. She was born between 1600-1615. He married (2) ELIZABETH BOSVILE in Nov 1638 in Cambridge, Massachuetts.
  - PENELOPE PELHAM (daughter of Herbert Pelham and Elizabeth "Penelope" West) was born about 1619. She died on May 28, 1702. She married Richard Bellingham (son of William Bellingham and Frances Amcotts) on Jun 09, 1641. He was born about 1592 in Boston, Lincoln County, England. He died in 1672.
- 268. RowLAND COYTMORE (Jane Williams, Dorothy Griffith, Jane Stradling, Thomas Stradling, Henry Stradling, Jane Beaufort, Henry Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet, "Hedwig Of Saxony" Hedwig, "Henry of Saxony" Henry, Hedwig, Arnulf, Carloman, "the German" Louis, "the Fair" Louis, "Charles the Great" Charlemagne, "Pipin the Short" Pipin, Charles<sup>13</sup> "The Hammer" Martel, "Pepin II of Herista" Pipin, Ansegisel, Arnulf<sup>10</sup> De Heristal, "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus, Ausbert, Charibert, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund,William Coytmore) was born in 1565. He died before 1626. He married Katherine Miles on Dec 23, 1610. She was born about 1592. She died in 1659.

Rowland Coytmore and Katherine Miles had the following child:

- 300. i. ELIZABETH COYTMORE (daughter of Rowland Coytmore and Katherine Miles) was born about 1617. She died before 1649. She married WILLIAM TYNG. He was born about 1605. He died in 1653.
- 279. MATTHEW HOWARD (John Howard, Robert Howard, Margaret Douglas, Margaret Tudor, Henry, Margaret Beaufort, John Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet, "Hedwig Of Saxony" Hedwig, "Henry of Saxony" Henry, Hedwig, Arnulf, Carloman, "the German" Louis, "the Fair" Louis, "Charles the Great" Charlemagne, "Pipin the Short" Pipin, Charles<sup>13</sup> "The Hammer" Martel, "Pepin II of Herista" Pipin, Ansegisel, Arnulf<sup>10</sup> De Heristal, "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus, Ausbert, Charibert, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund,John Howard, Robert Howard, Thomas Howard) was born in 1609. He married Ann HALL. She was born in 1610. She died in 1640.

Notes for Matthew Howard:

Matthew Howard was born in 1609, the same year tht English explorerHenry Hudson sailed into the river on September 12 that now bears hisname.

Source: http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Henry\_Hudson

Matthew Howard and Ann Hall had the following child:

- 351. i. CORNELIUS HOWARD (son of Matthew Howard and Ann Hall) was born in 1637. He died in 1680. He married ELIZABETH GORSUCH. She was born in 1641. She died in 1680.
- 280. ELIZABETH (James Charles "King James IV & I" Stuart, Henry "Lord Darnley" Stuart, Margaret Douglas, Margaret Tudor, Henry, Margaret Beaufort, John Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet, "Hedwig Of Saxony" Hedwig, "Henry of Saxony" Henry, Hedwig, Arnulf, Carloman, "the German" Louis, "the Fair" Louis, "Charles the Great" Charlemagne, "Pipin the Short" Pipin, Charles<sup>13</sup> "The Hammer" Martel, "Pepin II of Herista" Pipin, Ansegisel, Arnulf<sup>10</sup> De Heristal, "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus, Ausbert, Charlbert, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund,James Charles "King James IV & I" Stuart, Henry "Lord Darnley" Stuart, Thomas Howard).

Elizabeth had the following child:

352. i.

- "SOPHIA OF HANOVER" SOPHIA was born on Oct 14, 1630. She died on Jun 08, 1714 in Herrenhausen, Germany. She married Ernest Augustus on Sep 30, 1658. He was born on Nov 20, 1629. He died on Jan 23, 1698.
- 281. CHARLES I (James Charles "King James IV & I" Stuart, Henry "Lord Darnley" Stuart, Margaret Douglas, Margaret Tudor, Henry, Margaret Beaufort, John Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet, "Hedwig Of Saxony" Hedwig, "Henry of Saxony" Henry, Hedwig, Arnulf, Carloman, "the German" Louis, "the Fair" Louis, "Charles the Great" Charlemagne, "Pipin the Short" Pipin, Charles<sup>13</sup> "The Hammer" Martel, "Pepin II of Herista" Pipin, Ansegisel, Arnulf<sup>10</sup> De Heristal, "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus, Ausbert, Charibert, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund, James Charles "King James IV & I" Stuart, Henry "Lord Darnley" Stuart, Thomas Howard) was born on Nov 19, 1600. He died on Jan 30, 1649. He married HENRIETTA MARIA.

Notes for Charles I:

King Charles I is my 24th cousin, nine times removed. Margaret Tudor is his great grandmother. She is a sister of King Henry VIII, whose second wife is Anne Boleyn. Ann's elder sister, Mary Boleyn, is the wife of William Cary, who is my 20th cousin, 13 times removed on my mother's side of the family. On my father's side, he is the seventh cousin, five times removed of Edward Southworth, the first husband of Alice Carpenter, my seventh great grandmother on my father's side. Edward also is my 25th cousin, eight times removed on my father's side. Expressed another way, Charles I is the 7th cousin once removed of husband, Edward Carlton, of stepdaughter, Ellen Newton (born about 1614) of 6th great grand uncle, Danette Abney.

"Charles ascended the throne March 27, 1625, upon the death of King James I. Charles was at the age of 25. After a weak, sickly childhood, he became an excellent horseman and a strong-willed king. His strong will, however, proved to be his undoing: mismanagement of affairs (in the tradition of his father) forced a showdown with Parliament, which culminated in civil war and the king's execution.

"Charles inherited the incessant financial problems of his father:

"The refusal of Parliament to grant funds to a king who refused to address the grievances of the nobility.

"George Villiers, the Duke of Buckingham (and homosexual friend of James I), exerted undue and unpopular influence over Charles in the first years of Charles' reign, as he had in the rein of King James I; Buckingham's assassination in August 1628 came amid shouts of joy from the nobility.

"Three times summoned and three times dissolved through 1625-1629,Parliament went the next 11 years without being summoned, as Charles financed his reign by selling commercial monopolies and extracting ship money (a fee demanded from towns for building naval warships). Charles' marriage to the devoutly Catholic French princess further incensed the increasingly Puritan nobility, as her Catholic friends flooded into the royal court. She was a meddlesome woman who put her wants (and those of her friends) above the needs of the realm.

"Charles' advancement of his father's failed policies and his wife's Catholic friends divided the realm and caused civil war. The opposing forces in the conflict were assessed in the satire, 1066 and All That: '... the utterly memorable struggle between the Cavaliers (Wrong, but romantic) and the Roundheads (Right, but Repulsive).' Edward Hyde, author of the History of the Great Rebellion, acknowledged Charles' faults, but offered this intuitive observation: '... he was, if ever any, the most worthy of the title of an honest man - so great a lover of justice that no temptation could dispose him to a wrongful action, except that it were so disguised to him that he believed it to be just.' Many of these temptations occurred during the reign of CharlesI. His life ended in an execution."

Source:http://www.britannia.com/history/monarchs/mon47.html

On June 29, 1644, English King Charles I defeated a Parliamentarian detachment at the Battle of Cropredy Bridge. This regained security of Charles' reign in the face of the rebelling Parliamentarians.

https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Battle of Cropredy Bridge

"On 20 January 1649, Charles was charged with high treason 'against the realm of England.' Charles refused to plead, saying that he did not recognize the legality of the High Court (it had been established by a Commons purged of dissent, and without the House of Lords - nor had the Commons ever acted as a judicature).

"The King was sentenced to death on 27 January. Three days later, Charles was beheaded on a scaffold outside the Banqueting House in Whitehall, London.

"The King asked for warm clothing before his execution: 'the season is so sharp as probably may make me shake, which some observers may imagine proceeds from fear. I would have no such imputation.'

"On the scaffold, he repeated his case: 'I must tell you that the liberty and freedom [of the people] consists in having of Government, those laws by which their life and their goods may be most their own. It is not for having share in Government, Sir, that is nothing pertaining to them. A subject and a sovereign are clean different things. If I would have given way to an arbitrary way, for to have all laws changed according to the Power of the Sword, I needed not to have come here, and therefore I tell you ... that I am the martyr of the people.'

"His final words were 'I go from a corruptible to an incorruptible Crown, where no disturbance can be.'

"The King was buried on February 9, 1649 at Windsor, rather than Westminster Abbey, to avoid public disorder. To avoid the automatic succession of Charles I's son, Charles, an Act was passed on 30 January, forbidding the proclaiming of another monarch. On 7 February 1649, the office of King was formally abolished."

Source:http://www.royal.gov.uk/output/Page76.asp

Oliver Cromwell became the Lord Protectorate of the Commonwealth of England following the reign of King Charles I, and Cromwell then took the place of a Monarch. Ironically, Cromwell was ritually executed on January 30, 1661, two years after his own death, on the anniversary of the execution death of King Charles I, the very King Cromwell had deposed. A case of people trying still to inflict discredit upon those whose body resides in the grave, but whose soul has made the transition to which ever of the two eternal destinations are in order for that particular person. In this case, King Charles I expected to bask in the graces of God's Heaven.

Charles I and Henrietta Maria had the following children:

i. CHARLES (son of Charles I and Henrietta Maria).

Notes for Charles:

Charles died as a teenager.

Source: http://www.britannia.com/history/monarchs/mon47.html

- ii. HENRY (son of Charles I and Henrietta Maria).
- 353. iii. MARY STUART (daughter of Charles I and Henrietta Maria). She married "PRINCE OF ORANGE" WILLIAM.
  - iv. ELIZABETH (daughter of Charles I and Henrietta Maria).
  - v. ANNE (daughter of Charles I and Henrietta Maria).
  - vi. CATHERINE (daughter of Charles I and Henrietta Maria).
  - vii. HENRIETTA ANNE (daughter of Charles I and Henrietta Maria).
  - viii. CHARLES II (son of Charles I and Henrietta Maria) was born in 1630. He died in Feb 1685. He married "CATHERINE OF BRAGANZA" CATHERINE.

Notes for Charles II:

"Charles II, second son of Charles I and Henrietta Marie of France, was born in 1630. He is my 25th cousin, eight times removed.

He spent his teenage years fighting Parliament's Roundhead forces until his father's execution in 1649, when he escaped to France. He drifted to Holland, but returned to Scotland in 1650 amid the Scottish proclamation of

his kingship; in 1651, he led a Scottish force of 10,000 into a dismal defeat by Cromwell's forces at Worcester. He escaped, but remained a fugitive for six weeks until he engineered passage to France. Charles roamed Europe for eight years before being invited back to England as the Commonwealth dissolved. He married Catherine of Braganza, but sired no legitimate children. His oldest child, James Scott, Duke of Monmouth, made a failed bid to capture the crown at the time of his father's death and was executed by James II, brother of Charles II and Uncle to Monmouth. Charles II died in February 1685 from complications following a stroke.

"Charles arrived in London to claim the throne on his 30th birthday, May 29, 1660. He was extremely tolerant of those who had condemned his father to death: only nine of the conspirators were executed. He was also tolerant in religious matters, but more from political wisdom than overwhelming morality. England was overjoyed at having a monarch again. However, royal powers and privileges had been severely limited by Parliament. He was forced to fund his administration from customs taxes and a healthy pension paid to him by France's Louis XIV. Royal prerogative, the soul of the Tudor monarchs, James I and Charles I, had all but vanished. This moment was a turning point in English political history, as Parliament maintained a superior position to that of the king, and the modern concept of political parties formed from the ashes of the Cavaliers and Roundheads. The Cavaliers evolved into the Tory Party, royalists intent on preserving the king's authority over Parliament. while the Roundheads transformed into the Whig Party, men of property dedicated to expanding trade abroad and maintaining Parliament's supremacy in the political field.

"The first decade of Charles' reign was beset by many problems. Defeat at the hands of the Dutch in a mishandled war over foreign commerce cost him domestic support. The Great Plague of 1665 and the Fire of London in the following year left much of the city in ruins. In 1667, the Dutch sailed up the Medway, sunk five battleships and towed the Royal Charles back to Holland. King and Council were ridiculed for not having enough interest in the affairs of government."

Source:http://www.britannia.com/history/monarchs/mon49.html

One interesting act during King Charles' reign was when he ordered the construction of the Royal Observatory, Greenwich. At this time KingCharles also created the position of Astronomer Royal (initially filled by John Flamsteed), to serve as the director of the observatory and to "apply himself with the most exact care and diligence to the rectifying of the tables of the motions of the heavens, and the places of the fixed stars, so as to find out the so much desired longitude of places for the perfecting of the art of navigation." It is situated on a hill in Greenwich Park in Greenwich, London, overlooking the RiverThames.

Another interesting event during the reign of Charles II is that he is attributed as the one who imported tea and the Chinese habit of drinking heated water with leaves of tea in them. This was the beginning of hot tea time for the English. It is a beverage that subsequently made it way across the Atlanta into the New World Colonies. The Americans added even a newer twist by serving tea as a drink cooled by ice and sweetened with sugar. The original use of tea as a beverage is attributed to Chinese Emperor Shen Nong about 2737 BC.

Source: Texas Highways Magazine, issue of October 2014, page 29.

This is the source of the term, Greenwich Mean Time. GMT was at one time based on the time observations made at Greenwich (until 1954). Thereafter, GMT was calculated from observations made at other observatories which were still active. GMT is now often called Universal Time, which is now calculated from observations of extra-galactic radio sources, and then converted into several forms, including UT0 (UT at the remote observatory), UT1 (UT corrected for polar motion), and UTC (UT in discrete SI seconds within 0.9 s of UT1). To help others synchronize their clocks to GMT, a time ball was installed by Astronomer Royal John Pond in 1833. It still drops daily to mark the exact moment of 1 p.m. (13:00) year round (GMT during winter and BST during summer)

Source: http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Royal\_Greenwich\_Observatory

- ix. JAMES (son of Charles I and Henrietta Maria) was born in 1633. He died in 1701. He married ANNE HYDE. She died in 1671. He married "MARY OF MODENA" MARY. She was born in 1658. She died on May 07, 1718.
- 282. JOHN WASHINGTON (Lawrence Washington, Margaret Butler, William Butler, Margaret Sutton, John Sutton, Joyce Tibetot, Joyce Cherleton, Eleanor de Holland, Thomas de Holland, "Edmund of Woodstock" Edmund, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet, "Hedwig Of Saxony" Hedwig, "Henry of Saxony" Henry, Hedwig, Arnulf, Carloman, "the German" Louis, "the Fair" Louis, "Charles the Great" Charlemagne, "Pipin the Short" Pipin, Charles<sup>13</sup> "The Hammer" Martel, "Pepin II of Herista" Pipin, Ansegisel, Arnulf<sup>10</sup> De Heristal, "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus, Ausbert, Charibert, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund,Lawrence Washington, Lawrence Washington) was born in 1632. He died in 1659. He married Anne Pope on Dec 01, 1658. She died in 1668.

John Washington and Anne Pope had the following child:

315. i. LAWRENCE WASHINGTON (son of John Washington and Anne Pope) was born in 1659. He died in 1697. He married Mildred Warner about 1689. She was born in 1670. She died in 1701.

#### Generation 45

283. THOMAS SOUTHWORTH (John Southworth, Thomas Southworth, John De Southworth, Isabel Dutton, Anne Tuchet de Audley, Margaret De Ros, William de Ros, Beatrice Stafford, Margaret de Audley, Margaret de Clare, Joan "Joan of Acre" Plantagenet, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet, "Hedwig Of Saxony" Hedwig, "Henry of Saxony" Henry, Hedwig, Arnulf, Carloman, "the German" Louis, "the Fair" Louis, "Charles the Great" Charlemagne, "Pipin the Short" Pipin, Charles<sup>13</sup> "The Hammer" Martel, "Pepin II of Herista" Pipin, Ansegisel, Arnulf<sup>10</sup> De Heristal, "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus, Ausbert, Charibert, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund, John Southworth, Thomas Southworth, John De Southworth, Christopher de Southworth) was born about 1548. He died on Nov 30, 1616. He married Rosamond Lister (daughter of Esquire William Lister and Bridget Pigot) between 1563-1571.

Notes for Thomas Southworth:

By 1584, Thomas Southworth had become a Protestant. for which reasonhis father, Sir John, a moderate Catholic, threatened to disinherithim.

Thomas Southworth and Rosamond Lister had the following children:

- i. JOHN SOUTHWORTH (son of Thomas Southworth and Rosamond Lister). He married MARY ASHETON GOULAND. She was born on Jul 23, 1547 in St. Leonard's, Middleton, England.
- 316. ii. EDWARD SOUTHWORTH (son of Thomas Southworth and Rosamond Lister) was born in 1590 in London, England. He died in 1620 in England. He married Alice Carpenter (daughter of Alexander Carpenter and Priscilla Dillen) on May 28, 1613 in Leyton, Holland. She was born on Aug 03, 1590 in Wrington, Sommersetshire, England. She died on Mar 26, 1670 in Plymouth Colony.
- 284. FRANCIS THORNTON (Robert Thornton, Agnes Aldborough, Agnes Plumpton, Elizabeth Stapleton, Agnes Goddard, Matilta de Neville, Margaret Stafford, Hugh Stafford, Margaret de Audley, Margaret de Clare, Joan "Joan of Acre" Plantagenet, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet, "Hedwig Of Saxony" Hedwig, "Henry of Saxony" Henry, Hedwig, Arnulf, Carloman, "the German" Louis, "the Fair" Louis, "Charles the Great" Charlemagne, "Pipin the Short" Pipin, Charles<sup>13</sup> "The Hammer" Martel, "Pepin II of Herista" Pipin, Ansegisel, Arnulf<sup>10</sup> De Heristal, "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus, Ausbert, Charlbert, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund,Robert Thornton, William Thornton). He married JOAN.

Francis Thornton and Joan had the following child: 317. i. WILLIAM THORNTON (son of Francis Thornton and Joan). He married WERTBY.

285. 2ND JOHN TICHBORNE (Elizabeth Dudley, Richard Sutton Dudley, Thomas Sutton, Matilda Clifford, Thomas de Clifford, Elizabeth Percy, Elizabeth Mortimer, Philippa Plantagenet, Lionel, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet, "Hedwig Of Saxony" Hedwig, "Henry of Saxony" Henry, Hedwig, Arnulf, Carloman, "the German" Louis, "the Fair" Louis, "Charles the Great" Charlemagne, "Pipin the Short" Pipin, Charles<sup>13</sup> "The Hammer" Martel, "Pepin II of Herista" Pipin, Ansegisel, Arnulf<sup>10</sup> De Heristal, "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus, Ausbert, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund, John Tichborne, John Tichborne). He married Margaret Waller in Maniz oder Ingelheim.

2nd John Tichborne and Margaret Waller had the following child:

- 318. i. 3RD JOHN TICHBORNE (son of 2nd John Tichborne and Margaret Waller). He married DOROTHY CHALLONER.
- 286. **ROBERT KAYE** (Dorothy Mauleverer, Alice Markenfield, Dorothy Gascoigne, Margaret Percy, Henry "3rd Earl of Northumberland" Percy, Eleanor Neville, Joan Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet, "Hedwig Of Saxony"

Hedwig, "Henry of Saxony" Henry, Hedwig, Arnulf, Carloman, "the German" Louis, "the Fair" Louis, "Charles the Great" Charlemagne, "Pipin the Short" Pipin, Charles<sup>13</sup> "The Hammer" Martel, "Pepin II of Herista" Pipin, Ansegisel, Arnulf<sup>10</sup> De Heristal, "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus, Ausbert, Charibert, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund, John Kaye). He married **Anne FLOWER**.

Robert Kaye and Anne Flower had the following child:

- 319. i. GRACE KAYE (daughter of Robert Kaye and Anne Flower). She married RICHARD SALTONSTALL.
- 287. EDWARD LITTLETON (Alice Thornes, Richard Thornes, John Thornes, Jane Kynaston, Elizabeth Grey, Antigone, Humphrey, "Henry of Bolingbroke" Henry IV, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet, "Hedwig Of Saxony" Hedwig, "Henry of Saxony" Henry, Hedwig, Arnulf, Carloman, "the German" Louis, "the Fair" Louis, "Charles the Great" Charlemagne, "Pipin the Short" Pipin, Charles<sup>13</sup> "The Hammer" Martel, "Pepin II of Herista" Pipin, Ansegisel, Arnulf<sup>10</sup> De Heristal, "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus, Ausbert, Charibert, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund, John Littleton) was born about 1550. He died on Sep 25, 1622 in Llanfaire, County Denbigh. He married Mary Walter on Apr 09, 1588 in Ludlow, County Salop. She was born on Nov 01, 1565 in Ludlow, County Salop. She died in Oct 1633.

Notes for Edward Littleton:

Edward was born about when Edward de Vere, Earl of Oxford, (4/12/1550- 6/24/1604) was born, who was the English poet and patron of theOxford's Men acting company.

Source:http://www.luminarium.org/renlit/deverebio.htm

Notes for Mary Walter:

About three and a half months after Mary was born, the Italianastronomer Galileo Galilei was born in Pisa.

Source:http://www-groups.dcs.st-and.ac.uk/~history/Mathematicians/Galileo.html Edward Littleton and Mary Walter had the following child:

i. NATHANIEL LITTLETON (son of Edward Littleton and Mary Walter) was born on Dec 22, 1605 in Hopton Castle, County Salop. He died about Nov 1654 in Northampton County, Virginia, American Colonies. He married Ann Southy about 1638 in Northampton County, Virginia. She was born about 1620 in Somerset, England. She died in Oct 1656 in Northampton County, Virginia, American Colonies.

Notes for Nathaniel Littleton:

Nathaniel is my 25th cousin, 8 times removed. He is the 12th cousinof Edward Southworth, the first husband of Alice Carpenter, who is myeighth great grandmother by her second husband, Gov. William Bradfordof Plymouth Colony.

288. **ELLEN STRICKLAND** (Walter Strickland, Katherine Neville, Anne Ward, Margaret Gascoigne, Jane Neville, John Neville, Ralph "Earl of Westmoreland" Neville, Ralph "Earl of

Westmoreland" Neville, Joan Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet, "Hedwig Of Saxony" Hedwig, "Henry of Saxony" Henry, Hedwig, Arnulf, Carloman, "the German" Louis, "the Fair" Louis, "Charles the Great" Charlemagne, "Pipin the Short" Pipin, Charles<sup>13</sup> "The Hammer" Martel, "Pepin II of Herista" Pipin, Ansegisel, Arnulf<sup>10</sup> De Heristal, "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus, Ausbert, Charibert, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund,Walter Strickland, Walter Strickland). She married John Carleton (son of Thomas Carleton and Jennet Wilson) before 1582. He was born between 1550-1555.

Ellen Strickland and John Carleton had the following child:

- WALTER CARLETON (son of John Carleton and Ellen Strickland) was born about 1582. He died on Oct 04, 1623 in Horsea, England. He married Jane Biggon in 1607.
- 290. **JOHN HOWARD** (Robert Howard, Margaret Douglas, Margaret Tudor, Henry, Margaret Beaufort, John Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet, "Hedwig Of Saxony" Hedwig, "Henry of Saxony" Henry, Hedwig, Arnulf, Carloman, "the German" Louis, "the Fair" Louis, "Charles the Great" Charlemagne, "Pipin the Short" Pipin, Charles<sup>13</sup> "The Hammer" Martel, "Pepin II of Herista" Pipin, Ansegisel, Arnulf<sup>10</sup> De Heristal, "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus, Ausbert, Charibert, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund,Robert Howard, Thomas Howard) was born in 1578. He married **ELIZABETH LOCK**. She was born in 1580. She died in 1650.

John Howard and Elizabeth Lock had the following child:

- 322. i. MATTHEW HOWARD (son of John Howard and Elizabeth Lock) was born in 1609. He married ANN HALL. She was born in 1610. She died in 1640.
- 291. JAMES CHARLES "KING JAMES IV & I" STUART (Henry "Lord Darnley" Stuart, Margaret Douglas, Margaret Tudor, Henry, Margaret Beaufort, John Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet, "Hedwig Of Saxony" Hedwig, "Henry of Saxony" Henry, Hedwig, Arnulf, Carloman, "the German" Louis, "the Fair" Louis, "Charles the Great" Charlemagne, "Pipin the Short" Pipin, Charles<sup>13</sup> "The Hammer" Martel, "Pepin II of Herista" Pipin, Ansegisel, Arnulf<sup>10</sup> De Heristal, "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus, Ausbert, Charibert, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund,Henry "Lord Darnley" Stuart, Thomas Howard) was born on Jun 19, 1566. He died on Mar 27, 1625. He married "Anne of Denmark" Anne (daughter of "King of Denmark" Frederick and "Sophie of Mecklenburg" Sophie) in 1589. She was born on Dec 12, 1574. She died on Nov 23, 1589.

Notes for James Charles "King James IV & I" Stuart:

<u>King James I</u>, (June 19, 1566 – March 27, 1625) is <u>my 22nd cousin, 11 times removed</u>. Our ancestors in common are Eystein Glumra Ivarsson and Aseda Rognvaldsdatter. They are <u>James' 21st</u> great grandparents and my <u>32nd great grandparents</u>. Eystein Glumra Ivarsson and Aseda Rognvaldsdatter are ninth century Vikings from Norway.

James I was born in 1566 to Mary Queen of Scots and her second husband, Henry

Stewart, Lord Darnley. James descended from the Tudors through Margaret, daughter of Henry VII: both Mary Queen of Scots and Henry Stewart were grandchildren of Margaret Tudor. James ascended the Scottish throne upon the abdication of his mother in 1567, but Scotland was ruled by regent until James reached his majority. He married Anne of Denmark in 1589, who bore him three sons and four daughters: Henry, Elizabeth, Margaret, Charles, Robert, Mary and Sophia. He was named successor to the English throne by his cousin, Elizabeth I, and ascended that throne in 1603. James died of a stroke in 1625 after ruling Scotland for 58 years and England for 22 years.

Religious dissension was the basis of an event that confirmed and fueled James' paranoia: the <u>Gunpowder Plot of November 5, 1605</u>. <u>Guy Fawkes</u> and four other Catholic dissenters were caught attempting to blow up the House of Lords on a day in which the King was to open the session. The conspirators were executed, but a fresh wave of anti-Catholic sentiments washed across England.

James also was at times at cross purposes with the Puritans who became vigorous in their demands on the King, resulting in the first wave of English immigrants to North America. The ship Mayflower in 1620 was the first to complete the Atlantic crossing of these Pilgrims. Its 102 passengers included <u>William Bradford</u>, my <u>seventh great grandfather</u>, who became <u>Governor of Plymouth Colony</u> for several dozen years in the 1600's.

After the Gunpowder Plot, James sanctioned harsh measures to control nonconforming English Catholics. In May 1606, Parliament passed the Popish Recusants Act, which could require any citizen to take an Oath of Allegiance denying the Pope's authority over the king, James was conciliatory towards Catholics who took the Oath of Allegiance, and tolerated crypto-Catholicism even at court. Henry Howard, for example, was a crypto-Catholic, received back into the Catholic Church in his final months. On ascending the English throne, James suspected that he might need the support of Catholics in England, so he assured the Earl of Northumberland, a prominent sympathiser of the old religion, that he would not persecute "any that will be quiet and give but an outward obedience to the law."

In the Millenary Petition of 1603, the Puritan clergy demanded the abolition of confirmation, wedding rings, and the term "priest", among other things, and that the wearing of cap and surplice become optional. James was strict in enforcing conformity at first, inducing a sense of persecution amongst many Puritans; but ejections and suspensions from livings became rarer as the reign continued. As a result of the Hampton Court Conference of 1604, a new translation and compilation of approved books of the Bible was commissioned to resolve discrepancies among different translations then being used. The Authorized King James Version, as it came to be known, was completed in 1611 and is considered a masterpiece of Jacobean prose. It is still in widespread use.

In Scotland, James attempted to bring the Scottish kirk "so neir as can be" to the English church and to reestablish episcopacy, a policy that met with strong opposition from presbyterians. James returned to Scotland in 1617 for the only time after his accession in England, in the hope of implementing Anglican ritual. James's bishops forced his <u>Five</u> <u>Articles of Perth thr</u>ough a General Assembly the following year, but the rulings were widely resisted. James left the church in Scotland divided at his death, a source of future problems for his son.

James, however, did manage to commission an <u>Authorized Version of the Bible</u>, printed in English in 1611. It is what commonly is known as the King James version of the Bible.

The relationship between King and Parliament steadily eroded. Extravagant spending (particularly on James' favorites), inflation and bungled foreign policies discredited James in the eyes of Parliament. Parliament flatly refused to disburse funds to a king who ignored their concerns and were annoyed by rewards lavished on favorites and great amounts spent on decoration. James awarded over 200 peerages (landed titles) as, essentially, bribes designed to win loyalty, the most controversial of which was his creation of George Villiers (his closest advisor and companion) as <u>Duke of Buckingham</u>. Buckingham was highly influential in foreign policy, which failed miserably. James tried to kindle Spanish relations by seeking a marriage between his son Charles and the Spanish Infanta (who was less than receptive to the clumsy overtures of Charles and Buckingham), and by executing Sir Walter Raleigh at the behest of Spain.

Source: http://www.britannia.com/history/monarchs/mon46.html

King James' critiques cite as a defect in his character his public friendship with George Villiers, the Duke of Buckingham, who was considered an active homosexual, even though he married and gave issue to children. The King's reliance upon Villiers' influence in the matters of court was just too chummy for some people. Villiers continued to be a public distraction in the subsequent administration of King Charles I.

Source:http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/George\_Villiers,\_1st\_Duke\_of\_Buckingham

On January 31, 1606, Guy Fawkes, convicted for his part in the Gunpowder Plot against the English Parliament and King James I, was executed.

Source:http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Guy\_Fawkes

After about the age of fifty, James suffered increasingly from arthritis, gout and kidney stones. He also lost his teeth and drank heavily. The King was often seriously ill during the last year of his life, leaving him an increasingly peripheral figure, rarely able to visit London, while Buckingham consolidated his control of Charles to ensure his own future. One theory is that James may have suffered from porphyria, a disease of which his descendant George III of the United Kingdom exhibited some symptoms. James described his urine to physician Théodore de Mayerne as being the "dark red colour of Alicante wine."The theory is dismissed by some experts, particularly in James's case, because he had kidney stones which can lead to blood in the urine, colouring it red.

In early 1625, James was plagued by severe attacks of arthritis, gout, and fainting fits, and fell seriously ill in March with tertian ague and then suffered a stroke. He died at Theobalds House on 27 March during a violent attack of dysentery, with Buckingham at his bedside. James's funeral on 7 May was a magnificent but disorderly affair. Bishop John Williams of Lincoln preached the sermon, observing, "King Solomon died in Peace, when he had lived about sixty years ... and so you know did King James". The sermon was later printed as Great Britain's Salomon.

At 57 years and 246 days, James's reign in Scotland was longer than those of any of his predecessors. He achieved most of his aims in Scotland but faced great difficulties in England, including the Gunpowder Plot in 1605 and repeated conflicts with the English

Parliament. Under James, the "Golden Age" of Elizabethan literature and drama continued, with writers such as William Shakespeare, John Donne, Ben Jonson, and Sir Francis Bacon contributing to a flourishing literary culture. James himself was a talented scholar, the author of works such as *Daemonologie* (1597), *The True Law of Free Monarchies* (1598), and *Basilikon Doron* (1599). He sponsored the translation of the Bible into English that would later be named after him: the Authorised King James Version. Sir Anthony Weldon claimed that James had been termed "the wisest fool in Christendom", an epithet associated with his character ever since. Since the latter half of the 20th century, historians have tended to revise James's reputation and treat him as a serious and thoughtful monarch. He was strongly committed to a peace policy, and tried to avoid involvement in religious wars, especially the Thirty Years' War (1618–1648) that devastated Germany and much of Central Europe. He tried but failed to prevent the rise of hawkish elements in the English Parliament who wanted war with Spain.

James was buried in Westminster Abbey. The position of the tomb was lost for many years until his lead coffin was found in the Henry VII vault in the 19th century, during an excavation.

Death Notes: Stroke

Notes for "Anne of Denmark" Anne:

"King James I further endeared himself to Protestants by marrying Anneof Denmark and Norway?a princess from a Protestant country anddaughter of Frederick II of Denmark and Norway?by proxy in 1589.Another marriage ceremony, this time with both parties personallypresent, occurred on 23 November 1589 in the Old Bishops' Palace inOslo during James' visit to the Kingdom of Norway.

"The couple produced eight living children and one who was stillborn.Only three survived infancy: Henry, Prince of Wales who died oftyphoid in 1612 aged 19, Charles who was to succeed his father asCharles I, and Elizabeth, later Queen of Bohemia."

Source:http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/James\_I\_of\_England James Charles "King James IV & I" Stuart and "Anne of Denmark" Anne had the following children:

- i. HENRY (son of James Charles "King James IV & I" Stuart and "Anne of Denmark" Anne).
- 323. ii. ELIZABETH (daughter of James Charles "King James IV & I" Stuart and "Anne of Denmark" Anne).
  - iii. MARGARET (daughter of James Charles "King James IV & I" Stuart and "Anne of Denmark" Anne).
  - iv. ROBERT (son of James Charles "King James IV & I" Stuart and "Anne of Denmark" Anne).
  - v. MARY (daughter of James Charles "King James IV & I" Stuart and "Anne of Denmark" Anne).

- vi. SOPHIA (daughter of James Charles "King James IV & I" Stuart and "Anne of Denmark" Anne).
- 324. vii. CHARLES I (son of James Charles "King James IV & I" Stuart and "Anne of Denmark" Anne) was born on Nov 19, 1600. He died on Jan 30, 1649. He married HENRIETTA MARIA.
- 296. GRACE KAYE (Robert Kaye, Dorothy Mauleverer, Alice Markenfield, Dorothy Gascoigne, Margaret Percy, Henry "3rd Earl of Northumberland" Percy, Eleanor Neville, Joan Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet, "Hedwig Of Saxony" Hedwig, "Henry of Saxony" Henry, Hedwig, Arnulf, Carloman, "the German" Louis, "the Fair" Louis, "Charles the Great" Charlemagne, "Pipin the Short" Pipin, Charles<sup>13</sup> "The Hammer" Martel, "Pepin II of Herista" Pipin, Ansegisel, Arnulf<sup>10</sup> De Heristal, "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus, Ausbert, Charibert, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund,Robert Kaye, John Kaye). She married RicHard SALTONSTALL.

Grace Kaye and Richard Saltonstall had the following child:

i

RICHARD "MAJOR" SALTONSTALL (son of Richard Saltonstall and Grace Kaye) was born in 1610. He died in 1694. He married MURIEL GURDON.

Notes for Richard "Major" Saltonstall:

Richard is my 25th cousin, eight times removed. He is the 12th cousinof Edward Southworth, first husband of Alice Carpenter, my eighthgreat grandmother through her second husband, Plymouth Colony GovenorWilliam Bradford.

297. RICHARD RANDOLPH (Dorothy Lane, Elizabeth Vincent, Anne Tanfield, Francis Tanfield, William Tanfield, Katherine Neville, Edward de Neville, Joan Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet, "Hedwig Of Saxony" Hedwig, "Henry of Saxony" Henry, Hedwig, Arnulf, Carloman, "the German" Louis, "the Fair" Louis, "Charles the Great" Charlemagne, "Pipin the Short" Pipin, Charles<sup>13</sup> "The Hammer" Martel, "Pepin II of Herista" Pipin, Ansegisel, Arnulf<sup>10</sup> De Heristal, "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus, Ausbert, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund, William Randolph) was born in 1621. He died in 1678.

Richard Randolph had the following child:

- i. WILLIAM RANDOLPH (son of Richard Randolph) was born in 1650. He died in 1711. He married Mary Isham (daughter of Henry Isham and Katherine Banks) about 1680. She was born in 1659. She died in 1735.
- 298. MARGARET FRASER (Elizabeth Stewart, Elizabeth Gordon, Elizabeth Keith, Elizabeth Douglas, John Douglas, Joan "Joan of Scotland" Stuart, Joan "Queen of Scotland" Beaufort, John Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet, "Hedwig Of Saxony" Hedwig, "Henry of Saxony" Henry, Hedwig, Arnulf, Carloman, "the German" Louis, "the Fair" Louis, "Charles the Great" Charlemagne, "Pipin

the Short" Pipin, Charles<sup>13</sup> "The Hammer" Martel, "Pepin II of Herista" Pipin, Ansegisel, Arnulf<sup>10</sup> De Heristal, "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus, Ausbert, Charibert, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund,Hugh Fraser) was born about 1573. She married James Cumming about 1600.

Margaret Fraser and James Cumming had the following child:

- 331. i. JANET CUMMING (daughter of James Cumming and Margaret Fraser). She married ALEXANDER MUNRO.
- 299. HERBERT PELHAM (Elizabeth "Penelope" West, Anne Knollys, Mary Cary, William Cary, Margaret Spencer, Eleanor Beaufort, Edmund Beaufort, John Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet, "Hedwig Of Saxony" Hedwig, "Henry of Saxony" Henry, Hedwig, Arnulf, Carloman, "the German" Louis, "the Fair" Louis, "Charles the Great" Charlemagne, "Pipin the Short" Pipin, Charles<sup>13</sup> "The Hammer" Martel, "Pepin II of Herista" Pipin, Ansegisel, Arnulf<sup>10</sup> De Heristal, "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus, Ausbert, Charibert, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund,Herbert Pelham, Anthony Pelham) was born in 1602. He died on Jun 12, 1673 in Suffolk county, England. He married (1) JEMIMA WALDEGRAVE before 1633. She was born between 1600-1615. He married (2) ELIZABETH BOSVILE in Nov 1638 in Cambridge, Massachuetts.

Notes for Herbert Pelham:

Herbert Pelham was born in Lincoln County, England in 1602.

It's exciting to me to know that the first Treasurer of Harvard College was my 25th cousin, eight times removed! This is on my Mother's side of the family. Herbert Pelham is the fatherin-law of Freelove Arnold, wife to Edward, Herbert's son through his second marriage, which was to Elizabeth Bosvile. Freelove is the great grandaunt of General Benedict Arnold of American Revolutionary soldier fame and of his great traitor role played against the Patriots.

Herbert also is the 11th cousin, once removed, of Edward Southworth, the first husband of my seventh great grandmother, Alice Carpenter, on my Father's side of the family, which descends from her second marriage to Plymouth Colony Governor William Bradford. Herbert also is the second great grand nephew of King Henry VIII (through the King's marriage to Anne Boleyn).

Herbert is the third great grandson of Thomas Boleyn, the father-in-law of King Henry VIII. Herbert is the 11th cousin, 14 times removed of my son-in-law, Steven O. Westmoreland.

Harvard College was founded on October 28, 1636. Harvard College was named for clergyman John Harvard on March 13, 1636. It held its first Commencement in Cambridge, Massachusetts on September 23, 1642.

Source:http://www.nytimes.com/learning/general/onthisday/20041028.html?th http://www.stratford-upon-avon.co.uk/soaharv.htm

Herbert Pelham, colonist, was born in Lincoln county, England, in1602; died in Suffolk county, England, 12 June, 1673. He was graduated at Oxford in 1619, was early interested in emigration, and in 1629 became a member of the Massachusetts company in England. He visited the English colonies in 1638, resided in Cambridge, Massachusetts, and was an assistant in 1645-49. He was entrusted by the colony with some of its most important affairs, was active in the service of the Society for propagating the gospel among the Indians, and became first treasurer of Harvard in 1643. He was a commissioner of the

united colonies of New England, in making the treaty of 1646, with the Narragansett and Niantic Indians. Pelham returned to England in 1650, and engaged in the formation of a society for the religious instruction of the Indians. His daughter, Penelope, married John Winthrop the younger.

Source: http://famousamericans.net/herbertpelham/

Herbert Pelham and Jemima Waldegrave had the following child:

PENELOPE PELHAM (daughter of Herbert Pelham and Jemima Waldegrave) was born about 1633. She married JOHN "THE YOUNGER" WINTHROP. She married (2) JOSIAS WINSLOW in 1651 in London, England. He was born in 1629. He died on Dec 18, 1680 in Marshfield, Maine.

Notes for Elizabeth Bosvile:

i.

Elizabeth was Herbert's second wife. Her first husband was a Mr.Harlakenden. Herbert Pelham and Elizabeth Bosvile had the following child:

 EDWARD PELHAM (son of Herbert Pelham and Elizabeth Bosvile) was born about 1650 in Newport, Rhode Island. He died on Sep 20, 1730. He married Freelove Arnold (daughter of Benedict Arnold and Damaris Westcott) on Apr 18, 1682. She was born on Jul 20, 1661. She died on Sep 08, 1711.

Notes for Edward Pelham:

Edward is my 25th cousin, eight times removed.

300. ELIZABETH COYTMORE (Rowland Coytmore, Jane Williams, Dorothy Griffith, Jane Stradling, Thomas Stradling, Henry Stradling, Jane Beaufort, Henry Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet, "Hedwig Of Saxony" Hedwig, "Henry of Saxony" Henry, Hedwig, Arnulf, Carloman, "the German" Louis, "the Fair" Louis, "Charles the Great" Charlemagne, "Pipin the Short" Pipin, Charles<sup>13</sup> "The Hammer" Martel, "Pepin II of Herista" Pipin, Ansegisel, Arnulf<sup>10</sup> De Heristal, "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus, Ausbert, Charibert, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund,Rowland Coytmore, William Coytmore) was born about 1617. She died before 1649. She married WILLIAM TYNG. He was born about 1605. He died in 1653.

Elizabeth Coytmore and William Tyng had the following child:

- ANNA TYNG (daughter of William Tyng and Elizabeth Coytmore) was born in 1640. She died in 1709. She married THOMAS SHEPARD. He was born in 1635. He died in 1677.
- 311. CORNELIUS HOWARD (Matthew Howard, John Howard, Robert Howard, Margaret Douglas, Margaret Tudor, Henry, Margaret Beaufort, John Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet, "Hedwig Of Saxony" Hedwig, "Henry of Saxony" Henry, Hedwig, Arnulf, Carloman, "the German" Louis, "the Fair" Louis, "Charles the Great" Charlemagne, "Pipin the Short" Pipin, Charles<sup>13</sup> "The Hammer" Martel, "Pepin II of Herista" Pipin, Ansegisel, Arnulf<sup>10</sup> De Heristal, "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus, Ausbert, Charlbert, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio,

Paramund,Matthew Howard, John Howard, Robert Howard, Thomas Howard) was born in 1637. He died in 1680. He married **ELIZABETH GORSUCH**. She was born in 1641. She died in 1680.

Cornelius Howard and Elizabeth Gorsuch had the following child:

- 376. i. LOIS HOWARD (daughter of Cornelius Howard and Elizabeth Gorsuch) was born in 1655. She married ADAM SHIPLEY. He was born in 1650.
- 312. "SOPHIA OF HANOVER" SOPHIA (Elizabeth, James Charles "King James IV & I" Stuart, Henry "Lord Darnley" Stuart, Margaret Douglas, Margaret Tudor, Henry, Margaret Beaufort, John Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet, "Hedwig Of Saxony" Hedwig, "Henry of Saxony" Henry, Hedwig, Arnulf, Carloman, "the German" Louis, "the Fair" Louis, "Charles the Great" Charlemagne, "Pipin the Short" Pipin, Charles<sup>13</sup> "The Hammer" Martel, "Pepin II of Herista" Pipin, Ansegisel, Arnulf<sup>10</sup> De Heristal, "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus, Ausbert, Charibert, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund) was born on Oct 14, 1630. She died on Jun 08, 1714 in Herrenhausen, Germany. She married Ernest Augustus on Sep 30, 1658. He was born on Nov 20, 1629. He died on Jan 23, 1698.

Notes for "Sophia of Hanover" Sophia:

"Electress Sophia of Hanover (born Sophia, Countess Palatine of Simmern, at The Hague) (October 14, 1630 ? June 8, 1714 inHerrenhausen) was the youngest daughter of Frederick V, ElectorPalatine, of the House of Wittelsbach, the "Winter King" of Bohemia, and Elizabeth Stuart. She was also the mother of King George I of Great Britain and is therefore an ancestor of the Hanoverian line of succession to the British throne (Her grandfather was King James I of England and her uncle was King Charles I of England. She would havebecome Queen of Great Britain had she not died a few weeks before hercousin Queen Anne. As Electress Sophia she was the consort to ErnstAugust, Elector of Hanover.

"Sophia was born in exile in The Hague (as a result of her father'sdefeat at the Battle of White Mountain) and was the youngest of fivedaughters of Frederick V, Elector Palatine and Elizabeth Stuart. Shewas brought up in Leiden until moving back to her mother's court atThe Hague in 1641. Her mother later suggested she marry theirneighbour, the exiled Charles II, but Sophia was not interested andwent to live with her brother, Charles I Louis (the new ElectorPalatine, who had recently been restored to his lands) in Herrenhausenin 1650.

"Before her marriage, Sophia, as the daughter of Frederick V, ElectorPalatine of the Rhine, was referred to as Sophie, Princess Palatine of the Rhine, or as Sophia of the Palatinate. On 30 September 1658, shemarried Ernst August, Duke of Brunswick-L, neburg, at Heidelberg, whoin 1692 became the first Elector of Hanover. (Electors were princeswho had the right to vote to elect the emperor of the Holy RomanEmpire). Sophia became a friend and admirer of Gottfried Leibniz while he was acourtier to the House of Brunswick, from 1676 until his death in 1716. This friendship resulted in a substantial correspondence, published inthe 19th century (Onno 1973), that reveals Sophia to have been a womanof unusual intellectual ability and curiosity. Sophia commissioned significant work on the Herrenhausen Gardenssurrounding the palace at Herrenhausen, where she died.

"Sophia plays an important role in British history and royal lineage.As the daughter of Elizabeth Stuart and the grand-daughter of James Iof England/James VI of Scotland, she was the closest Protestantrelative to King William III (William was king of England and Scotlandby marriage. William was Dutch, having been born a prince of Orange)after his

childless sister-in-law, Princess Anne. In 1701, the Act of Settlement made her heir presumptive, for the purpose of cutting offany claim by the Catholic James Francis Edward Stuart, who wouldotherwise have become King James III, as well as denying the throne tomany other Catholics who held a claim. The act restricts the Britishthrone to the "Protestant heirs" of Sophia of Hanover who have neverbeen Catholic and who have never married a Catholic. Presently thereare almost 5,000 descendants of Sophia although not all are in theline of succession. The Sophia Naturalization Act 1705 granted theright of British nationality to Sophia's non-Catholic descendants (though this has been modified by subsequent laws).

"Although considerably older than Queen Anne, Sophia enjoyed muchbetter health. In 1714, Sophia was walking in the gardens ofHerrenhausen when she ran to shelter from a sudden downpour of rainand collapsed and died, aged 83. Upon Sophia's death, her eldest sonElector Georg Ludwig of Hanover became heir presumptive in her place, and weeks later succeeded Queen Anne as King George I of GreatBritain. Sophia's daughter Sophia Charlotte of Hanover (1668-1705)married Frederick I of Prussia, from whom the later Prussian kings andGerman emperors descend. The connection between the German emperorsand the British royal family, which was renewed by several marriagesin future generations, would become an issue during World War I."

Source:http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Sophia\_of\_the\_Palatinate

Notes for Ernest Augustus:

"Ernest Augustus (German: Ernst August; Latin: Ernestus Augustus; 20November 1629, Herzberg am Harz ? 23 January 1698, Herrenhausen) wasduke of Brunswick-L, neburg and ruled over the Calenberg (or Hanover)subdivision of the duchy. He was appointed princeelector, but diedbefore the appointment became effective. He was also bishop ofOsnabr, ck.

"Ernest Augustus was the son of George, Duke of Brunswick-L, neburg and Anne Eleonore of Hesse-Darmstadt. In 1658 he married Sophia of the Palatinate in Heidelberg. As the fourth son, he had little chance of succeeding his father as ruler, and so, in 1662, his relativesappointed him bishop of Osnabr, ck; according to the Peace of Westphalia, every second bishop of Osnabr, ck was to be appointed by the dukes of Brunswick-L, neburg. However, after two of his elderbrothers had died without sons, Ernest Augustus inherited part of hisfather's territories in 1679, namely Calenberg (including G<sup>\*</sup>ttingen).

"In 1683, against the protestations of his five younger sons, ErnestAugustus installed primogeniture, so that his territory would not befurther subdivided after his death, and also as a pre-condition forobtaining the coveted electorship. He participated in the GreatTurkish War on the side of Leopold I, Holy Roman Emperor. In 1692 hewas appointed prince-elector by the Emperor; however, the electorshipdid not come into effect until 1708. Ernest Augustus died in 1698 andwas succeeded as duke by his eldest son George Louis (Ludwig), whowould later also become king of Great Britain."

Source:http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Ernest\_Augustus%2C\_Elector\_of\_Hanover "Sophia of Hanover" Sophia and Ernest Augustus had the following child:

377. i. GEORGE "KING GEORGE I" LUDWIG (son of Ernest Augustus and "Sophia of Hanover" Sophia) was born on May 28, 1660 in Hanover, Germany. He died on Jun 11, 1727. He married ANNE STUART. She was born on Feb 06, 1665 in St. James' Palace, London, England. She died on Aug 01, 1714 in Kensington Palace, London, England.

313. MARY STUART (Charles I, James Charles "King James IV & I" Stuart, Henry "Lord Darnley" Stuart, Margaret Douglas, Margaret Tudor, Henry, Margaret Beaufort, John Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet, "Hedwig Of Saxony" Hedwig, "Henry of Saxony" Henry, Hedwig, Arnulf, Carloman, "the German" Louis, "the Fair" Louis, "Charles the Great" Charlemagne, "Pipin the Short" Pipin, Charles<sup>13</sup> "The Hammer" Martel, "Pepin II of Herista" Pipin, Ansegisel, Arnulf<sup>10</sup> De Heristal, "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus, Ausbert, Charlbert, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund,Charles I, James Charles "King James IV & I" Stuart, Henry "Lord Darnley" Stuart, Thomas Howard). She married "PRINCE OF ORANGE" WILLIAM.

Mary Stuart and "Prince of Orange" William had the following child:

i.

"WILLIAM OF ORANGE" WILLIAM (son of "Prince of Orange" William and Mary Stuart) was born on Nov 04, 1650. He died on Mar 08, 1702. He married MARY II. She was born on Apr 30, 1662 in St. James Palace, London, England. She died on Dec 28, 1694.

Notes for "William of Orange" William:

William and Mary bore no children. He is my 25th cousin, eight timesremoved.

The reign of Mary II and William III marked the end of royalprerogative. Parliament, with the authority of the oligarchy, cameinto a position of prominence regarding the governing of England.William spent the greatest part of the reign embroiled in continentalbattles against Catholicism. Evelyn, in her Diary, made mention ofMary's lack of remorse concerning the abdication of her father, butEvelyn also accurately assessed the characters of the king and queen:"She seems to be of a good nature, and that she takes nothing toheart; whilst the Prince her husband has a thoughtful countenance, iswonderfully serious and silent, and seems to treat all persons alikegravely, and to be very intent on affairs: Holland, Ireland, andFrance calling for his care."

Source:http://www.britannia.com/history/monarchs/mon51.html

William was known as William III of Orange, as well as William II ofScotland. "William III was appointed to the Dutch post of Stadtholderon 28 June 1672, and remained in office until he died. In thatcontext, he is sometimes referred to as 'William Henry, Prince ofOrange', as a translation of his Dutch title, Willem Hendrik, Prinsvan Oranje. A Protestant, William participated in many wars againstthe powerful King Louis XIV of France. Many Protestants heralded himas a champion of their faith; it was partly due to such a reputationthat he was able to take the crown of England, many of whose peoplewere intensely fearful of Catholicism and the papacy, although otherreasons for his success might be his army and a fleet even larger thanthe famed Spanish Armada. His reign marked the beginning of thetransition from the personal control of government of the Stuarts tothe Parliamentary type rule of the House of Hanover."

Source:http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/William\_III\_of\_England

314. **JAMES** (Charles I, James Charles "King James IV & I" Stuart, Henry "Lord Darnley" Stuart, Margaret Douglas, Margaret Tudor, Henry, Margaret Beaufort, John Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland"

John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet, "Hedwig Of Saxony" Hedwig, "Henry of Saxony" Henry, Hedwig, Arnulf, Carloman, "the German" Louis, "the Fair" Louis, "Charles the Great" Charlemagne, "Pipin the Short" Pipin, Charles<sup>13</sup> "The Hammer" Martel, "Pepin II of Herista" Pipin, Ansegisel, Arnulf<sup>10</sup> De Heristal, "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus, Ausbert, Charibert, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund, Charles I, James Charles "King James IV & I" Stuart, Henry "Lord Darnley" Stuart, Thomas Howard) was born in 1633. He died in 1701. He married **ANNE HYDE**. She died in 1671. He married **"MARY OF MODENA" MARY**. She was born in 1658. She died on May 07, 1718.

Notes for James:

James was deposed in 1688, and died from a cerebral hemorrhage in1701.

"James stood in dark contrast to his predecessor, Charles: James, although valiant in battle until his later years, lacked his brother's good nature, and remained a staunch adherent to the Roman Catholicfaith. His accession was greeted with enthusiasm; Charles had leftJames a strong executive office and a loyal Tory-dominated Parliament. James, however, acted recklessly attempting to restore royalprerogative and turn England back to the Catholic faith, costing himthe crown.

"Religion and politics were intertwined throughout James' public life.He openly opposed the Test Act of 1673, which barred all Catholics andDissenters from holding administrative positions; James relinquishedthe post of Lord High Admiral and went abroad. The Whig Parliament of1679 strove to exclude James from the succession, and failed onlybecause Charles II dissolved Parliament. Within months of hisaccession, James had to crush a rebellion of Protestants who ralliedaround his nephew James, Duke of Monmouth and son of Charles II. TheProtestants were easily defeated, and James exhibited littletoleration: Monmouth was captured and beheaded. James appointed JudgeJeffries to preside over the "Bloody Assizes" which executed,tortured, or sent into slavery the Protestant rebels. Jamesambitiously appointed Catholics to high positions although loyal Torycouncilors advised against it. As a result, both Tories and Whigsturned against him.

"Within three years, both the old nobility and emerging commercialclass had been totally alienated by James. Mary of Modena gave birthto a male heir, James Francis Edward, which interfered withParliament's wish that James' Protestant daughter, Mary, would succeed to the throne upon the death of her father. Protestant members ofParliament, thoroughly disgusted with James, invited Mary and herhusband, William of Orange, to take the throne. James, haunted byrecollections of Richard II and Henry IV, chose to flee London ratherthan be captured. James was captured, but William ensured a successfulflight to France for James. James garnered Irish forces (which weresupported by French troops provided by Louis IX), but was defeated byWilliam's forces. James lived the remainder of his life in France.

"James' attempts to force Catholicism on England and regainprerogative doomed his reign. Parliament emerged supreme: royallineage was still a major consideration, but Protestantism became themain factor in choosing a monarch - a decision now left to Parliament.Bishop Burnet offered a glimpse of James II's character in History ofhis Own Time: "He was naturally candid and sincere, and a firm friend,till affairs and his religion wore out all his first principles and inclinations."

Source:http://www.britannia.com/history/monarchs/mon50.html

James and Anne Hyde had the following children: i. CHARLES (son of James and Anne Hyde).

- ii. JAMES (son of James and Anne Hyde).
- iii. CHARLES (son of James and Anne Hyde).
- iv. EDGAR (son of James and Anne Hyde).
- v. HENRIETTA (daughter of James and Anne Hyde).
- vi. CATHERINE (daughter of James and Anne Hyde).
- Vii. MARY II (daughter of James and Anne Hyde) was born on Apr 30, 1662 in St. James Palace, London, England. She died on Dec 28, 1694. She married "WILLIAM OF ORANGE" WILLIAM. He was born on Nov 04, 1650. He died on Mar 08, 1702.

#### Notes for Mary II:

"Mary II, born in 1662, was the daughter of James II and Anne Hyde. She was married to William of Orange as a matter of Charles II's foreign policy; she and William had no children. Mary died of small pox in 1694. William III (William of Orange), born in 1650, was the son of William, Prince of Orange, and Mary Stuart (daughter of Charles I). Husband and wife were also first cousins, both being a grandchild ofCharles I. William, one of the most significant players on the continent, constantly strove to spread Protestantism and decrease the Catholic influence of France and Spain. He died in 1702 from complications after being thrown from his horse.

"William and Mary began their marriage under duress. She was twelve years younger than he and found him repulsive. Although terribly homesick while living in Holland, she eventually came to love both the man and his country. William maintained a long-lasting affair with Elizabeth Villiers, one of Mary's ladies-in-waiting, which promptedMary to be completely devoted and subservient to her husband.William's demeanor towards Mary seemed cold and indifferent on the surface, but his deep grief over her death indicated just how much he relied upon and respected her."

Source:http://www.britannia.com/history/monarchs/mon51.html

"Mary II reigned as Queen of England and Ireland from 1689-02-13, and as Queen of Scotland (as Mary II of Scotland) from 1689-04-11 until her death. Mary, a Protestant, came to the thrones following the Glorious Revolution, which resulted in the deposition of her Roman Catholic father, James II. Mary reigned jointly with her husband and first cousin, William III, who became the sole ruler of both countries upon her death in 1694. Popular histories usually refer to the joint reigns as those of "William and Mary". Mary, although a sovereign inher own right, did not wield power during most of her reign, instead ceding it to her husband. She did, however, govern the realms whenWilliam was engaged in military campaigns abroad.

"Mary, born at St. James Palace in London on 1662-04-30, was the eldest daughter of James, Duke of York (the future James II ofEngland) and of his

first wife, Lady Anne Hyde. Mary's uncle wasKing Charles II; her maternal grandfather, Edward Hyde, 1st Earl of Clarendon, served for a lengthy period as Charles's chief advisor.Although her mother bore eight children, only Mary and her youngersister Anne survived into adulthood.

"The Duke of York converted to Roman Catholicism in 1668 or 1669, but Mary and Anne had a Protestant upbringing, pursuant to the command ofCharles II. Mary's mother died in 1671; her father married again in1673, taking as his second wife the Catholic Mary of Modena, alsoknown as Mary Beatrice d'Este.

"At the age of fifteen, Princess Mary became betrothed to the Protestant Stadtholder, William, Prince of Orange. William was the son of her aunt, Mary, Princess Royal, and Prince William II ofNassau. At first, Charles II opposed the alliance with a Dutch ruler ?he preferred that Mary marry the heir to the French Throne, theDauphin Louis ? but later, under pressure from Parliament and with a coalition with the Catholic French no longer politically favorable,he approved the union. Pressured by Parliament, the Duke of York agreed to the marriage, falsely assuming that it would improve his popularity amongst Protestants.[8] The first cousins Mary and William married in London on 1677-11-04; Mary reportedly wept throughout the ceremony.

"Mary went to the Netherlands, where she lived as William's consort. Although she was devoted to her husband, the marriage was often unhappy; her three pregnancies ended in miscarriage or stillbirth, and her childlessness would be the greatest source of unhappiness in Mary's life. Her animated and personable nature made her popular withthe Dutch people, but her husband was often cold and neglectful, and long maintained an affair with Elizabeth Villiers, one of Mary's ladies-in-waiting, though over time he became more relaxed in Mary's company.

"After Mary II's death, William III continued to rule as king. Princess Anne's last surviving child, William, Duke of Gloucester, died in July 1700, and, as it was clear that William III would have no more children, Parliament passed the Act of Settlement 1701, which provided that the Crown would go to the nearest Protestant relative, Sophia, Electress of Hanover and her Protestant heirs. When WilliamIII died in 1702, he was succeeded by Anne, and she in turn was succeeded by the son of the deceased Electress Sophia, George I.

"Mary endowed the College of William and Mary (in the present day Williamsburg, Virginia) in 1693. She also founded the Royal Hospitalfor Seamen, Greenwich."

Source:http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Mary\_II\_of\_England Death Notes: Small Pox

378. viii. ANNE STUART (daughter of James and Anne Hyde) was born on Feb 06, 1665 in St. James' Palace, London, England. She died on Aug 01, 1714 in Kensington Palace, London, England. She married GEORGE "KING GEORGE I" LUDWIG. He was born on May 28, 1660 in Hanover, Germany. He died on Jun 11, 1727.

James and "Mary of Modena" Mary had the following children:

ix. CATHERINE (daughter of James and "Mary of Modena" Mary).

- x. ISABELLA (daughter of James and "Mary of Modena" Mary).
- xi. CHARLES (son of James and "Mary of Modena" Mary).
- xii. CHARLOTTE (daughter of James and "Mary of Modena" Mary).
- xiii. ELIZABETH (daughter of James and "Mary of Modena" Mary).
- xiv. JAMES FRANCIS EDWARD (son of James and "Mary of Modena" Mary).
- xv. LOUISA (daughter of James and "Mary of Modena" Mary).
- 315. LAWRENCE WASHINGTON (John Washington, Lawrence Washington, Margaret Butler, William Butler, Margaret Sutton, John Sutton, Joyce Tibetot, Joyce Cherleton, Eleanor de Holland, Thomas de Holland, "Edmund of Woodstock" Edmund, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet, "Hedwig Of Saxony" Hedwig, "Henry of Saxony" Henry, Hedwig, Arnulf, Carloman, "the German" Louis, "the Fair" Louis, "Charles the Great" Charlemagne, "Pipin the Short" Pipin, Charles<sup>13</sup> "The Hammer" Martel, "Pepin II of Herista" Pipin, Ansegisel, Arnulf<sup>10</sup> De Heristal, "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus, Ausbert, Charibert, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund, John Washington, Lawrence Washington, Lawrence Washington) was born in 1659. He died in 1697. He married Mildred Warner about 1689. She was born in 1670. She died in 1701.

#### Notes for Lawrence Washington:

"Lawrence Washington provided that upon the death of he and his wife,his estate should revert to and be managed by his first cousin JohnWashington of Chotank, King George County (then Stafford County)Virginia. Upon learning of the death of his cousin's wife, Johndispatched George Gale and the Courts of Stafford County, petitioningfor the legal adoption of Young Augustine and his older brother andyounger sister under the terms of Lawrence Washington's Will. Thecourts found in favor of John and George Gale relinquished custody ofAugustine. In 1706 Augustine Washington's life changed abruptly again. At the age of 10 he was forced to give up the comforts of ApplebySchool and return to the rurals of Virginia and Chotank. Yet it wasthis move to Chotank that gave Augustine perhaps his first element ofstability in what heretofore had been a somewhat turbulent and tragicchildhood. He spent the rest his childhood and teen years at Chotankand in 1715 at the age of 21 set out on his own."

Source:http://www.nps.gov/gewa/Gus&history.htm

Lawrence Washington and Mildred Warner had the following child:

347. i. AUGUSTINE WASHINGTON (son of Lawrence Washington and Mildred Warner) was born in 1694. He died in 1743. He married (1) MARY BALL on Mar 06, 1731. She was born in 1708. She died in 1789. He married (2) JANE BUTLER in 1715. She died in 1729.

#### Generation 46

316. EDWARD SOUTHWORTH (Thomas Southworth, John Southworth, Thomas Southworth, John

De Southworth, Isabel Dutton, Anne Tuchet de Audley, Margaret De Ros, William de Ros, Beatrice Stafford, Margaret de Audley, Margaret de Clare, Joan "Joan of Acre" Plantagenet, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet, "Hedwig Of Saxony" Hedwig, "Henry of Saxony" Henry, Hedwig, Arnulf, Carloman, "the German" Louis, "the Fair" Louis, "Charles the Great" Charlemagne, "Pipin the Short" Pipin, Charles<sup>13</sup> "The Hammer" Martel, "Pepin II of Herista" Pipin, Ansegisel, Arnulf<sup>10</sup> De Heristal, "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus, Ausbert, Charibert, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund,Thomas Southworth, John Southworth, Thomas Southworth, John De Southworth, Christopher de Southworth) was born in 1590 in London, England. He died in 1620 in England. He married Alice Carpenter (daughter of Alexander Carpenter and Priscilla Dillen) on May 28, 1613 in Leyton, Holland. She was born on Aug 03, 1590 in Wrington, Sommersetshire, England. She died on Mar 26, 1670 in Plymouth Colony.

Notes for Edward Southworth:

Edward Southworth is my 25th cousin, eight times removed. Indeed, hiswife became, in her second marriage after Southworth died, my eighttimes great grandmother. Edward Southworth is the 51st great grandsonof Godwulf, the earliest ancestor recorded in this records, a man ofGermanic and Norse surroundings born about 80 AD. Edward is the 24thgreat grandson of 9th century Viking Eystein Glumra Ivarsson. Eysteinis my 32nd great grandfather.

Edward was a highly respected member of the Leiden group of Christians. There exists a degree of discussion about his exact dentity. I yield to the wisdom reported in a web site that purports address this debate and quote it here for my readers. The web site address is:

http://users.aol.com/sforg/newsletters/edward.htm

The Identity of Edward Southworth of Leyden

Editor's note: the last issue of the Southworth Chronicles contained an article entitled Coming to America which touched upon the life of Edward Southworth, the husband of Alice Carpenter and the father of Constant and Thomas (from whom nearly all Southworths in the UnitedStates descend). The article stated that Edward Southworth was the sonof Thomas Southworth and the grandson of Sir John Southworth, butneglected to note that Edward's ancestry has been the subject of some controversy. The following is condensed from John Southworth's"Miscellaneous Notes" to "A History of the Southworths of Samlesbury1300-1890" which he has been kind enough to share. We are verygrateful to him for this and other very useful information.

The various candidates put forward as being Edward of Leyden:

Edward, son of Thomas of Wells, Shropshire Edward of Fenton, Sturton, Nottinghamshire Edward, son of Robert of Clarborough, Nottinghamshire Edward, son of Richard, Clarborough, Nottinghamshire Edward, son of Richard of London Edward, son of Thomas of Samlesbury, Lancashire

We know that Edward of Leyden was born about 1590 in England and thathe married Alice Carpenter of Wrington, Somersetshire on 28 May 1613at Leyden, Holland, that he had two

children named Constant and Thomasand that he died in England in 1620.

1. The idea that Edward of Leyden could have been the son of ThomasSouthworth of Wells, Shropshire arose from an apparent error in JustinWinsor's book, "History of Duxbury, Mass." wherein he stated thatConstant and Thomas Southworth were the sons of Constant and AliceSouthworth (nee Carpenter) and the grandsons of Thomas and Jane (neeMynne). This Thomas, however, did not mention any children in hiswill, nor did his mother in her will. Documents show that EdwardSouthworth was married to Alice Carpenter, not Constant. See "AGenealogy of the Southworth descendants of Constant Southworth" bySamuel G. Webber.

2. Edward of Fenton was shown to be 36 years old in 1608 which wouldhave made him 41 at the time of his marriage to Alice Carpenter. Thiswould have disqualified him from being described as a young man("jongman") in the Leyden marriage record. See "The Ancestry of EnsignConstant and Captain Thomas Southworth of Plymouth and Duxbury, Mass."by Frederick L. Weiss.

3. Edward, son of Robert of Clarborough was, according to thevisitation of Nottinghamshire, married to Ann Elsam around 1607 whichdisqualifies him from further consideration. See Webber's book. Robertof Clarborough had a brother who also had a son named Edward (see nextitem).

4. Edward, son of Richard of Clarborough was born in 1585 had abrother named Thomas, born two years earlier. It is possible that thisEdward could have been Edward of Leyden. Webber and Weiss concludethat there is little to connect the two, but Robert French in hisarticle "Who was Edward Southworth of Leyden" (Mayflower Quarterly,Feb. 1992) demonstrates that Thomas Southworth (Richard ofClarborough's son and Edward's brother) left a bequest to a man namedNicholas Watkins, who was also left a bequest by a woman named AnnePeck went she to join the Pilgrims in Holland. French concludes hisarticle by naming Pilgrims John Robinson, Richard Bernard, RichardClyfton, John Smith, Hugo Bromhead, William Brewster et al as havingties to the Southworth family of Nottinghamshire.

5. Edward, son of Richard of London, would have been 52 years of ageat the time of his supposed marriage to Alice Carpenter and againwould not have been described as a young man on the marriagecertificate. See Webber and Weiss.

6. Edward was the seventh son of Thomas of Samlesbury and Webberconcludes, that as such, he would not have had a very greatinheritance and would have had some reason to leave home. Webberclearly believes that his Edward was Edward of Leyden and notes thatMyles Standish came from Duxbury, Lancashire and that it is notimprobable that they were friends and so together joined the Pilgrimband. The Standish family worshiped at St. Lawrence church which isless than ten miles from Samlesbury Hall.

John Southworth draws the following conclusions: "There is no denyinga Nottinghamshire Southworth/Pilgrim connection" which can beestablished by considering the marriage of Samuel Fuller ofNottinghamshire to Agnes Carpenter (Alice's sister) in 1613. There is also a clear connection of the Samlesbury family and London (whereEdward of Leyden lived prior to his death in 1620).

Edward of Leyden appears to have been both a merchant and businessagent for the Pilgrims and so was presumably literate, which waslargely the prerogative of the wealthy. There is no record of Edwardof Samlesbury's education, but his brothers Thomas and John attendedOxford.

Edward of Leyden was married to Alice Carpenter of Wrington, Somersetshire. A branch of the Samlesbury Southworth's lived in thatsame county about twenty miles south west of

Wrington.

G.C.S. Southworth, in 1897, mentions that a kinsman, Mr. H.W.Southworth, visiting Europe sometime before then, met a Mr. Baron ofBlackburn (the township of Samlesbury was in Blackburn parish). Mr.Baron told him that Edward Southworth of Leyden was the son of ThomasSouthworth, eldest son of Sir John Southworth of Samlesbury Hall.

John Southworth concludes by saying that "if the Samlesbury/Leydenconnection is an old established belief/tradition, predating any laterevolved alternative views, then it is likely to carry more weight. There does not appear to be any old belief/tradition concerning anyNottinghamshire connection."

END OF WEB SITE DISCUSSION

Notes for Alice Carpenter:

Alice Bradford is my seventh great grandmother through her secondhusband, Governor William Bradford of Plymouth Colony. Thisdescendancy is on the side of my father's genealogical line. She also is my ninth great grand aunt.

Alice, widowed from Edward Southworth, came to the new colony in thesummer of 1623 on the sail ship "Anne." She came at the personalinvitation of William Bradford, the new Governor of the Colony. Hehad written after his wife had died. The acquaintance of William andAlice reached back to the Leiden group days in Holland when she andher first husband, Edward, were a part of that group. The marriage ifof Alice and William was the fourth marriage for Plymouth Colony.

Source:www.sail1620.org/discover\_biography\_the\_carpenter\_sisters\_of\_leiden.shtml

Alice represents a unique turning place in this family's genealogy, inthat she represents connections to two of the most significanthistorical documents in the world that deal with government and freedom.

Her first husband, Edward Southworth, is the 11th great grandson ofKing Edward I (Longshanks). Edward was the grandson in a trilogy ofthree generations of Kings (John of Lackland, Henry III and himself)who issued 17 known copies or versions of what became known as theMagna Carta. The significance of these documents is they laid out inwritten order the concepts that the king was not all powerful, but didneed to consult with the citizenry (the Barons in these cases) aboutcertain matters, and the beginning seeds of civil and human rightswere first expressed in a government level official document.

Now it must be remembered that the three Kings agreed to these thingsunder pressure from the Barons, and not because the Kings feltmagnanimous for the people's rights. Fifteen of the known copies of Magna Carta reside in various British institutions, one is inAustralia and one is in the United States, having formerly been theproperty of the Perot Foundation of Dallas, Texas. The foundation'soriginator, Mr. H. Ross Perot, Sr. is an acquaintance of mine and amember of the church where I labored on its staff for over twentyyears, Highland Park Presbyterian Church. The Magna Carta copy Mr.Perot has was issued by King Edward I and its significance is that itwas the only one of the 17 editions that actually found its way intolegislation in England. There are some 37 sections to that editionand 10 of them reportedly are still on the law books of England todayas originally composed. Mr. Perot gave me two sets of copies ofposters he'd made illustrating that copy of the Magna Carta and it isnicely framed and graces the walls of my home. Mr. Perot's foundationpurchased the Magna Carta in the early 1980's for about \$1.3 Millionand sold it

in 2008 at auction to un undisclosed buyer for \$21.3million.

Alice's second husband, William Bradford, was a significant leader andman of God among the Mayflower Pilgrims. He and she are my eighthgreat grandparents. Though he was not educated formally, hisself-education was such to make him probably the most learned andliterate man among those 102 Mayflower passengers. The men amongthose passengers signed what was called the Mayflower Compact shortlyafter arriving at the new land, but prior to setting foot on the newland. It was a document to outline a system of self government bywhich these people would live in freedom, in God's grace, but wouldhave an understood order of authority from the citizens necessary fortheir new society to prosper. It had expressions of civil and humanrights. This was the first such document in the New World to affirmthese concepts in writing. Though it is not reported exactly whocomposed that document (it presumably was a document of expressionfrom them all) I think it is fairly obvious that Bradford was aco-author, if not the principle author of its composition. After all,no one knows where the original copy disappeared, but the only reasonwe have the words captured today is that Bradford, in his writing ofthe history of the Plymouth Colony, cited the words which obviouslywere familiar to hi

So, we can be thankful for the experience of being related to Alice, awoman whose two marriages brought together family lines of highprofile men in history who were associated with two differentdocuments which represent the very fundamentals of freedom and allthat we as Americans hold dear for our self governance.

Edward Southworth and Alice Carpenter had the following children:

- i. CONSTANT SOUTHWORTH (son of Edward Southworth and Alice Carpenter) was born about 1613 in Leiden, C. Holland, the Neatherlands. He died on Mar 10, 1679 in Duxbury, Plymouth Colony, Masschuetts. He married ELIZABETH ANN COLLIER.
- 348. ii. THOMAS SOUTHWORTH (son of Edward Southworth and Alice Carpenter) was born about 1616 in Leiden, C. Holland, the Neatherlands. He died on Dec 08, 1669 in Plymouth Colony, Barnstable County, Massachuetts. He married ELIZABETH REYNOR.
- 317. WILLIAM THORNTON (Francis Thornton, Robert Thornton, Agnes Aldborough, Agnes Plumpton, Elizabeth Stapleton, Agnes Goddard, Matilta de Neville, Margaret Stafford, Hugh Stafford, Margaret de Audley, Margaret de Clare, Joan "Joan of Acre" Plantagenet, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet, "Hedwig Of Saxony" Hedwig, "Henry of Saxony" Henry, Hedwig, Arnulf, Carloman, "the German" Louis, "the Fair" Louis, "Charles the Great" Charlemagne, "Pipin the Short" Pipin, Charles<sup>13</sup> "The Hammer" Martel, "Pepin II of Herista" Pipin, Ansegisel, Arnulf<sup>10</sup> De Heristal, "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus, Ausbert, Charibert, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund,Francis Thornton, Robert Thornton, William Thornton). He married WERTBY.

William Thornton and Wertby had the following child:

- 349. i. WILLIAM THORNTON (son of William Thornton and Wertby). He married FRANCES ROBINSON.
- 318. 3RD JOHN TICHBORNE (2nd John Tichborne, Elizabeth Dudley, Richard Sutton Dudley, Thomas Sutton, Matilda Clifford, Thomas de Clifford, Elizabeth Percy, Elizabeth Mortimer, Philippa Plantagenet, Lionel, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet, "Hedwig Of Saxony" Hedwig, "Henry of Saxony" Henry, Hedwig, Arnulf, Carloman, "the

German" Louis, "the Fair" Louis, "Charles the Great" Charlemagne, "Pipin the Short" Pipin, Charles<sup>13</sup> "The Hammer" Martel, "Pepin II of Herista" Pipin, Ansegisel, Arnulf<sup>10</sup> De Heristal, "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus, Ausbert, Charibert, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund,2nd John Tichborne, John Tichborne, John Tichborne). He married **DOROTHY CHALLONER**.

3rd John Tichborne and Dorothy Challoner had the following child:

- 350. i. ROBERT TICHBORNE (son of 3rd John Tichborne and Dorothy Challoner). He married JOAN BANCKES.
- 319. GRACE KAYE (Robert Kaye, Dorothy Mauleverer, Alice Markenfield, Dorothy Gascoigne, Margaret Percy, Henry "3rd Earl of Northumberland" Percy, Eleanor Neville, Joan Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet, "Hedwig Of Saxony" Hedwig, "Henry of Saxony" Henry, Hedwig, Arnulf, Carloman, "the German" Louis, "the Fair" Louis, "Charles the Great" Charlemagne, "Pipin the Short" Pipin, Charles<sup>13</sup> "The Hammer" Martel, "Pepin II of Herista" Pipin, Ansegisel, Arnulf<sup>10</sup> De Heristal, "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus, Ausbert, Charibert, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund,Robert Kaye, John Kaye). She married RICHARD SALTONSTALL.

Grace Kaye and Richard Saltonstall had the following child:

RICHARD "MAJOR" SALTONSTALL (son of Richard Saltonstall and Grace Kaye) was born in 1610. He died in 1694. He married MURIEL GURDON.

Notes for Richard "Major" Saltonstall:

Richard is my 25th cousin, eight times removed. He is the 12th cousinof Edward Southworth, first husband of Alice Carpenter, my eighthgreat grandmother through her second husband, Plymouth Colony GovenorWilliam Bradford.

320. WALTER CARLETON (Ellen Strickland, Walter Strickland, Katherine Neville, Anne Ward, Margaret Gascoigne, Jane Neville, John Neville, Ralph "Earl of Westmoreland" Neville, Ralph "Earl of Westmoreland" Neville, Joan Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet, "Hedwig Of Saxony" Hedwig, "Henry of Saxony" Henry, Hedwig, Arnulf, Carloman, "the German" Louis, "the Fair" Louis, "Charles the Great" Charlemagne, "Pipin the Short" Pipin, Charles<sup>13</sup> "The Hammer" Martel, "Pepin II of Herista" Pipin, Ansegisel, Arnulf<sup>10</sup> De Heristal, "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus, Ausbert, Charibert, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund,John Carleton, Thomas Carleton) was born about 1582. He died on Oct 04, 1623 in Horsea, England. He married Jane Biggon in 1607.

Notes for Walter Carleton:

i.

The year that we think Walter Carleton was born, Pope Gregory XIIIissued a papal bull, or edict on February 24, 1582, outlining hiscalendar reforms. (The Gregorian Calendar is the calendar in generaluse today.)

Source:http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Gregorian\_calendar

Walter Carleton and Jane Biggon had the following child:

EDWARD CARLETON (son of Walter Carleton and Jane Biggon) was born about 1610. He married Ellen Newton (daughter of Launcelot Newton and Mary Lee X) in Nov 1636 in York, England. She was born about 1614.

Notes for Edward Carleton:

Edward is my 26th cousin, seven times removed. He is also the 12thcousin, once removed to Edward Southworth, the first husband of myeighth great grandmother, Alice Carpenter.

322. MATTHEW HOWARD (John Howard, Robert Howard, Margaret Douglas, Margaret Tudor, Henry, Margaret Beaufort, John Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet, "Hedwig Of Saxony" Hedwig, "Henry of Saxony" Henry, Hedwig, Arnulf, Carloman, "the German" Louis, "the Fair" Louis, "Charles the Great" Charlemagne, "Pipin the Short" Pipin, Charles<sup>13</sup> "The Hammer" Martel, "Pepin II of Herista" Pipin, Ansegisel, Arnulf<sup>10</sup> De Heristal, "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus, Ausbert, Charibert, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund,John Howard, Robert Howard, Thomas Howard) was born in 1609. He married ANN HALL. She was born in 1610. She died in 1640.

Notes for Matthew Howard:

i.

Matthew Howard was born in 1609, the same year tht English explorerHenry Hudson sailed into the river on September 12 that now bears hisname.

Source: http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Henry\_Hudson

Matthew Howard and Ann Hall had the following child:

- 351. i. CORNELIUS HOWARD (son of Matthew Howard and Ann Hall) was born in 1637. He died in 1680. He married ELIZABETH GORSUCH. She was born in 1641. She died in 1680.
- 323. ELIZABETH (James Charles "King James IV & I" Stuart, Henry "Lord Darnley" Stuart, Margaret Douglas, Margaret Tudor, Henry, Margaret Beaufort, John Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet, "Hedwig Of Saxony" Hedwig, "Henry of Saxony" Henry, Hedwig, Arnulf, Carloman, "the German" Louis, "the Fair" Louis, "Charles the Great" Charlemagne, "Pipin the Short" Pipin, Charles<sup>13</sup> "The Hammer" Martel, "Pepin II of Herista" Pipin, Ansegisel, Arnulf<sup>10</sup> De Heristal, "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus, Ausbert, Charibert, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund,James Charles "King James IV & I" Stuart, Henry "Lord Darnley" Stuart, Thomas Howard).

Elizabeth had the following child:

352. i. "SOPHIA OF HANOVER" SOPHIA was born on Oct 14, 1630. She died on Jun 08, 1714 in Herrenhausen, Germany. She married Ernest Augustus on Sep 30, 1658. He was born on Nov 20, 1629. He died on Jan 23, 1698.

324. **CHARLES I** (James Charles "King James IV & I" Stuart, Henry "Lord Darnley" Stuart, Margaret Douglas, Margaret Tudor, Henry, Margaret Beaufort, John Beaufort, "John of

Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet, "Hedwig Of Saxony" Hedwig, "Henry of Saxony" Henry, Hedwig, Arnulf, Carloman, "the German" Louis, "the Fair" Louis, "Charles the Great" Charlemagne, "Pipin the Short" Pipin, Charles<sup>13</sup> "The Hammer" Martel, "Pepin II of Herista" Pipin, Ansegisel, Arnulf<sup>10</sup> De Heristal, "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus, Ausbert, Charlbert, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund, James Charles "King James IV & I" Stuart, Henry "Lord Darnley" Stuart, Thomas Howard) was born on Nov 19, 1600. He died on Jan 30, 1649. He married **HENRIETTA MARIA**.

Notes for Charles I:

King Charles I is my 24th cousin, nine times removed. Margaret Tudor is his great grandmother. She is a sister of King Henry VIII, whose second wife is Anne Boleyn. Ann's elder sister, Mary Boleyn, is the wife of William Cary, who is my 20th cousin, 13 times removed on my mother's side of the family. On my father's side, he is the seventh cousin, five times removed of Edward Southworth, the first husband of Alice Carpenter, my seventh great grandmother on my father's side. Edward also is my 25th cousin, eight times removed on my father's side. Expressed another way, Charles I is the 7th cousin once removed of husband, Edward Carlton, of stepdaughter, Ellen Newton (born about 1614) of 6th great grand uncle, Danette Abney.

"Charles ascended the throne March 27, 1625, upon the death of King James I. Charles was at the age of 25. After a weak, sickly childhood, he became an excellent horseman and a strong-willed king. His strong will, however, proved to be his undoing: mismanagement of affairs (in the tradition of his father) forced a showdown with Parliament, which culminated in civil war and the king's execution.

"Charles inherited the incessant financial problems of his father:

"The refusal of Parliament to grant funds to a king who refused to address the grievances of the nobility.

"George Villiers, the Duke of Buckingham (and homosexual friend of James I), exerted undue and unpopular influence over Charles in the first years of Charles' reign, as he had in the rein of King James I; Buckingham's assassination in August 1628 came amid shouts of joy from the nobility.

"Three times summoned and three times dissolved through 1625-1629, Parliament went the next 11 years without being summoned, as Charles financed his reign by selling commercial monopolies and extracting ship money (a fee demanded from towns for building naval warships). Charles' marriage to the devoutly Catholic French princess further incensed the increasingly Puritan nobility, as her Catholic friends flooded into the royal court. She was a meddlesome woman who put her wants (and those of her friends) above the needs of the realm.

"Charles' advancement of his father's failed policies and his wife's Catholic friends divided the realm and caused civil war. The opposing forces in the conflict were assessed in the satire, 1066 and All That: '... the utterly memorable struggle between the Cavaliers (Wrong, but romantic) and the Roundheads (Right, but Repulsive).' Edward Hyde, author of the History of the Great Rebellion, acknowledged Charles' faults, but offered this intuitive observation: '... he was, if ever any, the most worthy of the title of an honest man - so great a lover of justice that no temptation could dispose him to a wrongful action, except that it were so disguised to him that he believed it to be just.' Many of these temptations occurred during the reign of CharlesI. His life ended in an execution."

Source:http://www.britannia.com/history/monarchs/mon47.html

On June 29, 1644, English King Charles I defeated a Parliamentarian detachment at the Battle of Cropredy Bridge. This regained security of Charles' reign in the face of the rebelling Parliamentarians.

https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Battle\_of\_Cropredy\_Bridge

"On 20 January 1649, Charles was charged with high treason 'against the realm of England.' Charles refused to plead, saying that he did not recognize the legality of the High Court (it had been established by a Commons purged of dissent, and without the House of Lords - nor had the Commons ever acted as a judicature).

"The King was sentenced to death on 27 January. Three days later, Charles was beheaded on a scaffold outside the Banqueting House in Whitehall, London.

"The King asked for warm clothing before his execution: 'the season is so sharp as probably may make me shake, which some observers may imagine proceeds from fear. I would have no such imputation.'

"On the scaffold, he repeated his case: 'I must tell you that the liberty and freedom [of the people] consists in having of Government, those laws by which their life and their goods may be most their own. It is not for having share in Government, Sir, that is nothing pertaining to them. A subject and a sovereign are clean different things. If I would have given way to an arbitrary way, for to have all laws changed according to the Power of the Sword, I needed not to have come here, and therefore I tell you ... that I am the martyr of the people.'

"His final words were 'I go from a corruptible to an incorruptible Crown, where no disturbance can be.'

"The King was buried on February 9, 1649 at Windsor, rather than Westminster Abbey, to avoid public disorder. To avoid the automatic succession of Charles I's son, Charles, an Act was passed on 30 January, forbidding the proclaiming of another monarch. On 7 February 1649, the office of King was formally abolished."

Source:http://www.royal.gov.uk/output/Page76.asp

Oliver Cromwell became the Lord Protectorate of the Commonwealth of England following the reign of King Charles I, and Cromwell then took the place of a Monarch. Ironically, Cromwell was ritually executed on January 30, 1661, two years after his own death, on the anniversary of the execution death of King Charles I, the very King Cromwell had deposed. A case of people trying still to inflict discredit upon those whose body resides in the grave, but whose soul has made the transition to which ever of the two eternal destinations are in order for that particular person. In this case, King Charles I expected to bask in the graces of God's Heaven.

Charles I and Henrietta Maria had the following children:

CHARLES (son of Charles I and Henrietta Maria).

Notes for Charles:

i.

Charles died as a teenager.

Source: http://www.britannia.com/history/monarchs/mon47.html

- ii. HENRY (son of Charles I and Henrietta Maria).
- 353. iii. MARY STUART (daughter of Charles I and Henrietta Maria). She married "PRINCE OF ORANGE" WILLIAM.
  - iv. ELIZABETH (daughter of Charles I and Henrietta Maria).
  - v. ANNE (daughter of Charles I and Henrietta Maria).
  - vi. CATHERINE (daughter of Charles I and Henrietta Maria).
  - vii. HENRIETTA ANNE (daughter of Charles I and Henrietta Maria).
  - viii. CHARLES II (son of Charles I and Henrietta Maria) was born in 1630. He died in Feb 1685. He married "CATHERINE OF BRAGANZA" CATHERINE.

Notes for Charles II:

"Charles II, second son of Charles I and Henrietta Marie of France, was born in 1630. He is my 25th cousin, eight times removed.

He spent his teenage years fighting Parliament's Roundhead forces until his father's execution in 1649, when he escaped to France. He drifted to Holland, but returned to Scotland in 1650 amid the Scottish proclamation of his kingship; in 1651, he led a Scottish force of 10,000 into a dismal defeat by Cromwell's forces at Worcester. He escaped, but remained a fugitive for six weeks until he engineered passage to France. Charles roamed Europe for eight years before being invited back to England as the Commonwealth dissolved. He married Catherine of Braganza, but sired no legitimate children. His oldest child, James Scott, Duke of Monmouth, made a failed bid to capture the crown at the time of his father's death and was executed by James II, brother of Charles II and Uncle to Monmouth. Charles II died in February 1685 from complications following a stroke.

"Charles arrived in London to claim the throne on his 30th birthday, May 29, 1660. He was extremely tolerant of those who had condemned his father to death: only nine of the conspirators were executed. He was also tolerant in religious matters, but more from political wisdom than overwhelming morality. England was overjoyed at having a monarch again. However, royal powers and privileges had been severely limited by Parliament. He was forced to fund his administration from customs taxes and a healthy pension paid to him by France's Louis XIV. Royal prerogative, the soul of the Tudor monarchs, James I and Charles I, had all but vanished. This moment was a turning point in English political history, as Parliament maintained a superior position to that of the king, and the modern concept of political parties formed from the ashes of the Cavaliers and Roundheads. The Cavaliers evolved into the Tory Party, royalists intent on preserving the king's authority over Parliament, while the Roundheads transformed into the Whig Party, men of property dedicated to expanding trade abroad and maintaining Parliament's supremacy in the political field.

"The first decade of Charles' reign was beset by many problems. Defeat at the hands of the Dutch in a mishandled war over foreign commerce cost him domestic support. The Great Plague of 1665 and the Fire of London in the following year left much of the city in ruins. In 1667, the Dutch sailed up the Medway, sunk five battleships and towed the Royal Charles back to Holland. King and Council were ridiculed for not having enough interest in the affairs of government."

Source:http://www.britannia.com/history/monarchs/mon49.html

One interesting act during King Charles' reign was when he ordered the construction of the Royal Observatory, Greenwich. At this time KingCharles also created the position of Astronomer Royal (initially filled by John Flamsteed), to serve as the director of the observatory and to "apply himself with the most exact care and diligence to the rectifying of the tables of the motions of the heavens, and the places of the fixed stars, so as to find out the so much desired longitude of places for the perfecting of the art of navigation." It is situated on a hill in Greenwich Park in Greenwich, London, overlooking the RiverThames.

Another interesting event during the reign of Charles II is that he is attributed as the one who imported tea and the Chinese habit of drinking heated water with leaves of tea in them. This was the beginning of hot tea time for the English. It is a beverage that subsequently made it way across the Atlanta into the New World Colonies. The Americans added even a newer twist by serving tea as a drink cooled by ice and sweetened with sugar. The original use of tea as a beverage is attributed to Chinese Emperor Shen Nong about 2737 BC.

Source: Texas Highways Magazine, issue of October 2014, page 29.

This is the source of the term, Greenwich Mean Time. GMT was at one time based on the time observations made at Greenwich (until 1954). Thereafter, GMT was calculated from observations made at other observatories which were still active. GMT is now often called Universal Time, which is now calculated from observations of extra-galactic radio sources, and then converted into several forms, including UT0 (UT at the remote observatory), UT1 (UT corrected for polar motion), and UTC (UT in discrete SI seconds within 0.9 s of UT1). To help others synchronize their clocks to GMT, a time ball was installed by Astronomer Royal John Pond in 1833. It still drops daily to mark the exact moment of 1 p.m. (13:00) year round (GMT during winter and BST during summer)

Source: http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Royal\_Greenwich\_Observatory

- 354. ix. JAMES (son of Charles I and Henrietta Maria) was born in 1633. He died in 1701. He married ANNE HYDE. She died in 1671. He married "MARY OF MODENA" MARY. She was born in 1658. She died on May 07, 1718.
- 330. WILLIAM RANDOLPH (Richard Randolph, Dorothy Lane, Elizabeth Vincent, Anne Tanfield, Francis Tanfield, William Tanfield, Katherine Neville, Edward de Neville, Joan Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet,

"Hedwig Of Saxony" Hedwig, "Henry of Saxony" Henry, Hedwig, Arnulf, Carloman, "the German" Louis, "the Fair" Louis, "Charles the Great" Charlemagne, "Pipin the Short" Pipin, Charles<sup>13</sup> "The Hammer" Martel, "Pepin II of Herista" Pipin, Ansegisel, Arnulf<sup>10</sup> De Heristal, "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus, Ausbert, Charibert, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund,Richard Randolph, William Randolph) was born in 1650. He died in 1711. He married Mary Isham (daughter of Henry Isham and Katherine Banks) about 1680. She was born in 1659. She died in 1735.

William Randolph and Mary Isham had the following child:

- 359. i. ISHAM RANDOLPH (son of William Randolph and Mary Isham) was born in 1685. He died in 1742. He married Jane Rogers about 1717. She was born about 1685. She died in 1760.
- 331. JANET CUMMING (Margaret Fraser, Elizabeth Stewart, Elizabeth Gordon, Elizabeth Keith, Elizabeth Douglas, John Douglas, Joan "Joan of Scotland" Stuart, Joan "Queen of Scotland" Beaufort, John Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet, "Hedwig Of Saxony" Hedwig, "Henry of Saxony" Henry, Hedwig, Arnulf, Carloman, "the German" Louis, "the Fair" Louis, "Charles the Great" Charlemagne, "Pipin the Short" Pipin, Charles<sup>13</sup> "The Hammer" Martel, "Pepin II of Herista" Pipin, Ansegisel, Arnulf<sup>10</sup> De Heristal, "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus, Ausbert, Charibert, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund, James Cumming). She married ALEXANDER MUNRO.

Janet Cumming and Alexander Munro had the following child:

- 360. i. ÄGNES MUNRO (daughter of Alexander Munro and Janet Cumming). She married DAVID MONROE.
- 332. ANNA TYNG (Elizabeth Coytmore, Rowland Coytmore, Jane Williams, Dorothy Griffith, Jane Stradling, Thomas Stradling, Henry Stradling, Jane Beaufort, Henry Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet, "Hedwig Of Saxony" Hedwig, "Henry of Saxony" Henry, Hedwig, Arnulf, Carloman, "the German" Louis, "the Fair" Louis, "Charles the Great" Charlemagne, "Pipin the Short" Pipin, Charles<sup>13</sup> "The Hammer" Martel, "Pepin II of Herista" Pipin, Ansegisel, Arnulf<sup>10</sup> De Heristal, "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus, Ausbert, Charlbert, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund, William Tyng) was born in 1640. She died in 1709. She married THOMAS SHEPARD. He was born in 1635. He died in 1677.

Anna Tyng and Thomas Shepard had the following child:

361. i. ANNA SHEPARD (daughter of Thomas Shepard and Anna Tyng) was born in 1663. She died in 1708. She married DANIEL QUINCY. He was born in 1650. He died in 1690.

344. LOIS HOWARD (Cornelius Howard, Matthew Howard, John Howard, Robert Howard, Margaret Douglas, Margaret Tudor, Henry, Margaret Beaufort, John Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet, "Hedwig Of Saxony" Hedwig, "Henry of Saxony" Henry, Hedwig, Arnulf, Carloman, "the German" Louis, "the Fair" Louis, "Charles the Great" Charlemagne, "Pipin the Short" Pipin, Charles<sup>13</sup> "The Hammer" Martel,

"Pepin II of Herista" Pipin, Ansegisel, Arnulf<sup>10</sup> De Heristal, "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus, Ausbert, Charibert, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund,Cornelius Howard, Matthew Howard, John Howard, Robert Howard, Thomas Howard) was born in 1655. She married **Adam Shipley**. He was born in 1650.

Lois Howard and Adam Shipley had the following child:

- 400. i. ROBERT SHIPLEY (son of Adam Shipley and Lois Howard) was born in 1678. He married ELIZABETH STEVENS. She was born in 1680.
- 345. GEORGE "KING GEORGE I" LUDWIG ("Sophia of Hanover" Sophia, Elizabeth, James Charles "King James IV & I" Stuart, Henry "Lord Darnley" Stuart, Margaret Douglas, Margaret Tudor, Henry, Margaret Beaufort, John Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet, "Hedwig Of Saxony" Hedwig, "Henry of Saxony" Henry, Hedwig, Arnulf, Carloman, "the German" Louis, "the Fair" Louis, "Charles the Great" Charlemagne, "Pipin the Short" Pipin, Charles<sup>13</sup> "The Hammer" Martel, "Pepin II of Herista" Pipin, Ansegisel, Arnulf<sup>10</sup> De Heristal, "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus, Ausbert, Charibert, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund,Ernest Augustus) was born on May 28, 1660 in Hanover, Germany. He died on Jun 11, 1727. He married ANNE STUART. She was born on Feb 06, 1665 in St. James' Palace, London, England. She died on Aug 01, 1714 in Kensington Palace, London, England.

Notes for George "King George I" Ludwig:

George and Anne were second cousins to each other. They are my 25th cousins, eight times removed. Expressed another way, George is the eighth cousin, once removed, of the husband of the stepdaughter of my sixth great grand uncle, Danette Abney (26 Feb 1659, Leichester, England – 5 March 1732, Charlottesville, Virginia)

"George Ludwig (King George I) was the first Hanoverian King of Great Britain and King of Ireland, from 1 August 1714 until his death. He was also the Arch banner bearer (afterwards Arch treasurer) and a Prince Elector of the Holy Roman Empire.

"George was born in Lower Saxony, in what is now Germany, and eventually inherited the title and lands of the Duke of Brunswick-Lüneburg. A succession of European wars expanded his German domains during his lifetime, and in 1708 he was ratified as princeelector of Hanover. At the age of 54, after the death of Queen Anne of Great Britain, George ascended the British throne as the first monarch of the House of Hanover. Although over fifty Catholics bore closer blood relationships to Anne, the Act of Settlement 1701 prohibited Catholics from inheriting the British throne. George, however, was Anne's closest living Protestant relative. In reaction, the Jacobites attempted to depose George and replace him with Anne's Catholic half-brother, James Francis Edward Stuart, but their attempts failed.

During George's reign the powers of the monarchy diminished and Britain began a transition to the modern system of cabinet government led by a prime minister. Towards the end of King George's reign, actual power was held by Sir Robert Walpole, Great Britain's first *de facto* prime minister. George died on a trip to his native Hanover, where he was buried.

Source:http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/George\_I\_of\_Great\_Britain

Notes for Anne Stuart:

English Queen Anne Stuart, daughter of James II and Anne Hyde, is my 26th cousin, seven times removed. Our ancestors in common are Eystein Glumra Ivarsson & his wife, Aseda Rognvaldsdatter, who are ninth century Vikings of Norway. They are her 24th great grandparents and my 32nd grandparents.

The untimely death of William III nullified, in effect, the Settlement Act of 1701: Anne was James' daughter through his Protestant marriage, and therefore, presented no conflict with the act. Anne ascended to the English throne on March 8th, 1702. Anne refrained from politically antagonizing Parliament, but was compelled to attend most Cabinet meetings to keep her half-brother, James the Old Pretender, under heel. Anne was the last sovereign to veto an act of Parliament, as well as the final Stuart monarch.

Anne's reign may be considered successful, but somewhat lackluster, in comparison to the rest of the Stuart line. She is described with a tongue-in-cheek manner: "Finally theOrange... was succeeded by the memorable dead queen, Anne. Queen Anne was considered rather a remarkable woman, and hence was usually referred to as Great Anna, or Annus Mirabilis. The Queen had many favourites (all women), the most memorable of whom were Sarah Jenkinsand and Mrs Smashems, who were the first wig and the first Tory... the Whigs being the first to realize that the Queen had been dead all the time, chose George I as King."

Source:http://www.britannia.com/history/monarchs/mon52.html

Anne Stuart was an unlikely person to become queen of England. She was born on February 6, 1665 to the Duke and Duchess of York and was their second daughter out of three children. Shortly before her birth, her uncle, King Charles II, had married and seemed destined to have a large family after fathering several illegitimate children. But he had no more children. As Anne grew older she would be plagued by numerous health problems, but she survived to adulthood. She only received a limited education, yet Anne would reign during a critically important period in her nation's history. During her reign she would oversee two major events in English history, one domestic and one foreign. The first being the Act of Union that united England and Scotland. The second was a major international war, the War of Spanish Succession. Best remembered as the last of the Stuart dynasty Anne had no heirs. The events of her reign would pave the way for Britain to become an international world power.

Although born into royalty, her education was similar to that of other aristocratic girls: languages and music. Her knowledge of history was limited and she received no instruction in civil law or military matters that most male monarchs were expected to have. She was also a sickly child, and may have suffered from the blood disease porphyria, as well as having poor vision and a serious case of smallpox at the age of twelve. Poor health would plague Anne her entire life, probably contributing to her many miscarriages.

Anne grew up in an atmosphere of controversy. Her father James, the Duke of York, and both her mother and later her stepmother were Roman Catholic. They would have preferred to raise Anne and Mary (their only children to survive early childhood) as Roman Catholics. Nevertheless, prominent Protestants, such as Henry Compton, later bishop of London, interceded and ensured the girls would not only be required to attend Protestant services but that they also receive Protestant religious instruction.

Anne's life dramatically changed when the Lord Treasurer and Earl of Danby, in an attempt to strengthen his influence with King Charles II, arranged the marriage of Anne's sister, Mary, to William of Orange. Their father, the Duke of York, had wanted to wed Mary to the heir to the French throne, a Roman Catholic. Danby persuaded by the King to allow the

marriage to William, a Dutch Protestant and an enemy of France, thus straining the close relationship between Anne and Mary. Anne married Prince George of Denmark. This was an arrangement Anne's father negotiated in secret with sponsorship by King Louis XIV of France, who hoped for a Anglo-Danish alliance against William of Orange and the Dutch. No such alliance would ever materialize.

Her husband did not affect Anne's position as he remained politically weak and inactive, suffering from a drinking problem. Prince George's influence in matters of state would remain small throughout their marriage. The relationship he had with Anne was a close one and she loved him deeply, however, their marriage was saddened by Anne's twelve miscarriages and the fact that none of their other five children reached adulthood.

When King Charles II died in 1686, Anne's father became King James II. His Roman Catholicism and his desire to rule without Parliament's input caused Parliament to call on William of Orange and Mary to take the throne, in the Glorious Revolution of 1688. This revolution created a constitutional, limited monarchy in England, where elected representatives, not a dynastic monarch, truly ruled. Interestingly, later Queen Anne became the last British monarch to veto an act of Parliament. Anne supported the revolution and opposed her father.

Mary allowed her husband to rule, and neither got along with Anne during their reign. But since they never had children, after Mary died, followed by William, in 1702, the throne then passed to Anne. The Settlement Act of 1701 paved the way for Anne's reign. It stated that if Anne died without children the throne would pass to the German Hanoverians. The only challenge was her half brother James, a Roman Catholic living in exile in France. Thus Anne ascended as the last Stuart monarch, and was the first married queen to rule England.

Anne's reign would be characterized by the attempts of others to manipulate her. Most significantly among these individuals was Sarah Churchill. A friend of Anne's since childhood, Anne leaned heavily on her for companionship. After Anne's marriage she named Sarah to the prestigious position of Lady of the Bedchamber. After Anne became queen, she named Sarah to other prominent posts including Keeper of the Privy Purse, Mistress of the Robes and Groom of the Stole. Their relationship for many years was a close one with Anne showering Sarah with large allowances and gifts, such as the huge and extravagant Blenheim estate. The estate was given to the Churchill's as a reward for John Churchill's important military victory in the War of Spanish Succession. Anne often seemed dependent on Sarah, at least for emotional support. Anne would constantly write to Sarah when Sarah was away from the court attending to her family. Anne's letters made it seem like she could not get along without Sarah. They would use playful pseudonyms when writing to each other: Anne being Mrs. Morley and Sarah Mrs. Freeman. Their relationship would eventually deteriorate due to Sarah's nagging and their many petty arguments. Sarah would fall out of favor and would be replaced as Anne's favorite by a distant cousin, Abigail Masham.

The end of Anne's friendship with Sarah signaled a change in political influences as well. Although Anne had always been a strong Tory throughout her reign she had vigorously supported the War of Spanish Succession, a Whig war. Sarah Churchill was a Whig and her husband John, though a Tory, was the leading English general in the conflict. Because of the Churchill's influence, Anne had always been inclined to support the war which was the most important event in foreign affairs during Anne's reign. However, when Abigail Masham a Tory replaced Sarah as Anne's close friend it signaled a shift in politics. Some historians believe Anne manipulated her ministers to enact the policies she wanted while others see her as a monarch manipulated by her ministers. Whatever the case, when the Tories came into power they negotiated an end to the war.

The Settlement Act of 1701 had angered Scotland where the Stuart dynasty had originated. The Scots threatened to bring back James, Anne's Roman Catholic half-brother and pretender to the throne, to rule. To head off a revolt and unite support for the crown, Anne pushed for the Act of Union which would unite England and Scotland. The Act of Union was finally accepted in 1707.

In the last couple years of her life Anne became very ill. She was often bedridden and attended to by doctors. These doctors used many techniques to try to cure Anne including bleeding her and applying hot irons. These crude medicinal techniques probably did more harm than good, and Anne died on July 31st 1714.

George "King George I" Ludwig and Anne Stuart had the following child:

- 401. i. GEORGE "KING GEORGE II" AUGUSTUS II (son of George "King George I" Ludwig and Anne Stuart) was born on Nov 10, 1683 in Herrenhausen Palace, Hanover, Germany. He died on Oct 25, 1760 in Kensington Palace, London, England.
- 346. ANNE STUART (James, Charles I, James Charles "King James IV & I" Stuart, Henry "Lord Darnley" Stuart, Margaret Douglas, Margaret Tudor, Henry, Margaret Beaufort, John Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet, "Hedwig Of Saxony" Hedwig, "Henry of Saxony" Henry, Hedwig, Arnulf, Carloman, "the German" Louis, "the Fair" Louis, "Charles the Great" Charlemagne, "Pipin the Short" Pipin, Charles <sup>13</sup> "The Hammer" Martel, "Pepin II of Herista" Pipin, Ansegisel, Arnulf<sup>10</sup> De Heristal, "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus, Ausbert, Charibert, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund, James, Charles I, James Charles "King James IV & I" Stuart, Henry "Lord Darnley" Stuart, Thomas Howard) was born on Feb 06, 1665 in St. James' Palace, London, England. She died on Aug 01, 1714 in Kensington Palace, London, England. She married GEORGE "KING GEORGE I" LUDWIG. He was born on May 28, 1660 in Hanover, Germany. He died on Jun 11, 1727.

Notes for Anne Stuart:

English Queen Anne Stuart, daughter of James II and Anne Hyde, is my 26th cousin, seven times removed. Our ancestors in common are Eystein Glumra Ivarsson & his wife, Aseda Rognvaldsdatter, who are ninth century Vikings of Norway. They are her 24th great grandparents and my 32nd grandparents.

The untimely death of William III nullified, in effect, the Settlement Act of 1701: Anne was James' daughter through his Protestant marriage, and therefore, presented no conflict with the act. Anne ascended to the English throne on March 8th, 1702. Anne refrained from politically antagonizing Parliament, but was compelled to attend most Cabinet meetings to keep her half-brother, James the Old Pretender, under heel. Anne was the last sovereign to veto an act of Parliament, as well as the final Stuart monarch.

Anne's reign may be considered successful, but somewhat lackluster, in comparison to the rest of the Stuart line. She is described with a tongue-in-cheek manner: "Finally theOrange... was succeeded by the memorable dead queen, Anne. Queen Anne was considered rather a remarkable woman, and hence was usually referred to as Great Anna, or Annus Mirabilis. The Queen had many favourites (all women), the most memorable of whom were Sarah Jenkinsand and Mrs Smashems, who were the first wig and the first Tory... the Whigs being the first to realize that the Queen had been dead all the time, chose George I as King."

Source:http://www.britannia.com/history/monarchs/mon52.html

Anne Stuart was an unlikely person to become queen of England. She was born on February 6, 1665 to the Duke and Duchess of York and was their second daughter out of three children. Shortly before her birth, her uncle, King Charles II, had married and seemed destined to have a large family after fathering several illegitimate children. But he had no more children. As Anne grew older she would be plagued by numerous health problems, but she survived to adulthood. She only received a limited education, yet Anne would reign during a critically important period in her nation's history. During her reign she would oversee two major events in English history, one domestic and one foreign. The first being the Act of Union that united England and Scotland. The second was a major international war, the War of Spanish Succession. Best remembered as the last of the Stuart dynasty Anne had no heirs. The events of her reign would pave the way for Britain to become an international world power.

Although born into royalty, her education was similar to that of other aristocratic girls: languages and music. Her knowledge of history was limited and she received no instruction in civil law or military matters that most male monarchs were expected to have. She was also a sickly child, and may have suffered from the blood disease porphyria, as well as having poor vision and a serious case of smallpox at the age of twelve. Poor health would plague Anne her entire life, probably contributing to her many miscarriages.

Anne grew up in an atmosphere of controversy. Her father James, the Duke of York, and both her mother and later her stepmother were Roman Catholic. They would have preferred to raise Anne and Mary (their only children to survive early childhood) as Roman Catholics. Nevertheless, prominent Protestants, such as Henry Compton, later bishop of London, interceded and ensured the girls would not only be required to attend Protestant services but that they also receive Protestant religious instruction.

Anne's life dramatically changed when the Lord Treasurer and Earl of Danby, in an attempt to strengthen his influence with King Charles II, arranged the marriage of Anne's sister, Mary, to William of Orange. Their father, the Duke of York, had wanted to wed Mary to the heir to the French throne, a Roman Catholic. Danby persuaded by the King to allow the marriage to William, a Dutch Protestant and an enemy of France, thus straining the close relationship between Anne and Mary. Anne married Prince George of Denmark. This was an arrangement Anne's father negotiated in secret with sponsorship by King Louis XIV of France, who hoped for a Anglo-Danish alliance against William of Orange and the Dutch. No such alliance would ever materialize.

Her husband did not affect Anne's position as he remained politically weak and inactive, suffering from a drinking problem. Prince George's influence in matters of state would remain small throughout their marriage. The relationship he had with Anne was a close one and she loved him deeply, however, their marriage was saddened by Anne's twelve miscarriages and the fact that none of their other five children reached adulthood.

When King Charles II died in 1686, Anne's father became King James II. His Roman Catholicism and his desire to rule without Parliament's input caused Parliament to call on William of Orange and Mary to take the throne, in the Glorious Revolution of 1688. This revolution created a constitutional, limited monarchy in England, where elected representatives, not a dynastic monarch, truly ruled. Interestingly, later Queen Anne became the last British monarch to veto an act of Parliament. Anne supported the revolution and opposed her father.

Mary allowed her husband to rule, and neither got along with Anne during their reign. But since they never had children, after Mary died, followed by William, in 1702, the throne then passed to Anne. The Settlement Act of 1701 paved the way for Anne's reign. It stated that if Anne died without children the throne would pass to the German Hanoverians. The only challenge was her half brother James, a Roman Catholic living in exile in France. Thus

Anne ascended as the last Stuart monarch, and was the first married queen to rule England.

Anne's reign would be characterized by the attempts of others to manipulate her. Most significantly among these individuals was Sarah Churchill. A friend of Anne's since childhood. Anne leaned heavily on her for companionship. After Anne's marriage she named Sarah to the prestigious position of Lady of the Bedchamber. After Anne became queen, she named Sarah to other prominent posts including Keeper of the Privy Purse. Mistress of the Robes and Groom of the Stole. Their relationship for many years was a close one with Anne showering Sarah with large allowances and gifts, such as the huge and extravagant Blenheim estate. The estate was given to the Churchill's as a reward for John Churchill's important military victory in the War of Spanish Succession. Anne often seemed dependent on Sarah, at least for emotional support. Anne would constantly write to Sarah when Sarah was away from the court attending to her family. Anne's letters made it seem like she could not get along without Sarah. They would use playful pseudonyms when writing to each other: Anne being Mrs. Morley and Sarah Mrs. Freeman. Their relationship would eventually deteriorate due to Sarah's nagging and their many petty arguments. Sarah would fall out of favor and would be replaced as Anne's favorite by a distant cousin, Abigail Masham.

The end of Anne's friendship with Sarah signaled a change in political influences as well. Although Anne had always been a strong Tory throughout her reign she had vigorously supported the War of Spanish Succession, a Whig war. Sarah Churchill was a Whig and her husband John, though a Tory, was the leading English general in the conflict. Because of the Churchill's influence, Anne had always been inclined to support the war which was the most important event in foreign affairs during Anne's reign. However, when Abigail Masham a Tory replaced Sarah as Anne's close friend it signaled a shift in politics. Some historians believe Anne manipulated her ministers to enact the policies she wanted while others see her as a monarch manipulated by her ministers. Whatever the case, when the Tories came into power they negotiated an end to the war.

The Settlement Act of 1701 had angered Scotland where the Stuart dynasty had originated. The Scots threatened to bring back James, Anne's Roman Catholic half-brother and pretender to the throne, to rule. To head off a revolt and unite support for the crown, Anne pushed for the Act of Union which would unite England and Scotland. The Act of Union was finally accepted in 1707.

In the last couple years of her life Anne became very ill. She was often bedridden and attended to by doctors. These doctors used many techniques to try to cure Anne including bleeding her and applying hot irons. These crude medicinal techniques probably did more harm than good, and Anne died on July 31st 1714.

Notes for George "King George I" Ludwig:

George and Anne were second cousins to each other. They are my 25th cousins, eight times removed. Expressed another way, George is the eighth cousin, once removed, of the husband of the stepdaughter of my sixth great grand uncle, Danette Abney (26 Feb 1659, Leichester, England – 5 March 1732, Charlottesville, Virginia)

"George Ludwig (King George I) was the first Hanoverian King of Great Britain and King of Ireland, from 1 August 1714 until his death. He was also the Arch banner bearer (afterwards Arch treasurer) and a Prince Elector of the Holy Roman Empire.

"George was born in Lower Saxony, in what is now Germany, and eventually inherited the title and lands of the Duke of Brunswick-Lüneburg. A succession of European wars expanded his German domains during his lifetime, and in 1708 he was ratified as princeelector of Hanover. At the age of 54, after the death of Queen Anne of Great Britain, George ascended the British throne as the first monarch of the House of Hanover. Although over fifty Catholics bore closer blood relationships to Anne, the Act of Settlement 1701 prohibited Catholics from inheriting the British throne. George, however, was Anne's closest living Protestant relative. In reaction, the Jacobites attempted to depose George and replace him with Anne's Catholic half-brother, James Francis Edward Stuart, but their attempts failed.

During George's reign the powers of the monarchy diminished and Britain began a transition to the modern system of cabinet government led by a prime minister. Towards the end of King George's reign, actual power was held by Sir Robert Walpole, Great Britain's first *de facto* prime minister. George died on a trip to his native Hanover, where he was buried.

Source:http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/George\_I\_of\_Great\_Britain

- Anne Stuart and George "King George I" Ludwig had the following child: 401. i. GEORGE "KING GEORGE II" AUGUSTUS II (son of George "King George I" Ludwig and Anne Stuart) was born on Nov 10, 1683 in Herrenhausen Palace, Hanover, Germany. He died on Oct 25, 1760 in Kensington Palace, London, England.
- 347. AUGUSTINE WASHINGTON (Lawrence Washington, John Washington, Lawrence Washington, Margaret Butler, William Butler, Margaret Sutton, John Sutton, Joyce Tibetot, Joyce Cherleton, Eleanor de Holland, Thomas de Holland, "Edmund of Woodstock" Edmund, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet, "Hedwig Of Saxony" Hedwig, "Henry of Saxony" Henry, Hedwig, Arnulf, Carloman, "the German" Louis, "the Fair" Louis, "Charles the Great" Charlemagne, "Pipin the Short" Pipin, Charles<sup>13</sup> "The Hammer" Martel, "Pepin II of Herista" Pipin, Ansegisel, Arnulf<sup>10</sup> De Heristal, "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus, Ausbert, Charibert, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund,Lawrence Washington, John Washington, Lawrence Washington, Lawrence Washington) was born in 1694. He died in 1743. He married (1) MARY BALL on Mar 06, 1731. She was born in 1708. She died in 1789. He married (2) JANE BUTLER in 1715. She died in 1729.

Notes for Augustine Washington:

"Augustine Washington was born at Mattox Creek, in Virginia, in 1694.Mattox Creek was the property Augustine's successful and seeminglyenergetic grand father John who received the property as a weddinggift and upon his death willed the land to Augustine's fatherLawrence. Young Augustine was faced with tragedy at the tender age of4 when his father Lawrence died leaving Augustine's mother MildredWarner Washington a widow with three small children. Mildred marriedshortly thereafter to George Gale who returned to his home inWhitehaven, Cumberland, England with his new wife and step children.George intended to keep the children in England, and it seemed certainthat Augustine Washington (father of the father of "our country"George Washington) would not return to America in his formative years, if ever. George Gale sought proper schooling for his step children andenrolled them in the prestigious Appleby School in Westmoreland, England. Life in England seemed very promising for young AugustineWashington when he was faced with a second tragedy. His motherMildred died in 1701 only three years after his father Lawrence's death. Augustine at age 8 had already endured the loss of bothparents."

"Augustine Washington as a young adult began to show the vigor and interest that his grandfather John had displayed. At 21 Augustinemarried Jane Butler in 1715. Jane brought to the marriage 1,300 acresof inherited land. Augustine as young adult was already in possession of more land that his father ever achieved. He established his newhome on the property that his father Lawrence had only started to develop at the time of his death. This was the parcel known as the Lisson Estate which was immediately across Bridges Creek from Augustine's grand father John's home, later his Uncle John's home, and finally the family cemetery plot where Augustine's father Lawrence hadbeen buried 17 years earlier.

The Lisson Estate was the property of Augustine's father towards theend of his life.

Augustine and Jane began their family at the Lisson place on BridgesCreek when a baby named Lawrence was born in 1718. Their first childButler had died in infancy in 1716. Augustine purchased another parcelof land approximately a mile from the Lisson home site. This 180 acresof property he named Popes Creek Plantation. He purchased the propertyfrom Joseph Abbington who had established a modest two room home witha cellar. In the early 1720s Augustine owned both parcels of propertyand it is uncertain in which home he chose to reside at with hisfamily. A second son named Augustine, Jr. (Austin) was born at one ofthe two sites in 1720. Augustine probably chose to settle at PopesCreek due to its enhanced navigation and accessibility. Bridges creekespecially near the Lisson property was noted as being a marsh.Perhaps the navigable quality of Bridges Creek had diminished in the60 years since John Washington had first settled on the creek.

Starting a life a Popes Creek Plantation

Augustine Washington officially moved to Popes Creek in 1726 with hiswife Jane Butler Washington and his two sons Lawrence and Austin. Thiswas an ideal place to access the large ships on the Potomac River viaflat bottom boats and other small craft. Augustine had great successgrowing tobacco. England had an insatiable appetite for tobacco andmerchants paid top prices for it. Augustine used a keen sense ofinvestment and speculation and began to purchase as much land as hecould obtain in the area. Soon he has amassed 1,000 acres between hisoriginal Lisson property and his new Popes Creek property. Hepurchased his grandfather John Washington's Bridges Creek property andmaintained the Washington family's cemetery. In this period of greatentrepreneurial success, Augustine was besieged by the death of hiswife Jane Butler in 1729. Augustine had sent Lawrence and Austin tothe somewhat prestigious Appleby School and at the age of 30 foundhimself living a comfortable but solitary life.

A second Popes Creek family and the birth of George Washington

Three years after Jane Butler's death, Augustine again found a bride.He married Mary Ball of Lancaster, Virginia. Mary Ball would bringeven more property into an already land rich family. The new couplesettled in at the Popes Creek home that Augustine had purchased fromJoseph Abbington. On February 22, 1732, Mary Ball Washington wouldgive birth to a baby boy whom she named George. Little did Augustineand Mary Ball Washington know that they had just witnessed a majorchange in the history of world. The child they brought forward on thatcold winters day would be recognized more than any other person in thecreation of the first free republic since the demise of Roman Republicapproximately 2,000 years prior."

"In 1735, Augustine Washington established a second modest home on thePotomac River at Hunting Creek. This is the property his Grand FatherJohn had purchased back in 1674. It was at this plantation that hecontinued his farming. Augustine and Mary Ball added two more childrento their family at Hunting Creek with the births of John Augustine in1735 and Charles in 1738. While Augustine, Mary and their five smallchildren resided at Hunting Creek, Augustine's oldest son Lawrencereturned from England and stayed with his father's

new family. Thechild George met and was awed by his adult half-brother Lawrence forthe first time. Lawrence had completed his formal English educationand was ready to establish his own home. Augustine Washington preparedhis family for a third move. This time the family relocated acrossfrom the small town of Fredericksburg on the Rappahannock Riverbetween Popes Creek and Hunting Creek. Lawrence received Hunting Creekas a gift from his father with its modest home. Lawrence established alarge Georgian mansion and dependency on the property and gave theplantation and name befitting its grandeur. He named the propertyafter the famed English Admiral Vernon with whom he had served duringEngland's war with Spain. Mount Vernon with its magnificent home hadbeen established."

Source:http://www.nps.gov/gewa/Gus&history.htm

i

Augustine Washington and Mary Ball had the following child:

GEORGE "FATHER OF HIS COUNTRY" WASHINGTON (son of Augustine Washington and Mary Ball) was born on Feb 22, 1732 in Pope's Creek, Virginia. He died on Dec 14, 1799 in Mount Vernon, Virginia. He married Martha "Patsy" Dandridge (daughter of John Dandridge and Frances Jones) on Jan 06, 1759 in St. Peters Parish Church, Diocese of Virginia. She was born on Jun 02, 1731 in Chestnut Grove Planttion, Williamsburgh, Virginia. She died on May 22, 1802 in Mount Vernon, Virginia.

Notes for George "Father of His Country" Washington: United States President George Washington is the 27th cousin, six times removed to me. He is the 11th great grandson of English King Edward I, the last of the three Kings to issue the <u>Magna Carta</u> that had such place in the documents of governance as the New World developed. Our common ancestors are <u>Eystein Glumra Ivarsson</u> and his wife, Aseda Rognvaldsdatter, who are my 32nd great grandparents and George's 25th great grandparents.

Henry Spencer, Esquire, born about 1392, represents the ancestor who is common both to the United States President George Washington and to President George W. Bush (and his father). Henry Spencer is the 17th and 18th great grandfathers of these two Bushes. Henry Spencer is the tenth great grandfather of President George Washington.

https://www.myheritage.com/names/esquire\_spencer

Henry Spencer, Esquire, born about 1392 is the 6th great grandfather of Amphilis Twigden (who lived 1602 - 1654). She is the wife of Lawrence Washington (1602 - 1653), the 8th great grandson of English King Edward I (1239 - 1307). Edward I is the 11th great grandfather of Edward Southworth (1590 - 1620) the first husband of Alice Carpenter, my 7th great grandmother. My descending from Alice is through her second husband, Plymouth Colony Governor William Bradford.

Washington is the half thirteenth cousin, thirteen times removed of my Westmoreland grandchildren, Katie, Jack, twins Lily and Sarah, and Sam.

English King Henry V is the half 4th cousin, nine times removed to George Washington. George is the half 13th cousin, 12 times removed of my son-inlaw, Steven O. Westmoreland.

President George Washington is a half 13th cousin, twice removed to President Thomas Jefferson! Their ancestor in common is English King Edward I. Washington is descended through King Edward's second wife,

Marguerite of France. Edward is Washington's 12th great grandfather. Jefferson is descended through King Edward's first wife, Eleanor ofCastile. Edward is Jefferson's 14th great grandfather.

President Zachary Taylor is a half 13th cousin, six times removed to President Washington.

In 1732, the year of George Washington's birth, Benjamin Franklin began publishing "Poor Richard's Almanac" on December 19.

Source: http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Poor\_Richard's\_Almanac

George was the first President of the United States of America, he was the General and Commander of the Continental Armies, member of 1st and 2nd Continental Congresses, and member of Virginia House of Burgess. He married Martha Dandridge (1732-1802), the first of what became known as First Lady of the White House.

Source:http://kinnexions.com/kinnexions/cousinsw.htm#GWashington

"On April 30, 1789, George Washington, standing on the balcony of Federal Hall on Wall Street in New York, took his oath of office as the first President of the United States. 'As the first of everything, in our situation will serve to establish a precedent,' he wrote James Madison, 'it is devoutly wished on my part, that the precedents may be fixed on true principles

"Born in 1732 into a Virginia planter family, he learned the morals, manners, and body of knowledge requisite for an 18th century Virginia gentleman.

"He pursued two intertwined interests: military arts and western expansion. At 16 he helped survey Shenandoah lands for Thomas, Lord Fairfax. Commissioned a lieutenant colonel in 1754, he fought the first skirmishes of what grew into the French and Indian War. The next year, as an aide to Gen. Edward Braddock, he escaped injury although four bullets ripped his coat and two horses were shot from under him.

"From 1759 to the outbreak of the American Revolution, Washington managed his lands around Mount Vernon and served in the Virginia House of Burgesses. Married to a widow, Martha Dandridge Custis, he devoted himself to a busy and happy life. But, like his fellow planters, Washington felt himself exploited by British merchants and hampered by British regulations. As the quarrel with the mother country grew acute, he moderately but firmly voiced his resistance to the restrictions.

"When the Second Continental Congress assembled in Philadelphia in May1775, Washington, one of the Virginia delegates, was elected Commander in Chief of the Continental Army. On July 3, 1775, at Cambridge, Massachusetts, he took command of his ill-trained troops and embarked upon a war that was to last six grueling years.

"He realized early that the best strategy was to harass the British. He reported to Congress, ' we should on all Occasions avoid a general action, or put anything to the risque, unless compelled by necessity, into which we ought never to be drawn.' Ensuing battles saw him fall back slowly, then strike unexpectedly. Finally, in 1781 with the aid of French allies--he forced the surrender of Cornwallis at Yorktown.

"Washington longed to retire to his fields at Mount Vernon. But he soon realized that the Nation, under its Articles of Confederation, was not functioning well, so he became a prime mover in the steps leading to the Constitutional Convention at Philadelphia in 1787. When the new Constitution was ratified, the Electoral College unanimously elected Washington President. However, the official U.S. Government Electoral College <u>website Electoral College today</u> only begins giving vote returns as of 1789. None of the Electoral College votes were unanimous since then.

"He did not infringe upon the policy making powers that he felt the Constitution gave Congress. But the determination of foreign policy became preponderantly a Presidential concern. When the French Revolution led to a major war between France and England, Washington refused to accept entirely the recommendations of either his Secretary of State Thomas Jefferson, who was pro-French, or his Secretary of the Treasury Alexander Hamilton, who was pro-British. Rather, he insisted upon a neutral course until the United States could grow stronger.

"To his disappointment, two parties were developing by the end of his first term. Wearied of politics, feeling old, he retired at the end of his second term. In his Farewell Address, he urged his countrymen to forswear excessive party spirit and geographical distinctions. In foreign affairs, he warned against long-term alliances.

"Washington enjoyed less than three years of retirement at Mount Vernon, for he died of a throat infection December 14, 1799. For months, the Nation mourned him.

Source:http://www.whitehouse.gov/history/presidents/gw1.html

One of the famous paintings of George Washington and his troops in the American Revolution was that scene where they were poised on Christmas Day, 1776, on the banks of the Delaware River. They were in retreat from the British army. When winter came, many of Washington's soldiers were going to leave soon. Washington decided that, if they were going to fight at all, they would have to move quickly.

Washington decided to attack a group of Hessians, German soldiers who were paid to fight for the British, who were at Trenton, New Jersey. On Christmas night 1776, in a snowstorm, Washington took 2,400 of his 3,000 soldiers across the Delaware River to New Jersey. Washington decided to attack early in the morning of December 26, because he was sure that the Hessians would be tired from the celebration the night before.

The river was icy. The army marched nine miles to outside Trenton. The American forces split into two groups. Both sides closed in together. The 1,200 Germans were completely surprised. The Hessians quickly surrendered after their leader, Colonel Rall, was killed. The Americans took more than 900 prisoners.

When the news of the British defeat got to lord Cornwallis, a British general stationed in New York, he quickly moved his men toward Trenton. He was very determined to defeat Washington's army. But, while Cornwallis was determined, Washington made plans for his army. When Cornwallis arrived at Trenton, fires of the American troops were still burning, but Washington's

army had secretly moved from the area. They went to Princeton, which was close. The British were marching in that direction and heard canon fire. Cornwallis rushed there, but it was too late. On January 3, 1777, the British troops at Princeton were defeated by Washington's army. Because Cornwallis' army was too worried about supplies and ammunition, they retreated to New York. The American army controlled New Jersey.

The bit of humor about the famous painting cited is to raise the question, "What issue did George Washington face on Christmas Day,1776, as he and his soldiers were poised on the banks of the Delaware River ... an issue that even today is faced in our political environment?" The answer is, "It was the issue of row versus wade (1973 US Supreme case of Roe Vs. Wade - the famous abortion issue decision).

One character bears recognition in the story of the American Revolution and as a friend of General George Washington. <u>Haym Salomon</u> (also Solomon; April 7, 1740 – January 6, 1785) was a Polish-born American Jewish businessman and political financial broker who immigrated to New York City from Poland during the period of the American Revolution. He helped convert the French loans into ready cash by selling bills of exchange for Robert Morris, the Superintendent of Finance. In this way he aided the Continental Army and was possibly, along with Morris, the prime financier of the American side during the American Revolutionary War against Great Britain. It was estimated that the aid of Haym Salomon provided for George Washington's army's expenses \$650,000. Translated into 2013 American dollars, that \$16,870,213!

There should be no doubt that there have been Jewish people close to the hearts of the needs and purposes of America in many regards and over many times!

George and Martha were members of and worshiped regularly at St. Peter's Parish Church, near Richmond, Virginia.

Source:http://www.geocities.com/stpeterstc/sphist.html

George Washington created the <u>Order of the Purple Heart</u> on August 7,1782, a decoration to recognize merit in enlisted men and non-commissioned officers.

Source:http://www.purpleheartchapters.org/Text/purple\_heart.htm

George and Martha did not give issue to any children. However, Martha did have children from a previous marriage. So, there are no direct lineal descendants from President George Washington.

"When he died, Washington provided in his will for the emancipation of his slaves on the death of Martha, his wife. Washington was the only member of the Virginia dynasty to free all his slaves.

"Washington was one of the richest men in America. At his death, his holdings were worth about half a million dollars and included: 33,000 acres of land in Virginia, Kentucky, Maryland, New York, Pennsylvania, Washington, D.C. and the Northwest Territory; \$25,000 worth of stocks; 640 sheep, 329 cows, 42 mules and 20 workhorses.

"Things named after George Washington: one state, seven mountains, eight streams, ten lakes, 33 counties, nine colleges and 121 towns and villages."

Source:Marcus Cunliffe, "George Washington (New York: Mentor, 1958)Page 16.

George Washington was eulogized on December 26, 1799 by Col. Henry Lee as "first in war, first in peace and first in the hearts of his countrymen."

Augustine Washington and Jane Butler had the following children:

- ii. BUTLER WASHINGTON (son of Augustine Washington and Jane Butler) was born in 1716. He died in 1716.
- iii. LAWRENCE WASHINGTON (son of Augustine Washington and Jane Butler) was born in 1718.
- iv. AUGUSTINE "AUSTIN" WASHINGTON (son of Augustine Washington and Jane Butler) was born in 1720.

#### Generation 47

348. THOMAS SOUTHWORTH (Edward Southworth, Thomas Southworth, John Southworth, Thomas Southworth, John De Southworth, Isabel Dutton, Anne Tuchet de Audley, Margaret De Ros, William de Ros, Beatrice Stafford, Margaret de Audley, Margaret de Clare, Joan "Joan of Acre" Plantagenet, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet, "Hedwig Of Saxony" Hedwig, "Henry of Saxony" Henry, Hedwig, Arnulf, Carloman, "the German" Louis, "the Fair" Louis, "Charles the Great" Charlemagne, "Pipin the Short" Pipin, Charles<sup>13</sup> "The Hammer" Martel, "Pepin II of Herista" Pipin, Ansegisel, Arnulf<sup>10</sup> De Heristal, "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus, Ausbert, Charibert, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund,Edward Southworth, Thomas Southworth, John De Southworth, Christopher de Southworth) was born about 1616 in Leiden, C. Holland, the Neatherlands. He died on Dec 08, 1669 in Plymouth Colony, Barnstable County, Massachuetts. He married ELIZABETH REYNOR.

Notes for Thomas Southworth:

The birth of Thomas Southworth in 1616 is the same year in which famedEnglish Poet and Playwriter, William Shakespeare, died on April 23 onhis 52nd birthday, and Spanish poet Cervantes also died in Madrid, both giants of literature dying on the very same day.

Source:http://www.poets.org/poet.php/prmPID/122

Thomas Southworth and Elizabeth Reynor had the following child:

- 374. i. ELIZABETH SOUTHWORTH (daughter of Thomas Southworth and Elizabeth Reynor). She died in 1717. She married Joseph Howland (son of John Howland and Elizabeth Tilley) on Dec 07, 1664. He was born about 1640 in Rocky Nook, Kingston, Massachuetts.
- 349. WILLIAM THORNTON (William Thornton, Francis Thornton, Robert Thornton, Agnes Aldborough, Agnes Plumpton, Elizabeth Stapleton, Agnes Goddard, Matilta de Neville, Margaret Stafford, Hugh Stafford, Margaret de Audley, Margaret de Clare, Joan "Joan of Acre" Plantagenet, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of

Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet, "Hedwig Of Saxony" Hedwig, "Henry of Saxony" Henry, Hedwig, Arnulf, Carloman, "the German" Louis, "the Fair" Louis, "Charles the Great" Charlemagne, "Pipin the Short" Pipin, Charles<sup>13</sup> "The Hammer" Martel, "Pepin II of Herista" Pipin, Ansegisel, Arnulf<sup>10</sup> De Heristal, "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus, Ausbert, Charibert, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund,William Thornton, Francis Thornton, Robert Thornton, William Thornton). He married **FRANCES ROBINSON**.

William Thornton and Frances Robinson had the following child:

- 375. i. FRANCES THORNTON (son of William Thornton and Frances Robinson) was born in 1651. He died about 1726. He married ALICE SAVAGE. She was born about 1650. She died in 1701.
- 350. ROBERT TICHBORNE (3rd John Tichborne, 2nd John Tichborne, Elizabeth Dudley, Richard Sutton Dudley, Thomas Sutton, Matilda Clifford, Thomas de Clifford, Elizabeth Percy, Elizabeth Mortimer, Philippa Plantagenet, Lionel, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet, "Hedwig Of Saxony" Hedwig, "Henry of Saxony" Henry, Hedwig, Arnulf, Carloman, "the German" Louis, "the Fair" Louis, "Charles the Great" Charlemagne, "Pipin the Short" Pipin, Charles<sup>13</sup> "The Hammer" Martel, "Pepin II of Herista" Pipin, Ansegisel, Arnulf<sup>10</sup> De Heristal, "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus, Ausbert, Charibert, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund,3rd John Tichborne, 2nd John Tichborne, John Tichborne). He married JOAN BANCKES.

Robert Tichborne and Joan Banckes had the following child:

i. ELIZABETH TICHBORNE (daughter of Robert Tichborne and Joan Banckes).

Notes for Elizabeth Tichborne:

Elizabeth is my 27th cousin, six times removed on my Mother's familline. She is the twelth cousin, twice removed of Edward Southworth, the first husband of Alice Carpenter, my eighth great grandmotherthrough her second husband, Plymouth Colony Govenor William Bradford, on my Father's family line.

351. CORNELIUS HOWARD (Matthew Howard, John Howard, Robert Howard, Margaret Douglas, Margaret Tudor, Henry, Margaret Beaufort, John Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet, "Hedwig Of Saxony" Hedwig, "Henry of Saxony" Henry, Hedwig, Arnulf, Carloman, "the German" Louis, "the Fair" Louis, "Charles the Great" Charlemagne, "Pipin the Short" Pipin, Charles<sup>13</sup> "The Hammer" Martel, "Pepin II of Herista" Pipin, Ansegisel, Arnulf<sup>10</sup> De Heristal, "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus, Ausbert, Charibert, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund,Matthew Howard, John Howard, Robert Howard, Thomas Howard) was born in 1637. He died in 1680. He married ELIZABETH GORSUCH. She was born in 1641. She died in 1680.

Cornelius Howard and Elizabeth Gorsuch had the following child:

- 376. i. LOIS HOWARD (daughter of Cornelius Howard and Elizabeth Gorsuch) was born in 1655. She married ADAM SHIPLEY. He was born in 1650.
- 352. "SOPHIA OF HANOVER" SOPHIA (Elizabeth, James Charles "King James IV & I" Stuart, Henry

"Lord Darnley" Stuart, Margaret Douglas, Margaret Tudor, Henry, Margaret Beaufort, John Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet, "Hedwig Of Saxony" Hedwig, "Henry of Saxony" Henry, Hedwig, Arnulf, Carloman, "the German" Louis, "the Fair" Louis, "Charles the Great" Charlemagne, "Pipin the Short" Pipin, Charles<sup>13</sup> "The Hammer" Martel, "Pepin II of Herista" Pipin, Ansegisel, Arnulf<sup>10</sup> De Heristal, "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus, Ausbert, Charibert, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund) was born on Oct 14, 1630. She died on Jun 08, 1714 in Herrenhausen, Germany. She married Ernest Augustus on Sep 30, 1658. He was born on Nov 20, 1629. He died on Jan 23, 1698.

Notes for "Sophia of Hanover" Sophia:

"Electress Sophia of Hanover (born Sophia, Countess Palatine ofSimmern, at The Hague) (October 14, 1630 ? June 8, 1714 inHerrenhausen) was the youngest daughter of Frederick V, ElectorPalatine, of the House of Wittelsbach, the "Winter King" of Bohemia, and Elizabeth Stuart. She was also the mother of King George I ofGreat Britain and is therefore an ancestor of the Hanoverian line ofsuccession to the British throne (Her grandfather was King James I ofEngland and her uncle was King Charles I of England. She would havebecome Queen of Great Britain had she not died a few weeks before hercousin Queen Anne. As Electress Sophia she was the consort to ErnstAugust, Elector of Hanover.

"Sophia was born in exile in The Hague (as a result of her father'sdefeat at the Battle of White Mountain) and was the youngest of fivedaughters of Frederick V, Elector Palatine and Elizabeth Stuart. Shewas brought up in Leiden until moving back to her mother's court atThe Hague in 1641. Her mother later suggested she marry theirneighbour, the exiled Charles II, but Sophia was not interested andwent to live with her brother, Charles I Louis (the new ElectorPalatine, who had recently been restored to his lands) in Herrenhausenin 1650.

"Before her marriage, Sophia, as the daughter of Frederick V, ElectorPalatine of the Rhine, was referred to as Sophie, Princess Palatine of the Rhine, or as Sophia of the Palatinate. On 30 September 1658, shemarried Ernst August, Duke of Brunswick-L, neburg, at Heidelberg, whoin 1692 became the first Elector of Hanover. (Electors were princeswho had the right to vote to elect the emperor of the Holy RomanEmpire). Sophia became a friend and admirer of Gottfried Leibniz while he was acourtier to the House of Brunswick, from 1676 until his death in 1716. This friendship resulted in a substantial correspondence, published inthe 19th century (Onno 1973), that reveals Sophia to have been a womanof unusual intellectual ability and curiosity. Sophia commissioned significant work on the Herrenhausen Gardenssurrounding the palace at Herrenhausen, where she died.

"Sophia plays an important role in British history and royal lineage.As the daughter of Elizabeth Stuart and the grand-daughter of James Iof England/James VI of Scotland, she was the closest Protestantrelative to King William III (William was king of England and Scotlandby marriage. William was Dutch, having been born a prince of Orange)after his childless sister-in-law, Princess Anne. In 1701, the Act ofSettlement made her heir presumptive, for the purpose of cutting offany claim by the Catholic James Francis Edward Stuart, who wouldotherwise have become King James III, as well as denying the throne tomany other Catholics who held a claim. The act restricts the Britishthrone to the "Protestant heirs" of Sophia of Hanover who have neverbeen Catholic and who have never married a Catholic. Presently thereare almost 5,000 descendants of Sophia although not all are in theline of succession. The Sophia Naturalization Act 1705 granted theright of British nationality to Sophia's non-Catholic descendants(though this has been modified by subsequent laws).

"Although considerably older than Queen Anne, Sophia enjoyed muchbetter health. In 1714, Sophia was walking in the gardens ofHerrenhausen when she ran to shelter from a sudden downpour of rainand collapsed and died, aged 83. Upon Sophia's death, her eldest sonElector Georg Ludwig of Hanover became heir presumptive in her place, and weeks later succeeded Queen Anne as King George I of GreatBritain. Sophia's daughter Sophia Charlotte of Hanover (1668-1705)married Frederick I of Prussia, from whom the later Prussian kings andGerman emperors descend. The connection between the German emperorsand the British royal family, which was renewed by several marriagesin future generations, would become an issue during World War I."

Source:http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Sophia\_of\_the\_Palatinate

Notes for Ernest Augustus:

"Ernest Augustus (German: Ernst August; Latin: Ernestus Augustus; 20November 1629, Herzberg am Harz ? 23 January 1698, Herrenhausen) wasduke of Brunswick-L, neburg and ruled over the Calenberg (or Hanover)subdivision of the duchy. He was appointed princeelector, but diedbefore the appointment became effective. He was also bishop ofOsnabr,ck.

"Ernest Augustus was the son of George, Duke of Brunswick-L, neburg and Anne Eleonore of Hesse-Darmstadt. In 1658 he married Sophia of the Palatinate in Heidelberg. As the fourth son, he had little chance of succeeding his father as ruler, and so, in 1662, his relativesappointed him bishop of Osnabr, ck; according to the Peace of Westphalia, every second bishop of Osnabr, ck was to be appointed by the dukes of Brunswick-L, neburg. However, after two of his elderbrothers had died without sons, Ernest Augustus inherited part of hisfather's territories in 1679, namely Calenberg (including G<sup>\*</sup>ttingen).

"In 1683, against the protestations of his five younger sons, ErnestAugustus installed primogeniture, so that his territory would not befurther subdivided after his death, and also as a pre-condition forobtaining the coveted electorship. He participated in the GreatTurkish War on the side of Leopold I, Holy Roman Emperor. In 1692 hewas appointed prince-elector by the Emperor; however, the electorshipdid not come into effect until 1708. Ernest Augustus died in 1698 andwas succeeded as duke by his eldest son George Louis (Ludwig), whowould later also become king of Great Britain."

Source:http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Ernest\_Augustus%2C\_Elector\_of\_Hanover "Sophia of Hanover" Sophia and Ernest Augustus had the following child:

- 377. i. GEORGE "KING GEORGE I" LUDWIG (son of Ernest Augustus and "Sophia of Hanover" Sophia) was born on May 28, 1660 in Hanover, Germany. He died on Jun 11, 1727. He married ANNE STUART. She was born on Feb 06, 1665 in St. James' Palace, London, England. She died on Aug 01, 1714 in Kensington Palace, London, England.
- 353. MARY STUART (Charles I, James Charles "King James IV & I" Stuart, Henry "Lord Darnley" Stuart, Margaret Douglas, Margaret Tudor, Henry, Margaret Beaufort, John Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet, "Hedwig Of Saxony" Hedwig, "Henry of Saxony" Henry, Hedwig, Arnulf, Carloman, "the German" Louis, "the Fair" Louis, "Charles the Great" Charlemagne, "Pipin the Short" Pipin, Charles<sup>13</sup> "The Hammer" Martel, "Pepin II of Herista" Pipin, Ansegisel, Arnulf<sup>10</sup> De Heristal, "Arnoldus of

Austrasia" Arnoldus, Ausbert, Charibert, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund, Charles I, James Charles "King James IV & I" Stuart, Henry "Lord Darnley" Stuart, Thomas Howard). She married **"PRINCE OF ORANGE" WILLIAM**.

Mary Stuart and "Prince of Orange" William had the following child:

i.

"WILLIAM OF ORANGE" WILLIAM (son of "Prince of Orange" William and Mary Stuart) was born on Nov 04, 1650. He died on Mar 08, 1702. He married MARY II. She was born on Apr 30, 1662 in St. James Palace, London, England. She died on Dec 28, 1694.

Notes for "William of Orange" William:

William and Mary bore no children. He is my 25th cousin, eight timesremoved.

The reign of Mary II and William III marked the end of royalprerogative. Parliament, with the authority of the oligarchy, cameinto a position of prominence regarding the governing of England.William spent the greatest part of the reign embroiled in continentalbattles against Catholicism. Evelyn, in her Diary, made mention ofMary's lack of remorse concerning the abdication of her father, butEvelyn also accurately assessed the characters of the king and queen:"She seems to be of a good nature, and that she takes nothing toheart; whilst the Prince her husband has a thoughtful countenance, iswonderfully serious and silent, and seems to treat all persons alikegravely, and to be very intent on affairs: Holland, Ireland, andFrance calling for his care."

Source:http://www.britannia.com/history/monarchs/mon51.html

William was known as William III of Orange, as well as William II ofScotland. "William III was appointed to the Dutch post of Stadtholderon 28 June 1672, and remained in office until he died. In thatcontext, he is sometimes referred to as 'William Henry, Prince ofOrange', as a translation of his Dutch title, Willem Hendrik, Prinsvan Oranje. A Protestant, William participated in many wars againstthe powerful King Louis XIV of France. Many Protestants heralded himas a champion of their faith; it was partly due to such a reputationthat he was able to take the crown of England, many of whose peoplewere intensely fearful of Catholicism and the papacy, although otherreasons for his success might be his army and a fleet even larger thanthe famed Spanish Armada. His reign marked the beginning of thetransition from the personal control of government of the Stuarts tothe Parliamentary type rule of the House of Hanover."

Source:http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/William\_III\_of\_England

354. JAMES (Charles I, James Charles "King James IV & I" Stuart, Henry "Lord Darnley" Stuart, Margaret Douglas, Margaret Tudor, Henry, Margaret Beaufort, John Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet, "Hedwig Of Saxony" Hedwig, "Henry of Saxony" Henry, Hedwig, Arnulf, Carloman, "the German" Louis, "the Fair" Louis, "Charles the Great" Charlemagne, "Pipin the Short" Pipin, Charles<sup>13</sup> "The Hammer" Martel, "Pepin II of Herista" Pipin, Ansegisel, Arnulf<sup>10</sup> De Heristal, "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus, Ausbert, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund, Charles I, James Charles "King James IV & I" Stuart, Henry "Lord Darnley" Stuart, Thomas Howard) was born in 1633. He died in 1701. He married

ANNE HYDE. She died in 1671. He married "MARY OF MODENA" MARY. She was born in 1658. She died on May 07, 1718.

Notes for James:

James was deposed in 1688, and died from a cerebral hemorrhage in1701.

"James stood in dark contrast to his predecessor, Charles: James, although valiant in battle until his later years, lacked his brother's good nature, and remained a staunch adherent to the Roman Catholicfaith. His accession was greeted with enthusiasm; Charles had leftJames a strong executive office and a loyal Tory-dominated Parliament. James, however, acted recklessly attempting to restore royalprerogative and turn England back to the Catholic faith, costing himthe crown.

"Religion and politics were intertwined throughout James' public life.He openly opposed the Test Act of 1673, which barred all Catholics andDissenters from holding administrative positions; James relinquishedthe post of Lord High Admiral and went abroad. The Whig Parliament of1679 strove to exclude James from the succession, and failed onlybecause Charles II dissolved Parliament. Within months of hisaccession, James had to crush a rebellion of Protestants who ralliedaround his nephew James, Duke of Monmouth and son of Charles II. TheProtestants were easily defeated, and James exhibited littletoleration: Monmouth was captured and beheaded. James appointed JudgeJeffries to preside over the "Bloody Assizes" which executed,tortured, or sent into slavery the Protestant rebels. Jamesambitiously appointed Catholics to high positions although loyal Torycouncilors advised against it. As a result, both Tories and Whigsturned against him.

"Within three years, both the old nobility and emerging commercialclass had been totally alienated by James. Mary of Modena gave birthto a male heir, James Francis Edward, which interfered withParliament's wish that James' Protestant daughter, Mary, would succeed to the throne upon the death of her father. Protestant members ofParliament, thoroughly disgusted with James, invited Mary and herhusband, William of Orange, to take the throne. James, haunted byrecollections of Richard II and Henry IV, chose to flee London ratherthan be captured. James was captured, but William ensured a successfulflight to France for James. James garnered Irish forces (which weresupported by French troops provided by Louis IX), but was defeated byWilliam's forces. James lived the remainder of his life in France.

"James' attempts to force Catholicism on England and regainprerogative doomed his reign. Parliament emerged supreme: royallineage was still a major consideration, but Protestantism became themain factor in choosing a monarch - a decision now left to Parliament.Bishop Burnet offered a glimpse of James II's character in History ofhis Own Time: "He was naturally candid and sincere, and a firm friend,till affairs and his religion wore out all his first principles and inclinations."

Source:http://www.britannia.com/history/monarchs/mon50.html

James and Anne Hyde had the following children:

- i. CHARLES (son of James and Anne Hyde).
- ii. JAMES (son of James and Anne Hyde).
- iii. CHARLES (son of James and Anne Hyde).
- iv. EDGAR (son of James and Anne Hyde).

- v. HENRIETTA (daughter of James and Anne Hyde).
- vi. CATHERINE (daughter of James and Anne Hyde).
- Vii. MARY II (daughter of James and Anne Hyde) was born on Apr 30, 1662 in St. James Palace, London, England. She died on Dec 28, 1694. She married "WILLIAM OF ORANGE" WILLIAM. He was born on Nov 04, 1650. He died on Mar 08, 1702.

Notes for Mary II:

"Mary II, born in 1662, was the daughter of James II and Anne Hyde. She was married to William of Orange as a matter of Charles II's foreign policy; she and William had no children. Mary died of small pox in 1694. William III (William of Orange), born in 1650, was the son of William, Prince of Orange, and Mary Stuart (daughter of Charles I). Husband and wife were also first cousins, both being a grandchild ofCharles I. William, one of the most significant players on the continent, constantly strove to spread Protestantism and decrease the Catholic influence of France and Spain. He died in 1702 from complications after being thrown from his horse.

"William and Mary began their marriage under duress. She was twelve years younger than he and found him repulsive. Although terribly homesick while living in Holland, she eventually came to love both the man and his country. William maintained a long-lasting affair with Elizabeth Villiers, one of Mary's ladies-in-waiting, which promptedMary to be completely devoted and subservient to her husband.William's demeanor towards Mary seemed cold and indifferent on the surface, but his deep grief over her death indicated just how much he relied upon and respected her."

Source:http://www.britannia.com/history/monarchs/mon51.html

"Mary II reigned as Queen of England and Ireland from 1689-02-13, and as Queen of Scotland (as Mary II of Scotland) from 1689-04-11 until her death. Mary, a Protestant, came to the thrones following the Glorious Revolution, which resulted in the deposition of her Roman Catholic father, James II. Mary reigned jointly with her husband and first cousin, William III, who became the sole ruler of both countries upon her death in 1694. Popular histories usually refer to the joint reigns as those of "William and Mary". Mary, although a sovereign inher own right, did not wield power during most of her reign, instead ceding it to her husband. She did, however, govern the realms whenWilliam was engaged in military campaigns abroad.

"Mary, born at St. James Palace in London on 1662-04-30, was the eldest daughter of James, Duke of York (the future James II ofEngland) and of his first wife, Lady Anne Hyde. Mary's uncle wasKing Charles II; her maternal grandfather, Edward Hyde, 1st Earl of Clarendon, served for a lengthy period as Charles's chief advisor. Although her mother bore eight children, only Mary and her youngersister Anne survived into adulthood.

"The Duke of York converted to Roman Catholicism in 1668 or 1669, but Mary and Anne had a Protestant upbringing, pursuant to the command ofCharles II. Mary's mother died in 1671; her father married again in1673, taking as his second wife the Catholic Mary of Modena, alsoknown as Mary

Beatrice d'Este.

"At the age of fifteen, Princess Mary became betrothed to the Protestant Stadtholder, William, Prince of Orange. William was the son of her aunt, Mary, Princess Royal, and Prince William II ofNassau. At first, Charles II opposed the alliance with a Dutch ruler ?he preferred that Mary marry the heir to the French Throne, theDauphin Louis ? but later, under pressure from Parliament and with a coalition with the Catholic French no longer politically favorable,he approved the union. Pressured by Parliament, the Duke of York agreed to the marriage, falsely assuming that it would improve his popularity amongst Protestants.[8] The first cousins Mary and William married in London on 1677-11-04; Mary reportedly wept throughout the ceremony.

"Mary went to the Netherlands, where she lived as William's consort. Although she was devoted to her husband, the marriage was often unhappy; her three pregnancies ended in miscarriage or stillbirth, and her childlessness would be the greatest source of unhappiness in Mary's life. Her animated and personable nature made her popular withthe Dutch people, but her husband was often cold and neglectful, and long maintained an affair with Elizabeth Villiers, one of Mary's ladies-in-waiting, though over time he became more relaxed in Mary's company.

"After Mary II's death, William III continued to rule as king. Princess Anne's last surviving child, William, Duke of Gloucester, died in July 1700, and, as it was clear that William III would have no more children, Parliament passed the Act of Settlement 1701, which provided that the Crown would go to the nearest Protestant relative, Sophia, Electress of Hanover and her Protestant heirs. When WilliamIII died in 1702, he was succeeded by Anne, and she in turn was succeeded by the son of the deceased Electress Sophia, George I.

"Mary endowed the College of William and Mary (in the present day Williamsburg, Virginia) in 1693. She also founded the Royal Hospitalfor Seamen, Greenwich."

Source:http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Mary\_II\_of\_England Death Notes: Small Pox

378. viii. ANNE STUART (daughter of James and Anne Hyde) was born on Feb 06, 1665 in St. James' Palace, London, England. She died on Aug 01, 1714 in Kensington Palace, London, England. She married GEORGE "KING GEORGE I" LUDWIG. He was born on May 28, 1660 in Hanover, Germany. He died on Jun 11, 1727.

James and "Mary of Modena" Mary had the following children:

- ix. CATHERINE (daughter of James and "Mary of Modena" Mary).
- x. ISABELLA (daughter of James and "Mary of Modena" Mary).
- xi. CHARLES (son of James and "Mary of Modena" Mary).
- xii. CHARLOTTE (daughter of James and "Mary of Modena" Mary).
- xiii. ELIZABETH (daughter of James and "Mary of Modena" Mary).

- xiv. JAMES FRANCIS EDWARD (son of James and "Mary of Modena" Mary).
- xv. LOUISA (daughter of James and "Mary of Modena" Mary).
- 359. ISHAM RANDOLPH (William Randolph, Richard Randolph, Dorothy Lane, Elizabeth Vincent, Anne Tanfield, Francis Tanfield, William Tanfield, Katherine Neville, Edward de Neville, Joan Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet, "Hedwig Of Saxony" Hedwig, "Henry of Saxony" Henry, Hedwig, Arnulf, Carloman, "the German" Louis, "the Fair" Louis, "Charles the Great" Charlemagne, "Pipin the Short" Pipin, Charles<sup>13</sup> "The Hammer" Martel, "Pepin II of Herista" Pipin, Ansegisel, Arnulf<sup>10</sup> De Heristal, "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus, Ausbert, Charibert, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund,William Randolph, Richard Randolph, William Randolph) was born in 1685. He died in 1742. He married Jane Rogers about 1717. She was born about 1685. She died in 1760.

Isham Randolph and Jane Rogers had the following child:

- JANE RANDOLPH (daughter of Isham Randolph and Jane Rogers) was born in 1720. She died in 1766. She married Peter Jefferson (son of Thomas Jefferson and Mary Field) on Oct 03, 1739. He was born on Feb 29, 1708 in Monticello, Henrico County, Virginia. He died in 1757.
- 360. AGNES MUNRO (Janet Cumming, Margaret Fraser, Elizabeth Stewart, Elizabeth Gordon, Elizabeth Keith, Elizabeth Douglas, John Douglas, Joan "Joan of Scotland" Stuart, Joan "Queen of Scotland" Beaufort, John Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet, "Hedwig Of Saxony" Hedwig, "Henry of Saxony" Henry, Hedwig, Arnulf, Carloman, "the German" Louis, "the Fair" Louis, "Charles the Great" Charlemagne, "Pipin the Short" Pipin, Charles<sup>13</sup> "The Hammer" Martel, "Pepin II of Herista" Pipin, Ansegisel, Arnulf<sup>10</sup> De Heristal, "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus, Ausbert, Charibert, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund,Alexander Munro). She married DAVID MONROE.

Notes for David Monroe:

We have a note that David is the fifth husband of Agnes Munro. However, we have no information on any of the earlier marriages.

Source:http://users.legacyfamilytree.com/USPresidents/wash\_jmon.htm Agnes Munro and David Monroe had the following child: 383. i. ANDREW MONROE (son of David Monroe and Agnes Munro). He died in 1668. He married MARGARET BOWCOCK.

361. ANNA SHEPARD (Anna Tyng, Elizabeth Coytmore, Rowland Coytmore, Jane Williams, Dorothy Griffith, Jane Stradling, Thomas Stradling, Henry Stradling, Jane Beaufort, Henry Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet,

"Hedwig Of Saxony" Hedwig, "Henry of Saxony" Henry, Hedwig, Arnulf, Carloman, "the German" Louis, "the Fair" Louis, "Charles the Great" Charlemagne, "Pipin the Short" Pipin, Charles<sup>13</sup> "The Hammer" Martel, "Pepin II of Herista" Pipin, Ansegisel, Arnulf<sup>10</sup> De Heristal, "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus, Ausbert, Charibert, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund,Thomas Shepard) was born in 1663. She died in 1708. She married **DANIEL QUINCY**. He was born in 1650. He died in 1690.

Anna Shepard and Daniel Quincy had the following child:

- 384. i. JOHN QUINCY (son of Daniel Quincy and Anna Shepard) was born in 1689. He died in 1767. He married ELIZABETH NORTON. She was born in 1695.
- 371. ROBERT SHIPLEY (Lois Howard, Cornelius Howard, Matthew Howard, John Howard, Robert Howard, Margaret Douglas, Margaret Tudor, Henry, Margaret Beaufort, John Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet, "Hedwig Of Saxony" Hedwig, "Henry of Saxony" Henry, Hedwig, Arnulf, Carloman, "the German" Louis, "the Fair" Louis, "Charles the Great" Charlemagne, "Pipin the Short" Pipin, Charles<sup>13</sup> "The Hammer" Martel, "Pepin II of Herista" Pipin, Ansegisel, Arnulf<sup>10</sup> De Heristal, "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus, Ausbert, Charibert, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund,Adam Shipley) was born in 1678. He married ELIZABETH STEVENS. She was born in 1680.

Robert Shipley and Elizabeth Stevens had the following child:

- 426. i. ROBERT SHIPLEY (son of Robert Shipley and Elizabeth Stevens) was born in 1713. He married SARAH DORSEY. She was born in 1733.
- 372. GEORGE "KING GEORGE II" AUGUSTUS II (Anne Stuart, James, Charles I, James Charles "King James IV & I" Stuart, Henry "Lord Darnley" Stuart, Margaret Douglas, Margaret Tudor, Henry, Margaret Beaufort, John Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet, "Hedwig Of Saxony" Hedwig, "Henry of Saxony" Henry, Hedwig, Arnulf, Carloman, "the German" Louis, "the Fair" Louis, "Charles the Great" Charlemagne, "Pipin the Short" Pipin, Charles<sup>13</sup> "The Hammer" Martel, "Pepin II of Herista" Pipin, Ansegisel, Arnulf<sup>10</sup> De Heristal, "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus, Ausbert, Charibert, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund,George "King George I" Ludwig, Ernest Augustus) was born on Nov 10, 1683 in Herrenhausen Palace, Hanover, Germany. He died on Oct 25, 1760 in Kensington Palace, London, England.

Notes for George "King George II" Augustus II:

George Augustus, King George II, King of England, was King of Great Britain and Ireland, Duke of Brunswick-Luneburg (Hanover) and Arch treasurer and Prince-Elector of the Holy Roman Empire from 11 June 1727 until his death. He is my twenty sixth cousin, seven times removed. The ancestors in common are Eystein Glumra Ivarsson and his wife, Aseda Rognvaldsdatter, Georges's 25th great grandparents. They are my 32nd great grandparents. Eystein Glumra Ivarsson is a ninth century Viking from Norway. Putting King George's relationship to me another way, he is the 8th cousin, twice removed, of the husband of the stepdaughter of my 6th great grand uncle.

He was the last British monarch to have been born outside of Great Britain, and was famous for his numerous conflicts with his father and, subsequently, with his son. As King, he exercised little control over policy in his early reign, the government instead being

controlled by Great Britain's first (unofficial) "Prime Minister," Sir Robert Walpole.

George was born at Herrenhausen Palace, Hanover (Germany). He was he son of Georg Ludwig, Hereditary Prince of Brunswick-Lüneburg (later King George I of Great Britain), and his wife, Sophia Dorothea of Celle. Both of George's parents committed adultery, and in 1694 their marriage was dissolved on the pretext that Sophia had abandoned George. Sophia was confined to Ahlden Castle and denied access to her children; George probably never saw his mother again.

Although George primarily spoke German, he was also schooled in English, French, and Italian. He studied military history and tactics with particular diligence.

George's second cousin once removed, Queen Anne, who had ascended the thrones of England, Scotland and Ireland in 1702, had no surviving children. By the Act of Settlement 1701, the English Parliament had designated George's grandmother Sophia and her descendants as Anne's heirs, as Sophia was Anne's closest Protestant blood relation. Consequently, after his grandmother and father, George was third in the line of succession to the English throne. He was naturalized as an English citizen in 1705 by the Sophia Naturalization Act, and in 1706, he was made a Knight of the Garter and titles were created as the Duke and the Marquess of Cambridge, Earl of Milford Haven, Viscount Northallerton and Baron Tewkesbury in the Peerage of England.

George II succeeded to the throne on his father's death on 22 June 1727. His father was buried at Hanover, but George decided not to go, which far from bringing criticism led to praise from the English who considered it proof of the new King's fondness for Britain. George was crowned at Westminster Abbey on 22 October. The Hanoverian composer Händel was commissioned to write four new anthems for the coronation; one of which, Zadok the Priest, has been sung at every coronation since.

It was widely believed both that George would dismiss Walpole, who had distressed him by joining his father's government, and that Sir Spencer Compton would replace him; George requested Compton, rather than Walpole, to write his first speech for him. Sir Spencer, however, requested Walpole for aid in the task, leading Queen Caroline, an ardent supporter of Sir Robert, to claim that Compton was incompetent. George did not behave obstinately; instead, he agreed with his wife and retained Walpole as Prime Minister, who continued to slowly gain royal favor, securing a generous civil list of £800,000 for the King. Walpole commanded a substantial majority in Parliament and George II had little choice but to retain him or risk ministerial instability.

He also persuaded many Tory politicians to accept the succession laid down in the Act of Settlement as valid. In turn, the King helped Sir Robert to gain a strong parliamentary majority by creating peers sympathetic to the Whigs.

While the Queen was still alive, Walpole's position was secure. He was the master of domestic policy, and he still exerted some control over George's foreign policy. Whereas the King was eager for war in Europe, the Prime Minister was more cautious. Thus, in 1729, he encouraged George to sign a peace treaty with Spain. George unsuccessfully pressed Walpole to join the War of the Polish Succession on the side of the German states.

On 21 April 1732, George granted a charter to James Oglethorpe, creating the Province of Georgia (or Georgia Colony). In the original grant, a narrow strip of the province extended to the Pacific Ocean. It was one of the Southern colonies in British North America, and was the last of the thirteen original colonies established by Great Britain in what later became the United States. In 1734 he founded the Georg August University of Göttingen in Germany, also named after him. He had earlier served as the ninth Chancellor of Trinity College, Dublin between 1715 and 1718.

On April 13, 1742, Handel's "Messiah" premiered in Dublin, Ireland. It is said that this is the performance when English King George II rose to his feet at the beginning of that portion of the "Messiah" known as the Hallelujah Chorus. The whole rest of the audience rose to its feet, as it is the custom that all present rise, if and when the King rises. Thus began the custom in the music world that audiences all over the world rise out of respect for this music and this occasion.

However, modern scholarship holds the origins of this tradition in doubt. Some say that the King may not have even been present at the premiere. Other sources claim this standing of King George took place on March 23, 1743 at the first performance of Handel's "Messiah" in London. So, the originating occasion is confused, but the tradition is, indeed, steeped in the minds of Christians across the world in many occasions where the "Messiah" is performed.

Of course, doesn't modern scholarship do that to so many of the inspiring recollections in our world history? Secularism seems to take every opportunity to cast doubt upon anything that has spiritual accolades developed which inspire the divine relationships we hold dear.

George "King George II" Augustus II had the following children:

- 427. i. AUGUSTA "CHARLOTTE OF WALES" CHARLOTTE (daughter of George "King George II" Augustus II). She married KARL "DUKE OF BRUNSWICH-WOLFENBUTTEL" WILLIAM.
- 428. ii. GEORGE WILLIAM "KING GEORGE III" FREDERICK III (son of George "King George II" Augustus II) was born on Jul 04, 1738 in Norfolk House, England. He died on Jan 29, 1820. He married Sophia Charlotte on Sep 08, 1761 in Chapel Royal, St. James's Palace, London..

#### Generation 48

374. ELIZABETH SOUTHWORTH (Thomas Southworth, Edward Southworth, Thomas Southworth, John Southworth, Thomas Southworth, John De Southworth, Isabel Dutton, Anne Tuchet de Audley, Margaret De Ros, William de Ros, Beatrice Stafford, Margaret de Audley, Margaret de Clare, Joan "Joan of Acre" Plantagenet, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet, "Hedwig Of Saxony" Hedwig, "Henry of Saxony" Henry, Hedwig, Arnulf, Carloman, "the German" Louis, "the Fair" Louis, "Charles the Great" Charlemagne, "Pipin the Short" Pipin, Charles<sup>13</sup> "The Hammer" Martel, "Pepin II of Herista" Pipin, Ansegisel, Arnulf<sup>10</sup> De Heristal, "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus, Ausbert, Charibert, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund,Thomas Southworth, Edward Southworth, Thomas Southworth, John Southworth, Thomas Southworth, John De Southworth, Christopher de Southworth). She died in 1717. She married Joseph Howland (son of John Howland and Elizabeth Tilley) on Dec 07, 1664. He was born about 1640 in Rocky Nook, Kingston, Massachuetts.

Elizabeth Southworth and Joseph Howland had the following child:

- 397. i. NATHANIEL HOWLAND (son of Joseph Howland and Elizabeth Southworth) was born in 1671 in Plymouth Colony, Barnstable County, Massachuetts. He died in Dec 1746 in Plymouth Colony, Barnstable County, Massachuetts. He married MARTHA COLE.
- 375. FRANCES THORNTON (William Thornton, William Thornton, Francis Thornton, Robert Thornton, Agnes Aldborough, Agnes Plumpton, Elizabeth Stapleton, Agnes Goddard, Matilta de Neville, Margaret Stafford, Hugh Stafford, Margaret de Audley, Margaret de Clare, Joan "Joan of Acre" Plantagenet, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet, "Hedwig Of Saxony" Hedwig, "Henry of Saxony" Henry, Hedwig, Arnulf, Carloman, "the German" Louis, "the Fair" Louis, "Charles the Great" Charlemagne, "Pipin the Short" Pipin, Charles<sup>13</sup> "The Hammer" Martel, "Pepin II of Herista" Pipin, Ansegisel, Arnulf<sup>10</sup> De Heristal, "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus, Ausbert, Charibert, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund,William Thornton, William Thornton, Francis Thornton, Robert Thornton, William Thornton) was born in 1651. He died about 1726. He married ALICE SAVAGE. She was born about 1650. She died in 1701.

Frances Thornton and Alice Savage had the following children:

- 398. i. ELIZABETH THORNTON (daughter of Frances Thornton and Alice Savage) was born in 1674. She died in 1732. She married EDWIN CONWAY. He was born about 1653. He died in 1698.
- 399. ii. MARGARET THORNTON (daughter of Frances Thornton and Alice Savage) was born on Apr 02, 1678 in Richmond County, Virginia (?). She died about 1727. She married WILLIAM STROTHER. He was born between 1665-1675 in Rappahannock County, Virginia. He died after Jul 26, 1726 in King George County, Virginia.
- 376. LOIS HOWARD (Cornelius Howard, Matthew Howard, John Howard, Robert Howard, Margaret Douglas, Margaret Tudor, Henry, Margaret Beaufort, John Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet, "Hedwig Of Saxony" Hedwig, "Henry of Saxony" Henry, Hedwig, Arnulf, Carloman, "the German" Louis, "the Fair" Louis, "Charles the Great" Charlemagne, "Pipin the Short" Pipin, Charles<sup>13</sup> "The Hammer" Martel, "Pepin II of Herista" Pipin, Ansegisel, Arnulf<sup>10</sup> De Heristal, "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus, Ausbert, Charibert, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund,Cornelius Howard, Matthew Howard, John Howard, Robert Howard, Thomas Howard) was born in 1655. She married ADAM SHIPLEY. He was born in 1650.

Lois Howard and Adam Shipley had the following child:

- 400. i. ROBERT SHIPLEY (son of Adam Shipley and Lois Howard) was born in 1678. He married ELIZABETH STEVENS. She was born in 1680.
- 377. GEORGE "KING GEORGE I" LUDWIG ("Sophia of Hanover" Sophia, Elizabeth, James Charles "King James IV & I" Stuart, Henry "Lord Darnley" Stuart, Margaret Douglas, Margaret Tudor, Henry, Margaret Beaufort, John Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet, "Hedwig Of Saxony" Hedwig, "Henry of Saxony"

Henry, Hedwig, Arnulf, Carloman, "the German" Louis, "the Fair" Louis, "Charles the Great" Charlemagne, "Pipin the Short" Pipin, Charles<sup>13</sup> "The Hammer" Martel, "Pepin II of Herista" Pipin, Ansegisel, Arnulf<sup>10</sup> De Heristal, "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus, Ausbert, Charibert, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund,Ernest Augustus) was born on May 28, 1660 in Hanover, Germany. He died on Jun 11, 1727. He married **ANNE STUART**. She was born on Feb 06, 1665 in St. James' Palace, London, England. She died on Aug 01, 1714 in Kensington Palace, London, England.

Notes for George "King George I" Ludwig:

George and Anne were second cousins to each other. They are my 25th cousins, eight times removed. Expressed another way, George is the eighth cousin, once removed, of the husband of the stepdaughter of my sixth great grand uncle, Danette Abney (26 Feb 1659, Leichester, England – 5 March 1732, Charlottesville, Virginia)

"George Ludwig (King George I) was the first Hanoverian King of Great Britain and King of Ireland, from 1 August 1714 until his death. He was also the Arch banner bearer (afterwards Arch treasurer) and a Prince Elector of the Holy Roman Empire.

"George was born in Lower Saxony, in what is now Germany, and eventually inherited the title and lands of the Duke of Brunswick-Lüneburg. A succession of European wars expanded his German domains during his lifetime, and in 1708 he was ratified as princeelector of Hanover. At the age of 54, after the death of Queen Anne of Great Britain, George ascended the British throne as the first monarch of the House of Hanover. Although over fifty Catholics bore closer blood relationships to Anne, the Act of Settlement 1701 prohibited Catholics from inheriting the British throne. George, however, was Anne's closest living Protestant relative. In reaction, the Jacobites attempted to depose George and replace him with Anne's Catholic half-brother, James Francis Edward Stuart, but their attempts failed.

During George's reign the powers of the monarchy diminished and Britain began a transition to the modern system of cabinet government led by a prime minister. Towards the end of King George's reign, actual power was held by Sir Robert Walpole, Great Britain's first *de facto* prime minister. George died on a trip to his native Hanover, where he was buried.

Source:http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/George\_I\_of\_Great\_Britain

#### Notes for Anne Stuart:

English Queen Anne Stuart, daughter of James II and Anne Hyde, is my 26th cousin, seven times removed. Our ancestors in common are Eystein Glumra Ivarsson & his wife, Aseda Rognvaldsdatter, who are ninth century Vikings of Norway. They are her 24th great grandparents and my 32nd grandparents.

The untimely death of William III nullified, in effect, the Settlement Act of 1701: Anne was James' daughter through his Protestant marriage, and therefore, presented no conflict with the act. Anne ascended to the English throne on March 8th, 1702. Anne refrained from politically antagonizing Parliament, but was compelled to attend most Cabinet meetings to keep her half-brother, James the Old Pretender, under heel. Anne was the last sovereign to veto an act of Parliament, as well as the final Stuart monarch.

Anne's reign may be considered successful, but somewhat lackluster, in comparison to the

rest of the Stuart line. She is described with a tongue-in-cheek manner: "Finally theOrange... was succeeded by the memorable dead queen, Anne. Queen Anne was considered rather a remarkable woman, and hence was usually referred to as Great Anna, or Annus Mirabilis. The Queen had many favourites (all women), the most memorable of whom were Sarah Jenkinsand and Mrs Smashems, who were the first wig and the first Tory... the Whigs being the first to realize that the Queen had been dead all the time, chose George I as King."

Source:http://www.britannia.com/history/monarchs/mon52.html

Anne Stuart was an unlikely person to become queen of England. She was born on February 6, 1665 to the Duke and Duchess of York and was their second daughter out of three children. Shortly before her birth, her uncle, King Charles II, had married and seemed destined to have a large family after fathering several illegitimate children. But he had no more children. As Anne grew older she would be plagued by numerous health problems, but she survived to adulthood. She only received a limited education, yet Anne would reign during a critically important period in her nation's history. During her reign she would oversee two major events in English history, one domestic and one foreign. The first being the Act of Union that united England and Scotland. The second was a major international war, the War of Spanish Succession. Best remembered as the last of the Stuart dynasty Anne had no heirs. The events of her reign would pave the way for Britain to become an international world power.

Although born into royalty, her education was similar to that of other aristocratic girls: languages and music. Her knowledge of history was limited and she received no instruction in civil law or military matters that most male monarchs were expected to have. She was also a sickly child, and may have suffered from the blood disease porphyria, as well as having poor vision and a serious case of smallpox at the age of twelve. Poor health would plague Anne her entire life, probably contributing to her many miscarriages.

Anne grew up in an atmosphere of controversy. Her father James, the Duke of York, and both her mother and later her stepmother were Roman Catholic. They would have preferred to raise Anne and Mary (their only children to survive early childhood) as Roman Catholics. Nevertheless, prominent Protestants, such as Henry Compton, later bishop of London, interceded and ensured the girls would not only be required to attend Protestant services but that they also receive Protestant religious instruction.

Anne's life dramatically changed when the Lord Treasurer and Earl of Danby, in an attempt to strengthen his influence with King Charles II, arranged the marriage of Anne's sister, Mary, to William of Orange. Their father, the Duke of York, had wanted to wed Mary to the heir to the French throne, a Roman Catholic. Danby persuaded by the King to allow the marriage to William, a Dutch Protestant and an enemy of France, thus straining the close relationship between Anne and Mary. Anne married Prince George of Denmark. This was an arrangement Anne's father negotiated in secret with sponsorship by King Louis XIV of France, who hoped for a Anglo-Danish alliance against William of Orange and the Dutch. No such alliance would ever materialize.

Her husband did not affect Anne's position as he remained politically weak and inactive, suffering from a drinking problem. Prince George's influence in matters of state would remain small throughout their marriage. The relationship he had with Anne was a close one and she loved him deeply, however, their marriage was saddened by Anne's twelve miscarriages and the fact that none of their other five children reached adulthood.

When King Charles II died in 1686, Anne's father became King James II. His Roman Catholicism and his desire to rule without Parliament's input caused Parliament to call on William of Orange and Mary to take the throne, in the Glorious Revolution of 1688. This revolution created a constitutional, limited monarchy in England, where elected

representatives, not a dynastic monarch, truly ruled. Interestingly, later Queen Anne became the last British monarch to veto an act of Parliament. Anne supported the revolution and opposed her father.

Mary allowed her husband to rule, and neither got along with Anne during their reign. But since they never had children, after Mary died, followed by William, in 1702, the throne then passed to Anne. The Settlement Act of 1701 paved the way for Anne's reign. It stated that if Anne died without children the throne would pass to the German Hanoverians. The only challenge was her half brother James, a Roman Catholic living in exile in France. Thus Anne ascended as the last Stuart monarch, and was the first married queen to rule England.

Anne's reign would be characterized by the attempts of others to manipulate her. Most significantly among these individuals was Sarah Churchill. A friend of Anne's since childhood, Anne leaned heavily on her for companionship. After Anne's marriage she named Sarah to the prestigious position of Lady of the Bedchamber. After Anne became queen, she named Sarah to other prominent posts including Keeper of the Privy Purse, Mistress of the Robes and Groom of the Stole. Their relationship for many years was a close one with Anne showering Sarah with large allowances and gifts, such as the huge and extravagant Blenheim estate. The estate was given to the Churchill's as a reward for John Churchill's important military victory in the War of Spanish Succession. Anne often seemed dependent on Sarah, at least for emotional support. Anne would constantly write to Sarah when Sarah was away from the court attending to her family. Anne's letters made it seem like she could not get along without Sarah. They would use playful pseudonyms when writing to each other: Anne being Mrs. Morley and Sarah Mrs. Freeman. Their relationship would eventually deteriorate due to Sarah's nagging and their many petty arguments. Sarah would fall out of favor and would be replaced as Anne's favorite by a distant cousin. Abigail Masham.

The end of Anne's friendship with Sarah signaled a change in political influences as well. Although Anne had always been a strong Tory throughout her reign she had vigorously supported the War of Spanish Succession, a Whig war. Sarah Churchill was a Whig and her husband John, though a Tory, was the leading English general in the conflict. Because of the Churchill's influence, Anne had always been inclined to support the war which was the most important event in foreign affairs during Anne's reign. However, when Abigail Masham a Tory replaced Sarah as Anne's close friend it signaled a shift in politics. Some historians believe Anne manipulated her ministers to enact the policies she wanted while others see her as a monarch manipulated by her ministers. Whatever the case, when the Tories came into power they negotiated an end to the war.

The Settlement Act of 1701 had angered Scotland where the Stuart dynasty had originated. The Scots threatened to bring back James, Anne's Roman Catholic half-brother and pretender to the throne, to rule. To head off a revolt and unite support for the crown, Anne pushed for the Act of Union which would unite England and Scotland. The Act of Union was finally accepted in 1707.

In the last couple years of her life Anne became very ill. She was often bedridden and attended to by doctors. These doctors used many techniques to try to cure Anne including bleeding her and applying hot irons. These crude medicinal techniques probably did more harm than good, and Anne died on July 31st 1714.

George "King George I" Ludwig and Anne Stuart had the following child:

401. i. GEORGE "KING GEORGE II" AUGUSTUS II (son of George "King George I" Ludwig and Anne Stuart) was born on Nov 10, 1683 in Herrenhausen Palace, Hanover, Germany. He died on Oct 25, 1760 in Kensington Palace, London, England.

378. ANNE STUART (James, Charles I, James Charles "King James IV & I" Stuart, Henry "Lord Darnley" Stuart, Margaret Douglas, Margaret Tudor, Henry, Margaret Beaufort, John Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet, "Hedwig Of Saxony" Hedwig, "Henry of Saxony" Henry, Hedwig, Arnulf, Carloman, "the German" Louis, "the Fair" Louis, "Charles the Great" Charlemagne, "Pipin the Short" Pipin, Charles <sup>13</sup> "The Hammer" Martel, "Pepin II of Herista" Pipin, Ansegisel, Arnulf<sup>10</sup> De Heristal, "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus, Ausbert, Charibert, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund, James, Charles I, James Charles "King James IV & I" Stuart, Henry "Lord Darnley" Stuart, Thomas Howard) was born on Feb 06, 1665 in St. James' Palace, London, England. She married George "KING George I" LuDwig. He was born on May 28, 1660 in Hanover, Germany. He died on Jun 11, 1727.

#### Notes for Anne Stuart:

English Queen Anne Stuart, daughter of James II and Anne Hyde, is my 26th cousin, seven times removed. Our ancestors in common are Eystein Glumra Ivarsson & his wife, Aseda Rognvaldsdatter, who are ninth century Vikings of Norway. They are her 24th great grandparents and my 32nd grandparents.

The untimely death of William III nullified, in effect, the Settlement Act of 1701: Anne was James' daughter through his Protestant marriage, and therefore, presented no conflict with the act. Anne ascended to the English throne on March 8th, 1702. Anne refrained from politically antagonizing Parliament, but was compelled to attend most Cabinet meetings to keep her half-brother, James the Old Pretender, under heel. Anne was the last sovereign to veto an act of Parliament, as well as the final Stuart monarch.

Anne's reign may be considered successful, but somewhat lackluster, in comparison to the rest of the Stuart line. She is described with a tongue-in-cheek manner: "Finally theOrange... was succeeded by the memorable dead queen, Anne. Queen Anne was considered rather a remarkable woman, and hence was usually referred to as Great Anna, or Annus Mirabilis. The Queen had many favourites (all women), the most memorable of whom were Sarah Jenkinsand and Mrs Smashems, who were the first wig and the first Tory... the Whigs being the first to realize that the Queen had been dead all the time, chose George I as King."

#### Source:http://www.britannia.com/history/monarchs/mon52.html

Anne Stuart was an unlikely person to become queen of England. She was born on February 6, 1665 to the Duke and Duchess of York and was their second daughter out of three children. Shortly before her birth, her uncle, King Charles II, had married and seemed destined to have a large family after fathering several illegitimate children. But he had no more children. As Anne grew older she would be plagued by numerous health problems, but she survived to adulthood. She only received a limited education, yet Anne would reign during a critically important period in her nation's history. During her reign she would oversee two major events in English history, one domestic and one foreign. The first being the Act of Union that united England and Scotland. The second was a major international war, the War of Spanish Succession. Best remembered as the last of the Stuart dynasty Anne had no heirs. The events of her reign would pave the way for Britain to become an international world power.

Although born into royalty, her education was similar to that of other aristocratic girls: languages and music. Her knowledge of history was limited and she received no instruction

in civil law or military matters that most male monarchs were expected to have. She was also a sickly child, and may have suffered from the blood disease porphyria, as well as having poor vision and a serious case of smallpox at the age of twelve. Poor health would plague Anne her entire life, probably contributing to her many miscarriages.

Anne grew up in an atmosphere of controversy. Her father James, the Duke of York, and both her mother and later her stepmother were Roman Catholic. They would have preferred to raise Anne and Mary (their only children to survive early childhood) as Roman Catholics. Nevertheless, prominent Protestants, such as Henry Compton, later bishop of London, interceded and ensured the girls would not only be required to attend Protestant services but that they also receive Protestant religious instruction.

Anne's life dramatically changed when the Lord Treasurer and Earl of Danby, in an attempt to strengthen his influence with King Charles II, arranged the marriage of Anne's sister, Mary, to William of Orange. Their father, the Duke of York, had wanted to wed Mary to the heir to the French throne, a Roman Catholic. Danby persuaded by the King to allow the marriage to William, a Dutch Protestant and an enemy of France, thus straining the close relationship between Anne and Mary. Anne married Prince George of Denmark. This was an arrangement Anne's father negotiated in secret with sponsorship by King Louis XIV of France, who hoped for a Anglo-Danish alliance against William of Orange and the Dutch. No such alliance would ever materialize.

Her husband did not affect Anne's position as he remained politically weak and inactive, suffering from a drinking problem. Prince George's influence in matters of state would remain small throughout their marriage. The relationship he had with Anne was a close one and she loved him deeply, however, their marriage was saddened by Anne's twelve miscarriages and the fact that none of their other five children reached adulthood.

When King Charles II died in 1686, Anne's father became King James II. His Roman Catholicism and his desire to rule without Parliament's input caused Parliament to call on William of Orange and Mary to take the throne, in the Glorious Revolution of 1688. This revolution created a constitutional, limited monarchy in England, where elected representatives, not a dynastic monarch, truly ruled. Interestingly, later Queen Anne became the last British monarch to veto an act of Parliament. Anne supported the revolution and opposed her father.

Mary allowed her husband to rule, and neither got along with Anne during their reign. But since they never had children, after Mary died, followed by William, in 1702, the throne then passed to Anne. The Settlement Act of 1701 paved the way for Anne's reign. It stated that if Anne died without children the throne would pass to the German Hanoverians. The only challenge was her half brother James, a Roman Catholic living in exile in France. Thus Anne ascended as the last Stuart monarch, and was the first married queen to rule England.

Anne's reign would be characterized by the attempts of others to manipulate her. Most significantly among these individuals was Sarah Churchill. A friend of Anne's since childhood, Anne leaned heavily on her for companionship. After Anne's marriage she named Sarah to the prestigious position of Lady of the Bedchamber. After Anne became queen, she named Sarah to other prominent posts including Keeper of the Privy Purse, Mistress of the Robes and Groom of the Stole. Their relationship for many years was a close one with Anne showering Sarah with large allowances and gifts, such as the huge and extravagant Blenheim estate. The estate was given to the Churchill's as a reward for John Churchill's important military victory in the War of Spanish Succession. Anne often seemed dependent on Sarah, at least for emotional support. Anne would constantly write to Sarah when Sarah was away from the court attending to her family. Anne's letters made it seem like she could not get along without Sarah. They would use playful pseudonyms when writing to each other: Anne being Mrs. Morley and Sarah Mrs. Freeman. Their relationship

would eventually deteriorate due to Sarah's nagging and their many petty arguments. Sarah would fall out of favor and would be replaced as Anne's favorite by a distant cousin, Abigail Masham.

The end of Anne's friendship with Sarah signaled a change in political influences as well. Although Anne had always been a strong Tory throughout her reign she had vigorously supported the War of Spanish Succession, a Whig war. Sarah Churchill was a Whig and her husband John, though a Tory, was the leading English general in the conflict. Because of the Churchill's influence, Anne had always been inclined to support the war which was the most important event in foreign affairs during Anne's reign. However, when Abigail Masham a Tory replaced Sarah as Anne's close friend it signaled a shift in politics. Some historians believe Anne manipulated her ministers to enact the policies she wanted while others see her as a monarch manipulated by her ministers. Whatever the case, when the Tories came into power they negotiated an end to the war.

The Settlement Act of 1701 had angered Scotland where the Stuart dynasty had originated. The Scots threatened to bring back James, Anne's Roman Catholic half-brother and pretender to the throne, to rule. To head off a revolt and unite support for the crown, Anne pushed for the Act of Union which would unite England and Scotland. The Act of Union was finally accepted in 1707.

In the last couple years of her life Anne became very ill. She was often bedridden and attended to by doctors. These doctors used many techniques to try to cure Anne including bleeding her and applying hot irons. These crude medicinal techniques probably did more harm than good, and Anne died on July 31st 1714.

Notes for George "King George I" Ludwig:

George and Anne were second cousins to each other. They are my 25th cousins, eight times removed. Expressed another way, George is the eighth cousin, once removed, of the husband of the stepdaughter of my sixth great grand uncle, Danette Abney (26 Feb 1659, Leichester, England – 5 March 1732, Charlottesville, Virginia)

·

"George Ludwig (King George I) was the first Hanoverian King of Great Britain and King of Ireland, from 1 August 1714 until his death. He was also the Arch banner bearer (afterwards Arch treasurer) and a Prince Elector of the Holy Roman Empire.

"George was born in Lower Saxony, in what is now Germany, and eventually inherited the title and lands of the Duke of Brunswick-Lüneburg. A succession of European wars expanded his German domains during his lifetime, and in 1708 he was ratified as princeelector of Hanover. At the age of 54, after the death of Queen Anne of Great Britain, George ascended the British throne as the first monarch of the House of Hanover. Although over fifty Catholics bore closer blood relationships to Anne, the Act of Settlement 1701 prohibited Catholics from inheriting the British throne. George, however, was Anne's closest living Protestant relative. In reaction, the Jacobites attempted to depose George and replace him with Anne's Catholic half-brother, James Francis Edward Stuart, but their attempts failed.

During George's reign the powers of the monarchy diminished and Britain began a transition to the modern system of cabinet government led by a prime minister. Towards the end of King George's reign, actual power was held by Sir Robert Walpole, Great Britain's first *de facto* prime minister. George died on a trip to his native Hanover, where he was buried.

Source:http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/George\_I\_of\_Great\_Britain Anne Stuart and George "King George I" Ludwig had the following child:

- 401. i. GEORGE "KING GEORGE II" AUGUSTUS II (son of George "King George I" Ludwig and Anne Stuart) was born on Nov 10, 1683 in Herrenhausen Palace, Hanover, Germany. He died on Oct 25, 1760 in Kensington Palace, London, England.
- 382. JANE RANDOLPH (Isham Randolph, William Randolph, Richard Randolph, Dorothy Lane, Elizabeth Vincent, Anne Tanfield, Francis Tanfield, William Tanfield, Katherine Neville, Edward de Neville, Joan Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet, "Hedwig Of Saxony" Hedwig, "Henry of Saxony" Henry, Hedwig, Arnulf, Carloman, "the German" Louis, "the Fair" Louis, "Charles the Great" Charlemagne, "Pipin the Short" Pipin, Charles<sup>13</sup> "The Hammer" Martel, "Pepin II of Herista" Pipin, Ansegisel, Arnulf<sup>10</sup> De Heristal, "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus, Ausbert, Charibert, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund,Isham Randolph, William Randolph, Richard Randolph, William Randolph) was born in 1720. She died in 1766. She married Peter Jefferson (son of Thomas Jefferson and Mary Field) on Oct 03, 1739. He was born on Feb 29, 1708 in Monticello, Henrico County, Virginia. He died in 1757.

Notes for Peter Jefferson:

Peter Jefferson's occupation was that of a planter and surveyor. Jane Randolph and Peter Jefferson had the following child:

- 406. i. THOMAS JEFFERSON (son of Peter Jefferson and Jane Randolph) was born on Apr 13, 1743 in Albemarle County, Virginia. He died on Jul 04, 1826 in Monticello in Virginia. He married Martha Wayles Skelton (daughter of John Wayles and Martha Epes) in 1772. She was born in 1748. She died on Sep 06, 1782.
- 383. ANDREW MONROE (Agnes Munro, Janet Cumming, Margaret Fraser, Elizabeth Stewart, Elizabeth Gordon, Elizabeth Keith, Elizabeth Douglas, John Douglas, Joan "Joan of Scotland" Stuart, Joan "Queen of Scotland" Beaufort, John Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet, "Hedwig Of Saxony" Hedwig, "Henry of Saxony" Henry, Hedwig, Arnulf, Carloman, "the German" Louis, "the Fair" Louis, "Charles the Great" Charlemagne, "Pipin the Short" Pipin, Charles<sup>13</sup> "The Hammer" Martel, "Pepin II of Herista" Pipin, Ansegisel, Arnulf<sup>10</sup> De Heristal, "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus, Ausbert, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund, David Monroe). He died in 1668. He married MARGARET BOWCOCK.

Andrew Monroe and Margaret Bowcock had the following child:

- 407. i. WILLIAM MONROE (son of Andrew Monroe and Margaret Bowcock) was born in 1666. He died in 1737. He married Margaret Bowcock about 1689.
- 384. **JOHN QUINCY** (Anna Shepard, Anna Tyng, Elizabeth Coytmore, Rowland Coytmore, Jane Williams, Dorothy Griffith, Jane Stradling, Thomas Stradling, Henry Stradling, Jane Beaufort, Henry Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry

III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet, "Hedwig Of Saxony" Hedwig, "Henry of Saxony" Henry, Hedwig, Arnulf, Carloman, "the German" Louis, "the Fair" Louis, "Charles the Great" Charlemagne, "Pipin the Short" Pipin, Charles<sup>13</sup> "The Hammer" Martel, "Pepin II of Herista" Pipin, Ansegisel, Arnulf<sup>10</sup> De Heristal, "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus, Ausbert, Charibert, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund, Daniel Quincy) was born in 1689. He died in 1767. He married **ELIZABETH NORTON**. She was born in 1695.

John Quincy and Elizabeth Norton had the following child:

- 408. i. ELIZABETH QUINCY (daughter of John Quincy and Elizabeth Norton). She died in 1775. She married WILLIAM SMITH.
- 392. ROBERT SHIPLEY (Robert Shipley, Lois Howard, Cornelius Howard, Matthew Howard, John Howard, Robert Howard, Margaret Douglas, Margaret Tudor, Henry, Margaret Beaufort, John Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet, "Hedwig Of Saxony" Hedwig, "Henry of Saxony" Henry, Hedwig, Arnulf, Carloman, "the German" Louis, "the Fair" Louis, "Charles the Great" Charlemagne, "Pipin the Short" Pipin, Charles<sup>13</sup> "The Hammer" Martel, "Pepin II of Herista" Pipin, Ansegisel, Arnulf<sup>10</sup> De Heristal, "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus, Ausbert, Charibert, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund,Robert Shipley, Adam Shipley) was born in 1713. He married SARAH DORSEY. She was born in 1733.

Robert Shipley and Sarah Dorsey had the following child:

- 457. i. LUCY SHIPLEY (daughter of Robert Shipley and Sarah Dorsey) was born in 1765. She married JAMES HANKS. He was born in 1759.
- 393. Augusta "CHARLOTTE OF WALES" CHARLOTTE (George "King George II" Augustus II, Anne Stuart, James, Charles I, James Charles "King James IV & I" Stuart, Henry "Lord Darnley" Stuart, Margaret Douglas, Margaret Tudor, Henry, Margaret Beaufort, John Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet, "Hedwig Of Saxony" Hedwig, "Henry of Saxony" Henry, Hedwig, Arnulf, Carloman, "the German" Louis, "the Fair" Louis, "Charles the Great" Charlemagne, "Pipin the Short" Pipin, Charles<sup>13</sup> "The Hammer" Martel, "Pepin II of Herista" Pipin, Ansegisel, Arnulf<sup>10</sup> De Heristal, "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus, Ausbert, Charibert, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund,George "King George II" Augustus II, George "King George I" Ludwig, Ernest Augustus). She married KARL "DUKE OF BRUNSWICH-WOLFENBUTTEL" WILLIAM.

Augusta "Charlotte of Wales" Charlotte and Karl "Duke of Brunswich-Wolfenbuttel" William had the following child:

458. i. "CAROLINE OF BRUNSWICK-WOLFENB,TTEL" CAROLINE (daughter of Karl "Duke of Brunswich-Wolfenbuttel" William and Augusta "Charlotte of Wales" Charlotte) was born on May 17, 1768 in Brunswick, Germany. She married George Augustus "George IV" Frederick (son of George William "King George III" Frederick III and Sophia Charlotte) on Apr 08, 1795 in Saint James Palace, London, England. He was born on Aug 12, 1762 in Saint James Palace, London, England. He died on Jun 26, 1830 in Windsor Castle, Berkshire, England.

394. GEORGE WILLIAM "KING GEORGE III" FREDERICK III (George "King George II" Augustus II, Anne Stuart, James, Charles I, James Charles "King James IV & I" Stuart, Henry "Lord Darnley" Stuart, Margaret Douglas, Margaret Tudor, Henry, Margaret Beaufort, John Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet, "Hedwig Of Saxony" Hedwig, "Henry of Saxony" Henry, Hedwig, Arnulf, Carloman, "the German" Louis, "the Fair" Louis, "Charles the Great" Charlemagne, "Pipin the Short" Pipin, Charles<sup>13</sup> "The Hammer" Martel, "Pepin II of Herista" Pipin, Ansegisel, Arnulf<sup>10</sup> De Heristal, "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus, Ausbert, Charibert, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund,George "King George II" Augustus II, George "King George I" Ludwig, Ernest Augustus) was born on Jul 04, 1738 in Norfolk House, England. He died on Jan 29, 1820. He married Sophia Charlotte on Sep 08, 1761 in Chapel Royal, St. James's Palace, London..

Notes for George William "King George III" Frederick III:

George William Frederick (aka King George III) is my 27th cousin, six times removed. The ancestors in common are Eystein Glumra Ivarsson and his wife, Aseda Rognvaldsdatter, Georges's 25th great grandparents. They are my 32nd great grandparents. Eystein Glumralvarsson is a ninth century Viking from Norway. George is the 14th cousin, twelve times removed to my granddaughter, Katherine (Katie) Michelle Westmoreland, through her father's ancestry.

George was King of England from 1760 until his death in 1820, a time when England lost many of its colonies, including the important one that became the United States of America. Perhaps it was providential that his birthday was on July 4th, some 40 years prior to England's losing that important colony.

"George William Frederick was King of Great Britain and King of Ireland from 25 October 1760 until 1 January 1801, and thereafterUnited Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland until his death. He was King George III. He was concurrently Duke of Brunswick-Liuneburg, and thus Elector (and later King) of Hanover. The Electorate became the Kingdom of Hanover on 12 October 1814. George was the third British monarch of the House of Hanover, but the first to be born in Britain and to use English as his first language. In fact, he never visited Germany. During George III's reign, the realms of Great Britain and Ireland were joined together to form the United Kingdom.

"Later in his reign George III suffered from recurrent and, eventually, permanent mental illness. This baffled medical science at the time, although it is now generally considered that he suffered from the blood disease, porphyria. Recently, owing to studies showing high levels of the poison arsenic in King George's hair, arsenic is also thought to be a possible cause of King George's insanity and health problems. After a final relapse in 1810, George's eldest son, George, Prince of Wales, ruled as Prince Regent. Upon George's death, the Prince of Wales succeeded his father as George IV.

"George III has been nicknamed Farmer George, for "his plain, homely, thrifty manners and tastes" and because of his passionate interest in agriculture.

"His Royal Highness Prince George of Wales was born at Norfolk House on June 4, 1738. He was the son of Frederick, Prince of Wales, and the grandson of George II. Prince George's mother was Augusta of Saxe-Gotha.

"As Prince George was born prematurely, he was baptized that same day at Norfolk House by the Bishop of Oxford, Thomas Secker. He was publicly baptized again at Norfolk House by Secker, on 4 July 1738. His godparents were the King of Sweden (for whom Lord

Baltimore stood proxy), the Duke of Saxe-Gotha (for whom the Duke of Chandos stood proxy) and the Queen of Prussia (for whom Lady Charlotte Edwin, a daughter of the Duke of Hamilton, stood proxy).

"George II and the Prince of Wales had an extremely poor relationship. In 1751 the Prince of Wales died from a lung injury, and Prince George became the Duke of Edinburgh. The new Duke of Edinburgh was Heir Apparent to the throne, and was subsequently created Prince of Wales on 25 October 1760. His mother, now the Dowager Princess of Wales, mistrusted her father-in-law; thus, she kept the Prince of Wales separate from his grandfather. An important influence on the new Prince of Wales' childhood was Lord Bute, who would later serve as Prime Minister.

"George, Prince of Wales inherited the Crown when his grandfather, George II, died on 25 October 1760. After his accession, a search throughout Europe ensued for a suitable wife. On 8 September 1761, theKing married Duchess Sophia Charlotte of Mecklenburg-Strelitz in the Chapel Royal, St. James's Palace, London. A fortnight later, both were crowned at Westminster Abbey.

"It is said that George was smitten with Lady Sarah Lennox, daughter of the Duke of Richmond, and actually winced when he first saw the homely Charlotte, whom he met on their wedding day. However, he gamely went ahead with his marriage vows, and, remarkably, never took a mistress (in contrast with both of his Hanoverian predecessors). The couple enjoyed a genuinely happy marriage. They had 15 children; nine sons and six daughters, more than any other British monarch. Two sons, George, Prince of Wales and William, Duke of Clarence, became kings of the United Kingdom; another became solely King of Hanover; a daughter became Queen of Wrttemberg. George III was the grandfather of Queen Victoria, who was the daughter of his fourth son, the Duke of Kent.

"The rest of the 1700s were marked by bureaucratic bungling, which led to denunciations of George III by the Whigs as an autocrat in the manner of Charles I. Lord Bute (who had probably been appointed only because of his agreement with George's views on royal power) resigned in 1763, allowing the Whigs to return to power. Later that year, the British government under George III issued the Royal Proclamation of 1763 that placed a boundary upon the westward expansion of the American colonies. The Proclamation's goal was to force colonists to negotiate with the Native Americans for the lawful purchase of the land and, therefore, to reduce the costly frontier warfare that had erupted over land conflicts. The Proclamation Line, as it came to be known, was incredibly unpopular with the Americans and ultimately became another wedge between the colonists and the British government, which would eventually lead to war. With the American colonists generally unburdened by British taxes, it was becoming increasingly difficult for the crown to pay for its military excursions and the defense of the American colonies from native uprisings. So, after George Grenville became Prime Minister, he introduced the Stamp Act, which levied a stamp duty on all printed paper in the British colonies in North America. Grenville attempted to reduce George III to a mere puppet. The King requested William Pitt the Elder to accept the office of Prime Minister, but was unsuccessful. George then settled on Lord Rockingham, and dismissed Grenville in 1765.

"Lord Rockingham repealed Grenville's unpopular Stamp Act. He faced considerable internal dissent, and was replaced in 1766 by Pitt, whom George created Earl of Chatham. Lord Chatham proved to be pro-American, criticizing his colleagues' harsh attitudes towards the American colonists. George III, however, deemed that the chief duty of the colonists was to submit to him and to Great Britain and he resented the Americans' rebellious attitude. Lord Chatham fell ill in1767, allowing the Duke of Grafton to take over government, although he did not formally become Prime Minister until 1768. Political attacks led him to leave office in 1770, once again allowing the Tories to return to power.

"The government of the new Prime Minister, Lord North, was chiefly concerned with the American Revolution. The Americans grew increasingly hostile to British attempts to levy taxes in the colonies. During the Boston Tea Party in 1773, a Boston mob threw 342 crates of tea into Boston Harbor as a political protest, costing approximately 10,000 Pounds. In response, Lord North introduced the Punitive Acts, known as the Coercive Acts, or the Intolerable Acts by the colonists. The Port of Boston was shut down and legislative elections in the Colony of Massachusetts Bay were suspended.

"The American Revolutionary War began when armed conflict between British regulars and colonial militiamen broke out in New England in April 1775. A month later, thirteen of the British colonies sent delegates to the Second Continental Congress, which had been called to meet in May by the First Continental Congress the previous October. With the fighting already underway when Congress convened, the delegates drafted a peace proposal known as the Olive Branch Petition. The proposal was quickly rejected in London, because fighting had already erupted. A year later, on July 4, 1776 (American IndependenceDay), the provinces declared their independence from the Crown and became a new nation, the "United States of America." The Declaration of Independence was a long list of grievances against the British King, legislature, and populace. Amongst George's other offenses, the Declaration charged, "He has abdicated Government here. . . He has plundered our seas, ravaged our Coasts, burnt our towns, and destroyed the lives of our people." On the same day, July 4th, George III wrote "Nothing important happened today" in his diary. While itself, not indicative of George III's opinion of the Declaration, as communication at the time was not instantaneous, this statement has been used by fiction writers as a comment on historical irony.

"George III was indignant when he learned of the opinions of the colonists. In the war the British captured New York City in 1776, but the grand strategic plan of invading from Canada became a great American victory with the surrender of the British Lieutenant General John Burgoyne at the Battle of Saratoga. In 1778, France signed a treaty of friendship with the new United States. Lord North asked to transfer power to Lord Chatham, whom he thought more capable. George III, however, would hear nothing of such suggestions; he suggested that Chatham serve as a subordinate minister in Lord North's administration. Chatham refused to cooperate, and died later in the same year. Great Britain was then at war with France, and in 1779 it was also at war with Spain.

"George III obstinately tried to keep Great Britain at war with the rebels in America, despite the opinions of his own ministers. Lord Gower and Lord Weymouth both resigned rather than suffer the indignity of being associated with the war. Lord North advised George III that his opinion matched that of his ministerial colleagues, but stayed in office.

"George III did give up hope of subduing America by more armies. "It was a joke." he said. "to think of keeping Pennsylvania." There was no hope of ever recovering New England. But the King was determined "never to acknowledge the independence of the Americans, and to punish their contumacy by the indefinite prolongation of a war which promised to be eternal." His plan was to keep the 30.000 men garrisoned in NewYork. Rhode Island, in Canada, and in Florida; other forces would attack the French and Spanish in the West Indies. To punish the Americans, the King planned to destroy their coasting trade, bombard their ports; sack and burn towns along the coast (like New London, Connecticut), and turn loose the Indians to attack civilians in frontier settlements. These operations, the King felt, would inspire the Loyalists; would splinter the Congress; and "would keep the rebels harassed, anxious, and poor, until the day when, by a natural and inevitable process, discontent and disappointment were converted into penitence and remorse" and they would beg to return to his authority. The plan meant destruction for the Loyalists and loyal Indians, and indefinite prolongation of a costly war, as well as the risk of disaster as the French and Spanish were assembling an armada to invade the British isles and seize London.

"In 1781, the news of Lord Cornwallis's surrender at the Siege of Yorktown reached London; the Tory Lord North subsequently resigned in1782. George III finally accepted the defeat in North America, and authorized the negotiation of a peace. The Treaty of Paris and the associated Treaty of Versailles were ratified in 1783. The former treaty provided for the recognition of the United States by Great Britain. The latter required Great Britain to give up Florida to Spain and to grant access to the waters of Newfoundland to France.

"In 1810, George III became dangerously ill, the malady possibly having been triggered by the death of his youngest and favorite daughter, Princess Amelia, from erysipelas or porphyria. Arsenic poisoning is also a possible cause. By 1811, George III had become permanently insane and was locked away at Windsor Castle until his death. Sometimes speaking for many hours without pause, he claimed to talk to angels. One day, on a drive through Windsor Great Park, the king threw his arms up into the air and shouted, "Stop!" He alighted, walked over to an oak tree and acted as if he was shaking hands with one of its branches. He spoke for several moments before a footman asked him if he was feeling well. The King replied, "Of course I am! Now don't interrupt me sir. I am talking to the King of Prussia." To treat his illness, his doctors gave him James's Powder (calomel and tartar emetic) and bled him regularly (it must have been in vein .... or in vain?). They also advised him to bathe in the sea (thus encouraging seaside holidays). On inspecting his urine, doctors often found a bluish tint to it.

"Parliament then passed the Regency Act 1811, to which the Royal Assent was granted by the Lords Commissioners, appointed under the same irregular procedure as was adopted in 1788. The Prince of Wales acted as Regent for the remainder of George III's life.

"Spencer Perceval was assassinated in 1812 (the only British Prime Minister to have suffered such a fate) and was replaced by Lord Liverpool. Liverpool oversaw British victory in the Napoleonic Wars. The subsequent Congress of Vienna led to significant territorial gains for Hanover, which was upgraded from an electorate to a kingdom.

"Meanwhile, George's health deteriorated. Over the Christmas of 1819, he suffered a further bout of madness and spoke nonsense for 58 hours, then sank into a coma. On 29 January 1820, he died, blind, deaf and insane, at Windsor Castle. George lived for 81 years and 239 days and reigned for 59 years and 96 days. In each case, those years were more than any other British monarch until that point. This record has been surpassed only once, by George's granddaughter Queen Victoria. However, today's Queen Elizabeth II can surpass that record of reign in August, 2015.

George III's reign was longer than the reigns of all three of his immediate predecessors (Queen Anne, King George I and King George II) combined. George III was buried on 16 February in St. George's Chapel, Windsor. His death came six days after that of his fourth son, the Duke ofKent, the father of Queen Victoria.

"George was followed by his eldest son George IV. Next came another of George III's sons, who became William IV. William IV, too, died without legitimate children, leaving the throne to his niece, Victoria, the last monarch of the House of Hanover."

Source:http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/George\_III\_of\_the\_United\_Kingdom

George William "King George III" Frederick III and Sophia Charlotte had the following children:

459. i. GEORGE AUGUSTUS "GEORGE IV" FREDERICK (son of George William "King George III" Frederick III and Sophia Charlotte) was born on Aug 12, 1762 in Saint James Palace, London, England. He died on Jun 26, 1830 in Windsor Castle, Berkshire, England. He married "Caroline of Brunswick-Wolfenb,ttel"

Caroline (daughter of Karl "Duke of Brunswich-Wolfenbuttel" William and Augusta "Charlotte of Wales" Charlotte) on Apr 08, 1795 in Saint James Palace, London, England. She was born on May 17, 1768 in Brunswick, Germany.

- ii. WILLIAM HENRY (son of George William "King George III" Frederick III and Sophia Charlotte) was born on Aug 21, 1765. He died on Jun 20, 1830.
- 460. iii. EDWARD AUGUSTUS FREDERICK (son of George William "King George III" Frederick III and Sophia Charlotte) was born on Nov 02, 1767 in Buckingham Palace, London, England. He died on Jan 23, 1820. He married MARIE LUISE VIKTORIA. She was born on Aug 17, 1796 in Coburg, Bavaria, Germany. She died on Mar 16, 1861 in Frogmore House.

#### Generation 49

397. NATHANIEL HOWLAND (Elizabeth Southworth, Thomas Southworth, Edward Southworth, Isabel Dutton, Anne Tuchet de Audley, Margaret De Ros, William de Ros, Beatrice Stafford, Margaret de Audley, Margaret de Clare, Joan "Joan of Acre" Plantagenet, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet, "Hedwig Of Saxony" Hedwig, "Henry of Saxony" Henry, Hedwig, Arnulf, Carloman, "the German" Louis, "the Fair" Louis, "Charles the Great" Charlemagne, "Pipin the Short" Pipin, Charles<sup>13</sup> "The Hammer" Martel, "Pepin II of Herista" Pipin, Ansegisel, Arnulf<sup>10</sup> De Heristal, "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus, Ausbert, Charibert, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund,Joseph Howland, John Howland) was born in 1671 in Plymouth Colony, Barnstable County, Massachuetts. He died in Dec 1746 in Plymouth Colony, Barnstable County, Massachuetts. He married MARTHA COLE.

Nathaniel Howland and Martha Cole had the following child:

- 423. i. NATHANIEL HOWLAND (son of Nathaniel Howland and Martha Cole). He married Abigail Burt (daughter of John Burt and Abigail Cheever) on Nov 22, 1739. She was born on Mar 28, 1718. She died on Jul 22, 1766.
- 398. ELIZABETH THORNTON (Frances Thornton, William Thornton, William Thornton, Francis Thornton, Robert Thornton, Agnes Aldborough, Agnes Plumpton, Elizabeth Stapleton, Agnes Goddard, Matilta de Neville, Margaret Stafford, Hugh Stafford, Margaret de Audley, Margaret de Clare, Joan "Joan of Acre" Plantagenet, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet, "Hedwig Of Saxony" Hedwig, "Henry of Saxony" Henry, Hedwig, Arnulf, Carloman, "the German" Louis, "the Fair" Louis, "Charles the Great" Charlemagne, "Pipin the Short" Pipin, Charles<sup>13</sup> "The Hammer" Martel, "Pepin II of Herista" Pipin, Ansegisel, Arnulf<sup>10</sup> De Heristal, "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus, Ausbert, Charibert, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund,Frances Thornton, William Thornton, William Thornton, Francis Thornton, Robert Thornton, William Thornton, She died in 1732. She married Edwin Conway. He was born about 1653. He died in 1698.

Elizabeth Thornton and Edwin Conway had the following child:

424. i. FRANCIS CONWAY (son of Edwin Conway and Elizabeth Thornton) was born in 1696. He died in 1733. He married REBECCA CATLETT. She was born about 1700. She died in 1760.

399. **MARGARET THORNTON** (Frances Thornton, William Thornton, William Thornton, Francis Thornton, Robert Thornton, Agnes Aldborough, Agnes Plumpton, Elizabeth Stapleton, Agnes Goddard, Matilta de Neville, Margaret Stafford, Hugh Stafford, Margaret de Audley, Margaret de Clare, Joan "Joan of Acre" Plantagenet, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet, "Hedwig Of Saxony" Hedwig, "Henry of Saxony" Henry, Hedwig, Arnulf, Carloman, "the German" Louis, "the Fair" Louis, "Charles the Great" Charlemagne, "Pipin the Short" Pipin, Charles<sup>13</sup> "The Hammer" Martel, "Pepin II of Herista" Pipin, Ansegisel, Arnulf<sup>10</sup> De Heristal, "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus, Ausbert, Charibert, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund, Frances Thornton, William Thornton, William Thornton, Francis Thornton, Robert Thornton, William Thornton) was born on Apr 02. 1678 in Richmond County, Virginia (?). She died about 1727. She married WILLIAM **STROTHER.** He was born between 1665-1675 in Rappahannock County, Virginia. He died after Jul 26, 1726 in King George County, Virginia.

Margaret Thornton and William Strother had the following child:

- 425. i. FRANCIS STROTHER (son of William Strother and Margaret Thornton) was born in Richmond County, Virginia. He died after Apr 17, 1751 in Culpepper County. He married SUSANNA DABNEY. She died about 1752.
- 400. ROBERT SHIPLEY (Lois Howard, Cornelius Howard, Matthew Howard, John Howard, Robert Howard, Margaret Douglas, Margaret Tudor, Henry, Margaret Beaufort, John Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet, "Hedwig Of Saxony" Hedwig, "Henry of Saxony" Henry, Hedwig, Arnulf, Carloman, "the German" Louis, "the Fair" Louis, "Charles the Great" Charlemagne, "Pipin the Short" Pipin, Charles<sup>13</sup> "The Hammer" Martel, "Pepin II of Herista" Pipin, Ansegisel, Arnulf<sup>10</sup> De Heristal, "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus, Ausbert, Charlbert, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund,Adam Shipley) was born in 1678. He married ELIZABETH STEVENS. She was born in 1680.

Robert Shipley and Elizabeth Stevens had the following child:

- 426. i. ROBERT SHIPLEY (son of Robert Shipley and Elizabeth Stevens) was born in 1713. He married SARAH DORSEY. She was born in 1733.
- 401. GEORGE "KING GEORGE II" AUGUSTUS II (Anne Stuart, James, Charles I, James Charles "King James IV & I" Stuart, Henry "Lord Darnley" Stuart, Margaret Douglas, Margaret Tudor, Henry, Margaret Beaufort, John Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet, "Hedwig Of Saxony" Hedwig, "Henry of Saxony" Henry, Hedwig, Arnulf, Carloman, "the German" Louis, "the Fair" Louis, "Charles the Great" Charlemagne, "Pipin the Short" Pipin, Charles<sup>13</sup> "The Hammer" Martel, "Pepin II of Herista" Pipin, Ansegisel, Arnulf<sup>10</sup> De Heristal, "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus, Ausbert, Charibert, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund,George "King George I" Ludwig, Ernest Augustus) was born on Nov 10, 1683 in Herrenhausen Palace, Hanover, Germany. He died on Oct 25, 1760 in Kensington Palace, London, England.

Notes for George "King George II" Augustus II:

George Augustus, King George II, King of England, was King of Great Britain and Ireland,

Duke of Brunswick-Luneburg (Hanover) and Arch treasurer and Prince-Elector of the Holy Roman Empire from 11 June 1727 until his death. He is my twenty sixth cousin, seven times removed. The ancestors in common are Eystein Glumra Ivarsson and his wife, Aseda Rognvaldsdatter, Georges's 25th great grandparents. They are my 32nd great grandparents. Eystein Glumra Ivarsson is a ninth century Viking from Norway. Putting King George's relationship to me another way, he is the 8th cousin, twice removed, of the husband of the stepdaughter of my 6th great grand uncle.

He was the last British monarch to have been born outside of Great Britain, and was famous for his numerous conflicts with his father and, subsequently, with his son. As King, he exercised little control over policy in his early reign, the government instead being controlled by Great Britain's first (unofficial) "Prime Minister," Sir Robert Walpole.

George was born at Herrenhausen Palace, Hanover (Germany). He was he son of Georg Ludwig, Hereditary Prince of Brunswick-Lüneburg (later King George I of Great Britain), and his wife, Sophia Dorothea of Celle. Both of George's parents committed adultery, and in 1694 their marriage was dissolved on the pretext that Sophia had abandoned George. Sophia was confined to Ahlden Castle and denied access to her children; George probably never saw his mother again.

Although George primarily spoke German, he was also schooled in English, French, and Italian. He studied military history and tactics with particular diligence.

George's second cousin once removed, Queen Anne, who had ascended the thrones of England, Scotland and Ireland in 1702, had no surviving children. By the Act of Settlement 1701, the English Parliament had designated George's grandmother Sophia and her descendants as Anne's heirs, as Sophia was Anne's closest Protestant blood relation. Consequently, after his grandmother and father, George was third in the line of succession to the English throne. He was naturalized as an English citizen in 1705 by the Sophia Naturalization Act, and in 1706, he was made a Knight of the Garter and titles were created as the Duke and the Marquess of Cambridge, Earl of Milford Haven, Viscount Northallerton and Baron Tewkesbury in the Peerage of England.

George II succeeded to the throne on his father's death on 22 June 1727. His father was buried at Hanover, but George decided not to go, which far from bringing criticism led to praise from the English who considered it proof of the new King's fondness for Britain. George was crowned at Westminster Abbey on 22 October. The Hanoverian composer Händel was commissioned to write four new anthems for the coronation; one of which, Zadok the Priest, has been sung at every coronation since.

It was widely believed both that George would dismiss Walpole, who had distressed him by joining his father's government, and that Sir Spencer Compton would replace him; George requested Compton, rather than Walpole, to write his first speech for him. Sir Spencer, however, requested Walpole for aid in the task, leading Queen Caroline, an ardent supporter of Sir Robert, to claim that Compton was incompetent. George did not behave obstinately; instead, he agreed with his wife and retained Walpole as Prime Minister, who continued to slowly gain royal favor, securing a generous civil list of £800,000 for the King. Walpole commanded a substantial majority in Parliament and George II had little choice but to retain him or risk ministerial instability.

He also persuaded many Tory politicians to accept the succession laid down in the Act of Settlement as valid. In turn, the King helped Sir Robert to gain a strong parliamentary majority by creating peers sympathetic to the Whigs.

While the Queen was still alive, Walpole's position was secure. He was the master of domestic policy, and he still exerted some control over George's foreign policy. Whereas the King was eager for war in Europe, the Prime Minister was more cautious. Thus, in 1729, he encouraged George to sign a peace treaty with Spain. George unsuccessfully pressed Walpole to join the War of the Polish Succession on the side of the German states.

On 21 April 1732, George granted a charter to James Oglethorpe, creating the Province of Georgia (or Georgia Colony). In the original grant, a narrow strip of the province extended to the Pacific Ocean. It was one of the Southern colonies in British North America, and was the last of the thirteen original colonies established by Great Britain in what later became the United States. In 1734 he founded the Georg August University of Göttingen in Germany, also named after him. He had earlier served as the ninth Chancellor of Trinity College, Dublin between 1715 and 1718.

On April 13, 1742, Handel's "Messiah" premiered in Dublin, Ireland. It is said that this is the performance when English King George II rose to his feet at the beginning of that portion of the "Messiah" known as the Hallelujah Chorus. The whole rest of the audience rose to its feet, as it is the custom that all present rise, if and when the King rises. Thus began the custom in the music world that audiences all over the world rise out of respect for this music and this occasion.

However, modern scholarship holds the origins of this tradition in doubt. Some say that the King may not have even been present at the premiere. Other sources claim this standing of King George took place on March 23, 1743 at the first performance of Handel's "Messiah" in London. So, the originating occasion is confused, but the tradition is, indeed, steeped in the minds of Christians across the world in many occasions where the "Messiah" is performed.

Of course, doesn't modern scholarship do that to so many of the inspiring recollections in our world history? Secularism seems to take every opportunity to cast doubt upon anything that has spiritual accolades developed which inspire the divine relationships we hold dear.

George "King George II" Augustus II had the following children:

- 427. i. AUGUSTA "CHARLOTTE OF WALES" CHARLOTTE (daughter of George "King George II" Augustus II). She married Karl "DUKE OF BRUNSWICH-WOLFENBUTTEL" WILLIAM.
- 428. ii. GEORGE WILLIAM "KING GEORGE III" FREDERICK III (son of George "King George II" Augustus II) was born on Jul 04, 1738 in Norfolk House, England. He died on Jan 29, 1820. He married Sophia Charlotte on Sep 08, 1761 in Chapel Royal, St. James's Palace, London..
- 406. **THOMAS JEFFERSON** (Jane Randolph, Isham Randolph, William Randolph, Richard Randolph, Dorothy Lane, Elizabeth Vincent, Anne Tanfield, Francis Tanfield, William Tanfield, Katherine Neville, Edward de Neville, Joan Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet, "Hedwig Of Saxony" Hedwig, "Henry of

Saxony" Henry, Hedwig, Arnulf, Carloman, "the German" Louis, "the Fair" Louis, "Charles the Great" Charlemagne, "Pipin the Short" Pipin, Charles<sup>13</sup> "The Hammer" Martel, "Pepin II of Herista" Pipin, Ansegisel, Arnulf<sup>10</sup> De Heristal, "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus, Ausbert, Charlbert, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund,Peter Jefferson, Thomas Jefferson) was born on Apr 13, 1743 in Albemarle County, Virginia. He died on Jul 04, 1826 in Monticello in Virginia. He married Martha Wayles Skelton (daughter of John Wayles and Martha Epes) in 1772. She was born in 1748. She died on Sep 06, 1782.

Notes for Thomas Jefferson:

United States President Thomas Jefferson, our third President, is related to our family by being my 28th cousin, five times removed. Our ancestor in common is Eystein Glumra Ivarsson and his wife, Aseda Rognvaldsdatter. They are President Jefferson's 27th great grandparents, whereas they are my 32nd great grandparents.

Eystein Glumra Ivarsson was Earl or Jarl of the Uplands in Norway about the year 830 AD. Eystein is the ancestor the Abney's have in common with the line of William the Conqueror. It was Eystein Glumralvarsson's grandson, Ganger Rolf, who was in the expedition that launched from Norway and came to the shores of France to conquer what became known as Normandy.

President George Washington is a half 13th cousin, twice removed to President Thomas Jefferson! Their ancestor in common is English King Edward I. Washington is descended through King Edward's second wife, Marguerite of France. Edward is Washington's 12th great grandfather. Jefferson is descended through King Edward's first wife, Eleanor ofCastile. Edward is Jefferson's 14th great grandfather.

President Zachary Taylor is a 15th cousin, four times removed toPresident Jefferson.

I told my sixth cousin, once removed, Joe B. Abney, Jr. of Austin, Texas, that I had discovered that he was the 28th cousin, four times removed to President Jefferson. I told him he could have bragging rights for that! He replied, and I quote him most interestingly,

"Now that I'm aware of our relationship, I'm going to forgive him for his liberal and populist leanings. Also, given your political interests, I am certain, you have studied former Presidents more than I have ...... but, a little tidbit of history that you might find interesting about our dear Cousin Jefferson, is that he died woefully in debt up to his ears. For all his education, polish and world class bearing, in addition to a substantial inheritance ...... he apparently had no acumen for business. He kept a journal, that he wrote in daily, from the time he was a young man until his last days. It has been awhile since I studied him, but I recall that the last entry he made in this journal was a calculation that showed he had only a few pennies on hand and just enough lamp oil to last for about another week. I have always felt that this last, stunning, revelation of an entry in his journal, is tantamount to proof that this great and proud man hung on to witness the 50th anniversary of one of his greatest accomplishments ..... and then quietly passed away in his bedroom of a broken heart.

"I am glad we take better care of our former Presidents now than we did in the beginning of our country (and apparently until after theCivil War .... look at what a pauper Grant died as!!). Although, I don't suppose they need much caring for anymore, given that nowadays you can't get elected clerk of even the remotest county, much less President of the United States, unless your pockets are bulging with money....preferably, old money.

Well, Joe is a dear cousin and I always appreciate his constant keeping up with me. Since this quotation, Joe has spent a lot of time working as a contractor in Iraq in and around the war settings.

"In the thick of party conflict in 1800, Thomas Jefferson wrote in a private letter, 'I have sworn upon the altar of God eternal hostility against every form of tyranny over the mind of man.'

"This powerful advocate of liberty was born in 1743 in Albemarle County, Virginia, inheriting from his father, a planter and surveyor, some 5,000 acres of land, and from his mother, a Randolph, high social standing. He studied at the College of William and Mary, then read law. In 1772 he married Martha Wayles Skelton, a widow, and took her to live in his partly constructed mountaintop home, Monticello.

"Freckled and sandy-haired, rather tall and awkward, Jefferson was eloquent as a correspondent, but he was no public speaker. In the Virginia House of Burgesses and the Continental Congress, he contributed his pen rather than his voice to the patriot cause. As the;silent member' of the Congress, Jefferson, at 33, in effect, drafted the Declaration of Independence. He was Chair of the Committee of Five charged to draft such document for the Congress, and it was its principal composer, with the other four contributing editorial refinements here and there. In years following he labored to make its words a reality in Virginia. Most notably, he wrote a bill establishing religious freedom, enacted in 1786.

"Jefferson succeeded Benjamin Franklin as minister to France in 1785. His sympathy for the French Revolution led him into conflict with Alexander Hamilton when Jefferson was Secretary of State in President Washington's Cabinet. He resigned in 1793.

"Sharp political conflict developed, and two separate parties, the Federalists and the Democratic-Republicans, began to form. Jefferson gradually assumed leadership of the Republicans, who sympathized with the revolutionary cause in France. Attacking Federalist policies, he opposed a strong centralized Government and championed the rights of states.

"As a reluctant candidate for President in 1796, Jefferson came within three votes of election. Through a flaw in the Constitution, he became Vice President, although an opponent of President Adams. In 1800 the defect caused a more serious problem. Republican electors, attempting to name both a President and a Vice President from their own party, cast a tie vote between Jefferson and Aaron Burr. The House of Representatives settled the tie. Hamilton, disliking both Jefferson and Burr, nevertheless urged Jefferson's election.

"When Jefferson assumed the Presidency, the crisis in France had passed. He slashed Army and Navy expenditures, cut the budget, eliminated the tax on whiskey so unpopular in the West, yet reduced the national debt by a third. He also sent a naval squadron to fight the Barbary pirates, who were harassing American commerce in the Mediterranean. [This was our nation's first hostile interface with people whose religion was Islamic.] Further, although the Constitution made no provision for the acquisition of new land, Jefferson suppressed his qualms over constitutionality when he had the opportunity to acquire the Louisiana Territory from Napoleon in 1803.

"During Jefferson's second term, he was increasingly preoccupied withkeeping the Nation from involvement in the Napoleonic wars, though both England and France interfered with the neutral rights of American merchantmen. Jefferson's attempted solution, an embargo upon American shipping, worked badly and was unpopular.

"Jefferson retired to Monticello to ponder such projects as his grand designs for the

University of Virginia. A French nobleman observed that he had placed his house and his mind 'on an elevated situation, from which he might contemplate the universe "

Source:http://www.whitehouse.gov/history/presidents/tj3.html

"On the day Thomas Jefferson died, friends were soliciting money for his relief at a ceremony in the House of Representatives marking the fiftieth anniversary of the Declaration of Independence. The former president's assets had dwindled considerably and he desperately needed cash. Had he lived, however, he would not have been able to depend on this solicitation. According to John Quincy Adams, only four or five people at the ceremony contributed to Jefferson's relief."

[Source:Richard Skenkman & Kurt Reiger, "One-Night Stands with AmericanHistory," Perennial - Harper Collins Publishers, 2003, 10 East 53thStreet, New York NY 10022, page 18.]

Thomas Jefferson is immortalized in our minds for many reasons, but partly because he was selected to be one of the four former Presidents comprising that group of four Presidents boldly sculptured on the face of Mount Rushmore. His presence in that group represents the nation's efforts toward forging out a working government and its structures that would endure as it has. In addition, though many may not notice it, President Jefferson is the portrait displayed upon the fact of the two dollar bill. Actually, he is one of only three historic Americans honored on our currency who appear on both sides of the bill in which he appears. Jefferson's portrait is on the front side of the \$2.00 bill. On its reverse side is the famous painting depicted John Trumbull's 'The Declaration of Independence,' a painting that presents every signer of the Declaration of Independence. The Committee of Five is prominently in front of the Chair of the Congress, John Hancock, with the tallest figure prominently the center of focus being Thomas Jefferson!

Notes for Martha Wayles Skelton:

First Lady for the Governor of the State of Virginia, Mrs. Jefferson, born Martha Wales, had been widowed from Mr. Bathurst Skelton by the time Thomas Jefferson married her in 1772. Martha is the 28th cousin, five times removed to me. She is the third cousin to her husband, Thomas Jefferson, who was her second husband.

Martha Wayles was born on October 30, 1748, in Charles City County, Virginia to John Wayles (1715–1773) and his first wife, Martha Eppes (1712–1748). She was their only child. John Wayles was an attorney, slave trader, business agent for Bristol-based merchants Farrell & Jones, and prosperous planter. He was born in Lancaster, England and had emigrated alone at the age of 19 to Virginia in 1734, leaving family in England. He became a lawyer.

Her mother, Martha Eppes, was a daughter of Francis Eppes and his wife of Bermuda Hundred. Martha Eppes Wayles died on November 5, 1748, when her daughter Martha was six days old. Nothing is known of Martha Eppes Wayles' education or other aspects of her childhood. The scant documentation about her indicates she was a fine writer and had a refined appreciation for the literature of the period, such as *Tristram Shandy* and *The Adventures of Telemachus*. (The original of this book, with her signature on the title page, is part of the Library of Congress collection). Eppes had been widowed when she married Wayles.

As part of her dowry, Martha Eppes brought with her to the marriage her personal slaves, an African woman named Susanna and her 11-year-old mixed-race daughter Elizabeth Hemings (Betty). John and Martha's marriage contract provided that Susanna and Betty were to remain the property of Martha Eppes and her heirs forever, or be returned to the Eppes family should there be no heirs. Thus, Betty Hemings and her 10 children were eventually inherited by Martha's daughter Martha Wayles and her husband, Thomas Jefferson.

John Wayles soon married again, to Mary Cocke of Malvern Hill. They had four children, Sarah, Elizabeth, Tabitha and Anne. Sarah died in infancy. Tabitha and Anne married the Skipwith brothers, Robert and Henry, respectively. Tabitha Skipwith died with her first childbirth. Nancy Skipwith, "Aunty Skipwith" to the Jefferson children and grandchildren, died in 1798. Elizabeth married Francis Eppes, Martha's cousin, and had a son, John Wayles Eppes. who later married his half-cousin, Mary Wayles Jefferson, who then went by "Maria".

After Mary Cocke died, John Wayles married Elizabeth Lomax Skelton (the widow of Reuben Skelton, brother of Martha Wayles' first husband, Bathurst Skelton). They had no children. The third Mrs. Wayles died on 10 February 1761, just over a year into the marriage.

After his third wife's death, Wayles took the mulatto slave Betty Hemings as a concubine for the rest of his life; in 12 years they had six children. Born into slavery, the children of this union were three-quarters European in ancestry and half-siblings to Martha and Elizabeth Wayles. The youngest was Sally Hemings, born in July 1773, two months after her father's death.

Martha Wayles first married at age 18 to Bathurst Skelton (born 1744), a Virginia attorney, on November 20, 1766. Their son, John, was born November 7, 1767. Bathurst Skelton died on September 30, 1768 in Williamsburg, Virginia after a sudden illness. John died suddenly of a fever a few years later on June 10, 1771.

Martha Wayles likely met her future husband, Thomas Jefferson, in Williamsburg, Virginia about 1768. They were third cousins. Following their January 1, 1772, wedding, the Jeffersons spent two weeks at The Forest (her father's plantation in Charles City County) before setting out in a two-horse carriage for Monticello (Jefferson's plantation in the Piedmont). They made the 100-mile trip in one of the worst snowstorms to hit Virginia. Eight miles from their destination, their carriage bogged down, in snow drifts up to six feet high, and they had to proceed on horseback.

Arriving at Monticello late at night after the slaves had banked the fires and retired, the couple settled in the freezing one-room, 20-foot-square brick building, the "Honeymoon Cottage". Later known as the North Pavilion, it was to be their home until Jefferson had completed the main house at Monticello.

They had six children, but only two daughters reached adulthood. Only the eldest, Martha, survived past the age of 26:

- Martha "Patsy" Jefferson (1772–1836)
- Jane Randolph Jefferson (1774–1775)
- Peter Jefferson (1777), lived for 17 days
- Mary "Polly" Jefferson (1778–1804)
- Lucy Elizabeth Jefferson (1780–1781)
- Lucy Elizabeth Jefferson (1782–1784)

Thomas Jefferson and Martha Wayles Skelton had the following children:

436. i. MARTHA JEFFERSON JEFFERSON (daughter of Thomas Jefferson and Martha

Wayles Skelton) was born on Sep 27, 1772. She died on Oct 10, 1836. She married Thomas Mann Randolph Jr..

- ii. JANE RANDOLPH (daughter of Thomas Jefferson and Martha Wayles Skelton) was born in 1774. She died in 1775.
- iii. STILLBORN (son of Thomas Jefferson and Martha Wayles Skelton) was born in 1777. He died in 1777.
- iv. MARY WAYLES (daughter of Thomas Jefferson and Martha Wayles Skelton) was born in 1778. She died in 1804.
- v. LUCY ELIZABETH (daughter of Thomas Jefferson and Martha Wayles Skelton) was born in 1780. She died in 1781.
- vi. LUCY ELIZABETH (daughter of Thomas Jefferson and Martha Wayles Skelton) was born in 1782. She died in 1785.

Notes for Lucy Elizabeth:

In the year of Lucy's birth, United States President George Washingtoncreated the Order of the Purple Heart on August 7, 1782, a decorationto recognize merit in enlisted men and noncommissioned officers.

Source:http://www.purpleheartchapters.org/Text/purple\_heart.htm

407. WILLIAM MONROE (Andrew Monroe, Agnes Munro, Janet Cumming, Margaret Fraser, Elizabeth Stewart, Elizabeth Gordon, Elizabeth Keith, Elizabeth Douglas, John Douglas, Joan "Joan of Scotland" Stuart, Joan "Queen of Scotland" Beaufort, John Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet, "Hedwig Of Saxony" Hedwig, "Henry of Saxony" Henry, Hedwig, Arnulf, Carloman, "the German" Louis, "the Fair" Louis, "Charles the Great" Charlemagne, "Pipin the Short" Pipin, Charles<sup>13</sup> "The Hammer" Martel, "Pepin II of Herista" Pipin, Ansegisel, Arnulf<sup>10</sup> De Heristal, "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus, Ausbert, Charibert, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund,Andrew Monroe, David Monroe) was born in 1666. He died in 1737. He married Margaret Bowcock about 1689.

William Monroe and Margaret Bowcock had the following child:

- 437. i. ANDREW MONROE (son of William Monroe and Margaret Bowcock). He died in 1735. He married CHRISTIAN TYLER.
- 408. ELIZABETH QUINCY (John Quincy, Anna Shepard, Anna Tyng, Elizabeth Coytmore, Rowland Coytmore, Jane Williams, Dorothy Griffith, Jane Stradling, Thomas Stradling, Henry Stradling, Jane Beaufort, Henry Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet, "Hedwig Of Saxony" Hedwig, "Henry of Saxony" Henry, Hedwig, Arnulf, Carloman, "the German" Louis, "the Fair" Louis, "Charles the Great" Charlemagne, "Pipin the Short" Pipin, Charles<sup>13</sup> "The Hammer" Martel, "Pepin II of Herista" Pipin, Ansegisel, Arnulf<sup>10</sup> De Heristal, "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus, Ausbert, Charibert, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund, John Quincy, Daniel Quincy). She died in 1775. She married WILLIAM SMITH.

Elizabeth Quincy and William Smith had the following child:

- 438. i. ABIGAIL SMITH (daughter of William Smith and Elizabeth Quincy) was born in 1744. She died in 1818. She married John Adams (son of John Adams and Susanna Boylston) on Oct 25, 1764 in Weymouth, Norfolk. He was born on Oct 30, 1735 in Braintree, Norfolk County, Massachusetts. He died on Jul 04, 1826 in Braintree, Norfolk, Massachusetts on his farm in Quincy.
- 416. LUCY SHIPLEY (Robert Shipley, Robert Shipley, Lois Howard, Cornelius Howard, Matthew Howard, John Howard, Robert Howard, Margaret Douglas, Margaret Tudor, Henry, Margaret Beaufort, John Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet, "Hedwig Of Saxony" Hedwig, "Henry of Saxony" Henry, Hedwig, Arnulf, Carloman, "the German" Louis, "the Fair" Louis, "Charles the Great" Charlemagne, "Pipin the Short" Pipin, Charles<sup>13</sup> "The Hammer" Martel, "Pepin II of Herista" Pipin, Ansegisel, Arnulf<sup>10</sup> De Heristal, "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus, Ausbert, Charibert, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund,Robert Shipley, Robert Shipley, Adam Shipley) was born in 1765. She married JAMES HANKS. He was born in 1759.

Lucy Shipley and James Hanks had the following child:

- 495. i. NANCY HANKS (daughter of James Hanks and Lucy Shipley) was born in 1784 in Virginia. She died in 1899. She married THOMAS LINCOLN. He was born in 1778 in Virginia.
- 417. "CAROLINE OF BRUNSWICK-WOLFENB, TTEL" CAROLINE (Augusta "Charlotte of Wales" Charlotte, George "King George II" Augustus II, Anne Stuart, James, Charles I, James Charles "King James IV & I" Stuart, Henry "Lord Darnley" Stuart, Margaret Douglas, Margaret Tudor, Henry, Margaret Beaufort, John Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet, "Hedwig Of Saxony" Hedwig, "Henry of Saxony" Henry, Hedwig, Arnulf, Carloman, "the German" Louis, "the Fair" Louis, "Charles the Great" Charlemagne, "Pipin the Short" Pipin, Charles<sup>13</sup> "The Hammer" Martel, "Pepin II of Herista" Pipin, Ansegisel, Arnulf<sup>10</sup> De Heristal, "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus, Ausbert, Charibert, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund, Karl "Duke of Brunswich-Wolfenbuttel" William) was born on May 17, 1768 in Brunswick, Germany. She married George Augustus "George IV" Frederick (son of George William "King George III" Frederick III and Sophia Charlotte) on Apr 08, 1795 in Saint James Palace, London, England. He was born on Aug 12, 1762 in Saint James Palace, London, England. He died on Jun 26, 1830 in Windsor Castle, Berkshire, England.

Notes for "Caroline of Brunswick-Wolfenb, ttel" Caroline:

Caroline was born on 17 May 1768 at Brunswick (German:Braunschweig) inGermany, daughter of Karl William, Duke of Brunswick-Wolfenb,ttel andPrincess Augusta Charlotte of Wales, eldest sister of King George III.

Notes for George Augustus "George IV" Frederick:

George August (King George IV) is my 28th cousin, five times removed.

"George IV (George Augustus Frederick) was king of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland and Hanover from 29 January 1820 until his death. He had earlier served as Prince Regent when his father, George III, suffered from a relapse into insanity from an illness thatis now suspected to have been porphyria. The Regency, George'snine-year tenure as Prince Regent, which commenced in 1811 and endedwith George III's death in 1820, was marked by victory in theNapoleonic Wars in Europe. George was a stubborn monarch, ofteninterfering in politics, especially in the matter of Catholicemancipation, though not as much as his father. For most of George'sregency and reign, Lord Liverpool controlled the government as PrimeMinister.

"George is remembered largely for the extravagant lifestyle that hemaintained as prince and monarch. By 1797 his weight had reached 17stone 7 pounds (111 kg), and by 1824 his corset was made for a waistof 50 inches (127 cm). He had a poor relationship with both his fatherand his wife, Caroline of Brunswick, whom he even forbade to attendhis coronation. He was a patron of new forms of leisured style andtaste, was responsible for the building of the Royal Pavilion inBrighton, and was largely instrumental in the foundation of theNational Gallery, London and King's College London."

Source: http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/George\_IV\_of\_the\_United\_Kingdom "Caroline of Brunswick-Wolfenb,ttel" Caroline and George Augustus "George IV" Frederick had the following child:

- CHARLOTTA "CHARLOTTE OF WALES" AUGUSTA (daughter of George Augustus "George IV" Frederick and "Caroline of Brunswick-Wolfenb, ttel" Caroline) was born on Jan 07, 1796 in Charlton House, London, England. She died on Nov 06, 1817. She married Leopold George Christian "Leopold I" Frederick (son of Franz Frederick "Duke of Saxe-Coburg-Saalfeld" Anton and Auguste Reus) on May 02, 1816 in Carlton House, London, England. He was born on Dec 16, 1790 in Coburg, Bavaria, Germany. He died on Dec 10, 1865 in Laeken Laken, Belgium.
- 418. GEORGE AUGUSTUS "GEORGE IV" FREDERICK (George William "King George III" Frederick III, George "King George II" Augustus II, Anne Stuart, James, Charles I, James Charles "King James IV & I" Stuart, Henry "Lord Darnley" Stuart, Margaret Douglas, Margaret Tudor, Henry, Margaret Beaufort, John Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet, "Hedwig Of Saxony" Hedwig, "Henry of Saxony" Henry, Hedwig, Arnulf, Carloman, "the German" Louis, "the Fair" Louis, "Charles the Great" Charlemagne, "Pipin the Short" Pipin, Charles<sup>13</sup> "The Hammer" Martel, "Pepin II of Herista" Pipin. Anseqisel, Arnulf<sup>10</sup> De Heristal, "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus, Ausbert, Charibert, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund, George William "King George III" Frederick III, George "King George II" Augustus II, George "King George I" Ludwig, Ernest Augustus) was born on Aug 12, 1762 in Saint James Palace, London, England. He died on Jun 26, 1830 in Windsor Castle, Berkshire, England. He married "Caroline of Brunswick-Wolfenb ttel" Caroline (daughter of Karl "Duke of Brunswich-Wolfenbuttel" William and Augusta "Charlotte of Wales" Charlotte) on Apr 08, 1795 in Saint James Palace, London, England. She was born on May 17, 1768 in Brunswick, Germany.

Notes for George Augustus "George IV" Frederick:

George August (King George IV) is my 28th cousin, five times removed.

"George IV (George Augustus Frederick) was king of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland and Hanover from 29 January 1820 until his death. He had earlier served as Prince Regent when his father, George III, suffered from a relapse into insanity from an illness thatis now suspected to have been porphyria. The Regency, George'snine-year

tenure as Prince Regent, which commenced in 1811 and endedwith George III's death in 1820, was marked by victory in theNapoleonic Wars in Europe. George was a stubborn monarch, ofteninterfering in politics, especially in the matter of Catholicemancipation, though not as much as his father. For most of George'sregency and reign, Lord Liverpool controlled the government as PrimeMinister.

"George is remembered largely for the extravagant lifestyle that hemaintained as prince and monarch. By 1797 his weight had reached 17stone 7 pounds (111 kg), and by 1824 his corset was made for a waistof 50 inches (127 cm). He had a poor relationship with both his fatherand his wife, Caroline of Brunswick, whom he even forbade to attendhis coronation. He was a patron of new forms of leisured style andtaste, was responsible for the building of the Royal Pavilion inBrighton, and was largely instrumental in the foundation of theNational Gallery, London and King's College London."

Source: http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/George\_IV\_of\_the\_United\_Kingdom

Notes for "Caroline of Brunswick-Wolfenb, ttel" Caroline:

Caroline was born on 17 May 1768 at Brunswick (German:Braunschweig) inGermany, daughter of Karl William, Duke of Brunswick-Wolfenb,ttel andPrincess Augusta Charlotte of Wales, eldest sister of King George III.

George Augustus "George IV" Frederick and "Caroline of Brunswick-Wolfenb, ttel" Caroline had the following child:

- CHARLOTTA "CHARLOTTE OF WALES" AUGUSTA (daughter of George Augustus "George IV" Frederick and "Caroline of Brunswick-Wolfenb,ttel" Caroline) was born on Jan 07, 1796 in Charlton House, London, England. She died on Nov 06, 1817. She married Leopold George Christian "Leopold I" Frederick (son of Franz Frederick "Duke of Saxe-Coburg-Saalfeld" Anton and Auguste Reus) on May 02, 1816 in Carlton House, London, England. He was born on Dec 16, 1790 in Coburg, Bavaria, Germany. He died on Dec 10, 1865 in Laeken Laken, Belgium.
- 419. EDWARD AUGUSTUS FREDERICK (George William "King George III" Frederick III, George "King George II" Augustus II, Anne Stuart, James, Charles I, James Charles "King James IV & I" Stuart, Henry "Lord Darnley" Stuart, Margaret Douglas, Margaret Tudor, Henry, Margaret Beaufort, John Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine. Louis. "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet, "Hedwig Of Saxony" Hedwig, "Henry of Saxony" Henry, Hedwig, Arnulf, Carloman, "the German" Louis, "the Fair" Louis, "Charles the Great" Charlemagne. "Pipin the Short" Pipin, Charles<sup>13</sup> "The Hammer" Martel, "Pepin II of Herista" Pipin, Ansegisel, Arnulf<sup>10</sup> De Heristal, "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus, Ausbert, Charibert, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund, George William "King George III" Frederick III, George "King George II" Augustus II, George "King George I" Ludwig, Ernest Augustus) was born on Nov 02, 1767 in Buckingham Palace, London, England. He died on Jan 23, 1820. He married Marie Luise Viktoria. She was born on Aug 17, 1796 in Coburg, Bavaria, Germany. She died on Mar 16, 1861 in Frogmore House.

Edward Augustus Frederick and Marie Luise Viktoria had the following child:

496. i. ALEXANDRINA "QUEEN VICOTIRA" VICTORIA (daughter of Edward Augustus Frederick and Marie Luise Viktoria) was born on May 24, 1819 in Kensington Palace, London, England. She died on Jan 22, 1901 in Osborne House, Isle of Wight, England. She married Francis Augustus Charles Albert "Prince

Albert" Emanuel (son of Ernst I Anton Karl "Duke of Saxe-Coburg & Gotha" Ludwig) on Feb 10, 1840. He was born on Aug 26, 1819 in Schloss Rosenau, near Colgurg (formerly in the Duchy of Saxony, now state of Bavaria, Germany). He died on Dec 14, 1861.

#### Generation 50

423. NATHANIEL HOWLAND (Nathaniel Howland, Elizabeth Southworth, Thomas Southworth, Edward Southworth, Thomas Southworth, John Southworth, Thomas Southworth, John De Southworth, Isabel Dutton, Anne Tuchet de Audley, Margaret De Ros, William de Ros, Beatrice Stafford, Margaret de Audley, Margaret de Clare, Joan "Joan of Acre" Plantagenet, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet, "Hedwig Of Saxony" Hedwig, "Henry of Saxony" Henry, Hedwig, Arnulf, Carloman, "the German" Louis, "the Fair" Louis, "Charles the Great" Charlemagne, "Pipin the Short" Pipin, Charles<sup>13</sup> "The Hammer" Martel, "Pepin II of Herista" Pipin, Ansegisel, Arnulf<sup>10</sup> De Heristal, "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus, Ausbert, Charibert, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund,Nathaniel Howland, Joseph Howland, John Howland). He married Abigail Burt (daughter of John Burt and Abigail Cheever) on Nov 22, 1739. She was born on Mar 28, 1718. She died on Jul 22, 1766.

Nathaniel Howland and Abigail Burt had the following child:

- 453. i. JOSEPH HOWLAND (son of Nathaniel Howland and Abigail Burt) was born on Sep 30, 1749. He died on Mar 11, 1836. He married Lydia Bill (daughter of Ephraim Bill and Lydia Huntington) on May 26, 1772. She was born on Jul 07, 1753. She died on May 01, 1838.
- 424. FRANCIS CONWAY (Elizabeth Thornton, Frances Thornton, William Thornton, William Thornton, Francis Thornton, Robert Thornton, Agnes Aldborough, Agnes Plumpton, Elizabeth Stapleton, Agnes Goddard, Matilta de Neville, Margaret Stafford, Hugh Stafford, Margaret de Audley, Margaret de Clare, Joan "Joan of Acre" Plantagenet, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet, "Hedwig Of Saxony" Hedwig, "Henry of Saxony" Henry, Hedwig, Arnulf, Carloman, "the German" Louis, "the Fair" Louis, "Charles the Great" Charlemagne, "Pipin the Short" Pipin, Charles<sup>13</sup> "The Hammer" Martel, "Pepin II of Herista" Pipin, Ansegisel, Arnulf<sup>10</sup> De Heristal, "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus, Ausbert, Charibert, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund,Edwin Conway, Edwin Conway) was born in 1696. He died in 1733. He married REBECCA CATLETT. She was born about 1700. She died in 1760.

Francis Conway and Rebecca Catlett had the following child:

- 454. i. ELEANOR ROSE "NELLY" CONWAY (daughter of Francis Conway and Rebecca Catlett) was born in 1731. She died in 1829. She married James Madison (son of Ambrose Madison and Frances Taylor) on Sep 15, 1794. He was born in 1723. He died in 1801.
- 425. **FRANCIS STROTHER** (Margaret Thornton, Frances Thornton, William Thornton, William Thornton, Francis Thornton, Robert Thornton, Agnes Aldborough, Agnes Plumpton, Elizabeth Stapleton, Agnes Goddard, Matilta de Neville, Margaret Stafford, Hugh Stafford, Margaret de Audley, Margaret de Clare, Joan "Joan of Acre" Plantagenet, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Hugh

"Count of Paris" Capet, "Hedwig Of Saxony" Hedwig, "Henry of Saxony" Henry, Hedwig, Arnulf, Carloman, "the German" Louis, "the Fair" Louis, "Charles the Great" Charlemagne, "Pipin the Short" Pipin, Charles<sup>13</sup> "The Hammer" Martel, "Pepin II of Herista" Pipin, Ansegisel, Arnulf<sup>10</sup> De Heristal, "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus, Ausbert, Charibert, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund,William Strother, William Strother) was born in Richmond County, Virginia. He died after Apr 17, 1751 in Culpepper County. He married **SUSANNA DABNEY**. She died about 1752.

Francis Strother and Susanna Dabney had the following children:

- 455. i. MARGARET STROTHER (daughter of Francis Strother and Susanna Dabney) was born in 1722 in Hanover County, Virginia. She married ROBERT COVINGTON. He was born about 1724.
- 456. ii. WILLIAM STROTHER (son of Francis Strother and Susanna Dabney) was born about 1725 in Hanover County, Virginia (?). He died about 1808 in Woodford County, Kentucky. He married Sarah Bailey before Feb 20, 1752. She was born about 1720 in Urbana, Middlesex County, Virginia. She died about 1774.
  - iii. JOHN STROTHER (son of Francis Strother and Susanna Dabney) was born about 1729. He married MARY WILLIS WADE.
  - iv. ELIZABETH STROTHER (daughter of Francis Strother and Susanna Dabney) was born in 1744.
- 426. ROBERT SHIPLEY (Robert Shipley, Lois Howard, Cornelius Howard, Matthew Howard, John Howard, Robert Howard, Margaret Douglas, Margaret Tudor, Henry, Margaret Beaufort, John Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet, "Hedwig Of Saxony" Hedwig, "Henry of Saxony" Henry, Hedwig, Arnulf, Carloman, "the German" Louis, "the Fair" Louis, "Charles the Great" Charlemagne, "Pipin the Short" Pipin, Charles<sup>13</sup> "The Hammer" Martel, "Pepin II of Herista" Pipin, Ansegisel, Arnulf<sup>10</sup> De Heristal, "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus, Ausbert, Charibert, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund,Robert Shipley, Adam Shipley) was born in 1713. He married SARAH DORSEY. She was born in 1733.

Robert Shipley and Sarah Dorsey had the following child:

- 457. i. LUCY SHIPLEY (daughter of Robert Shipley and Sarah Dorsey) was born in 1765. She married JAMES HANKS. He was born in 1759.
- 427. Augusta "CHARLOTTE OF WALES" CHARLOTTE (George "King George II" Augustus II, Anne Stuart, James, Charles I, James Charles "King James IV & I" Stuart, Henry "Lord Darnley" Stuart, Margaret Douglas, Margaret Tudor, Henry, Margaret Beaufort, John Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet, "Hedwig Of Saxony" Hedwig, "Henry of Saxony" Henry, Hedwig, Arnulf, Carloman, "the German" Louis, "the Fair" Louis, "Charles the Great" Charlemagne, "Pipin the Short" Pipin, Charles<sup>13</sup> "The Hammer" Martel, "Pepin II of Herista" Pipin, Ansegisel, Arnulf<sup>10</sup> De Heristal, "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus, Ausbert, Charibert, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund,George "King George II" Augustus II, George "King George I" Ludwig, Ernest Augustus). She married KARL "DUKE OF BRUNSWICH-WOLFENBUTTEL"

#### WILLIAM.

Augusta "Charlotte of Wales" Charlotte and Karl "Duke of Brunswich-Wolfenbuttel" William had the following child:

- 458. i. "CAROLINE OF BRUNSWICK-WOLFENB,TTEL" CAROLINE (daughter of Karl "Duke of Brunswich-Wolfenbuttel" William and Augusta "Charlotte of Wales" Charlotte) was born on May 17, 1768 in Brunswick, Germany. She married George Augustus "George IV" Frederick (son of George William "King George III" Frederick III and Sophia Charlotte) on Apr 08, 1795 in Saint James Palace, London, England. He was born on Aug 12, 1762 in Saint James Palace, London, England. He died on Jun 26, 1830 in Windsor Castle, Berkshire, England.
- 428. GEORGE WILLIAM "KING GEORGE III" FREDERICK III (George "King George II" Augustus II, Anne Stuart, James, Charles I, James Charles "King James IV & I" Stuart, Henry "Lord Darnley" Stuart, Margaret Douglas, Margaret Tudor, Henry, Margaret Beaufort, John Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet, "Hedwig Of Saxony" Hedwig, "Henry of Saxony" Henry, Hedwig, Arnulf, Carloman, "the German" Louis, "the Fair" Louis, "Charles the Great" Charlemagne, "Pipin the Short" Pipin, Charles<sup>13</sup> "The Hammer" Martel, "Pepin II of Herista" Pipin, Ansegisel, Arnulf<sup>10</sup> De Heristal, "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus, Ausbert, Charibert, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund,George "King George II" Augustus II, George "King George I" Ludwig, Ernest Augustus) was born on Jul 04, 1738 in Norfolk House, England. He died on Jan 29, 1820. He married Sophia Charlotte on Sep 08, 1761 in Chapel Royal, St. James's Palace, London..

Notes for George William "King George III" Frederick III:

George William Frederick (aka King George III) is my 27th cousin, six times removed. The ancestors in common are Eystein Glumra Ivarsson and his wife, Aseda Rognvaldsdatter, Georges's 25th great grandparents. They are my 32nd great grandparents. Eystein Glumralvarsson is a ninth century Viking from Norway. George is the 14th cousin, twelve times removed to my granddaughter, Katherine (Katie) Michelle Westmoreland, through her father's ancestry.

George was King of England from 1760 until his death in 1820, a time when England lost many of its colonies, including the important one that became the United States of America. Perhaps it was providential that his birthday was on July 4th, some 40 years prior to England's losing that important colony.

"George William Frederick was King of Great Britain and King of Ireland from 25 October 1760 until 1 January 1801, and thereafterUnited Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland until his death. He was King George III. He was concurrently Duke of Brunswick-Liuneburg, and thus Elector (and later King) of Hanover. The Electorate became the Kingdom of Hanover on 12 October 1814. George was the third British monarch of the House of Hanover, but the first to be born in Britain and to use English as his first language. In fact, he never visited Germany. During George III's reign, the realms of Great Britain and Ireland were joined together to form the United Kingdom.

"Later in his reign George III suffered from recurrent and, eventually, permanent mental illness. This baffled medical science at the time, although it is now generally considered that he suffered from the blood disease, porphyria. Recently, owing to studies showing high levels of the poison arsenic in King George's hair, arsenic is also thought to be a

possible cause of King George's insanity and health problems. After a final relapse in 1810, George's eldest son, George, Prince of Wales, ruled as Prince Regent. Upon George's death, the Prince of Wales succeeded his father as George IV.

"George III has been nicknamed Farmer George, for "his plain, homely, thrifty manners and tastes" and because of his passionate interest in agriculture.

"His Royal Highness Prince George of Wales was born at Norfolk House on June 4, 1738. He was the son of Frederick, Prince of Wales, and the grandson of George II. Prince George's mother was Augusta of Saxe-Gotha.

"As Prince George was born prematurely, he was baptized that same day at Norfolk House by the Bishop of Oxford, Thomas Secker. He was publicly baptized again at Norfolk House by Secker, on 4 July 1738. His godparents were the King of Sweden (for whom Lord Baltimore stood proxy), the Duke of Saxe-Gotha (for whom the Duke of Chandos stood proxy) and the Queen of Prussia (for whom Lady Charlotte Edwin, a daughter of the Duke of Hamilton, stood proxy).

"George II and the Prince of Wales had an extremely poor relationship. In 1751 the Prince of Wales died from a lung injury, and Prince George became the Duke of Edinburgh. The new Duke of Edinburgh was Heir Apparent to the throne, and was subsequently created Prince of Wales on 25 October 1760. His mother, now the Dowager Princess of Wales, mistrusted her father-in-law; thus, she kept the Prince of Wales separate from his grandfather. An important influence on the new Prince of Wales' childhood was Lord Bute, who would later serve as Prime Minister.

"George, Prince of Wales inherited the Crown when his grandfather, George II, died on 25 October 1760. After his accession, a search throughout Europe ensued for a suitable wife. On 8 September 1761, theKing married Duchess Sophia Charlotte of Mecklenburg-Strelitz in the Chapel Royal, St. James's Palace, London. A fortnight later, both were crowned at Westminster Abbey.

"It is said that George was smitten with Lady Sarah Lennox, daughter of the Duke of Richmond, and actually winced when he first saw the homely Charlotte, whom he met on their wedding day. However, he gamely went ahead with his marriage vows, and, remarkably, never took a mistress (in contrast with both of his Hanoverian predecessors). The couple enjoyed a genuinely happy marriage. They had 15 children; nine sons and six daughters, more than any other British monarch. Two sons, George, Prince of Wales and William, Duke of Clarence, became kings of the United Kingdom; another became solely King of Hanover; a daughter became Queen of Wrttemberg. George III was the grandfather of Queen Victoria, who was the daughter of his fourth son, the Duke of Kent.

"The rest of the 1700s were marked by bureaucratic bungling, which led to denunciations of George III by the Whigs as an autocrat in the manner of Charles I. Lord Bute (who had probably been appointed only because of his agreement with George's views on royal power) resigned in 1763, allowing the Whigs to return to power. Later that year, the British government under George III issued the Royal Proclamation of 1763 that placed a boundary upon the westward expansion of the American colonies. The Proclamation's goal was to force colonists to negotiate with the Native Americans for the lawful purchase of the land and, therefore, to reduce the costly frontier warfare that had erupted over land conflicts. The Proclamation Line, as it came to be known, was incredibly unpopular with the Americans and ultimately became another wedge between the colonists generally unburdened by British taxes, it was becoming increasingly difficult for the crown to pay for its military excursions and the defense of the American colonies from native uprisings. So, after George Grenville became Prime Minister, he introduced the Stamp Act, which levied a

stamp duty on all printed paper in the British colonies in North America. Grenville attempted to reduce George III to a mere puppet. The King requested William Pitt the Elder to accept the office of Prime Minister, but was unsuccessful. George then settled on Lord Rockingham, and dismissed Grenville in 1765.

"Lord Rockingham repealed Grenville's unpopular Stamp Act. He faced considerable internal dissent, and was replaced in 1766 by Pitt, whom George created Earl of Chatham. Lord Chatham proved to be pro-American, criticizing his colleagues' harsh attitudes towards the American colonists. George III, however, deemed that the chief duty of the colonists was to submit to him and to Great Britain and he resented the Americans' rebellious attitude. Lord Chatham fell ill in1767, allowing the Duke of Grafton to take over government, although he did not formally become Prime Minister until 1768. Political attacks led him to leave office in 1770, once again allowing the Tories to return to power.

"The government of the new Prime Minister, Lord North, was chiefly concerned with the American Revolution. The Americans grew increasingly hostile to British attempts to levy taxes in the colonies. During the Boston Tea Party in 1773, a Boston mob threw 342 crates of tea into Boston Harbor as a political protest, costing approximately 10,000 Pounds. In response, Lord North introduced the Punitive Acts, known as the Coercive Acts, or the Intolerable Acts by the colonists. The Port of Boston was shut down and legislative elections in the Colony of Massachusetts Bay were suspended.

"The American Revolutionary War began when armed conflict between British regulars and colonial militiamen broke out in New England in April 1775. A month later, thirteen of the British colonies sent delegates to the Second Continental Congress, which had been called to meet in May by the First Continental Congress the previous October. With the fighting already underway when Congress convened, the delegates drafted a peace proposal known as the Olive Branch Petition. The proposal was guickly rejected in London, because fighting had already erupted. A year later, on July 4, 1776 (American IndependenceDay), the provinces declared their independence from the Crown and became a new nation, the "United States of America." The Declaration of Independence was a long list of grievances against the British King, legislature, and populace. Amongst George's other offenses, the Declaration charged, "He has abdicated Government here. . . He has plundered our seas, ravaged our Coasts, burnt our towns, and destroyed the lives of our people." On the same day, July 4th, George III wrote "Nothing important happened today" in his diary. While itself, not indicative of George III's opinion of the Declaration, as communication at the time was not instantaneous, this statement has been used by fiction writers as a comment on historical irony.

"George III was indignant when he learned of the opinions of the colonists. In the war the British captured New York City in 1776, but the grand strategic plan of invading from Canada became a great American victory with the surrender of the British Lieutenant General John Burgoyne at the Battle of Saratoga. In 1778, France signed a treaty of friendship with the new United States. Lord North asked to transfer power to Lord Chatham, whom he thought more capable. George III, however, would hear nothing of such suggestions; he suggested that Chatham serve as a subordinate minister in Lord North's administration. Chatham refused to cooperate, and died later in the same year. Great Britain was then at war with France, and in 1779 it was also at war with Spain.

"George III obstinately tried to keep Great Britain at war with the rebels in America, despite the opinions of his own ministers. Lord Gower and Lord Weymouth both resigned rather than suffer the indignity of being associated with the war. Lord North advised George III that his opinion matched that of his ministerial colleagues, but stayed in office.

"George III did give up hope of subduing America by more armies. "It was a joke," he said, "to think of keeping Pennsylvania." There was no hope of ever recovering New England.

But the King was determined "never to acknowledge the independence of the Americans, and to punish their contumacy by the indefinite prolongation of a war which promised to be eternal." His plan was to keep the 30,000 men garrisoned in NewYork, Rhode Island, in Canada, and in Florida; other forces would attack the French and Spanish in the West Indies. To punish the Americans, the King planned to destroy their coasting trade, bombard their ports; sack and burn towns along the coast (like New London, Connecticut), and turn loose the Indians to attack civilians in frontier settlements. These operations, the King felt, would inspire the Loyalists; would splinter the Congress; and "would keep the rebels harassed, anxious, and poor, until the day when, by a natural and inevitable process, discontent and disappointment were converted into penitence and remorse" and they would beg to return to his authority. The plan meant destruction for the Loyalists and loyal Indians, and indefinite prolongation of a costly war, as well as the risk of disaster as the French and Spanish were assembling an armada to invade the British isles and seize London.

"In 1781, the news of Lord Cornwallis's surrender at the Siege of Yorktown reached London; the Tory Lord North subsequently resigned in1782. George III finally accepted the defeat in North America, and authorized the negotiation of a peace. The Treaty of Paris and the associated Treaty of Versailles were ratified in 1783. The former treaty provided for the recognition of the United States by Great Britain. The latter required Great Britain to give up Florida to Spain and to grant access to the waters of Newfoundland to France.

"In 1810, George III became dangerously ill, the malady possibly having been triggered by the death of his youngest and favorite daughter, Princess Amelia, from erysipelas or porphyria. Arsenic poisoning is also a possible cause. By 1811, George III had become permanently insane and was locked away at Windsor Castle until his death. Sometimes speaking for many hours without pause, he claimed to talk to angels. One day, on a drive through Windsor Great Park, the king threw his arms up into the air and shouted, "Stop!" He alighted, walked over to an oak tree and acted as if he was shaking hands with one of its branches. He spoke for several moments before a footman asked him if he was feeling well. The King replied, "Of course I am! Now don't interrupt me sir. I am talking to the King of Prussia." To treat his illness, his doctors gave him James's Powder (calomel and tartar emetic) and bled him regularly (it must have been in vein .... or in vain?). They also advised him to bathe in the sea (thus encouraging seaside holidays). On inspecting his urine, doctors often found a bluish tint to it.

"Parliament then passed the Regency Act 1811, to which the Royal Assent was granted by the Lords Commissioners, appointed under the same irregular procedure as was adopted in 1788. The Prince of Wales acted as Regent for the remainder of George III's life.

"Spencer Perceval was assassinated in 1812 (the only British Prime Minister to have suffered such a fate) and was replaced by Lord Liverpool. Liverpool oversaw British victory in the Napoleonic Wars. The subsequent Congress of Vienna led to significant territorial gains for Hanover, which was upgraded from an electorate to a kingdom.

"Meanwhile, George's health deteriorated. Over the Christmas of 1819, he suffered a further bout of madness and spoke nonsense for 58 hours, then sank into a coma. On 29 January 1820, he died, blind, deaf and insane, at Windsor Castle. George lived for 81 years and 239 days and reigned for 59 years and 96 days. In each case, those years were more than any other British monarch until that point. This record has been surpassed only once, by George's granddaughter Queen Victoria. However, today's Queen Elizabeth II can surpass that record of reign in August, 2015.

George III's reign was longer than the reigns of all three of his immediate predecessors (Queen Anne, King George I and King George II) combined. George III was buried on 16 February in St. George's Chapel, Windsor. His death came six days after that of his fourth

son, the Duke ofKent, the father of Queen Victoria.

"George was followed by his eldest son George IV. Next came another of George III's sons, who became William IV. William IV, too, died without legitimate children, leaving the throne to his niece, Victoria, the last monarch of the House of Hanover."

Source:http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/George\_III\_of\_the\_United\_Kingdom

George William "King George III" Frederick III and Sophia Charlotte had the following children:

- 459. i. GEORGE AUGUSTUS "GEORGE IV" FREDERICK (son of George William "King George III" Frederick III and Sophia Charlotte) was born on Aug 12, 1762 in Saint James Palace, London, England. He died on Jun 26, 1830 in Windsor Castle, Berkshire, England. He married "Caroline of Brunswick-Wolfenb,ttel" Caroline (daughter of Karl "Duke of Brunswich-Wolfenbuttel" William and Augusta "Charlotte of Wales" Charlotte) on Apr 08, 1795 in Saint James Palace, London, England. She was born on May 17, 1768 in Brunswick, Germany.
  - ii. WILLIAM HENRY (son of George William "King George III" Frederick III and Sophia Charlotte) was born on Aug 21, 1765. He died on Jun 20, 1830.
- 460. iii. EDWARD AUGUSTUS FREDERICK (son of George William "King George III" Frederick III and Sophia Charlotte) was born on Nov 02, 1767 in Buckingham Palace, London, England. He died on Jan 23, 1820. He married MARIE LUISE VIKTORIA. She was born on Aug 17, 1796 in Coburg, Bavaria, Germany. She died on Mar 16, 1861 in Frogmore House.
- 436. MARTHA JEFFERSON JEFFERSON (Thomas Jefferson, Jane Randolph, Isham Randolph, William Randolph, Richard Randolph, Dorothy Lane, Elizabeth Vincent, Anne Tanfield, Francis Tanfield, William Tanfield, Katherine Neville, Edward de Neville, Joan Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet, "Hedwig Of Saxony" Hedwig, "Henry of Saxony" Henry, Hedwig, Arnulf, Carloman, "the German" Louis, "the Fair" Louis, "Charles the Great" Charlemagne, "Pipin the Short" Pipin, Charles<sup>13</sup> "The Hammer" Martel, "Pepin II of Herista" Pipin, Ansegisel, Arnulf<sup>10</sup> De Heristal, "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus, Ausbert, Charibert, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund,Thomas Jefferson, Peter Jefferson, Thomas Jefferson) was born on Sep 27, 1772. She died on Oct 10, 1836. She married THOMAS MANN RANDOLPH JR..

Notes for Martha Jefferson Jefferson:

Martha Jefferson Jefferson is my 30th cousin, three times removed. She died the year that significant things were happening in her nation. It was the year that inventor Samuel Colt patented his revolver (February 25, 1836). It also was the year when the Alamo inSan Antonio, Texas, fell to Mexican forces after a 13-day siege onMarch 6, 1836. That was followed by the April 21st victory in that famous 18 minute battle where Texas' General Sam Houston Army of rag-tail volunteers defeated the honed military army of Mexico's General Santa Anna to seal the beginning of the Replublica of Texas!

Source:http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Samuel\_Colt http://www.nationalcenter.org/Alamo.html http://www.tamu.edu/ccbn/dewitt/batsanjacinto.htm

Martha Washington Jefferson Randolph, was the daughter of Thomas Jefferson, the third President of the United States, and his wife Martha Wayles Skelton Jefferson. Martha Washington Jefferson was born in Monticello, near Charlottesville, Virginia, and was named in honor of Martha Washington, wife of George Washington. She was educated in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania and Paris. She is now considered to have been First Lady of the United States from March 4, 1801 to March 3,1809, because her father was a widower. She earned a reputation as an intellectual. In 1790, Martha married Thomas Mann Randolph Jr. and was mother to twelve children:

Source: http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Martha\_Jefferson\_Randolph

Born at Monticello, near Charlottesville, Virginia. Her nickname was Patsy. She married Thomas Mann Randolph, Jr., who served as a politician at the federal and state levels and was elected a governor of Virginia (1819–1822). They had twelve children together. Martha was very close to her father in his old age; she was the only one of his biological children to survive past age 25.

Source: https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Martha\_Jefferson\_Randolph

Martha's father, Thomas Jefferson, vaguely knew that his grandfather "had a place on the Fluvanna River which he called Snowden after a mountain in Wales near which the Jeffersons were supposed to have once lived". Her mother was the only child and daughter of John Wayles (1715–1773) and his first wife, Martha Eppes (1712–1748). Wayles was an attorney, slave trader, business agent for Bristol-based merchants Farrell & Jones, and prosperous planter who was born in Lancaster, England and had emigrated alone at the age of 19 to Virginia in 1734, leaving family in England. Her maternal grandfather died in 1773, and her parents inherited 135 slaves, 11,000 acres (4,500 ha; 17 sq mi), and the estate's debts. The debts took her father years to satisfy, contributing to his financial problems.

Source: https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Martha\_Jefferson\_Randolph

i.

Martha Jefferson Jefferson and Thomas Mann Randolph Jr. had the following children:

- THOMAS JEFFERSON RANDOLPH (son of Thomas Mann Randolph Jr. and Martha Jefferson Jefferson) was born in 1792. He died in 1875.
- ii. GEORGE WYTHE RANDOLPH (son of Thomas Mann Randolph Jr. and Martha Jefferson Jefferson) was born in 1818. He died in 1867.
- iii. AMNN CARY RANDOLPH (daughter of Thomas Mann Randolph Jr. and Martha Jefferson Jefferson) was born in 1791. She died in 1826.
- iv. ELLEN WAYLES RANDOLPH (daughter of Thomas Mann Randolph Jr. and Martha Jefferson Jefferson) was born in 1794. She died in 1795.
- v. ELLEN WAYLES RANDOLPH (daughter of Thomas Mann Randolph Jr. and Martha Jefferson Jefferson) was born in 1796. She died in 1876.

Notes for Ellen Wayles Randolph: Ellen Wayles Randolpn was bor in 1796, the year following her sister of the same name had died not long after childbirth (1794-1795).

vi. CORNELIA JEFFERSON RANDOLPH (daughter of Thomas Mann Randolph Jr. and

Martha Jefferson Jefferson) was born in 1799. She died in 1871.

- 471. vii. VIRGINIA JEFFERSON RANDOLPH (daughter of Thomas Mann Randolph Jr. and Martha Jefferson Jefferson) was born on Aug 22, 1801 in Albermarle County, Virginia. She died on Apr 26, 1881 in Alexandria Citiy, Virginia. She married Nicholas Philip Trist (son of Hore Browse Twist) on Sep 10, 1824 in Virginia. He was born on Jan 02, 1800 in Charlottesville, Virginia. He died on Feb 11, 1874 in Alexandria, Virginia.
  - viii. MARY JEFFERSON RANDOLPH (daughter of Thomas Mann Randolph Jr. and Martha Jefferson Jefferson) was born in 1803. She died in 1876.
  - ix. MARUY JEFFERSON RANDOLPH (daughter of Thomas Mann Randolph Jr. and Martha Jefferson Jefferson) was born in 1803. She died in 1876.
  - x. JAMES MADISON RANDOLPH (son of Thomas Mann Randolph Jr. and Martha Jefferson Jefferson) was born in 1806. He died in 1834.
  - xi. BENJAMIN FRANKLIN RANDOLPH (son of Thomas Mann Randolph Jr. and Martha Jefferson Jefferson) was born in 1808. He died in 1871.
  - xii. MERIWETHER LEWIS RANDOLPH (son of Thomas Mann Randolph Jr. and Martha Jefferson Jefferson) was born in 1810. He died in 1837.
  - xiii. SEPTIMIA ANNE RANDOLPH (daughter of Thomas Mann Randolph Jr. and Martha Jefferson Jefferson) was born in 1814. She died in 1887.
  - xiv. JAMES MADISON RANDOLPH (son of Thomas Mann Randolph Jr. and Martha Jefferson Jefferson) was born on Jan 17, 1806.

Notes for James Madison Randolph:

James Madison Randolp was born January 17, 1806, the grandson of President Thomas Jefferson. James was the first child born in the White House. James is my 30th cousin, three times removed.

Source: James Madison Randolph

437. ANDREW MONROE (William Monroe, Andrew Monroe, Agnes Munro, Janet Cumming, Margaret Fraser, Elizabeth Stewart, Elizabeth Gordon, Elizabeth Keith, Elizabeth Douglas, John Douglas, Joan "Joan of Scotland" Stuart, Joan "Queen of Scotland" Beaufort, John Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet, "Hedwig Of Saxony" Hedwig, "Henry of Saxony" Henry, Hedwig, Arnulf, Carloman, "the German" Louis, "the Fair" Louis, "Charles the Great" Charlemagne, "Pipin the Short" Pipin, Charles<sup>13</sup> "The Hammer" Martel, "Pepin II of Herista" Pipin, Ansegisel, Arnulf<sup>10</sup> De Heristal, "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus, Ausbert, Charibert, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund,William Monroe, Andrew Monroe, David Monroe). He died in 1735. He married CHRISTIAN TYLER.

Andrew Monroe and Christian Tyler had the following child: 472. i. SPENCE MONROE (son of Andrew Monroe and Christian Tyler). He died in

1774. He married ELIZABETH "ELIZA" JONES.

438. ABIGAIL SMITH (Elizabeth Quincy, John Quincy, Anna Shepard, Anna Tyng, Elizabeth Coytmore, Rowland Coytmore, Jane Williams, Dorothy Griffith, Jane Stradling, Thomas Stradling, Henry Stradling, Jane Beaufort, Henry Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet, "Hedwig Of Saxony" Hedwig, "Henry of Saxony" Henry, Hedwig, Arnulf, Carloman, "the German" Louis, "the Fair" Louis, "Charles the Great" Charlemagne, "Pipin the Short" Pipin, Charles<sup>13</sup> "The Hammer" Martel, "Pepin II of Herista" Pipin, Ansegisel, Arnulf<sup>10</sup> De Heristal, "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus, Ausbert, Charibert, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund, William Smith) was born in 1744. She died in 1818. She married John Adams (son of John Adams and Susanna Boylston) on Oct 25, 1764 in Weymouth, Norfolk. He was born on Oct 30, 1735 in Braintree, Norfolk County, Massachusetts. He died on Jul 04, 1826 in Braintree, Norfolk, Massachusetts on his farm in Quincy.

#### Notes for Abigail Smith:

Abigail Smith is a 30th cousin, three times removed in relation to me. Abigail is the 16th cousin, nine times removed to my son-in-law, Steven O. Westmoreland.

The ancestors in common for Abigail and me are Eystein Glumra Ivarsson, the Earl of More, and his wife, Aseda Rognvaldsdatter. They are the 29th great grandparents of Abigail and the 32nd great grandparents to me. They are Vikings of Norway who lived in the 800's.

#### Notes for John Adams:

President John Adams, the second President of the United States, is the husband of Abigail Smith, a 30th cousin, three times removed to me. Refer to Abigail's notes in this record for more details. Abigail also is the 13th cousin, three times removed to our first President, General George Washington. Described another way, John Adams is the husband of 10th cousin, Anna Tyng (1640 - 1709) -3x removed of husband Ellen Newton of stepdaughter of 6th great granduncle of mine.

"Learned and thoughtful, John Adams was more remarkable as a political philosopher than as a politician. "People and nations are forged in the fires of adversity," he said, doubtless thinking of his own as well as the American experience.

"Adams was born in the Massachusetts Bay Colony in 1735. A Harvard-educated lawyer, he early became identified with the patriot cause; a delegate to the First and Second Continental Congresses, he led in the movement for independence.

"During the Revolutionary War he served in France and Holland in diplomatic roles, and helped negotiate the treaty of peace. From 1785 to 1788 he was minister to the Court of St. James's, returning to be elected Vice President under George Washington. On September 27,1779, Adams was named to negotiate the Revolutionary War's peace terms with Britain.

"Adams' two terms as Vice President were frustrating experiences for a man of his vigor, intellect, and vanity. He complained to his wife, Abigail, "My country has in its wisdom contrived for me the most insignificant office that ever the invention of man contrived or his imagination conceived."

"When Adams became President, the war between the French and British was causing great difficulties for the United States on the high seas and intense partisanship among contending factions within the Nation.

"His administration focused on France, where the Directory, the ruling group, had refused to receive the American envoy and had suspended commercial relations.

"Adams sent three commissioners to France, but in the spring of 1798 word arrived that the French Foreign Minister Talleyrand and the Directory had refused to negotiate with them unless they would first pay a substantial bribe. Adams reported the insult to Congress, and the Senate printed the correspondence, in which the Frenchmen were referred to only as "X, Y, and Z."

"The Nation broke out into what Jefferson called "the X. Y. Z. fever," increased in intensity by Adams's exhortations. The populace cheered itself hoarse wherever the President appeared. Never had theFederalists been so popular.

"Congress appropriated money to complete three new frigates and to build additional ships, and authorized the raising of a provisional army. It also passed the Alien and Sedition Acts, intended to frighten foreign agents out of the country and to stifle the attacks of Republican editors.

"President Adams did not call for a declaration of war, but hostilities began at sea. At first, American shipping was almost defenseless against French privateers, but by 1800 armed merchantmen and U.S. warships were clearing the sea-lanes.

"Despite several brilliant naval victories, war fever subsided. Word came to Adams that France also had no stomach for war and would receive an envoy with respect. Long negotiations ended the quasi war.

"Sending a peace mission to France brought the full fury of theHamiltonians against Adams. In the campaign of 1800 the Republicans were united and effective, the Federalists badly divided. Nevertheless, Adams polled only a few less electoral votes thanJefferson, who became President.

"On November 1, 1800, just before the election, Adams arrived in the new Capital City to take up his residence in the White House. On his second evening in its damp, unfinished rooms, he wrote his wife, 'Before I end my letter, I pray Heaven to bestow the best of Blessings on this House and all that shall hereafter inhabit it. May none but honest and wise Men ever rule under this roof.'

"Adams retired to his farm in Quincy. Here he penned his elaborate letters to Thomas Jefferson. Here on July 4, 1826, he whispered his last words: 'Thomas Jefferson survives.' But Jefferson had died at Monticello a few hours earlier."

Source:http://www.whitehouse.gov/history/presidents/ja2.html

Abigail Smith and John Adams had the following children:

i.

- ABAGAIL ADAMS (daughter of John Adams and Abigail Smith) was born on Jul 14, 1765. She died on Aug 13, 1813.
- 473. ii. JOHN QUINCY ADAMS (son of John Adams and Abigail Smith) was born on Jul 11, 1767 in Braintree, Massachusetts. He died on Feb 23, 1848 in Washington, District of Columbia. He married Louisa Catherine Johnson (daughter of Joshua Johnson and Editing Catherine Nuth) on Jul 26, 1797 in at All Hallows-by-the-Tower in London, England. She was born on Feb 12,

1775 in England. She died on May 15, 1852.

- iii. SUSANNA ADAMS (daughter of John Adams and Abigail Smith) was born on Dec 23, 1768. She died on Feb 04, 1770.
- iv. CHARLES ADAMS (son of John Adams and Abigail Smith) was born on May 29, 1770.
- v. THOMAS BOYLSTON ADAMS (son of John Adams and Abigail Smith) was born on Sep 15, 1772.
- 450. NANCY HANKS (Lucy Shipley, Robert Shipley, Robert Shipley, Lois Howard, Cornelius Howard, Matthew Howard, John Howard, Robert Howard, Margaret Douglas, Margaret Tudor, Henry, Margaret Beaufort, John Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet, "Hedwig Of Saxony" Hedwig, "Henry of Saxony" Henry, Hedwig, Arnulf, Carloman, "the German" Louis, "the Fair" Louis, "Charles the Great" Charlemagne, "Pipin the Short" Pipin, Charles<sup>13</sup> "The Hammer" Martel, "Pepin II of Herista" Pipin, Ansegisel, Arnulf<sup>10</sup> De Heristal, "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus, Ausbert, Charibert, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund,James Hanks) was born in 1784 in Virginia. She died in 1899. She married THOMAS LINCOLN. He was born in 1778 in Virginia.

Nancy Hanks and Thomas Lincoln had the following child:

- 515. i. ABRAHAM "HONEST ABE" LINCOLN (son of Thomas Lincoln and Nancy Hanks) was born on Feb 12, 1809 in Sinking Spring Farm, Hodgenville, Hardin (Larue) County, Kentucky. He died on Apr 15, 1865 in Washington, District of Columbia. He married Mary Ann "Molly" Todd (daughter of Robert Smith Todd and Eliza Parker) on Nov 04, 1842 in Springfield, Sangamon County, Illinois. She was born on Dec 13, 1818 in Lexington, Kentucky. She died on Jul 16, 1882 in Springfield, Illinois.
- 451. ALEXANDRINA "QUEEN VICOTIRA" VICTORIA (Edward Augustus Frederick, George William "King George III" Frederick III, George "King George II" Augustus II, Anne Stuart, James, Charles I, James Charles "King James IV & I" Stuart, Henry "Lord Darnley" Stuart, Margaret Douglas, Margaret Tudor, Henry, Margaret Beaufort, John Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet, "Hedwig Of Saxony" Hedwig, "Henry of Saxony" Henry, Hedwig, Arnulf, Carloman, "the German" Louis, "the Fair" Louis, "Charles the Great" Charlemagne, "Pipin the Short" Pipin, Charles<sup>13</sup> "The Hammer" Martel, "Pepin II of Herista" Pipin, Ansegisel, Arnulf<sup>10</sup> De Heristal, "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus, Ausbert, Charibert, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund, Edward Augustus Frederick, George William "King George III" Frederick III, George "King George II" Augustus II, George "King George I" Ludwig, Ernest Augustus) was born on May 24, 1819 in Kensington Palace, London, England. She died on Jan 22, 1901 in Osborne House, Isle of Wight, England. She married Francis Augustus Charles Albert "Prince Albert" Emanuel (son of Ernst I Anton Karl "Duke of Saxe-Coburg & Gotha" Ludwig) on Feb 10, 1840. He was born on Aug 26, 1819 in Schloss Rosenau, near Colgurg (formerly in the Duchy of Saxony, now state of Bavaria, Germany). He died on Dec 14, 1861.

Notes for Alexandrina "Queen Vicotira" Victoria:

Queen Victoria is my 29th cousin, four times removed. She is the 16th cousin, ten times removed to my grandchildren, Katherine Michelle, John (Jack) David, Lily Taylor, Sarah Todd and Samuel Westmoreland.

Victoria (Alexandrina Victoria) was the Queen of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland from 20 June 1837, and the first Empress of India from May 1, 1876, until her death on 22 January 1901. Her reign lasted sixty-three years and seven months, longer than that of any other British monarch. The closest challenge to the lengthly reign is Queen Elizabeth II, who will surpass that milestone on September 9, 2015, should she live that long. Already, as of December 20, 2007, Queen Elizabeth II became Britain's oldest-ever monarch, surpassing that record set by Queen Victoria.

The Victorian era was at the height of the Industrial Revolution, a period of significant social, economic, and technological change in the United Kingdom. Victoria's reign was marked by a great expansion of the British Empire and during the period it reached its zenith, becoming the formidable Global Power of the time.

Victoria, who was almost entirely of German descent, was the last British monarch of the German House of Hanover; her son King Edward VII, belonged to the House of Saxe-Coburg and Gotha.

A more thorough report on Queen Victoria's life can be found at:

http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Queen\_Victoria

A sidelight of interest in a personal friend of Queen Victoria and her Consort, Prince Albert, was Mr. Henry Cole, a wealthy civil servant of great inventiveness. He is sometimes credited with the design of the world's first postage stamp, the Penny Blank. He also created the world's first commercial Christmas cards, printed in 1843. This was a time saver for him to be able to reply to the many Christmas letters she received, which turned out to be a commercial success for him. He had artist John Callcott Horsley to do the painting from which the card was printed in one of the early uses of four color printing process. Mr. Cole was the first director of the Victoria and Albert Museum in London.

Notes for Francis Augustus Charles Albert "Prince Albert" Emanuel: **Prince Albert of Saxe-Coburg and Gotha** (later The Prince Consort; Francis Albert Augustus Charles Emmanuel; 26 August 1819 – 14 December 1861) was the husband of Queen Victoria of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland, who is my 29th cousin, four times removed.

He was born in the Saxon duchy of Saxe-Coburg-Saalfeld to a family connected to many of Europe's ruling monarchs. At the age of 20, he married his first cousin, Queen Victoria, with whom he had nine children. At first, Albert felt constrained by his position as consort, which did not confer any power or duties upon him. Over time he adopted many public causes, such as educational reform and the abolition of slavery, and took on the responsibilities of running the Queen's household, estates and office. He was heavily involved with the organization of the Great Exhibition of 1851. Albert aided in the development of Britain's constitutional monarchy by persuading his wife to show less partisanship in her dealings with Parliament — although he actively disagreed with the interventionist foreign policy pursued during Lord Palmerston's tenure as Foreign Secretary.

He died at the early age of 42, plunging the Queen into a deep mourning, which lasted for the rest of her life. Upon Queen Victoria's death in 1901, their son, Edward VII, succeeded

as the first monarch of the House of Saxe-Coburg and Gotha, named after the ducal house to which Albert belonged.

http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Albert,\_Prince\_Consort Alexandrina "Queen Vicotira" Victoria and Francis Augustus Charles Albert "Prince Albert" Emanuel had the following children:

- i. VICTORIA ADELAIDE MARY "EMPRESS FREDERICK" LOUISE (daughter of Francis Augustus Charles Albert "Prince Albert" Emanuel and Alexandrina "Queen Vicotira" Victoria) was born on Nov 21, 1840 in Buckingham Palace, London, England. She died on Aug 05, 1901 in Friedrichshof, Germany.
- 516. ii. ALBERT "EDWARD VII" EDWARD (son of Francis Augustus Charles Albert "Prince Albert" Emanuel and Alexandrina "Queen Vicotira" Victoria) was born on Nov 09, 1841 in Buckingham Palace, London, England. He died on May 06, 1910 in Buckingham Palace, London, England.
  - ALICE MAUD MARY (daughter of Francis Augustus Charles Albert "Prince Albert" Emanuel and Alexandrina "Queen Vicotira" Victoria) was born on Apr 25, 1843. She died on Dec 14, 1878. She married FRIEDRICH WILHELM LUDWIG "LOUIS VI" KARL. He was born on Sep 12, 1837. He died on Mar 13, 1892.
  - ALFRED ERNEST ALBERT (son of Francis Augustus Charles Albert "Prince Albert" Emanuel and Alexandrina "Queen Vicotira" Victoria) was born on Aug 06, 1844. He died on Jul 30, 1900.
  - HELENA AUGUSTA VICTORIA (daughter of Francis Augustus Charles Albert "Prince Albert" Emanuel and Alexandrina "Queen Vicotira" Victoria) was born on May 25, 1846. She died on Jun 09, 1923.
  - vi. LOUISE CAROLINE "DUTCHESS OF ARGYLL" ALBERTA (daughter of Francis Augustus Charles Albert "Prince Albert" Emanuel and Alexandrina "Queen Vicotira" Victoria) was born on Mar 18, 1848. She died on Dec 03, 1939.
  - vii. ARTHUR WILLIAM PATRICK "DUKE OF CONNAUGHT & STRATHEARN" ALBERT (son of Francis Augustus Charles Albert "Prince Albert" Emanuel and Alexandrina "Queen Vicotira" Victoria) was born on May 01, 1850. He died on Jan 16, 1942.
  - viii. LEOPOID GEORGE DUNCAN "DUKE OF ALBANY" ALBERT (son of Francis Augustus Charles Albert "Prince Albert" Emanuel and Alexandrina "Queen Vicotira" Victoria) was born on Apr 07, 1853. He died on Mar 28, 1884.
  - ix. BEATRICE MARY VICTORIA "PRINCESS BEATRICE" FEODORE (daughter of Francis Augustus Charles Albert "Prince Albert" Emanuel and Alexandrina "Queen Vicotira" Victoria) was born on Apr 14, 1857. She died on Oct 26, 1944.

#### Generation 51

453. **JOSEPH HOWLAND** (Nathaniel Howland, Nathaniel Howland, Elizabeth Southworth, Thomas Southworth, Edward Southworth, Thomas Southworth, John Southworth, Thomas Southworth, John De Southworth, Isabel Dutton, Anne Tuchet de Audley, Margaret De Ros, William de Ros, Beatrice Stafford, Margaret de Audley, Margaret de Clare, Joan "Joan of Acre" Plantagenet, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France"

Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet, "Hedwig Of Saxony" Hedwig, "Henry of Saxony" Henry, Hedwig, Arnulf, Carloman, "the German" Louis, "the Fair" Louis, "Charles the Great" Charlemagne, "Pipin the Short" Pipin, Charles<sup>13</sup> "The Hammer" Martel, "Pepin II of Herista" Pipin, Ansegisel, Arnulf<sup>10</sup> De Heristal, "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus, Ausbert, Charibert, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund,Nathaniel Howland, Nathaniel Howland, Joseph Howland, John Howland) was born on Sep 30, 1749. He died on Mar 11, 1836. He married Lydia Bill (daughter of Ephraim Bill and Lydia Huntington) on May 26, 1772. She was born on Jul 07, 1753. She died on May 01, 1838.

Joseph Howland and Lydia Bill had the following child:

- 492. i. SUSAN HOWLAND (daughter of Joseph Howland and Lydia Bill) was born on May 20, 1779. She married John Aspinwall (son of John Aspinwall and Rebecca Smith) on Nov 27, 1803. He was born on Feb 10, 1774. He died on Oct 06, 1847.
- 454. ELEANOR ROSE "NELLY" CONWAY (Francis Conway, Elizabeth Thornton, Frances Thornton, William Thornton, William Thornton, Francis Thornton, Robert Thornton, Agnes Aldborough, Agnes Plumpton, Elizabeth Stapleton, Agnes Goddard, Matilta de Neville, Margaret Stafford, Hugh Stafford, Margaret de Audley, Margaret de Clare, Joan "Joan of Acre" Plantagenet, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet, "Hedwig Of Saxony" Hedwig, "Henry of Saxony" Henry, Hedwig, Arnulf, Carloman, "the German" Louis, "the Fair" Louis, "Charles the Great" Charlemagne, "Pipin the Short" Pipin, Charles<sup>13</sup> "The Hammer" Martel, "Pepin II of Herista" Pipin, Ansegisel, Arnulf<sup>10</sup> De Heristal, "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus, Ausbert, Charibert, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund,Francis Conway, Edwin Conway, Edwin Conway) was born in 1731. She died in 1829. She married James Madison (son of Ambrose Madison and Frances Taylor) on Sep 15, 1794. He was born in 1723. He died in 1801.

Notes for Eleanor Rose "Nelly" Conway:

Eleanor is my 30th cousin, three times removed.

Eleanor Rose "Nelly" Conway and James Madison had the following children:

- i. MADISON (son of James Madison and Eleanor Rose "Nelly" Conway) was born in (still born).
- ii. JAMES MADISON JR. (son of James Madison and Eleanor Rose "Nelly" Conway) was born on Mar 16, 1751 in Port Conway, King George, Virginia. He died on Jun 28, 1836 in Montpelier in Virginia. He married Dorothea "Dolley" Payne on Sep 15, 1794 in Harewood, North Charles Town, Virginia. She was born on May 20, 1768 in Guilford County, North Carolina. She died on Jul 12, 1849 in Washington, DC.

Notes for James Madison Jr.:

James Madison, Jr., born March 16, 1751, died June 28, 1836, is the fourth President of the United States. He served from 1809 to 1817. Madison is the 3rd cousin, seven times removed to my son-in-law, Steve Westmoreland. He is the 13th cousin, five times removed to President George Washington. He is the 15th cousin, three times removed to President Thomas Jefferson. James Madison is the third cousin, once removed, to President Zachary

Taylor. James Madison's relationship to President Zachary Taylor is extended in that President Taylor is the father-in-law of President Jefferson Davis of the Confederate States of America, the uncle of the wife of the brother-in-law of my great grandmother.

"At his inauguration, James Madison, a small, wizened man, appeared old and worn; Washington Irving described him as 'but a withered little apple-John.' But whatever his deficiencies in charm, Madison's buxom wife Dolley compensated for them with her warmth and gaiety. She was the toast of Washington.

"Born in 1751, Madison was brought up in Orange County, Virginia, and attended Princeton (then called the College of New Jersey). A student of history and government, well-read in law, he participated in the framing of the Virginia Constitution in 1776, served in the Continental Congress, and was a leader in the Virginia Assembly.

"When delegates to the Constitutional Convention assembled at Philadelphia, the 36-year-old Madison took frequent and emphatic part in the debates.

"Madison made a major contribution to the ratification of the Constitution by writing, with Alexander Hamilton and John Jay, the Federalist essays. In later years, when he was referred to as the 'Father of the Constitution,' Madison protested that the document was not 'the off-spring of a single brain,' but 'the work of many heads and many hands.' Madison is remembered by quite a few observers of American History as being the principal contributor to the composition of our United States Constitution.

"In Congress, he helped frame the Bill of Rights and to enact the first revenue legislation. Out of his leadership in opposition to Hamilton's financial proposals, which he felt would unduly bestow wealth and power upon northern financiers, came the development of the Republican, or Jeffersonian, Party.

"As President Jefferson's Secretary of State, Madison protested to warring France and Britain that their seizure of American ships was contrary to international law. The protests, John Randolph acidly commented, had the effect of "a shilling pamphlet hurled against eight hundred ships of war."

"Despite the unpopular Embargo Act of 1807, which did not make the belligerent nations change their ways, but did cause a depression in the United States, Madison was elected President in 1808. Before he took office the Embargo Act was repealed.

"During the first year of Madison's Administration, the United States prohibited trade with both Britain and France; then in May, 1810, Congress authorized trade with both, directing the President, if either would accept America's view of neutral rights, to forbid trade with the other nation.

"Napoleon pretended to comply. Late in 1810, Madison proclaimed nonintercourse with Great Britain. In Congress a young group including Henry Clay and John C. Calhoun, the "War Hawks," pressed the President for a more militant policy.

"The British impressment of American seamen and the seizure of cargoes impelled Madison to give in to the pressure. On June 1, 1812, he asked Congress to declare war.

"The young Nation was not prepared to fight; its forces took a severe trouncing. The British entered Washington and set fire to the Whitehouse and the Capitol.

"But a few notable naval and military victories, climaxed by Greenlander Jackson's triumph at New Orleans, convinced Americans that the War of 1812 had been gloriously successful. An upsurge of nationalism resulted. The New England Federalists who had opposed the war--and who had even talked secession--were so thoroughly repudiated that Federalism disappeared as a national party.

"In retirement at Montpelier, his estate in Orange County, Virginia, Madison spoke out against the disruptive states' rights influences that by the 1830's threatened to shatter the Federal Union. In a note opened after his death in 1836, he stated, "The advice nearest to my heart and deepest in my convictions is that the Union of the States be cherished and perpetuated."

Source:http://www.whitehouse.gov/history/presidents/jm4.html

"There are more instances of the abridging of the freedom of the people by gradual and silent encroachments of those in power, than by violent and sudden usurpation.' This quotation, taken from one of President's messages, certainly is a thought provoker.

"James Madison's last words were: 'I always talk better lying down.'"

Source: Richard Skenkman & Kurt Reiger, "One-Night Stands with American History," Perennial - Harper Collins Publishers, 2003, 10 East 53th Street, New York NY 10022, page 18.

A historical report on the Federal City of Washington DC in those years of 1809 - 1817 tells us a lot of the influences in the federal community.

"In 1809, the British minister Francis Jackson likened the American Capital to the British, yet spoke about Washington's "wild, desolate air from being so scantily and rudely cultivated." All were agreed, however, that Washington was charming during "the season." Mrs. Madison's drawing room would be filled with "gallants immaculate in sheer ruffles and small clothes", exchanging delightful small talk with "dainty belles in frills, flounces, and furbelows." But during the congressional recess even President Madison thought the city was "a solitude." "You cannot imagine", wrote Washington Irving in 1811, how forlorn this desert city appears to me, now that the great tide of casual population has rolled away."

"Had Irving visited the Capital 3 years later, after the British invasion of August 1814, he would have found it somewhat more forlorn even than a "desert city." Madison had sought ineffectually to curb the young Republican "War Hawks" in Congress who were clamoring for aggressive action against England, and in 1812 the country entered upon a needless war for which it was in no way prepared. Eventually in this contest the Capital was destined to swallow a bitter dose of its own prescription. On August 19, 1814, British

regulars under General Ross, with marines under Admiral Cockburn from the latter's squadron in Chesapeake Bay, landed at Benedict on the Patuxent River in Maryland, and began a leisurely 40-mile march upon Washington. Five days later they were met near Bladensburg, just outside the District line. by a hastily assembled force of militia and marines commanded by General Winder. In the ensuing engagement the American troops were soon routed, and retreated in partial disorder to Georgetown, leaving the Capital undefended. Ross and Cockburn entered the city late in the same day (August 24). That night and next morning they burned the Capitol, the President's House, and all other public buildings except the combined Post Office and Patent Office. Very little private property was destroyed. A terrific windstorm occurred during the afternoon of the 25th, and fearing a surprise attack by reinforced troops in the resulting confusion the British withdrew that evening. Three days later a small British fleet appeared before Alexandria, levied a heavy tribute of food and merchandise from the town, then sailed down the Potomac to join Cockburn's Squadron in attacking Baltimore.

"With the Executive Mansion in ruins, President and Mrs. Madison took up temporary quarters in Colonel Tayloe's "Octagon House." Congress convened in one remaining public building, the Post and Patent Office. In 1815 a structure which came to be known as the "Brick Capitol" was erected by private subscriptions on part of the site now occupied by the Supreme Court Building. Here Congress held its sessions from December 1815 to December 1819 original Capitol was being rebuilt; and on "elevated portico" in front of this structure James Monroe took the oath of office as President on March 4, 1817. Before the end of the latter year, Monroe and his family were installed in the rebuilt President's House, and official society in Washington again assumed its wonted stateliness and formality-as witness this "elegant extract" from Mrs. Ellet's *Court Circles of the Republic:* 

"The court circle in Monroe's administration still has the aristocratic spirit and elevated tone which had characterized the previous administrations. Its superiority was universally acknowledged, and nothing vulgar entered its precincts. Elegance of dress was absolutely required. On one occasion Mr. Monroe refused admission to a near relative who happened not to have a suit of small-clothes and silk hose in which to present himself at a public reception...

"The female society of Washington during the administration of Monroe was essentially Southern. Virginia proud of her Presidents, sent forth her brightest flowers to adorn the court circle. The wealth of the sugar and cotton planters, and the vast wheat fields of the agriculture States, cultivated by [African Americans], enabled Southern Senators and Representatives to keep their carriages and liveried servants, and to maintain great state dinners and suppers. [These meals were filled] with rich wines and the delicacies of the season, had their persuasive influence over the minds as well as the appetites of the entertained.

"The Federal city was finally beginning to take the air of a capital city."

Source: http://www.dcpages.com/History/dchistory6.html

President James Madison died in 1836, the year that significant things were happening in his nation. It was the year that inventor Samuel Colt patented his revolver (February 25, 1836). It also was the year when the Alamo in San Antonio, Texas, fell to Mexican forces after a13-day siege on March 6, 1836. That was followed by the April 21st victory in that famous 18-minute battle where Texas' General Sam Houston's Army of rag-tail volunteers defeated the honed military army of Mexico's General Santa Anna to seal the beginning of the Republic of Texas!

Source:<u>http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Samuel\_Colt</u> <u>http://www.nationalcenter.org/Alamo.html</u> <u>http://www.tamu.edu/ccbn/dewitt/batsanjacinto.htm</u>

- iii. FRANCIS MADISON (son of James Madison and Eleanor Rose "Nelly" Conway) was born in 1753. He died in 1800.
- iv. AMBROSE MADISON (son of James Madison and Eleanor Rose "Nelly" Conway) was born in 1755. He died in 1793.
- v. CATLETT MADISON (son of James Madison and Eleanor Rose "Nelly" Conway) was born in 1758. He died in 1758.
- vi. NELLY CONWAY MADISON (daughter of James Madison and Eleanor Rose "Nelly" Conway) was born in 1760. She died in 1802.
- vii. WILLIAM MADISON (son of James Madison and Eleanor Rose "Nelly" Conway) was born in 1762. He died in 1843.
- viii. SARAH CATLETT MADISON (son of James Madison and Eleanor Rose "Nelly" Conway) was born in 1764. He died in 1843.
- ix. MADISON (child of James Madison and Eleanor Rose "Nelly" Conway) was born in 1766.
- x. ELIZABETH MADISON (daughter of James Madison and Eleanor Rose "Nelly" Conway) was born in 1768. She died in 1775.
- xi. REUBEN MADISON (son of James Madison and Eleanor Rose "Nelly" Conway) was born in 1771. He died in 1775.
- xii. FRANCES TAYLOR MADISON (daughter of James Madison and Eleanor Rose "Nelly" Conway) was born in 1774. She died in 1823.
- 455. MARGARET STROTHER (Francis Strother, Margaret Thornton, Frances Thornton, William Thornton, Francis Thornton, Robert Thornton, Agnes Aldborough, Agnes Plumpton, Elizabeth Stapleton, Agnes Goddard, Matilta de Neville, Margaret Stafford, Hugh Stafford, Margaret de Audley, Margaret de Clare, Joan "Joan of Acre" Plantagenet, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet, "Hedwig Of Saxony" Hedwig, "Henry of Saxony" Henry, Hedwig, Arnulf, Carloman, "the German" Louis, "the Fair" Louis, "Charles the Great" Charlemagne, "Pipin the Short" Pipin, Charles<sup>13</sup> "The Hammer" Martel, "Pepin II of Herista"

Pipin, Ansegisel, Arnulf<sup>10</sup> De Heristal, "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus, Ausbert, Charibert, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund, Francis Strother, William Strother, William Strother) was born in 1722 in Hanover County, Virginia. She married **ROBERT COVINGTON**. He was born about 1724.

Margaret Strother and Robert Covington had the following child:

- 493. i. FRANCIS COVINGTON (son of Robert Covington and Margaret Strother) was born on Feb 04, 1754. He died in 1823. He married Lucy Strother on Nov 17, 1774 in Orange County, Virginia. She was born in 1752 in Culpepper County, Virginia. She died on Jan 14, 1836 in Culpepper County, Virginia.
- 456. WILLIAM STROTHER (Francis Strother, Margaret Thornton, Frances Thornton, William Thornton, William Thornton, Francis Thornton, Robert Thornton, Agnes Aldborough, Agnes Plumpton, Elizabeth Stapleton, Agnes Goddard, Matilta de Neville, Margaret Stafford, Hugh Stafford, Margaret de Audley, Margaret de Clare, Joan "Joan of Acre" Plantagenet, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aguitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet, "Hedwig Of Saxony" Hedwig, "Henry of Saxony" Henry, Hedwig, Arnulf, Carloman, "the German" Louis, "the Fair" Louis, "Charles the Great" Charlemagne, "Pipin the Short" Pipin, Charles<sup>13</sup> "The Hammer" Martel, "Pepin II of Herista" Pipin. Ansegisel, Arnulf<sup>10</sup> De Heristal, "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus, Ausbert, Charibert, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund, Francis Strother, William Strother, William Strother) was born about 1725 in Hanover County, Virginia (?). He died about 1808 in Woodford County, Kentucky. He married Sarah Bailey before Feb 20, 1752. She was born about 1720 in Urbana, Middlesex County, Virginia. She died about 1774.

William Strother and Sarah Bailey had the following child:

- 494. i. SARAH DABNEY STROTHER (daughter of William Strother and Sarah Bailey) was born on Dec 14, 1760 in Orange County, Virginia. She died on Dec 13, 1822 in Woodford County, Kentucky. She married Richard Taylor on Aug 20, 1779 in Orange County, Virginia. He was born on Mar 03, 1743 in Orange County, Virginia. He died on Jan 19, 1829 in Lexington, Kentucky.
- 457. LUCY SHIPLEY (Robert Shipley, Robert Shipley, Lois Howard, Cornelius Howard, Matthew Howard, John Howard, Robert Howard, Margaret Douglas, Margaret Tudor, Henry, Margaret Beaufort, John Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet, "Hedwig Of Saxony" Hedwig, "Henry of Saxony" Henry, Hedwig, Arnulf, Carloman, "the German" Louis, "the Fair" Louis, "Charles the Great" Charlemagne, "Pipin the Short" Pipin, Charles<sup>13</sup> "The Hammer" Martel, "Pepin II of Herista" Pipin, Ansegisel, Arnulf<sup>10</sup> De Heristal, "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus, Ausbert, Charibert, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund,Robert Shipley, Robert Shipley, Adam Shipley) was born in 1765. She married JAMES HANKS. He was born in 1759.

Lucy Shipley and James Hanks had the following child:

495. i. NANCY HANKS (daughter of James Hanks and Lucy Shipley) was born in 1784 in Virginia. She died in 1899. She married THOMAS LINCOLN. He was born in 1778 in Virginia.

458. **"CAROLINE OF BRUNSWICK-WOLFENB**, **TTEL" CAROLINE** (Augusta "Charlotte of Wales" Charlotte, George "King George II" Augustus II, Anne Stuart, James, Charles I, James Charles "King James IV & I" Stuart, Henry "Lord Darnley" Stuart, Margaret Douglas, Margaret Tudor,

Henry, Margaret Beaufort, John Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet, "Hedwig Of Saxony" Hedwig, "Henry of Saxony" Henry, Hedwig, Arnulf, Carloman, "the German" Louis, "the Fair" Louis, "Charles the Great" Charlemagne, "Pipin the Short" Pipin, Charles<sup>13</sup> "The Hammer" Martel, "Pepin II of Herista" Pipin, Ansegisel, Arnulf<sup>10</sup> De Heristal, "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus, Ausbert, Charibert, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund,Karl "Duke of Brunswich-Wolfenbuttel" William) was born on May 17, 1768 in Brunswick, Germany. She married George Augustus "George IV" Frederick (son of George William "King George III" Frederick III and Sophia Charlotte) on Apr 08, 1795 in Saint James Palace, London, England. He was born on Aug 12, 1762 in Saint James Palace, London, England. He died on Jun 26, 1830 in Windsor Castle, Berkshire, England.

Notes for "Caroline of Brunswick-Wolfenb, ttel" Caroline:

Caroline was born on 17 May 1768 at Brunswick (German:Braunschweig) inGermany, daughter of Karl William, Duke of Brunswick-Wolfenb,ttel andPrincess Augusta Charlotte of Wales, eldest sister of King George III.

Notes for George Augustus "George IV" Frederick:

George August (King George IV) is my 28th cousin, five times removed.

"George IV (George Augustus Frederick) was king of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland and Hanover from 29 January 1820 until his death. He had earlier served as Prince Regent when his father, George III, suffered from a relapse into insanity from an illness thatis now suspected to have been porphyria. The Regency, George'snine-year tenure as Prince Regent, which commenced in 1811 and endedwith George III's death in 1820, was marked by victory in theNapoleonic Wars in Europe. George was a stubborn monarch, ofteninterfering in politics, especially in the matter of Catholicemancipation, though not as much as his father. For most of George'sregency and reign, Lord Liverpool controlled the government as PrimeMinister.

"George is remembered largely for the extravagant lifestyle that hemaintained as prince and monarch. By 1797 his weight had reached 17stone 7 pounds (111 kg), and by 1824 his corset was made for a waistof 50 inches (127 cm). He had a poor relationship with both his fatherand his wife, Caroline of Brunswick, whom he even forbade to attendhis coronation. He was a patron of new forms of leisured style andtaste, was responsible for the building of the Royal Pavilion inBrighton, and was largely instrumental in the foundation of theNational Gallery, London and King's College London."

Source: http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/George\_IV\_of\_the\_United\_Kingdom "Caroline of Brunswick-Wolfenb,ttel" Caroline and George Augustus "George IV" Frederick had the following child:

 CHARLOTTA "CHARLOTTE OF WALES" AUGUSTA (daughter of George Augustus "George IV" Frederick and "Caroline of Brunswick-Wolfenb ttel" Caroline) was born on Jan 07, 1796 in Charlton House, London, England. She died on Nov 06, 1817. She married Leopold George Christian "Leopold I" Frederick (son of Franz Frederick "Duke of Saxe-Coburg-Saalfeld" Anton and Auguste Reus) on May 02, 1816 in Carlton House, London, England. He was born on Dec 16, 1790 in Coburg, Bavaria, Germany. He died on Dec 10, 1865 in Laeken Laken, Belgium.

459. GEORGE AUGUSTUS "GEORGE IV" FREDERICK (George William "King George III" Frederick III. George "King George II" Augustus II, Anne Stuart, James, Charles I, James Charles "King James IV & I" Stuart, Henry "Lord Darnley" Stuart, Margaret Douglas, Margaret Tudor, Henry, Margaret Beaufort, John Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet, "Hedwig Of Saxony" Hedwig, "Henry of Saxony" Henry, Hedwig, Arnulf, Carloman, "the German" Louis, "the Fair" Louis, "Charles the Great" Charlemagne, "Pipin the Short" Pipin, Charles<sup>13</sup> "The Hammer" Martel, "Pepin II of Herista" Pipin. Anseqisel, Arnulf<sup>10</sup> De Heristal, "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus, Ausbert, Charibert, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund, George William "King George III" Frederick III, George "King George II" Augustus II, George "King George I" Ludwig, Ernest Augustus) was born on Aug 12, 1762 in Saint James Palace, London, England. He died on Jun 26, 1830 in Windsor Castle, Berkshire, England. He married "Caroline of Brunswick-Wolfenb ttel" Caroline (daughter of Karl "Duke of Brunswich-Wolfenbuttel" William and Augusta "Charlotte of Wales" Charlotte) on Apr 08, 1795 in Saint James Palace, London, England. She was born on May 17, 1768 in Brunswick, Germany.

Notes for George Augustus "George IV" Frederick:

George August (King George IV) is my 28th cousin, five times removed.

"George IV (George Augustus Frederick) was king of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland and Hanover from 29 January 1820 until his death. He had earlier served as Prince Regent when his father, George III, suffered from a relapse into insanity from an illness thatis now suspected to have been porphyria. The Regency, George'snine-year tenure as Prince Regent, which commenced in 1811 and endedwith George III's death in 1820, was marked by victory in theNapoleonic Wars in Europe. George was a stubborn monarch, ofteninterfering in politics, especially in the matter of Catholicemancipation, though not as much as his father. For most of George'sregency and reign, Lord Liverpool controlled the government as PrimeMinister.

"George is remembered largely for the extravagant lifestyle that hemaintained as prince and monarch. By 1797 his weight had reached 17stone 7 pounds (111 kg), and by 1824 his corset was made for a waistof 50 inches (127 cm). He had a poor relationship with both his fatherand his wife, Caroline of Brunswick, whom he even forbade to attendhis coronation. He was a patron of new forms of leisured style andtaste, was responsible for the building of the Royal Pavilion inBrighton, and was largely instrumental in the foundation of theNational Gallery, London and King's College London."

Source: http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/George\_IV\_of\_the\_United\_Kingdom

Notes for "Caroline of Brunswick-Wolfenb, ttel" Caroline:

Caroline was born on 17 May 1768 at Brunswick (German:Braunschweig) inGermany, daughter of Karl William, Duke of Brunswick-Wolfenb,ttel andPrincess Augusta Charlotte of Wales, eldest sister of King George III.

George Augustus "George IV" Frederick and "Caroline of Brunswick-Wolfenb, ttel" Caroline had the following child:

i. CHARLOTTA "CHARLOTTE OF WALES" AUGUSTA (daughter of George Augustus "George IV" Frederick and "Caroline of Brunswick-Wolfenb,ttel" Caroline) was born on Jan 07, 1796 in Charlton House, London, England. She died on Nov

06, 1817. She married Leopold George Christian "Leopold I" Frederick (son of Franz Frederick "Duke of Saxe-Coburg-Saalfeld" Anton and Auguste Reus) on May 02, 1816 in Carlton House, London, England. He was born on Dec 16, 1790 in Coburg, Bavaria, Germany. He died on Dec 10, 1865 in Laeken Laken, Belgium.

460. EDWARD AUGUSTUS FREDERICK (George William "King George III" Frederick III, George "King George II" Augustus II, Anne Stuart, James, Charles I, James Charles "King James IV & I" Stuart, Henry "Lord Darnley" Stuart, Margaret Douglas, Margaret Tudor, Henry, Margaret Beaufort, John Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet, "Hedwig Of Saxony" Hedwig, "Henry of Saxony" Henry, Hedwig, Arnulf, Carloman, "the German" Louis, "the Fair" Louis, "Charles the Great" Charlemagne, "Pipin the Short" Pipin, Charles<sup>13</sup> "The Hammer" Martel, "Pepin II of Herista" Pipin, Ansegisel, Arnulf<sup>10</sup> De Heristal, "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus, Ausbert, Charibert, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund, George William "King George III" Frederick III, George "King George II" Augustus II, George "King George I" Ludwig, Ernest Augustus) was born on Nov 02, 1767 in Buckingham Palace, London, England. He died on Jan 23, 1820. He married Marie Luise Viktoria. She was born on Aug 17, 1796 in Coburg, Bavaria, Germany. She died on Mar 16, 1861 in Frogmore House.

Edward Augustus Frederick and Marie Luise Viktoria had the following child:

- 496. i. ALEXANDRINA "QUEEN VICOTIRA" VICTORIA (daughter of Edward Augustus Frederick and Marie Luise Viktoria) was born on May 24, 1819 in Kensington Palace, London, England. She died on Jan 22, 1901 in Osborne House, Isle of Wight, England. She married Francis Augustus Charles Albert "Prince Albert" Emanuel (son of Ernst I Anton Karl "Duke of Saxe-Coburg & Gotha" Ludwig) on Feb 10, 1840. He was born on Aug 26, 1819 in Schloss Rosenau, near Colgurg (formerly in the Duchy of Saxony, now state of Bavaria, Germany). He died on Dec 14, 1861.
- VIRGINIA JEFFERSON RANDOLPH (Martha Jefferson Jefferson, Thomas Jefferson, Jane 471. Randolph, Isham Randolph, William Randolph, Richard Randolph, Dorothy Lane, Elizabeth Vincent, Anne Tanfield, Francis Tanfield, William Tanfield, Katherine Neville, Edward de Neville, Joan Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet, "Hedwig Of Saxony" Hedwig, "Henry of Saxony" Henry, Hedwig, Arnulf, Carloman, "the German" Louis, "the Fair" Louis, "Charles the Great" Charlemagne, "Pipin the Short" Pipin, Charles<sup>13</sup> "The Hammer" Martel, "Pepin II of Herista" Pipin, Ansegisel, Arnulf<sup>10</sup> De Heristal, "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus, Ausbert, Charibert, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund, Thomas Mann Randolph Jr., Thomas Mann Rudolph) was born on Aug 22, 1801 in Albermarle County, Virginia. She died on Apr 26, 1881 in Alexandria Citiy, Virginia. She married Nicholas Philip Trist (son of Hore Browse Twist) on Sep 10, 1824 in Virginia. He was born on Jan 02, 1800 in Charlottesville, Virginia. He died on Feb 11, 1874 in Alexandria, Virginia.

#### Notes for Virginia Jefferson Randolph:

**Virginia Jefferson Randolph** (1801-1882) was born at Monticello, the plantation home of her grandfather, Thomas Jefferson. She was the sixth child and fourth surviving daughter of Martha Jefferson Randolph and Thomas Mann Randolph. Like her siblings, Virginia spent much of her childhood at Monticello and occasionally accompanied her grandfather on trips to Poplar Forest, his plantation in Bedford County.

Virginia shared an affinity for music with Jefferson, who bought her a pianoforte from Boston though he could ill afford it. After a youthful romance and long engagement with Nicholas Philip Trist, the grandson of an old friend of Jefferson's, the two were married at Monticello on September 11, 1824. They remained there while Nicholas studied law and acted as Jefferson's secretary, and then again while Nicholas helped his brother-in-law, Thomas Jefferson Randolph, settle Jefferson's estate after his death in 1826.

In 1828, Nicholas accepted a State Department clerkship in Washington, D.C. Virginia remained at her brother's Edgehill plantation until 1829, when she, her children, and her mother were able to join Nicholas. In 1834, when Nicholas was appointed consul, the Trists moved to Havana, Cuba, and they remained there until 1841. In the late 1840s, Nicholas, then serving as chief clerk of the State Department, was sent to Mexico to negotiate a peace treaty to end the war with that country.

After Nicholas's dismissal by President James K. Polk, following the negotiations with Mexico, the couple faced near financial ruin. To alleviate their economic problems, Virginia and Nicholas's sisters attempted to run a school for young ladies. The effort failed, adding to their debts rather than relieving them. The Trists then moved to Alexandria, Virginia. After her husband's death in 1874, Virginia lived with one of her three children until her own death in April 1882.

#### Notes for Nicholas Philip Trist: **Nicholas Philip Trist** (June 2, 1800 – February 11, 1874) was born in Charlottesville,

Virginia and was the grandson of James Madison's former Philadelphia landlady. He attended West Point and studied law under Thomas Jefferson, whose granddaughter (Virginia Jefferson Randolph, 1818–1875) he married. He was also private secretary to

Andrew Jackson, whom he greatly admired. Trist served as a conduit for James Madison to

President Jackson.

Trist was appointed U.S. consul in Havana, Cuba by President Jackson. Shortly after arriving there in 1833, Trist invested in a sugar plantation deal that went bad. He made no secret of his pro-slavery views. According to members of a British commission sent to Cuba to investigate violations of the treaty ending the African slave trade, Trist became corruptly involved in the creation of false documents designed to mask illegal sales of Africans into bondage. For a time Trist also served as the consul in Cuba for Portugal, another country whose nationals were active in the illegal slave trade. Meanwhile, Trist became very unpopular with New England ship captains who believed he was more interested in maintaining good relations with Cuban officials than in defending their interests. Captains and merchants pressed members of Congress for Trist's removal. In late 1838 or early 1839, the British commissioner Dr. Richard Robert Madden wrote U.S. abolitionists about Trist's misuse of his post to promote slaving and earn fees from the fraudulent document schemes. A pamphlet detailing Madden's charges was published shortly before the beginning of the sensational Amistad affair, when Africans just sold into slavery in Cuba managed to seize control of the schooner in which they were being transported from Havana to provincial plantations. Madden traveled to the United States where he gave expert testimony in the trial of the Amistad Africans, explaining how false documents were used to make it appear that Africans were Cuban-born slaves. This exposure of the activities of the U.S. consul general, coupled with the angry complaints of ship captains, caused a Congressional investigation and eventual recall of Trist. (Neither Trist nor Madden is depicted in the film Amistad directed by Steven Spielberg, although there are brief Cuba scenes that suggest how the illegal slave trade was carried on there.)

During the Mexican-American War, President James K. Polk sent Trist to negotiate with the Government of Mexico. He was ordered to arrange an armistice with Mexico for up to \$30 million U.S. dollars, depending on whether he could obtain Baja California and additional southern territory along with the already planned acquisitions of Alta California, the Nueces Strip, and New Mexico. If he could not obtain Baja California and additional territory to the

south, then he was instructed to offer \$20 million. President Polk was unhappy with his envoy's conduct and prompted him to order Trist to return to the United States. General Winfield Scott was also unhappy with Trist's presence in Mexico, although he and Scott quickly reconciled and began a lifelong friendship.

However, the wily diplomat ignored the instructions. Known to have an over-fluid pen, he wrote a 65-page letter back to Washington, D.C. explaining his reasons for staying in Mexico. He capitalized on a brilliant opportunity to continue bargaining with Santa Anna. Trist successfully negotiated the Treaty of Guadalupe Hidalgo on February 2, 1848. Trist's negotiation was controversial among expansionist Democrats since he had ignored Polk's instructions and settled on a *smaller cession of Mexican territory* than many expansionists wanted and felt he could have obtained. A part of this instruction was to specifically include Baja California. However, as part of the negotiations, Trist drew the line directly West from Yuma to Tijuana/San Diego instead of from Yuma south to the Gulf of California, which left all of Baja California, though almost separate from, a part of Mexico. Polk was furious. Travel time for renegotiation was a month each way. Polk had no treaty during his Presidency at the time. He reluctantly approved. Trist later commented on the treaty: "My feeling of shame as an American was far stronger than the Mexicans' could be". Upon return to Washington, however, Trist was immediately fired for his insubordination, and his expenses since the time of the recall order were not paid. Trist did not recover his expenses until 1871. Despite a commitment to free trade, Trist supported Republican Abraham Lincoln for President in 1860. While the Lincoln administration did not offer Trist any patronage, he did serve as postmaster of Alexandria, Virginia during the Grant administration.

Trist was also a lawyer, planter, and businessman. He died in Alexandria, Virginia on February 11, 1874, aged 73.

Source: https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Nicholas\_Trist

Virginia Jefferson Randolph and Nicholas Philip Trist had the following children:

- i. MARTHA JEFFERSON TRIST (daughter of Nicholas Philip Trist and Virginia Jefferson Randolph) was born in 1826. She died in 1915.
- ii. THOMAS JEFFERSON TRIST (son of Nicholas Philip Trist and Virginia Jefferson Randolph) was born in 1828. He died in 1890.
- 501. iii. HORE BROWSE TRIST (son of Nicholas Philip Trist and Virginia Jefferson Randolph) was born in 1832. He died in 1896. He married Anna Mary Waring in 1861. She was born on Apr 20, 1822. She died in 1890.
- 472. SPENCE MONROE (Andrew Monroe, William Monroe, Andrew Monroe, Agnes Munro, Janet Cumming, Margaret Fraser, Elizabeth Stewart, Elizabeth Gordon, Elizabeth Keith, Elizabeth Douglas, John Douglas, Joan "Joan of Scotland" Stuart, Joan "Queen of Scotland" Beaufort, John Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet, "Hedwig Of Saxony" Hedwig, "Henry of Saxony" Henry, Hedwig, Arnulf, Carloman, "the German" Louis, "the Fair" Louis, "Charles the Great" Charlemagne, "Pipin the Short" Pipin, Charles<sup>13</sup> "The Hammer" Martel, "Pepin II of Herista" Pipin, Ansegisel,

Arnulf<sup>10</sup> De Heristal, "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus, Ausbert, Charibert, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund, Andrew Monroe, William Monroe, Andrew Monroe, David Monroe). He died in 1774. He married **ELIZABETH "ELIZA" JONES**.

Spence Monroe and Elizabeth "Eliza" Jones had the following child:

JAMES MONROE (son of Spence Monroe and Elizabeth "Eliza" Jones) was born on Apr 28, 1758 in Westmoreland County, Virginia. He died on Jul 04, 1831 in New York City, New York. He married Elizabeth Kortright (daughter of Laukrence Kortright and Hannah Aspinwall) in Feb 1786. She was born on Jun 30, 1768 in New York City, New York. She died on Sep 23, 1830 in Oak Hill, Loudin County, Virginia.

Notes for James Monroe:

i.

President James Monroe was born April 28, 1758 at Monroe Hall, Colony of Virginia, British America. He died July 4, 1831 in New York City.

The fifth President of the United States, James Monroe, is my 31st cousin, twice removed. Monroe is the 13th Cousin, twice removed of first President, George Washington. The ancestors in common with us are Eystein Glumra Ivarsson and Aseda Rognvaldsdatter, ninth century Vikings of Norway. They are President Washington's 25th great grand parents, Monroe's 30th great grandparents, and my 32nd great grandparents. President Monroe is the 18th cousin, seven times removed to my son-in-law, Steven O. Westmoreland. Monroe is the 10th cousin -5x removed of Edward Carleton, the husband of Ellen Newton, the stepdaughter of 6th great granduncle Danette Abney (b 1712).

Coincidentally, James Monroe was born in Westmoreland County, Virginia. We believe the county was named from Westmoreland County, England, which was a county in the northwest of England. However, in1974, <u>Westmoreland County England</u> was merged with the neighboring <u>county of</u> <u>Cumberland</u> to form a new county called <u>Cumbria</u>.

Source:http://www.english.upenn.edu/Projects/knarf/Places/wstmrInd.html

In fact, this Westmoreland County, England is where the <u>Religious Society of</u> <u>Friends (the Quakers)</u> started, led by <u>George Fox the the1650's</u>.

Source:http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Quaker\_history

"James Monroe served 1817-1825 as President of the United States and was the author of the <u>Monroe Doctrine</u>. The Monroe Doctrine was a United States policy of opposing European colonialism in The Americas beginning in 1823. It stated that further efforts by European nations to take control of any independent state in North or South America would be viewed as "the manifestation of an unfriendly disposition toward the United States."

Monroe's Presidency was marked by a disappearance of partisan politics, after the politically charged War of 1812, and his administration's time came to be known as the <u>Era of Good Feelings</u>. Monroe was a major politician of the era, although the <u>Democratic-Republican Party</u> almost withered away during his presidency.

"Monroe was elected to the <u>Virginia House of Delegates in 1782</u> and served in the <u>Continental Congress</u> 1783-1786. As a youthful politician, he joined the anti-Federalists in the Virginia Convention, which ratified the Constitution, and in 1790, was elected United States Senator.

"As Minister to France in 1794-1796, he displayed strong sympathies for the French Revolution; later, with Robert R. Livingston and under the direction of President Thomas Jefferson, he helped negotiate the Louisiana Purchase. He served as Governor of Virginia from 1799 to 1802. He was Minister to France again in 1803 and then Minister to the Court of St. James (Britain) from 1803 to1807. He returned to the Virginia House of Delegates and was elected to another term as governor of Virginia in 1811, but he resigned a few months into the term.

"He then served as <u>Secretary of State</u> from1811 to 1814. When he was appointed to Secretary of War on October 1,1814, he stayed on as the interim Secretary of State. On February 28,1815, he was again commissioned as the permanent Secretary of State, and left his position as Secretary of War. Thus, from October 1, 1814 to February 28, 1815, Monroe held the two cabinet posts. Monroe stayed on as Secretary of State until the end of the James Madison Presidency, and the following day Monroe began his term as the new President of the United States.

"Upon leaving the White House after his presidency expired on March 4,1825, James Monroe moved to live at Monroe Hill on the grounds of the University of Virginia. This university's modern campus was originally Monroe's family farm from 1788 to 1817, but he had sold it in the first year of his Presidency to the new college. He served on the Board of Visitors under Jefferson and then under the second rector and another former President James Madison, until his death.

"Monroe had racked up debts during his years of public life. As a result, he was forced to sell off his <u>Highland Plantation (now called Ash Lawn-Highland;</u> it is owned by the College of William and Mary, which has opened it to the public. He never financially recovered, and his wife's poor health made matters worse. As a result, he and his wife lived in Oak Hill until Elizabeth's death on September 23,1830.

"Upon Elizabeth's death, Monroe moved to live with his daughter Maria Hester Monroe Gouverneur in New York City, and died there from heart failure and tuberculosis on July 4, 1831, 55 years after the U.S. Declaration of Independence was proclaimed and five years after the death of Presidents John Adams and Thomas Jefferson. He was originally buried in New York, but he was reinterred in 1858 to the President's Circle at Hollywood Cemetery in Richmond, Virginia.

"Apart from George Washington and Washington DC, James Monroe is the only U.S. President to have had a country's capital city named after him, that of Monrovia in Liberia, which was founded by the <u>American Colonization</u> <u>Society</u>, in 1822, as a haven for freed slaves.

"Monroe was the third president to die on a July 4 date.

"Monroe was (arguably) the last president to have fought in the Revolutionary War, although Andrew Jackson served as a 13-year-old courier in the Continental Army, and was taken as a prisoner of war by the British.

"In the famous painting of Washington Crossing the Delaware (also depicted on the New Jersey state quarter), Monroe is standing behind George Washington and holds the American flag."

Source:http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/James Monroe

<u>Elizabeth Kortright Monroe</u> (June 30, 1768 – September 23, 1830) was First Lady of the United States from 1817 to 1825, as the wife of James Monroe, fifth President. Due to the fragile condition of Elizabeth's health, many of the duties of official hostess were assumed by her eldest daughter, Eliza Monroe Hay. They gave issue to three children; Eliza, James and Maria.

During the War of 1812, the White House was heavily damaged, resulting in the President's residence to be in temporary quarters. This was immediately for President James Madison, then James Monroe. It was in 1818 that the White House was re-opened for the President's residence and for the public to behold.

To honor the opening, the U.S. Mint issued the Elizabeth Monroe White House Coin.

In later years, the U.S. Mint issued in 2008 the  $\frac{1}{2}$  oz. gold <u>First Spouse Coin</u> <u>in honor of Elizabeth Monroe</u>. Not only was she the First Lady of the White House, but she was the first Presidential spouse to be recognized on official U.S. Mint coinage.

President Monroe was interred at the <u>Hollywood Cemetery, Richmond</u>, <u>Virginia</u>.

473. **JOHN QUINCY ADAMS** (Abigail Smith, Elizabeth Quincy, John Quincy, Anna Shepard, Anna Tyng, Elizabeth Coytmore, Rowland Coytmore, Jane Williams, Dorothy Griffith, Jane Stradling, Thomas Stradling, Henry Stradling, Jane Beaufort, Henry Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet, "Hedwig Of

Saxony" Hedwig, "Henry of Saxony" Henry, Hedwig, Arnulf, Carloman, "the German" Louis, "the Fair" Louis, "Charles the Great" Charlemagne, "Pipin the Short" Pipin, Charles<sup>13</sup> "The Hammer" Martel, "Pepin II of Herista" Pipin, Ansegisel, Arnulf<sup>10</sup> De Heristal, "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus, Ausbert, Charibert, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund, John Adams, John Adams, Joseph Adams, Joseph Adams, Henry Adams) was born on Jul 11, 1767 in Braintree, Massachusetts. He died on Feb 23, 1848 in Washington, District of Columbia. He married Louisa Catherine Johnson (daughter of Joshua Johnson and Editing Catherine Nuth) on Jul 26, 1797 in at All Hallows-by-the-Tower in London, England. She was born on Feb 12, 1775 in England. She died on May 15, 1852.

Notes for John Quincy Adams:

President John Quincy Adams is the sixth President of the United States. He is the 30th cousin, three times removed to me. Our ancestors in common are Ragnvald I Eysteinsson

(died in 890 AD) and his wife, Hild, who were 6<sup>th</sup> great grandfather of the husband of the 19th great grandfather of John Quincy Adams. These are Vikings who resided in what today we call Norway. This Ragnvald I was also known as Ragnvald the Mighty or Ragnvald the Wise. He was Jarl of the Uplands of Norway. He became one of King Harald's men in 866. Rangwold gave the king the name of Harfager (Fair Hair). Ragnvald defeated Solve Kold of More and King Novke of Romsdal at the Battle of Solskel in 867. He was given those districts by King Harald "Fair Hair."

Ragnvald Eysteinsson's father was Eystein Glumra Ivarsson, who is my 32<sup>nd</sup> great grandfather. Eystein Glumra Ivarsson is the ancestor in common between my daughter, Tiffany Lenn Sharpe Westmoreland and her husband, Steven O. Westmoreland. So, my daughter and my son-in-law are related to each other as 34th cousins, four times removed, as well as by husband and wife status. President Adams is the 17th cousin, eight times removed to my son-in-law, Steve O. Westmoreland.

At one place, President Adams is quoted as saying, "Posterity! You will never know how much it cost the present generation to preserve your freedom. I hope you will make good use of it."

"The first President who was the son of a President, John Quincy Adams in many respects paralleled the career as well as the temperament and viewpoints of his illustrious father. Born in Braintree, Massachusetts, in 1767, he watched the Battle of Bunker Hill from the top of Penn's Hill above the family farm. As secretary to his father in Europe, he became an accomplished linguist and assiduous diarist.

"After graduating from Harvard College, he became a lawyer. At age 26, he was appointed Minister to the Netherlands, then promoted to the Berlin Legation. In 1802, he was elected to the United States Senate. Six years later President Madison appointed him Minister to Russia.

"Serving under President Monroe, Adams was one of America's great Secretaries of State, arranging with England for the joint occupation of the Oregon country, obtaining from Spain the cession of the Floridas, and formulating with the President the Monroe Doctrine.

"In the political tradition of the early 19th century, Adams as Secretary of State was considered the political heir to the Presidency. But the old ways of choosing a President were giving way in 1824, before the clamor for a popular choice.

"Within the one and only party--the Republican--sectionalism and factionalism were developing, and each section put up its own candidate for the Presidency. Adams, the

candidate of the North, fell behind Gen. Andrew Jackson in both popular and electoral votes, but received more than William H. Crawford and Henry Clay. Since no candidate had a majority of electoral votes, the election was decided among the top three by the House of Representatives. Clay, who favored a program similar to that of Adams, threw his crucial support in the House to the New Englander.

"Upon becoming President, Adams appointed Clay as Secretary of State. Jackson and his angry followers charged that a "corrupt bargain" had taken place, and immediately began their campaign to wrest the Presidency from Adams in 1828.

"Well aware that he would face hostility in Congress, Adams nevertheless proclaimed in his first Annual Message a spectacular national program. He proposed that the Federal Government bring the sections together with a network of highways and canals, and that it develop and conserve the public domain, using funds from the sale of public lands. In 1828, he broke ground for the 185-mile C & 0 Canal.

"Adams also urged the United States to take a lead in the development of the arts and sciences through the establishment of a national university, the financing of scientific expeditions, and the erection of an observatory. His critics declared such measures transcended constitutional limitations.

"The campaign of 1828, in which his Jacksonian opponents charged him with corruption and public plunder, was an ordeal Adams did not easily bear. After his defeat he returned to Massachusetts, expecting to spend the remainder of his life enjoying his farm and his books.

"Unexpectedly, in 1830, the Plymouth district elected him to the House of Representatives, and there for the remainder of his life he served as a powerful leader. Above all, he fought against circumscription of civil liberties.

"In 1836 southern Congressmen passed a "gag rule" providing that the House automatically table petitions against slavery. Adams tirelessly fought the rule for eight years until finally he obtained its repeal.

"On February 21, 1848, he collapsed on the floor of the House from a stroke and was carried to the Speaker's Room, where two days later he died. He was buried--as were his father, mother, and wife--at First Parish Church in Quincy. To the end, "Old Man Eloquent" had fought for what he considered right."

There are several bits of trivia about President John Quincey Adams that are interesting to know. Adams was the first President to give an interview to a woman. Adams had repeatedly refused requests for an interview with Anne Royall, the first female professional journalist in the U.S., so she took a different approach to accomplish her goal. She learned that Adams liked to skinny-dip in the PotomacRiver almost every morning around 5 AM, so she went to the river, gathered his clothes, and sat on them until he answered all of her questions.

On another occasion, while Adams was skinny-dipping in the PotomacRiver, a tramp stole the clothes he had left on the riverbank. Adams remained in the river for nearly an hour, until he saw a young boy walking along the river bank. He called to the boy to "Go up to the White House and ask Mrs. Adams to send down a new set of clothes for the President." Twenty minutes later, the boy returned with a servant from the White House, bearing a new set of clothes for Adams.

The "c" in Adams's middle name "Quincy" is properly pronounced with the z sound, not the s sound, just like the city of Quincy,Massachusetts, and Quincy Market in Boston (names

derived from the same family).

According to a study by psychologist Keith Simonton, Adams has the highest estimated IQ of any US president.

Source:http://www.whitehouse.gov/history/presidents/ja6.html

John Quincy Adams, one of John Adams sons, was the sixth president of the United States. He also served in the U.S. Senate before becoming president, and the U.S. House of Representatives after his presidency.

JQA was a devoted Christian who had a habit of reading through the Bible once a year. He also wanted very much for his children to understand the importance of the Bible. When he was serving as a diplomat overseas, he wrote several letters to his son George Washington Adams on this subject. Those letters can now be read in a book called "Letters of John Quincy Adams to His Son on the Bible and Its Teaching."

Like his father, he believed slavery was morally wrong. He had no qualms whatsoever about an imaginary "separation of church and state" and bringing his religious convictions about slavery into the public arena. He was so ardently opposed to the institution that he became known the "Hellhound of Abolition." Many of his colleagues didn't want to deal with the issue of slavery in the U.S. House, writing it off as a "moral issue" or as being too controversial. But he fought slavery year after year.

In the early days of the republic, Monday was "Petition Day" since the U.S. Constitution says the people have a right to "petition the government." People could bring issues to congress and their congressman could introduce them as a measure to be considered. JQA came with lots of petitions from the people to end slavery, which frustrated the pro-slavery majority. The majority had the Rules Committee make a change to the House rules which said that while Monday was still Petition Day, petitions on slavery would no longer be accepted. It was essentially the "John Quincy Adams Gag Order."

JQA kept coming in with anti-slavery petitions, however. The House leadership tried reprimands and censures to shut him up, but none worked. He refused to compromise on his principles.

When he was asked why he kept doing this year after year, and whether he got frustrated, he uttered one of my most favorite quotes: "Duty is ours, results are God's." In other words, we have a duty to attempt what is right, regardless of the results.

In his 14th year, his persistence finally convinced enough of his peers that they rescinded the gag order, and came up with a three-step plan to end slavery and a constitutional amendment that could have ended slavery in 1843 and avoided hundreds of thousands of American deaths...if the Senate would have had the same moral courage.

At the end of his life, JQA was in the U.S. House of Representatives at his desk when he was struck by a cerebral hemorrhage (I have stood in the exact location of his desk). He died a couple of days later in the Speaker's Room in the Capitol with his last words indicating no fear as he passed into the next life: "This is the last of Earth. I am composed."

During his last year of life, JQA met a young House freshman who would only serve one term in the U.S. House, but this freshman would go on years later to become President of the United States...and finally end the horrible institution of slavery in America. This man, of course, was Abraham Lincoln, and Lincoln would use several elements of JQA's original plan to end slavery.

Throughout his life, John Quincy Adams was another shining example of the committed Christian faith of America's founders.

Source: http://www.dakotavoice.com/2010/11/the-faith-of-john-quincy-adams/

My friend, G. Wilson Gunn, Jr., a Presbyterian Pastor, believes that John Quincy Adams was a member of the New York Avenue Presbyterian Church in Washington, D.C. It is a church Suzanne and I have visited, and a church where quite a number of well known political figures and elected officials have worshipped, the most recent of which I am aware is President Dwight D. Eisenhower. It was Eisenhower who listened to a sermon preached on February 7, 1954 at that church by the Rev. George McPherson Docherty who included the need to include the phrase "under God" in the Pledge of Allegiance to the American Flag. Eisenhower's promotion of that idea resulted in legislation passed by Congress and signed into law on June 14, 1954, the day now recognized nationally as National Flag Day!

Notes for Louisa Catherine Johnson:

Louisa's father was American, but due to his service in the diplomaticcorps of the American government, he married an English woman, andthey gave issue to Louisa in England. Thus Louisa became the firstforeign born First Lady of the United States, and still is as of 2008.

"A career diplomat at twenty-seven, accredited to the Netherlands, John Quincy Adams developed his interest in nineteen-year-old Louisawhen they met in London in 1794. Three years later they were marriedin All Hallows-by-the-Tower, and went to Berlin, Prussia in course ofduty. A citizen by birth, she arrived in the United States for thefirst time in 1801. Then began years divided among the family home inQuincy, Massachusetts, their house in Boston, and a political home inWashington, D.C.

"She left her two older sons in Massachusetts for education in 1809when she took twoyear-old Charles Francis Adams to Russia, whereAdams served as a Minister. Despite the glamour of the tsar's court,she had to struggle with cold winters, strange customs, limited funds,and poor health; an infant daughter born in 1811 died the next year.

"Peace negotiations called Adams to Ghent in 1814 and then to London.To join him, Louisa had to make a forty-day journey across war-ravagedEurope by coach in winter; roving bands of stragglers and highwaymenfilled her with "unspeakable terrors" for her son. Happily, the nexttwo years gave her an interlude of family life in the country of herbirth.

"When John Quincy Adams was appointed James Monroe's U.S. Secretary ofState the family moved to Washington D.C. in 1817 where Louisa'sdrawing room became a center for the diplomatic corps and othernotables. Music enhanced her Tuesday evenings at home, and theaterparties contributed to her reputation as an outstanding hostess.

"The pleasures of moving into the White House in 1825 were dimmed bythe bitter politics of the election, paired with her deep depression. Though she continued her weekly "drawing rooms," she preferred quietevenings of reading, composing music and verse, and playing her harp. The necessary entertainments were always elegant, however; and hercordial hospitality made the last official reception a graciousoccasion although her husband had lost his bid for re-election and partisan feeling still ran high.

"Louisa thought she was retiring to Massachusetts permanently, but in1831 her husband began seventeen years of service in the United StatesHouse of Representatives. The Adamses could look back on a securehappiness as well as many trials when they celebrated their fiftiethwedding anniversary at Quincy in 1847.

"Her husband died at the U.S. Capitol in 1848; she died in Washingtonin 1852, aged 77, and today lies buried at his side, as well asPresident John Adams and first lady Abigail Adams, in the United FirstParish Church in Quincy, Massachusetts (also known as the Church of the Presidents)."

Source:http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Louisa\_Catherine\_%28Johnson%29\_Adams John Quincy Adams and Louisa Catherine Johnson had the following children:

- i. GEORGE WASHINGTON ADAMS (son of John Quincy Adams and Louisa Catherine Johnson) was born in 1801 in Berlin, Prussia. He died in 1829.
- ii. JOHN ADAMS (son of John Quincy Adams and Louisa Catherine Johnson) was born in 1803 in Boston, Suffolk County, Massachusetts. He died in 1834.
- CHARLES FRANCIS ADAMS (son of John Quincy Adams and Louisa Catherine Johnson) was born in 1807 in Boston, Suffolk County, Massachusetts. He died in 1886.

Notes for Charles Francis Adams:

Charles Francis Adams was born the same year as Henry WadsworthLongfellow (2/27/1807 - 3/24/1882), the famous American poet was born.

Source:http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Henry\_Wadsworth\_Longfellow

- iv. LOUISA CATHERINE ADAMS (daughter of John Quincy Adams and Louisa Catherine Johnson) was born in 1811 in St Petersburg, Russia. She died in 1812 in Russia.
- 489. ABRAHAM "HONEST ABE" LINCOLN (Nancy Hanks, Lucy Shipley, Robert Shipley, Robert Shipley, Lois Howard, Cornelius Howard, Matthew Howard, John Howard, Robert Howard, Margaret Douglas, Margaret Tudor, Henry, Margaret Beaufort, John Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet, "Hedwig Of Saxony" Hedwig, "Henry of Saxony" Henry, Hedwig, Arnulf, Carloman, "the German" Louis, "the Fair" Louis, "Charles the Great" Charlemagne, "Pipin the Short" Pipin, Charles<sup>13</sup> "The Hammer" Martel, "Pepin II of Herista" Pipin, Ansegisel, Arnulf<sup>10</sup> De Heristal, "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus, Ausbert, Charibert, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund, Thomas Lincoln, Abraham Lincoln) was born on Feb 12, 1809 in Sinking Spring Farm, Hodgenville, Hardin (Larue) County, Kentucky. He died on Apr 15, 1865 in Washington, District of Columbia. He married Mary Ann "Molly" Todd (daughter of Robert Smith Todd and Eliza Parker) on Nov 04, 1842 in Springfield, Sangamon County, Illinois. She was born on Dec 13, 1818 in Lexington, Kentucky. She died on Jul 16, 1882 in Springfield, Illinois.

Notes for Abraham "Honest Abe" Lincoln:

Abraham Lincoln, the 16th President of the United States, is my 33rd cousin. Our ancestors in common are Eystein Glumra Ivarsson and Aseda Rognvaldsdatter. They are

ninth century Vikings of Norway who are Lincoln's 30th great grandparents and my 32nd great grandparents. Viewed another way, Abraham Lincoln is the 8th cousin, six times removed of the husband of the stepdaughter of my 6th great grand uncle, Danette Abney.

President Lincoln is the thirteenth cousin, six times removed to President George Washington. Lincoln is the 19th cousin, six times removed to my son-in-law, Steven O. Westmoreland. Lincoln is a 33rd cousin, once removed, to Steve's wife (our daughter), Tiffany Lenn Sharpe Westmoreland. Actually, Tiffany and Steven are 34th cousins, four times removed to each other. I'm presuming that is not too close of family relation to be a marriage problem!

Abraham Lincoln represents the attitudes of freedom for all people and union in government. He presided over the War Between the States, the war in which more Americans lost lives than in any war in which we have been engaged. Its formal name is the War Between the States, even though most people refer to it as the Civil War.

"As President, he built the Republican Party into a strong national organization. Further, he rallied most of the northern Democrats to the Union cause. On January 1, 1863, he issued the Emancipation Proclamation that declared forever free those slaves within the Confederacy.

"Lincoln never let the world forget that the Civil War involved an even larger issue. This he stated most movingly in dedicating the military cemetery at Gettysburg: 'that we here highly resolve that these dead shall not have died in vain --- that this nation, under God, shall have a new birth of freedom --- and that government of the people, by the people, for the people, shall not perish from the earth."

Source: http://www.whitehouse.gov/history/presidents/al16.html

Lincoln wrote, "I was born Feb. 12, 1809, in Hardin County, Kentucky. My parents were both born in Virginia, of undistinguished families--second families, perhaps I should say. My mother, who died in my tenth year, was of a family of the name of Hanks.... My father ... removed from Kentucky to ... Indiana, in my eighth year.... It was a wild region, with many bears and other wild animals still in the woods. There I grew up.... Of course when I came of age I did not know much. Still somehow, I could read, write, and cipher ... but that was all."

Source: http://www.whitehouse.gov/history/presidents/al16.html

"Born in the town of Hodgenville, Harden County, Kentucky, Lincoln grew up on the western frontier in Kentucky and in Indiana. Largely self-educated, he became a lawyer in Illinois, a Whig Party leader, and a member of the Illinois House of Representatives, in which he served for twelve years. Elected to the United States House of Representatives in 1846, Lincoln promoted rapid modernization of the economy through banks, tariffs, and railroads. Because he had originally agreed not to run for a second term in Congress, and because his opposition to the Mexican–American War was unpopular among Illinois voters, Lincoln returned to Springfield, and resumed his successful law practice. Re-entering politics in 1854, he became a leader in building what became the new Republican Party, which had a statewide majority in Illinois. In 1858, while taking part in a series of highly publicized debates with his opponent and rival, Democrat Stephen A. Douglas, Lincoln spoke against the expansion of slavery, but lost the U.S. Senate race to Douglas.

"In 1860, Lincoln secured the Republican Party presidential nomination as a moderate from a swing state. Though he gained very little support in the slaveholding states of the South, he swept the North, and was elected president in 1860. Lincoln's victory prompted seven southern slave states to form the Confederate States of America before he moved into the

White House. No compromise or reconciliation was found regarding slavery and secession. Subsequently, on April 12, 1861, an attack on Fort Sumter by the Confederates inspired the North enthusiastically to rally behind the Union in a declaration of war. As the leader of the moderate faction of the Republican Party, Lincoln confronted Radical Republicans, who demanded harsher treatment of the South, War Democrats, who called for more compromise, anti-war Democrats (called Copperheads), who despised him, and irreconcilable secessionists, who plotted his assassination. Politically, Lincoln fought back by pitting his opponents against each other, by carefully planned political patronage, and by appealing to the American people with his powers of oratory. His Gettysburg Address became an iconic endorsement of the principles of nationalism, republicanism, equal rights, liberty, and democracy."

https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Abraham\_Lincoln

Looking back on June 16, 1858, in Springfield, Illinois, upon accepting the State's nomination for its U. S. Senate position, Lincoln delivered perhaps his most remembered address, the "House Divided" speech. "The speech contains the quotation, 'A house divided against itself cannot stand,' which is paraphrased from the Biblical passage, Matthew 12:25. This useful illustration of a house divided was used earlier by United States Senator Sam Houston from Texas in 1850 when he said in an emotional address that 'A nation divided against itself cannot stand.'"

http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Lincoln%27s\_House\_Divided\_Speech

It was on Good Friday, April 14, 1865, Lincoln attended the play, "Our American Cousin, "a play in three acts by Tom Taylor. The play is a farcical comedy whose plot is based on the introduction of an awkward, boorish American to his aristocratic English relatives. It premiered at Laura Keene's Theatre in New York City on October 15, 1858. The play's most famous performance came seven years later, however, at Ford's Theatre in Washington, D.C. on April 14, 1865. Halfway through Act III, Scene 2, the character, Asa Trenchard (the title role), played that night by Harry Hawk, utters a line that, while considered one of the play's funniest, makes little sense out of context: "Don't know the manners of good society, eh? Well, I guess I know enough to turn you inside out, old gal, you sockdologizing old man-trap!" During the raucous laughter that followed this line, John Wilkes Booth, an actor who received his mail at Ford's Theatre, but who was not in the cast of "Our American Cousin," shot President Abraham Lincoln with a small handgun. He chose the timing in hopes that the sound of the laughter would mask the sound of the gunshot. Immediately he leapt from Lincoln's box to the stage, and ran outside to his awaiting horse. As he leapt, Booth shouted "Sic semper tyrannis!" the state motto of Virginia. Others in the audience heard it as: "The South is avenged!"

Following the shooting, Booth fled by horseback to southern Maryland and eventually to a farm in rural northern Virginia. He was tracked down and killed by Union soldiers twelve days later. Four people were hanged in Washington, D.C., on July 7, 1865 after being convicted of conspiring with John Wilkes Booth to assassinate President Abraham Lincoln. This carrying out of the sentence is slightly under three months following the incident. It seems that capital punishment time schedules were more time-efficient back in those days!

Sources: http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Abraham\_Lincoln http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/John\_Wilkes\_Booth

#### Trivia about Abraham Lincoln:

•Lincoln stood 6 feet 4 inches (193.0 cm) tall (not including his hat) and thus was the tallest president in U.S. history, just edging out Lyndon Johnson at 6 feet 3 inches (192.0 cm) tall.

https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/ Heights of presidents and presidential candidates of the United States

- •Lincoln was born on the same day as Charles Darwin.
- In 1853, three speculators began to develop a town 30 miles north of the capital of Springfield, on the alignment of the St. Louis, Alton & Chicago Railroad, as it advanced toward Chicago. These speculators asked Lincoln, their attorney and the attorney for that railroad, for permission to name the town in his honor. He agreed, and in August 1853, it was christened Lincoln, Illinois, with watermelon juice for the onlookers. This town thus became the first Lincoln namesake town, even before he became nationally famous.
- According to legend, his opponent in the 1858 Senate election, Stephen Douglas, referred to Lincoln as "two-faced." Upon hearing about this, Lincoln jokingly replied, "If I had another face to wear, do you really think I would be wearing this one?"
- According to legend, Lincoln also said, as a young man, commenting on his appearance one day when looking in the mirror: "It's a fact, Abe! You are the ugliest man in the world! If ever I see a man uglier than you, I'm going to shoot him on the spot!" It would be, no doubt, he thought, an act of mercy.
- •Based on written descriptions of Lincoln, it has been conjectured since the 1960s that Lincoln may have suffered from Marfan Syndrome, including the observations that he was much taller than most men of his day, and had long limbs, an abnormallyshaped chest, and loose orlax joints.

https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Marfan\_syndrome

- •Lincoln is the only American president to hold a patent. The patent is for a device that lifts boats over shoals.
- •Lincoln was famous for many presidential speeches and quotes, one short quote being 'No man has a good enough memory to be a successful liar.'
- •Lincoln was the first President to wear a beard while in office.
- •Lincoln's son, Robert Todd Lincoln, was returning home on a train from Harvard University, when he lost his balance, and fell between two railway cars. A fellow passenger reacted quickly, pulling him away from serious injury, or even death. The helping hand was that of Edwin Booth, a brother of the man who later would assassinate the young man's father.
- In 1865 Lincoln received a letter from the International Working Men's Association, congratulating him on his re-election, and praising his anti-slavery stance. Karl Marx penned it.
- •Lincoln's death chair resides at the Henry Ford Museum in Dearborn, Michigan. The Logan County Courtroom of Illinois, where Lincoln practiced law and argued cases,

has been re-located to the Henry Ford Museum.

•When Lincoln established the Secret Service, its mandate did not include presidential protection. Just days after the creation of that agency, Lincoln was assonated. Obviously, those plans were changed!

Source for Trivia:

http://www.whitehouse.gov/history/presidents/al16.html

When Lincoln was asked how he liked being President, he referred to the story of the man who was carried out of town on a pole, tarred and feathered. Someone asked how he liked the ride, to which the man replied, "If it were not for the honor of the thing, he'd rather walk!"

Source: Bill Adler, "Presidential Wit," New York: Trident Press, 1966, pages 62-63.

Notes for Mary Ann "Molly" Todd:

Mary Ann Todd is the wife of my 30th cousin, three times removed, President Abraham Lincoln.

Mary was born December 13, 1818. This was the same month "SilentNight" was performed for the first time, at the Church of St. Nikolausin Obendorff, Austria on Christman Eve and on Christmas Day.

Source: http://silentnight.web.za/history/index.htm

"Just 5 feet 2 inches at maturity, Mary had clear blue eyes, longlashes, light-brown hair with glints of bronze, and a lovelycomplexion. She danced gracefully, she loved finery, and her crispintelligence polished the wiles of a Southern coquette.

"Nearly 21, she went to Springfield, Illinois, to live with her sisterMrs. Ninian Edwards. Here she met Abraham Lincoln--in his own words,'a poor nobody then.' Three years later, after a stormy courtship andbroken engagement, they were married. Though opposites in backgroundand temperament, they were united by an enduring love--by Mary'sconfidence in her husband's ability and his gentle consideration ofher excitable ways.

"Their years in Springfield brought hard work, a family of boys, andreduced circumstances to the pleasure-loving girl who had never feltresponsibility before. Lincoln's single term in Congress, for1847-1849, gave Mary and the boys a winter in Washington, but scantopportunity for social life. Finally her unwavering faith in herhusband won ample justification with his election as President in1860."

Source:http://www.whitehouse.gov/history/firstladies/ml16.html

There's several bits of trivia: Her great uncle John Todd waskilled in the last battle of the American Revolution-the Battle ofBlue Licks. Her sister, Elizabeth Todd, was the daughterin-law ofIllinois Governor Ninian Edwards. Elizabeth's daughter Julia Edwardsmarried Edward L. Baker, editor of the "Illinois State Journal" andson of Congressman David Jewett Baker. Her half sister Emilie Toddmarried CS General Benjamin Hardin Helm, son of Kentucky Governor JohnL. Helm. Governor Helm's wife was a firstt cousin three times removedof Colonel John Hardin who was related to three Kentucky congressman. A cousin was Kentucky Congressman/US General John Blair Smith Todd.Nancy Lincoln, an aunt of Abraham Lincoln, was married to WilliamBrumfield; reportedly William Brumfield was distantly

related to oneSusannah Brumfield who was the wife of Thomas Boone, cousin of DanielBoone.

Source:http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Mary\_Todd\_Lincoln Abraham "Honest Abe" Lincoln and Mary Ann "Molly" Todd had the following children:

- 533. i. ROBERT TODD LINCOLN (son of Abraham "Honest Abe" Lincoln and Mary Ann "Molly" Todd) was born on Aug 01, 1843 in Springfield, Illinois. He died on Jul 26, 1926 in Manchester, Vermont. He married Mary Eunice Harlan in 1868. She died on Mar 31, 1937.
  - EDWARD BAKER LINCOLN (son of Abraham "Honest Abe" Lincoln and Mary Ann "Molly" Todd) was born on Mar 10, 1846 in Springfield, Illinois. He died on Feb 01, 1850.
  - iii. WILLIAM WALLACE "WILLIE" LINCOLN (son of Abraham "Honest Abe" Lincoln and Mary Ann "Molly" Todd) was born on Dec 20, 1850 in Springfield, Illinois. He died on Feb 20, 1862 in Washington, D. C..

Notes for William Wallace "Willie" Lincoln:

Willie Lincoln is my 31st cousin, twice removed. Our ancestors incommon are Eystein Glumra Ivarsson and Aseda Rognvaldsdatter. Theyare ninth century Vikings of Norway who are Lincoln's 30th greatgrandparents and my 32nd great grandparents.

"'Willie' was named after Mary Todd's brother-in-law, Dr. WilliamWallace. He was a handsome, smart, serious and thoughtful child whowas the favorite of Mary Todd Lincoln and her husband. Her cousin,Elizabeth Todd Grimsley, described Willie as a "noble, beautiful boyof nine years, of great mental activity, unusual intelligence,wonderful memory, methodical, frank and loving, a counterpart of hisfather, save that he was handsome."1 Julia Taft, who sometimes oversawhis play with her brothers, described Willie as "the most lovable boyl ever knew, bright, sensible, sweet-tempered and gentle-manner." ButWillie did not relish public attention, complaining: "I wish theywouldn't stare at us so. Wasn't there ever a President who hadchildren?

"Born in 1850, Willie died on February 20, 1862 of a typhoid-likedisease. His death was traumatic for the entire family. Willie wasstudious, personable, intelligent and creative?the child who mostclosely reflected his father's personality. His death was probablycaused by the contaminated water that flowed through a nearby canalthat provided water for the White House and a place for White Housechildren to play. He was attended to by Dr. Robert K. Stone, thefamily physician. His parents were in nearly constant attendanceduring his illness and constant grief after his death. Mrs. Lincoln"did all a mother ought or could during Willie's sickness?she neverleft his side at all after he became dangerous, & almost wore herselfout with watching, and she mourns as no one but a mother can at herson's death," reported Benjamin B. French.3 All the folk medicines inWashington?and many were given to Willie from Peruvian bark to beeftea?could not save him.

Source:http://www.mrlincolnswhitehouse.org/inside.asp?ID=18&subjectID=2

iv. THOMAS "TAD" LINCOLN (son of Abraham "Honest Abe" Lincoln and Mary Ann "Molly" Todd) was born on Apr 04, 1853 in Springfield, Illinois. He died on Jul

16, 1871 in Chicago, Cook County, Illinois.

490. ALBERT "EDWARD VII" EDWARD (Alexandrina "Queen Vicotira" Victoria, Edward Augustus Frederick, George William "King George III" Frederick III, George "King George II" Augustus II, Anne Stuart, James, Charles I, James Charles "King James IV & I" Stuart, Henry "Lord Darnley" Stuart, Margaret Douglas, Margaret Tudor, Henry, Margaret Beaufort, John Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet, "Hedwig Of Saxony" Hedwig, "Henry of Saxony" Henry, Hedwig, Arnulf, Carloman, "the German" Louis, "the Fair" Louis, "Charles the Great" Charlemagne, "Pipin the Short" Pipin, Charles<sup>13</sup> "The Hammer" Martel, "Pepin II of Herista" Pipin, Ansegisel, Arnulf<sup>10</sup> De Heristal, "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus, Ausbert, Charibert, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund,Francis Augustus Charles Albert "Prince Albert" Emanuel, Ernst I Anton Karl "Duke of Saxe-Coburg & Gotha" Ludwig, Franz Frederick "Duke of Saxe-Coburg-Saalfeld" Anton, Ernest Frederick) was born on Nov 09, 1841 in Buckingham Palace, London, England.

Notes for Albert "Edward VII" Edward:

Albert Edward (Bertie) is my 30th cousin, three times removed.

Albert "Edward VII" Edward had the following child:

534. i. GEORGE FREDERICK ERNEST ALBERT "GEORGE V" EDWARD (son of Albert "Edward VII" Edward) was born on Jun 03, 1865. He died on Jan 20, 1936. He married MARY OF TECK.

#### Generation 52

492. SUSAN HOWLAND (Joseph Howland, Nathaniel Howland, Nathaniel Howland, Elizabeth Southworth, Thomas Southworth, Edward Southworth, Thomas Southworth, John Southworth, Thomas Southworth, John De Southworth, Isabel Dutton, Anne Tuchet de Audley, Margaret De Ros, William de Ros, Beatrice Stafford, Margaret de Audley, Margaret de Clare, Joan "Joan of Acre" Plantagenet, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet, "Hedwig Of Saxony" Hedwig, "Henry of Saxony" Henry, Hedwig, Arnulf, Carloman, "the German" Louis, "the Fair" Louis, "Charles the Great" Charlemagne, "Pipin the Short" Pipin, Charles<sup>13</sup> "The Hammer" Martel, "Pepin II of Herista" Pipin, Ansegisel, Arnulf<sup>10</sup> De Heristal, "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus, Ausbert, Charibert, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund,Joseph Howland, Nathaniel Howland, Nathaniel Howland, John Howland) was born on May 20, 1779. She married John Aspinwall (son of John Aspinwall and Rebecca Smith) on Nov 27, 1803. He was born on Feb 10, 1774. He died on Oct 06, 1847.

Notes for Susan Howland:

Susan was born in 1779, the same year as was Clement Moore (7/15/1779- 7/10/1863), the American scholar; wrote "The Night Before Christmas"

Source:http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Clement\_Clarke\_Moore

Susan Howland and John Aspinwall had the following child:

- 512. i. MARY REBECCA ASPINWALL (daughter of John Aspinwall and Susan Howland) was born on Dec 20, 1809. She died on Feb 24, 1886. She married Isaac Roosevelt (son of James Roosevelt and Maria Eliza Walton) on Apr 26, 1827. He was born on Apr 21, 1790. He died on Oct 23, 1863.
- 493. FRANCIS COVINGTON (Margaret Strother, Francis Strother, Margaret Thornton, Frances Thornton, William Thornton, William Thornton, Francis Thornton, Robert Thornton, Agnes Aldborough, Agnes Plumpton, Elizabeth Stapleton, Agnes Goddard, Matilta de Neville, Margaret Stafford, Hugh Stafford, Margaret de Audley, Margaret de Clare, Joan "Joan of Acre" Plantagenet, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet, "Hedwig Of Saxony" Hedwig, "Henry of Saxony" Henry, Hedwig, Arnulf, Carloman, "the German" Louis, "the Fair" Louis, "Charles the Great" Charlemagne, "Pipin the Short" Pipin, Charles<sup>13</sup> "The Hammer" Martel, "Pepin II of Herista" Pipin, Ansegisel, Arnulf<sup>10</sup> De Heristal, "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus, Ausbert, Charibert, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund, Robert Covington, William Covington) was born on Feb 04, 1754. He died in 1823. He married Lucy Strother on Nov 17, 1774 in Orange County, Virginia. She was born in 1752 in Culpepper County, Virginia. She died on Jan 14, 1836 in Culpepper County, Virginia.

Francis Covington and Lucy Strother had the following child:

- 513. i. FRANCIS COVINGTON (son of Francis Covington and Lucy Strother) was born in 1793. He married Lucy Hughes on Oct 21, 1817. She was born about 1795.
- 494. **SARAH DABNEY STROTHER** (William Strother, Francis Strother, Margaret Thornton, Frances Thornton, William Thornton, William Thornton, Francis Thornton, Robert Thornton, Agnes Aldborough, Agnes Plumpton, Elizabeth Stapleton, Agnes Goddard, Matilta de Neville, Margaret Stafford, Hugh Stafford, Margaret de Audley, Margaret de Clare, Joan "Joan of Acre" Plantagenet, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet, "Hedwig Of Saxony" Hedwig, "Henry of Saxony" Henry, Hedwig, Arnulf, Carloman, "the German" Louis, "the Fair" Louis, "Charles the Great" Charlemagne, "Pipin the Short" Pipin, Charles<sup>13</sup> "The Hammer" Martel, "Pepin II of Herista" Pipin, Ansegisel, Arnulf<sup>10</sup> De Heristal, "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus, Ausbert, Charibert, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund, William Strother, Francis Strother, William Strother, William Strother) was born on Dec 14, 1760 in Orange County, Virginia. She died on Dec 13, 1822 in Woodford County, Kentucky. She married Richard Taylor on Aug 20, 1779 in Orange County, Virginia. He was born on Mar 03, 1743 in Orange County, Virginia. He died on Jan 19, 1829 in Lexington, Kentucky.

Notes for Richard Taylor:

i.

Richard served as an officer in the Revolutionary War. In 1783, hereceived a war bonus of 6,2000 acres of land near Louisville,Kentucky, settling there in 1785.

Richard was born the year that Thomas Jefferson, statesman and thirdpresident of the United States, was born in Virginia (April 13, 1743).

Source:http://sc94.ameslab.gov/TOUR/tjefferson.html

Sarah Dabney Strother and Richard Taylor had the following children:

HANCOCK TAYLOR (son of Richard Taylor and Sarah Dabney Strother) was born

on Jan 19, 1781.

- ii. WILLIAM DABNEY STROTHER TAYLOR (son of Richard Taylor and Sarah Dabney Strother) was born in 1782.
- 514. iii. ZACHARY TAYLOR (son of Richard Taylor and Sarah Dabney Strother) was born on Nov 24, 1784 in Montebello, Orange County, Virginia. He died on Jul 09, 1850 in The White House, Washington, D. C.. He married Margaret Mackall Smith on Jun 21, 1810 in Jefferson County, Kentucky. She was born in 1788 in Maryland. She died on Aug 14, 1852.
  - iv. GEORGE TAYLOR (son of Richard Taylor and Sarah Dabney Strother) was born in 1790.
  - v. ELIZABETH LEE TAYLOR (daughter of Richard Taylor and Sarah Dabney Strother) was born on Jan 14, 1792.

Notes for Elizabeth Lee Taylor:

Later in the year of her birth, The French National Convention voted to abolish the monarchy on September 21, 1792.

Source:http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/National\_Convention

vi. JOSEPH PANNEL TAYLOR (son of Richard Taylor and Sarah Dabney Strother) was born on May 04, 1796.

Notes for Joseph Pannel Taylor:

Joseph is the 32nd cousin, twice removed to my children, Taylor, Tiffany and Todd.

He was born the very same day as was Horace Mann (5/4/1796 -8/2/1859), the American educator and philanthropist.

Source: http://www.phd.antioch.edu/Pages/horacemann

- vii. STROTHER TAYLOR (son of Richard Taylor and Sarah Dabney Strother) was born about 1797.
- viii. EMILY TAYLOR (daughter of Richard Taylor and Sarah Dabney Strother) was born on Jun 30, 1801.
- 495. NANCY HANKS (Lucy Shipley, Robert Shipley, Robert Shipley, Lois Howard, Cornelius Howard, Matthew Howard, John Howard, Robert Howard, Margaret Douglas, Margaret Tudor, Henry, Margaret Beaufort, John Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet, "Hedwig Of Saxony" Hedwig, "Henry of Saxony" Henry, Hedwig, Arnulf, Carloman, "the German" Louis, "the Fair" Louis, "Charles the Great" Charlemagne, "Pipin the Short" Pipin, Charles<sup>13</sup> "The Hammer" Martel, "Pepin II of Herista" Pipin, Ansegisel, Arnulf<sup>10</sup> De Heristal, "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus, Ausbert, Charlbert, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund, James Hanks) was born in 1784 in Virginia. She died in 1899. She married

**THOMAS LINCOLN**. He was born in 1778 in Virginia.

Nancy Hanks and Thomas Lincoln had the following child:

- 515. i. ABRAHAM "HONEST ABE" LINCOLN (son of Thomas Lincoln and Nancy Hanks) was born on Feb 12, 1809 in Sinking Spring Farm, Hodgenville, Hardin (Larue) County, Kentucky. He died on Apr 15, 1865 in Washington, District of Columbia. He married Mary Ann "Molly" Todd (daughter of Robert Smith Todd and Eliza Parker) on Nov 04, 1842 in Springfield, Sangamon County, Illinois. She was born on Dec 13, 1818 in Lexington, Kentucky. She died on Jul 16, 1882 in Springfield, Illinois.
- 496. ALEXANDRINA "QUEEN VICOTIRA" VICTORIA (Edward Augustus Frederick, George William "King George III" Frederick III, George "King George II" Augustus II, Anne Stuart, James, Charles I, James Charles "King James IV & I" Stuart, Henry "Lord Darnley" Stuart, Margaret Douglas, Margaret Tudor, Henry, Margaret Beaufort, John Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet, "Hedwig Of Saxony" Hedwig, "Henry of Saxony" Henry, Hedwig, Arnulf, Carloman, "the German" Louis, "the Fair" Louis, "Charles the Great" Charlemagne, "Pipin the Short" Pipin, Charles<sup>13</sup> "The Hammer" Martel. "Pepin II of Herista" Pipin, Ansegisel, Arnulf<sup>10</sup> De Heristal, "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus, Ausbert, Charibert, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund, Edward Augustus Frederick, George William "King George III" Frederick III, George "King George II" Augustus II, George "King George I" Ludwig, Ernest Augustus) was born on May 24, 1819 in Kensington Palace, London, England. She died on Jan 22, 1901 in Osborne House, Isle of Wight, England. She married Francis Augustus Charles Albert "Prince Albert" Emanuel (son of Ernst I Anton Karl "Duke of Saxe-Coburg & Gotha" Ludwig) on Feb 10, 1840. He was born on Aug 26, 1819 in Schloss Rosenau, near Colgurg (formerly in the Duchy of Saxony, now state of Bavaria, Germany). He died on Dec 14, 1861.

Notes for Alexandrina "Queen Vicotira" Victoria:

Queen Victoria is my 29th cousin, four times removed. She is the 16th cousin, ten times removed to my grandchildren, Katherine Michelle, John (Jack) David, Lily Taylor, Sarah Todd and Samuel Westmoreland.

Victoria (Alexandrina Victoria) was the Queen of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland from 20 June 1837, and the first Empress of India from May 1, 1876, until her death on 22 January 1901. Her reign lasted sixty-three years and seven months, longer than that of any other British monarch. The closest challenge to the lengthly reign is Queen Elizabeth II, who will surpass that milestone on September 9, 2015, should she live that long. Already, as of December 20, 2007, Queen Elizabeth II became Britain's oldest-ever monarch, surpassing that record set by Queen Victoria.

The Victorian era was at the height of the Industrial Revolution, a period of significant social, economic, and technological change in the United Kingdom. Victoria's reign was marked by a great expansion of the British Empire and during the period it reached its zenith, becoming the formidable Global Power of the time.

Victoria, who was almost entirely of German descent, was the last British monarch of the German House of Hanover; her son King Edward VII, belonged to the House of Saxe-Coburg and Gotha.

A more thorough report on Queen Victoria's life can be found at:

http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Queen\_Victoria

A sidelight of interest in a personal friend of Queen Victoria and her Consort, Prince Albert, was Mr. Henry Cole, a wealthy civil servant of great inventiveness. He is sometimes credited with the design of the world's first postage stamp, the Penny Blank. He also created the world's first commercial Christmas cards, printed in 1843. This was a time saver for him to be able to reply to the many Christmas letters she received, which turned out to be a commercial success for him. He had artist John Callcott Horsley to do the painting from which the card was printed in one of the early uses of four color printing process. Mr. Cole was the first director of the Victoria and Albert Museum in London.

Notes for Francis Augustus Charles Albert "Prince Albert" Emanuel: **Prince Albert of Saxe-Coburg and Gotha** (later The Prince Consort; Francis Albert Augustus Charles Emmanuel; 26 August 1819 – 14 December 1861) was the husband of Queen Victoria of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland, who is my 29th cousin, four times removed.

He was born in the Saxon duchy of Saxe-Coburg-Saalfeld to a family connected to many of Europe's ruling monarchs. At the age of 20, he married his first cousin, Queen Victoria, with whom he had nine children. At first, Albert felt constrained by his position as consort, which did not confer any power or duties upon him. Over time he adopted many public causes, such as educational reform and the abolition of slavery, and took on the responsibilities of running the Queen's household, estates and office. He was heavily involved with the organization of the Great Exhibition of 1851. Albert aided in the development of Britain's constitutional monarchy by persuading his wife to show less partisanship in her dealings with Parliament — although he actively disagreed with the interventionist foreign policy pursued during Lord Palmerston's tenure as Foreign Secretary.

He died at the early age of 42, plunging the Queen into a deep mourning, which lasted for the rest of her life. Upon Queen Victoria's death in 1901, their son, Edward VII, succeeded as the first monarch of the House of Saxe-Coburg and Gotha, named after the ducal house to which Albert belonged.

http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Albert,\_Prince\_Consort

Alexandrina "Queen Vicotira" Victoria and Francis Augustus Charles Albert "Prince Albert" Emanuel had the following children:

- i. VICTORIA ADELAIDE MARY "EMPRESS FREDERICK" LOUISE (daughter of Francis Augustus Charles Albert "Prince Albert" Emanuel and Alexandrina "Queen Vicotira" Victoria) was born on Nov 21, 1840 in Buckingham Palace, London, England. She died on Aug 05, 1901 in Friedrichshof, Germany.
- 516. ii. ALBERT "EDWARD VII" EDWARD (son of Francis Augustus Charles Albert "Prince Albert" Emanuel and Alexandrina "Queen Vicotira" Victoria) was born on Nov 09, 1841 in Buckingham Palace, London, England. He died on May 06, 1910 in Buckingham Palace, London, England.
  - ALICE MAUD MARY (daughter of Francis Augustus Charles Albert "Prince Albert" Emanuel and Alexandrina "Queen Vicotira" Victoria) was born on Apr 25, 1843. She died on Dec 14, 1878. She married FRIEDRICH WILHELM LUDWIG "LOUIS VI" KARL. He was born on Sep 12, 1837. He died on Mar 13, 1892.
  - iv. ALFRED ERNEST ALBERT (son of Francis Augustus Charles Albert "Prince

Albert" Emanuel and Alexandrina "Queen Vicotira" Victoria) was born on Aug 06, 1844. He died on Jul 30, 1900.

- v. HELENA AUGUSTA VICTORIA (daughter of Francis Augustus Charles Albert "Prince Albert" Emanuel and Alexandrina "Queen Vicotira" Victoria) was born on May 25, 1846. She died on Jun 09, 1923.
- vi. LOUISE CAROLINE "DUTCHESS OF ARGYLL" ALBERTA (daughter of Francis Augustus Charles Albert "Prince Albert" Emanuel and Alexandrina "Queen Vicotira" Victoria) was born on Mar 18, 1848. She died on Dec 03, 1939.
- vii. ARTHUR WILLIAM PATRICK "DUKE OF CONNAUGHT & STRATHEARN" ALBERT (son of Francis Augustus Charles Albert "Prince Albert" Emanuel and Alexandrina "Queen Vicotira" Victoria) was born on May 01, 1850. He died on Jan 16, 1942.
- viii. LEOPOID GEORGE DUNCAN "DUKE OF ALBANY" ALBERT (son of Francis Augustus Charles Albert "Prince Albert" Emanuel and Alexandrina "Queen Vicotira" Victoria) was born on Apr 07, 1853. He died on Mar 28, 1884.
- ix. BEATRICE MARY VICTORIA "PRINCESS BEATRICE" FEODORE (daughter of Francis Augustus Charles Albert "Prince Albert" Emanuel and Alexandrina "Queen Vicotira" Victoria) was born on Apr 14, 1857. She died on Oct 26, 1944.
- 501. HORE BROWSE TRIST (Virginia Jefferson Randolph, Martha Jefferson Jefferson, Thomas Jefferson, Jane Randolph, Isham Randolph, William Randolph, Richard Randolph, Dorothy Lane, Elizabeth Vincent, Anne Tanfield, Francis Tanfield, William Tanfield, Katherine Neville, Edward de Neville, Joan Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet, "Hedwig Of Saxony" Hedwig, "Henry of Saxony" Henry, Hedwig, Arnulf, Carloman, "the German" Louis, "the Fair" Louis, "Charles the Great" Charlemagne, "Pipin the Short" Pipin, Charles<sup>13</sup> "The Hammer" Martel, "Pepin II of Herista" Pipin, Ansegisel, Arnulf<sup>10</sup> De Heristal, "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus, Ausbert, Charibert, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund,Nicholas Philip Trist, Hore Browse Twist) was born in 1832. He died in 1896. He married Anna Mary Waring in 1861. She was born on Apr 20, 1822. She died in 1890.

Notes for Hore Browse Trist: Dr. Hore Browse Trist (1832 - 1896) was a medical doctor. He lived to age 64.

Hore Browse Trist and Anna Mary Waring had the following children:

NICHOLAS BROWSE TRIST (son of Hore Browse Trist and Anna Mary Waring) was born in 1862. He died in 1928.

Notes for Nicholas Browse Trist:

i.

Nicholas Philip Trust was born June 2, 1800 in Charlottesville, Virginia. He is a grandson of James Madison's former Philadelphia landlady. He attended West Point and studied law under Thomas Jefferson, whose granddaughter (Virginia Jefferson Randolph, 1818 - 1875) he married.

He also was a private secretary to Andrew Jackson. Trist was appointed U.S. consul in Havana, Cuba by President Jackson. Shortly after arriving there in

1833, Trist invested in a sugar plantation deal that went bad. He made no secret of his pro-slavery views. According to members of a British commission sent to Cuba to investigate violations of the treaty ending the African slave trade. Trist became corruptly involved in the creation of false documents designed to mask illegal sales of Africans into bondage. For a time Trist also served as the consul in Cuba for Portugal, another country whose nationals were active in the illegal slave trade. Meanwhile, Trist became very unpopular with New England ship captains who believed he was more interested in maintaining good relations with Cuban officials than in defending their interests. Captains and merchants pressed members of Congress for Trist's removal. In late 1838 or early 1839, the British commissioner Dr. Richard Robert Madden wrote U.S. abolitionists about Trist's misuse of his post to promote slaving and earn fees from the fraudulent document schemes. A pamphlet detailing Madden's charges was published shortly before the beginning of the sensational Amistad affair, when Africans just sold into slavery in Cuba managed to seize control of the schooner in which they were being transported from Havana to provincial plantations. Madden traveled to the United States where he gave expert testimony in the trial of the Amistad Africans, explaining how false documents were used to make it appear that Africans were Cuban-born slaves. This exposure of the activities of the U.S. consul general, coupled with the angry complaints of ship captains, caused a Congressional investigation and eventual recall of Trist. (Neither Trist nor Madden is depicted in the film Amistad directed by Steven Spielberg, although there are brief Cuba scenes that suggest how the illegal slave trade was carried on there). Later, things changed.

Even though Texas functioned as an independent nation 1836-1846, Mexico's refusal to recognize that independence was not settled until the Mexican American War, (1846-1848). The <u>Treaty of Guadalupe Hidalgo</u> declared Mexico's recognition of U.S. sovereignty over Texas and other territories, primarily California of significance, and nearly all of what today is the American Southwest, effective May 30, 1848. The United States suffered 25,000 dead in that battle, whereas Mexico suffered only 13,300.

Negotiating the Treaty of Guadalupe Hidalgo involved another unusual story, thanks to Medved's book. The peace talks were negotiated by <u>Nicholas</u> <u>Philip Trist</u>, chief clerk of the <u>US State Department</u>, who had accompanied General <u>Winfield Scott as a diplomat and as President Polk</u>'s representative. Trist and General Scott, after two previous unsuccessful attempts to negotiate a treaty with General <u>José Joaquín de Herrera</u>, determined that the only way to deal with Mexico was as a conquered enemy. Nicholas Trist negotiated with a special commission representing the collapsed government led by Don José Bernardo Couto, Don Miguel de Atristain, and Don Luis Gonzaga Cuevas of Mexico.

What is not widely known is, according to historian author Michael Medved, that President Polk did not trust General Scott, and Polk disliked the fact that his Chief Clerk of the U.S. State Department, Nicholas Trist, was so favorably connected to General Scott. President Polk demanded that Trist return to Washington so he could send another negotiator. Trist decided on his own initiative that he could get the treaty concluded, and he ignored President Polk's withdrawal of himself.

Finally, the treaty was successfully negotiated, and Trist returned to Washington with the signed treaty. Besides defining the borders that are in place today, the United States, per Trist's arrangements, agreed to pay

\$15,000,000 to Mexico and some \$3,500,000 in claims US Citizens had against Mexico. President Polk originally had authorized Trist to negotiate as high as \$30,000,000. When Trist arrived home, Polk still was so mad at him that he fired him immediately. However, after studying the treaty, Polk accepted it as good. Still, President Polk remained mad at Trist, and Trist didn't receive his salary during his whole time in Mexico, nor reimbursement for his expenses for the trip. Polk died of illness the following year, but Trist, who thereafter lived in modest poverty, finally was paid the unpaid salary and expenses in 1871!

What was not known at the time to Trist and to President Polk was that the very week in February 1848 the Treaty was sign in Mexico City, an exploring carpenter in California noticed some glittering rocks in a creek near Coloma, California. This 37-year old James Marshall, a native of New Jersey, spent some time having the ricks analyzed for validation. They turned out to be real gold, and the birth of what became the famous California Gold Rush of 1849!

The fever that drove adventurers to California can be seen in comparing the Census figures of 7,500 persons of European descent in the newly acquired United States Government territory. By the mid 1850's, the population had grown to over 300,000!

It was months later in 1848 that Trist travelled back to Washington with the Treaty, sometime in the fall of that year. With Polk's anger with Trist and his firing him, there was not adequate time for Polk to change his mind till a serious illness overtook him in Jane 1849. Also, his one term Presidency had ended March 4, 1849.

My interest in Nicholas Philip Trist is that he is my 28<sup>th</sup> cousin, 3 times removed! Our our common ancestor is <u>Englishman Dannett Abney</u>.

As this is written in 2017, Mr. Medved still is alive, at age 69.

Nicholas Philip Trust died February 11, 1874 in Alexandria, Virginia at age 74. His final resting place is in that city at the Ivy Hill Cemetery.

- ii. GEORGE WARING TRIST (son of Hore Browse Trist and Anna Mary Waring) was born in 1863. He died in 1884.
- iii. HORE BROWSE TRIST (son of Hore Browse Trist and Anna Mary Waring) was born on Sep 12, 1865.
- iv. MARY HELEN TRIST (daughter of Hore Browse Trist and Anna Mary Waring) was born on Sep 12, 1872. She died on Mar 06, 1959.
- 509. **ROBERT TODD LINCOLN** (Abraham "Honest Abe" Lincoln, Nancy Hanks, Lucy Shipley, Robert Shipley, Robert Shipley, Lois Howard, Cornelius Howard, Matthew Howard, John Howard, Robert Howard, Margaret Douglas, Margaret Tudor, Henry, Margaret Beaufort, John Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat"

Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet, "Hedwig Of Saxony" Hedwig, "Henry of Saxony" Henry, Hedwig, Arnulf, Carloman, "the German" Louis, "the Fair" Louis, "Charles the Great" Charlemagne, "Pipin the Short" Pipin, Charles<sup>13</sup> "The Hammer" Martel, "Pepin II of Herista" Pipin, Ansegisel, Arnulf<sup>10</sup> De Heristal, "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus, Ausbert, Charibert, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund, Abraham "Honest Abe" Lincoln, Thomas Lincoln, Abraham Lincoln) was born on Aug 01, 1843 in Springfield, Illinois. He died on Jul 26, 1926 in Manchester, Vermont. He married Mary Eunice Harlan in 1868. She died on Mar 31, 1937.

Notes for Robert Todd Lincoln:

"Robert Todd Lincoln, Abraham and Mary Todd's first child, was bornAugust 1, 1843. Robert, who was named for his mother's father, was born in downtown Springfield, Illinois, in the Globe Tavern where theLincolns lived after their marriage in 1842. The Globe Tavern was an unsuitable place for a couple with a baby, and the Lincolns moved in the fall to a frame cottage at 214 S. Fourth Street. In 1844 the family purchased a home from Dr. Charles Dresser, the Episcopal minister who had married them. This would prove to be the only home the couple ever owned.

"To better prepare himself for Harvard, Robert enrolled at PhilipsExeter Academy in Exeter, New Hampshire, on September 15, 1859. TheAcademy at Exeter was a famous preparatory school. His father visited him during the early part of 1860. After his year at Exeter, Robert was accepted at Harvard and became a member of the Class of 1864.

"Robert spent only a short period of time at the Harvard Law School.It isn't exactly clear why he left. By the end of the year he was living at the White House. Early in 1865 (after his father had written Ulysses S. Grant a letter) Robert joined General Grant's staff as a captain. Captain Lincoln's main duty as an army officer was that of escorting visitors to various locations. Additionally, he was present at Appomattox when Robert E. Lee surrendered to Grant.

"During the 1870's Robert became an established and successful lawyer.In 1877 he turned down President Rutherford B. Hayes' offer to appoint him Assistant Secretary of State. In 1881 he accepted President James Garfield's appointment as Secretary of War. He served in that role until 1885. In 1889 President Benjamin Harrison appointed him minister to England, and he spent the next four years in that position. Robert's name was discussed as a potential Republican presidential candidate in 1884, 1888, 1892, and 1912, but Robert never sought the position.

"After George Pullman's death in 1897, Robert became acting president of the Pullman Company. He became the permanent president in 1901. He served in this capacity until 1911 when he resigned as president and was named chairman of the board. He continued in that position until January 14, 1922.

"In 1902 Robert purchased several hundred acres of land in Manchester, Vermont. On this property he built a country mansion called Hildenefor use as a summer home. (The photograph of Hildene comes from apamphlet published by the Friends of Hildene, Inc., a Vermontnot-for-profit corporation. Guided tours of Hildene take place fromMid-May through October). The estate included gardens, lawns, andwoodlands. When staying at Hildene Robert especially enjoyed golf andamateur astronomy. In 1911 Robert sold his home in Chicago and boughta magnificent three story colonial brick mansion in Washington, D.C.From this time on it was Robert's custom to go to Hildene in thespring and return to Washington in the fall. The Lincolns made thetrip back and forth in their private Pullman car called "Advance."Hildene remained in the Lincoln family until 1975.

"On May 11, 1926, the Lincolns continued their normal routine oftraveling from Washington to Hildene for the summer. On Sunday, July25, 1926, Robert went to bed as usual, but when the butler entered thebedroom the next morning he found that Robert had passed away duringthe night. According to Robert's physician, he had suffered a"cerebral hemorrhage induced by arteriosclerosis." Robert was 82.Private funeral services were held at Hildene. Robert was not buriedin the Lincoln Tomb in Springfield. His remains were temporarilyburied in a plot in Manchester, but his final internment occurred onMarch 14, 1928, at Arlington National Cemetery. Robert's widow, MaryHarlan Lincoln, lived until March 31, 1937, and she was also buried inArlington.

"After many years of mystery, the reasons why Robert was buried inArlington rather than the Lincoln Tomb were revealed in an excellentarticle in the Summer, 1998, edition of Lincoln Lore. (Lincoln Lore isthe quarterly bulletin of The Lincoln Museum). Using a previouslyunknown letter held in a private collection as their source, authorsGerald D. Swick and Donna D. McCreary reveal that it was Mary HarlanLincoln's sole decision to have Robert interred at Arlington. In aletter to Katherine Helm, Robert's cousin, Mary revealed that she feltRobert "was a personage, made his own history, independently(underlined 5 times) of his great father, and should have his ownplace 'in the sun'!" Robert was eligible for burial in Arlingtonbecause of his brief service in the Civil War and his service asSecretary of War. In the words of Swick and McCreary, Mary thereforemade the decision 'to give her husband the honor she felt hedeserved.""

Source:http://home.att.net/~rjnorton/Lincoln66.html

Robert Todd Lincoln and Mary Eunice Harlan had the following children:

- 549. i. MARY LINCOLN (daughter of Robert Todd Lincoln and Mary Eunice Harlan) was born on Oct 15, 1869. She died in 1938. She married CHARLES ISHAM.
  - ii. ABRAHAM "JACK" LINCOLN (son of Robert Todd Lincoln and Mary Eunice Harlan) was born on Aug 14, 1873. He died in 1890.

Notes for Abraham "Jack" Lincoln:

Abraham "Jack" Lincoln II died in 1890 while the family was in Englandduring Robert's tenure as our minister there.

Source:http://home.att.net/~rjnorton/Lincoln66.html

- 550. iii. JESSIE HARLAN LINCOLN (daughter of Robert Todd Lincoln and Mary Eunice Harlan) was born on Nov 06, 1875. She died in 1948. She married Warren Beckwith in 1897.
- 510. GEORGE FREDERICK ERNEST ALBERT "GEORGE V" EDWARD (Albert "Edward VII" Edward, Alexandrina "Queen Vicotira" Victoria, Edward Augustus Frederick, George William "King George III" Frederick III, George "King George II" Augustus II, Anne Stuart, James, Charles I, James Charles "King James IV & I" Stuart, Henry "Lord Darnley" Stuart, Margaret Douglas, Margaret Tudor, Henry, Margaret Beaufort, John Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet, "Hedwig Of Saxony" Hedwig, "Henry of Saxony" Henry, Hedwig, Arnulf, Carloman, "the German" Louis, "the Fair" Louis, "Charles the Great" Charlemagne, "Pipin the Short" Pipin, Charles<sup>13</sup> "The Hammer" Martel, "Pepin II of Herista" Pipin, Ansegisel, Arnulf<sup>10</sup> De Heristal, "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus, Ausbert, Charibert, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund,Albert "Edward VII" Edward, Francis Augustus Charles Albert "Prince Albert"

Emanuel, Ernst I Anton Karl "Duke of Saxe-Coburg & Gotha" Ludwig, Franz Frederick "Duke of Saxe-Coburg-Saalfeld" Anton, Ernest Frederick) was born on Jun 03, 1865. He died on Jan 20, 1936. He married **Mary OF TECK**.

Notes for George Frederick Ernest Albert "George V" Edward:

"George V (George Frederick Ernest Albert), born June 3, 1865 was the first British monarch belonging to the House of Windsor, which he created from the British branch of the German House of Saxe-Coburg-Gotha. As well as being King of the United Kingdom, and the Commonwealth Realms, George was also the Emperor of India (enthroned December 12, 1911) and the first King of the Irish Free State. George reigned from May 6, 1910 through World War I (1914-1918), until his death January 20, 1936."

Source:http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/George\_V\_of\_the\_United\_Kingdom

King George V is the 8th cousin, seven times removed of Edward Carleton (born about 1610), the husband of Ellen Newton (born about 1614), the stepdaughter of Danette Abney, my 6th great grand uncle, who is the son of Danette Abney (1659-1732), my 7th great grandfather in my Mother's family line.

George Frederick Ernest Albert "George V" Edward and Mary of Teck had the following children:

 EDWARD ALBERT CHRISTIAN GEORGE "EDWARD VIII" ANDREW (son of George Frederick Ernest Albert "George V" Edward and Mary of Teck) was born on Jun 23, 1894. He died on May 28, 1972. He married Wallace Warfield on May 04, 1937 in Chateau de Cande, Mont, France.

Notes for Edward Albert Christian George "Edward VIII" Andrew:

Edward Albert Christian George Andrew Patrick David is his full birth name. However this genealogical record forfeits the last name, David, as the size of the field does not have room enough for that many characters! Such a limitation! Edward is my 32nd cousin, once removed.

On December 10, 1936, Edward signed the Instrument of Abdication, and he abdicated the throne of England, effective December 11, in order to marry the American divorcee, Wallis Warfield Simpson.

"Edward VIII (later The Prince Edward, Duke of Windsor) was King of Great Britain, Ireland, the British Dominions beyond the Seas, and Emperor of India from the death of his father, George V (reined 1910 - 1936), on 20 January 1936, until his abdication on 11 December 1936. He was the second monarch of the House of Windsor, his father having changed the name of the Royal house from Saxe-Coburg-Gotha in 1917.

"Before his accession to the throne, Edward VIII held the titles of Prince Edward of York, Prince Edward of York and Cornwall, Duke of Cornwall, Duke of Rothesay, and Prince of Wales (all with the style Royal Highness). As a young man he served in World War I, undertook several foreign tours on behalf of his father, and was associated with a succession of older married women.

"Only months into his reign, Edward forced a constitutional crisis by proposing marriage to the American divorcee, Wallis Simpson. Although legally, Edward

could have married Mrs. Simpson while remaining King, his various prime ministers opposed the marriage, arguing that the people would never accept her as queen. Edward knew that the British Prime Minister Stanley Baldwin would resign, if the marriage went ahead. This could have dragged the King into a general election, thus ruining irreparably his status as a politically neutral constitutional monarch. Rather than give up Mrs. Simpson, Edward chose to abdicate, making him the only monarch of Britain, and indeed any Commonwealth Realm, to have voluntarily relinquished the throne. He is one of the shortest-reigning monarchs in British history, and was never crowned.

"After his abdication, he reverted to the style of a son of the sovereign, The Prince Edward, and was created Duke of Windsor on March 8, 1937. During World War II he was at first stationed with the British Military Mission to France, but after private accusations that he was pro-Nazi, was moved to the Bahamas as Governor and Commander-in-Chief. After the war, he was never given another official appointment, and spent the remainder of his life in retirement.

Source: http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Edward\_VIII\_of\_the\_United\_Kingdom

- 551. ii. ALBERT FREDERICK ARTHUR "GEORGE VI" GEORGE (son of George Frederick Ernest Albert "George V" Edward and Mary of Teck) was born on Dec 14, 1895 in Sandringham House, Norfolk, England. He died on Feb 06, 1952 in Sandringham House, Norfolk, England. He married Elizabeth "The Queen Mother" Bowes-Lyon (daughter of Claude Bowes-Lyon and Cecilia Cavendish-Bentinck) on Apr 26, 1923 in Westminster Abbey, London, England. She was born on Aug 04, 1900 in Belgrave Mansions, Grosvenor Gardens. She died on Mar 30, 2002 in Royal Lodge, Windsor, Berkshire, England.
  - iii. VICTORIA ALEXANDRA ALICE "COUNTESS OF HAREWOOD" MARY (daughter of George Frederick Ernest Albert "George V" Edward and Mary of Teck) was born on Apr 25, 1897 in York Cottage, Sandringham, England. She died on Mar 28, 1965 in Harewood House, Yorkshire, England.

#### Generation 53

512. MARY REBECCA ASPINWALL (Susan Howland, Joseph Howland, Nathaniel Howland, Nathaniel Howland, Elizabeth Southworth, Thomas Southworth, Edward Southworth, Thomas Southworth, John De Southworth, Isabel Dutton, Anne Tuchet de Audley, Margaret De Ros, William de Ros, Beatrice Stafford, Margaret de Audley, Margaret de Clare, Joan "Joan of Acre" Plantagenet, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet, "Hedwig Of Saxony" Hedwig, "Henry of Saxony" Henry, Hedwig, Arnulf, Carloman, "the German" Louis, "the Fair" Louis, "Charles the Great" Charlemagne, "Pipin the Short" Pipin, Charles<sup>13</sup> "The Hammer" Martel, "Pepin II of Herista" Pipin, Ansegisel, Arnulf<sup>10</sup> De Heristal, "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus, Ausbert, Charibert, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund, John Aspinwall, John Aspinwall) was born on Dec 20, 1809. She died on Feb 24, 1886. She married Isaac Roosevelt (son of James Roosevelt and Maria Eliza Walton) on Apr 26, 1827. He was born on Apr 21, 1790. He died on Oct 23, 1863.

Notes for Isaac Roosevelt:

Isaac Roosevelt was born just four days after famed American statesmanBenjamin Franklin died on April 17, 1790.

Source:http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Benjamin\_Franklin

Isaac's birth was about three months prior to the July 14, 1790Bastille Day in France. It is celebrated on 14 July each year. InFrance, it is called "Fite Nationale" ("National Holiday"), inofficial parlance, or more commonly "quatorze juillet" ("14 July"). Itcommemorates the 1790 Fite de la FÈdÈration, held on the firstanniversary of the storming of the Bastille on 14 July 1789 to freeseven prisons being held in that Prison; the anniversary of thestorming of the Bastille was seen as a symbol of the uprising of themodern French nation, and of the reconciliation of all the Frenchinside the constitutional monarchy which preceded the First Republic,during the French Revolution.

Source: http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Bastille\_Day Mary Rebecca Aspinwall and Isaac Roosevelt had the following child:

531. i. JAMES ROOSEVELT (son of Isaac Roosevelt and Mary Rebecca Aspinwall) was born in 1828. He died in 1900. He married Sara Delano (daughter of Warren Delano and Catherine Robbins Lyman) on Oct 07, 1880. She was born on Sep 21, 1854. She died on Sep 07, 1941.

513. FRANCIS COVINGTON (Francis Covington, Margaret Strother, Francis Strother, Margaret Thornton, Frances Thornton, William Thornton, William Thornton, Francis Thornton, Robert Thornton, Agnes Aldborough, Agnes Plumpton, Elizabeth Stapleton, Agnes Goddard, Matilta de Neville, Margaret Stafford, Hugh Stafford, Margaret de Audley, Margaret de Clare, Joan "Joan of Acre" Plantagenet, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet, "Hedwig Of Saxony" Hedwig, "Henry of Saxony" Henry, Hedwig, Arnulf, Carloman, "the German" Louis, "the Fair" Louis, "Charles the Great" Charlemagne, "Pipin the Short" Pipin, Charles<sup>13</sup> "The Hammer" Martel, "Pepin II of Herista" Pipin, Ansegisel, Arnulf<sup>10</sup> De Heristal, "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus, Ausbert, Charibert, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund,Francis Covington, Robert Covington, William Covington) was born in 1793. He married Lucy Hughes on Oct 21, 1817. She was born about 1795.

Notes for Francis Covington:

Francis Covington, Jr. was born in 1793, the year that United StatesPresident George Washington laid the cornerstone of the U. S. Capitolon September 18, the construction start date. The cost was \$412,000.

Source: http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/United\_States\_Capitol http://www.tourofdc.org/tours/USCapitol/

Francis Covington and Lucy Hughes had the following child:

- 532. i. DANIEL COLEMAN COVINGTON (son of Francis Covington and Lucy Hughes) was born in 1818. He died in 1895. He married Mary Jane Robinson in 1840. She died in 1890.
- 514. **ZACHARY TAYLOR** (Sarah Dabney Strother, William Strother, Francis Strother, Margaret Thornton, Frances Thornton, William Thornton, William Thornton, Francis Thornton, Robert Thornton, Agnes Aldborough, Agnes Plumpton, Elizabeth Stapleton, Agnes Goddard, Matilta de Neville, Margaret Stafford, Hugh Stafford, Margaret de Audley, Margaret de Clare,

Joan "Joan of Acre" Plantagenet, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet, "Hedwig Of Saxony" Hedwig, "Henry of Saxony" Henry, Hedwig, Arnulf, Carloman, "the German" Louis, "the Fair" Louis, "Charles the Great" Charlemagne, "Pipin the Short" Pipin, Charles<sup>13</sup> "The Hammer" Martel, "Pepin II of Herista" Pipin, Ansegisel, Arnulf<sup>10</sup> De Heristal, "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus, Ausbert, Charibert, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund,Richard Taylor) was born on Nov 24, 1784 in Montebello, Orange County, Virginia. He died on Jul 09, 1850 in The White House, Washington, D. C.. He married Margaret Mackall Smith on Jun 21, 1810 in Jefferson County, Kentucky. She was born in 1788 in Maryland. She died on Aug 14, 1852.

Notes for Zachary Taylor:

Zachary Taylor is my 32nd cousin, once removed. In addition, he is the father-in-law of Jefferson Davis, the Uncle to Susanah ElizabethDavis Abney, wife of James (Jim) Addison Abney of Lufkin, Texas. Jim is a brother-in-law of Martha Jane Dixon Abney, daughter of JudgeFelix Benedict Dixon, my great, great grandfather, the ancestor by whom my qualification was documented for membership in the Sons of theRepublic of Texas. President Davis' first wife, Sarah Knox Taylor, is my 33rd cousin. Sarah is the third cousin, five times removed to my son-in-law, Steven O. Westmoreland.

President Zachary Taylor is a 15th cousin, four times removed to President Thomas Jefferson, as well as a half 13th cousin, six times removed to President Washington.

Destined to become the 12th President of the United States, ZacharyTaylor, a strong military man, was the father-in-law of the uncle(Jefferson Davis) of my great, great aunt (Suzanna Davis Abney). Old"Rough and Ready" was one of the descriptive nick names that were to be given him later in life.

Zachary studied under tutors, as there were not schools near theirLouisville, Kentucky farm. He worked on his father's farm. In 1808, he was appointed first lieutenant in the U.S. Army. In 1810, he was promoted to Captain.

During the War of 1812, Zachary was promoted to major for his defense of Fort Harrison in the Indiana Territory. In 1819, he became a lieutenant colonel. He served in Wisconsin during the Black Hawk War and received the surrender of Chief Black Hak, in 1832.

In Florida, de led the forces that defeated the Seminole Indians atLake Okeechobee on Christmas Day, 1837. This victory brought him the honorary rank of brigadier general. In 1841, Zachary became commander of the second department of the Western Division of the U.S. Army, head quartered at Fort Smith, Arkansas.

In 1846, he ordered about 4,000 troops to the Rio Grande to meet the threat posed by Mexico making an invasion of the land which had been annexed away from Mexico. Zachary's troops defeated the Mexican forces in battles at Palo Alto and Resaca de la Palma. The UnitedStates declared war on Mexico on May 13, 1846. He advanced intoMexico and captured Matamoros and Monterrey.

After these victories, Zachary seemed the obvious choice to lead an invading army into the central valley of Mexico. But President K. Polk, a Democrat, knew that Zachary favored the rival Whig Party.Because Polk feared the growth of a popular Whig leader, he namedGeneral Winfield Scott to lead that campaign.

On February 22-23, 1847, before Scott's army departed, Taylor's army, then about 5,000 strong, was attacked by General Santa Anna's forces of between 16,000 and 20,000

Mexican soldiers. Zachary's troops won a stunning victory over Santa Anna's troops. The triumph, some historians evaluate, was due more to the skill and vigor of the U.S.Army troops than to his generalship, but the victory made GeneralZachary Taylor a national hero.

He served as President of the United States from March 5, 1849.Constitutionally, he should have assumed the Presidency on March 4.However, since that was a Sunday, he declined to use Sunday for that purpose, chosing instead to attend worship services. Some historians claim that David R. Atchison, president pro tempore of the Senate, served as acting President on March 4, because the presidency was vacant on that day. Taylor took ill after participating in a July 4th ceremony in 1850, and died a few days later. He was the second President to die in office. He died after serving only 16 months asPresident.

Notes for Margaret Mackall Smith:

Margaret was the orphaned daughter of a Maryland planter. Zachary Taylor and Margaret Mackall Smith had the following children:

- i. ANNE MARGARET MACKALL TAYLOR (daughter of Zachary Taylor and Margaret Mackall Smith) was born on Apr 09, 1811.
- ii. SARAH KNOX "KNOX" TAYLOR (daughter of Zachary Taylor and Margaret Mackall Smith) was born on Mar 06, 1814 in Fort Knox, Missouri Territory. She died on Sep 15, 1835 in Locust Grove, St. Francisville Parish, Louisiana. She married Jefferson Finis Davis (son of Samuel Emory Davis and Jane Cook) on Jun 17, 1835. He was born on Jun 03, 1808 in Fairview, Todd & Christian County, Kentucky. He died on Dec 06, 1889 in New Orleans, Orleans Parish, Louisiana.

Notes for Sarah Knox "Knox" Taylor:

Sarah is my 33rd cousin. She is a 30th cousin, three times removed to William Albert Abney, Sr. She is the third cousin, five times removed to my son-in-law, Steven O. Westmoreland.

In the year of Sarah's birth, Napoleon Bonaparte abdicated as emperorof France and was banished to the island of Elba on April 11, 1814. The year of her birth brought into America another famous person. Samuel Colt (7/19/1814 - 1/10/1862), the American firearmsmanufacturer, was born. It also was the year that British troopsinvaded Washington, D.C. and burned down the White House and set fireto the Capital or other buildings on August 24.

Source:http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Napoleon#Exile\_in\_Elba.2C\_Les\_Cent-Jours\_.28The\_Hundred\_Days.29\_and\_Waterloo http://www.answers.com/topic/samuel-colt http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/August\_24

Sarah died three months after their wedding from a fever that both sheand Jefferson contracted. She was the second child of six born toPresident and Mrs. Taylor. However, she died about 14 years beforePresident Taylor assumed that office.

iii. OCTAVIA PANNEL TAYLOR (daughter of Zachary Taylor and Margaret Mackall Smith) was born on Aug 16, 1816.

Notes for Octavia Pannel Taylor:

Octavia was born the same as as when James Monroe of Virginia waselected the fifth president of the United States. James Monroe, isthe 13th Cousin 2 times removed of first President, George Washington.President Monroe is my 31st cousin, twice removed. He is the 18thcousin, seven times removed to my son-in-law, Steven O. Westmoreland.

Source:http://www.whitehouse.gov/history/presidents/jm5.html

- iv. MARGARET SMITH TAYLOR (daughter of Zachary Taylor and Margaret Mackall Smith) was born on Jul 27, 1819 in Jefferson, Bear Grass Creek, KY. She died on Oct 22, 1820 in Bayou Sara, Louisiana.
- v. MARY ELIZABETH TAYLOR (daughter of Zachary Taylor and Margaret Mackall Smith) was born on Apr 20, 1824.

Notes for Mary Elizabeth Taylor:

Mary Elizabeth was born just three months after Thomas "Stonewall" Jackson, the man destined to be the American Civil War General of fame (1/21/1824 - 5/10/1863).

Source:http://www.vmi.edu/archives/Jackson/tjjbio.html

vi. RICHARD TAYLOR (son of Zachary Taylor and Margaret Mackall Smith) was born on Jan 27, 1826.

Notes for Richard Taylor:

Richard served as a General in the Confederate States of America Army.

ABRAHAM "HONEST ABE" LINCOLN (Nancy Hanks, Lucy Shipley, Robert Shipley, Robert 515. Shipley, Lois Howard, Cornelius Howard, Matthew Howard, John Howard, Robert Howard, Margaret Douglas, Margaret Tudor, Henry, Margaret Beaufort, John Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet, "Hedwig Of Saxony" Hedwig, "Henry of Saxony" Henry, Hedwig, Arnulf, Carloman, "the German" Louis, "the Fair" Louis, "Charles the Great" Charlemagne, "Pipin the Short" Pipin, Charles<sup>13</sup> "The Hammer" Martel, "Pepin II of Herista" Pipin, Ansegisel, Arnulf<sup>10</sup> De Heristal, "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus, Ausbert, Charibert, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund, Thomas Lincoln, Abraham Lincoln) was born on Feb 12, 1809 in Sinking Spring Farm, Hodgenville, Hardin (Larue) County, Kentucky. He died on Apr 15, 1865 in Washington, District of Columbia. He married Mary Ann "Molly" Todd (daughter of Robert Smith Todd and Eliza Parker) on Nov 04, 1842 in Springfield, Sangamon County, Illinois. She was born on Dec 13, 1818 in Lexington, Kentucky. She died on Jul 16, 1882 in Springfield, Illinois.

Notes for Abraham "Honest Abe" Lincoln:

Abraham Lincoln, the 16th President of the United States, is my 33rd cousin. Our ancestors in common are Eystein Glumra Ivarsson and Aseda Rognvaldsdatter. They are ninth century Vikings of Norway who are Lincoln's 30th great grandparents and my 32nd

great grandparents. Viewed another way, Abraham Lincoln is the 8th cousin, six times removed of the husband of the stepdaughter of my 6th great grand uncle, Danette Abney.

President Lincoln is the thirteenth cousin, six times removed to President George Washington. Lincoln is the 19th cousin, six times removed to my son-in-law, Steven O. Westmoreland. Lincoln is a 33rd cousin, once removed, to Steve's wife (our daughter), Tiffany Lenn Sharpe Westmoreland. Actually, Tiffany and Steven are 34th cousins, four times removed to each other. I'm presuming that is not too close of family relation to be a marriage problem!

Abraham Lincoln represents the attitudes of freedom for all people and union in government. He presided over the War Between the States, the war in which more Americans lost lives than in any war in which we have been engaged. Its formal name is the War Between the States, even though most people refer to it as the Civil War.

"As President, he built the Republican Party into a strong national organization. Further, he rallied most of the northern Democrats to the Union cause. On January 1, 1863, he issued the Emancipation Proclamation that declared forever free those slaves within the Confederacy.

"Lincoln never let the world forget that the Civil War involved an even larger issue. This he stated most movingly in dedicating the military cemetery at Gettysburg: 'that we here highly resolve that these dead shall not have died in vain --- that this nation, under God, shall have a new birth of freedom --- and that government of the people, by the people, for the people, shall not perish from the earth."

Source: http://www.whitehouse.gov/history/presidents/al16.html

Lincoln wrote, "I was born Feb. 12, 1809, in Hardin County, Kentucky. My parents were both born in Virginia, of undistinguished families--second families, perhaps I should say. My mother, who died in my tenth year, was of a family of the name of Hanks.... My father ... removed from Kentucky to ... Indiana, in my eighth year.... It was a wild region, with many bears and other wild animals still in the woods. There I grew up.... Of course when I came of age I did not know much. Still somehow, I could read, write, and cipher ... but that was all."

Source: http://www.whitehouse.gov/history/presidents/al16.html

"Born in the town of Hodgenville, Harden County, Kentucky, Lincoln grew up on the western frontier in Kentucky and in Indiana. Largely self-educated, he became a lawyer in Illinois, a Whig Party leader, and a member of the Illinois House of Representatives, in which he served for twelve years. Elected to the United States House of Representatives in 1846, Lincoln promoted rapid modernization of the economy through banks, tariffs, and railroads. Because he had originally agreed not to run for a second term in Congress, and because his opposition to the Mexican–American War was unpopular among Illinois voters, Lincoln returned to Springfield, and resumed his successful law practice. Re-entering politics in 1854, he became a leader in building what became the new Republican Party, which had a statewide majority in Illinois. In 1858, while taking part in a series of highly publicized debates with his opponent and rival, Democrat Stephen A. Douglas, Lincoln spoke against the expansion of slavery, but lost the U.S. Senate race to Douglas.

"In 1860, Lincoln secured the Republican Party presidential nomination as a moderate from a swing state. Though he gained very little support in the slaveholding states of the South, he swept the North, and was elected president in 1860. Lincoln's victory prompted seven southern slave states to form the Confederate States of America before he moved into the White House. No compromise or reconciliation was found regarding slavery and secession.

Subsequently, on April 12, 1861, an attack on Fort Sumter by the Confederates inspired the North enthusiastically to rally behind the Union in a declaration of war. As the leader of the moderate faction of the Republican Party, Lincoln confronted Radical Republicans, who demanded harsher treatment of the South, War Democrats, who called for more compromise, anti-war Democrats (called Copperheads), who despised him, and irreconcilable secessionists, who plotted his assassination. Politically, Lincoln fought back by pitting his opponents against each other, by carefully planned political patronage, and by appealing to the American people with his powers of oratory. His Gettysburg Address became an iconic endorsement of the principles of nationalism, republicanism, equal rights, liberty, and democracy."

https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Abraham\_Lincoln

Looking back on June 16, 1858, in Springfield, Illinois, upon accepting the State's nomination for its U. S. Senate position, Lincoln delivered perhaps his most remembered address, the "House Divided" speech. "The speech contains the quotation, 'A house divided against itself cannot stand,' which is paraphrased from the Biblical passage, Matthew 12:25. This useful illustration of a house divided was used earlier by United States Senator Sam Houston from Texas in 1850 when he said in an emotional address that 'A nation divided against itself cannot stand.'"

http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Lincoln%27s\_House\_Divided\_Speech

It was on Good Friday, April 14, 1865, Lincoln attended the play, "Our American Cousin, "a play in three acts by Tom Taylor. The play is a farcical comedy whose plot is based on the introduction of an awkward, boorish American to his aristocratic English relatives. It premiered at Laura Keene's Theatre in New York City on October 15, 1858. The play's most famous performance came seven years later, however, at Ford's Theatre in Washington, D.C. on April 14, 1865. Halfway through Act III, Scene 2, the character, Asa Trenchard (the title role), played that night by Harry Hawk, utters a line that, while considered one of the play's funniest, makes little sense out of context: "Don't know the manners of good society, eh? Well, I guess I know enough to turn you inside out, old gal, you sockdologizing old man-trap!" During the raucous laughter that followed this line, John Wilkes Booth, an actor who received his mail at Ford's Theatre, but who was not in the cast of "Our American Cousin," shot President Abraham Lincoln with a small handgun. He chose the timing in hopes that the sound of the laughter would mask the sound of the gunshot. Immediately he leapt from Lincoln's box to the stage, and ran outside to his awaiting horse. As he leapt, Booth shouted "Sic semper tyrannis!" the state motto of Virginia. Others in the audience heard it as: "The South is avenged!"

Following the shooting, Booth fled by horseback to southern Maryland and eventually to a farm in rural northern Virginia. He was tracked down and killed by Union soldiers twelve days later. Four people were hanged in Washington, D.C., on July 7, 1865 after being convicted of conspiring with John Wilkes Booth to assassinate President Abraham Lincoln. This carrying out of the sentence is slightly under three months following the incident. It seems that capital punishment time schedules were more time-efficient back in those days!

Sources: http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Abraham\_Lincoln http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/John\_Wilkes\_Booth

### Trivia about Abraham Lincoln:

•Lincoln stood 6 feet 4 inches (193.0 cm) tall (not including his hat) and thus was the tallest president in U.S. history, just edging out Lyndon Johnson at 6 feet 3 inches (192.0 cm) tall.

https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/ Heights\_of\_presidents\_and\_presidential\_candidates\_of\_the\_United\_States

- •Lincoln was born on the same day as Charles Darwin.
- In 1853, three speculators began to develop a town 30 miles north of the capital of Springfield, on the alignment of the St. Louis, Alton & Chicago Railroad, as it advanced toward Chicago. These speculators asked Lincoln, their attorney and the attorney for that railroad, for permission to name the town in his honor. He agreed, and in August 1853, it was christened Lincoln, Illinois, with watermelon juice for the onlookers. This town thus became the first Lincoln namesake town, even before he became nationally famous.
- According to legend, his opponent in the 1858 Senate election, Stephen Douglas, referred to Lincoln as "two-faced." Upon hearing about this, Lincoln jokingly replied, "If I had another face to wear, do you really think I would be wearing this one?"
- According to legend, Lincoln also said, as a young man, commenting on his appearance one day when looking in the mirror: "It's a fact, Abe! You are the ugliest man in the world! If ever I see a man uglier than you, I'm going to shoot him on the spot!" It would be, no doubt, he thought, an act of mercy.
- •Based on written descriptions of Lincoln, it has been conjectured since the 1960s that Lincoln may have suffered from Marfan Syndrome, including the observations that he was much taller than most men of his day, and had long limbs, an abnormallyshaped chest, and loose orlax joints.

https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Marfan\_syndrome

- •Lincoln is the only American president to hold a patent. The patent is for a device that lifts boats over shoals.
- •Lincoln was famous for many presidential speeches and quotes, one short quote being 'No man has a good enough memory to be a successful liar.'
- •Lincoln was the first President to wear a beard while in office.
- •Lincoln's son, Robert Todd Lincoln, was returning home on a train from Harvard University, when he lost his balance, and fell between two railway cars. A fellow passenger reacted quickly, pulling him away from serious injury, or even death. The helping hand was that of Edwin Booth, a brother of the man who later would assassinate the young man's father.
- In 1865 Lincoln received a letter from the International Working Men's Association, congratulating him on his re-election, and praising his anti-slavery stance. Karl Marx penned it.
- •Lincoln's death chair resides at the Henry Ford Museum in Dearborn, Michigan. The Logan County Courtroom of Illinois, where Lincoln practiced law and argued cases,

has been re-located to the Henry Ford Museum.

•When Lincoln established the Secret Service, its mandate did not include presidential protection. Just days after the creation of that agency, Lincoln was assonated. Obviously, those plans were changed!

Source for Trivia:

http://www.whitehouse.gov/history/presidents/al16.html

When Lincoln was asked how he liked being President, he referred to the story of the man who was carried out of town on a pole, tarred and feathered. Someone asked how he liked the ride, to which the man replied, "If it were not for the honor of the thing, he'd rather walk!"

Source: Bill Adler, "Presidential Wit," New York: Trident Press, 1966, pages 62-63.

Notes for Mary Ann "Molly" Todd:

Mary Ann Todd is the wife of my 30th cousin, three times removed, President Abraham Lincoln.

Mary was born December 13, 1818. This was the same month "SilentNight" was performed for the first time, at the Church of St. Nikolausin Obendorff, Austria on Christman Eve and on Christmas Day.

Source: http://silentnight.web.za/history/index.htm

"Just 5 feet 2 inches at maturity, Mary had clear blue eyes, longlashes, light-brown hair with glints of bronze, and a lovelycomplexion. She danced gracefully, she loved finery, and her crispintelligence polished the wiles of a Southern coquette.

"Nearly 21, she went to Springfield, Illinois, to live with her sisterMrs. Ninian Edwards. Here she met Abraham Lincoln--in his own words,'a poor nobody then.' Three years later, after a stormy courtship andbroken engagement, they were married. Though opposites in backgroundand temperament, they were united by an enduring love--by Mary'sconfidence in her husband's ability and his gentle consideration ofher excitable ways.

"Their years in Springfield brought hard work, a family of boys, andreduced circumstances to the pleasure-loving girl who had never feltresponsibility before. Lincoln's single term in Congress, for1847-1849, gave Mary and the boys a winter in Washington, but scantopportunity for social life. Finally her unwavering faith in herhusband won ample justification with his election as President in1860."

Source:http://www.whitehouse.gov/history/firstladies/ml16.html

There's several bits of trivia: Her great uncle John Todd waskilled in the last battle of the American Revolution-the Battle ofBlue Licks. Her sister, Elizabeth Todd, was the daughterin-law ofIllinois Governor Ninian Edwards. Elizabeth's daughter Julia Edwardsmarried Edward L. Baker, editor of the "Illinois State Journal" andson of Congressman David Jewett Baker. Her half sister Emilie Toddmarried CS General Benjamin Hardin Helm, son of Kentucky Governor JohnL. Helm. Governor Helm's wife was a firstt cousin three times removedof Colonel John Hardin who was related to three Kentucky congressman. A cousin was Kentucky Congressman/US General John Blair Smith Todd.Nancy Lincoln, an aunt of Abraham Lincoln, was married to WilliamBrumfield; reportedly William Brumfield was distantly

related to oneSusannah Brumfield who was the wife of Thomas Boone, cousin of DanielBoone.

Source:http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Mary\_Todd\_Lincoln Abraham "Honest Abe" Lincoln and Mary Ann "Molly" Todd had the following children:

- 533. i. ROBERT TODD LINCOLN (son of Abraham "Honest Abe" Lincoln and Mary Ann "Molly" Todd) was born on Aug 01, 1843 in Springfield, Illinois. He died on Jul 26, 1926 in Manchester, Vermont. He married Mary Eunice Harlan in 1868. She died on Mar 31, 1937.
  - EDWARD BAKER LINCOLN (son of Abraham "Honest Abe" Lincoln and Mary Ann "Molly" Todd) was born on Mar 10, 1846 in Springfield, Illinois. He died on Feb 01, 1850.
  - iii. WILLIAM WALLACE "WILLIE" LINCOLN (son of Abraham "Honest Abe" Lincoln and Mary Ann "Molly" Todd) was born on Dec 20, 1850 in Springfield, Illinois. He died on Feb 20, 1862 in Washington, D. C..

Notes for William Wallace "Willie" Lincoln:

Willie Lincoln is my 31st cousin, twice removed. Our ancestors incommon are Eystein Glumra Ivarsson and Aseda Rognvaldsdatter. Theyare ninth century Vikings of Norway who are Lincoln's 30th greatgrandparents and my 32nd great grandparents.

"'Willie' was named after Mary Todd's brother-in-law, Dr. WilliamWallace. He was a handsome, smart, serious and thoughtful child whowas the favorite of Mary Todd Lincoln and her husband. Her cousin,Elizabeth Todd Grimsley, described Willie as a "noble, beautiful boyof nine years, of great mental activity, unusual intelligence,wonderful memory, methodical, frank and loving, a counterpart of hisfather, save that he was handsome."1 Julia Taft, who sometimes oversawhis play with her brothers, described Willie as "the most lovable boyl ever knew, bright, sensible, sweet-tempered and gentle-manner." ButWillie did not relish public attention, complaining: "I wish theywouldn't stare at us so. Wasn't there ever a President who hadchildren?

"Born in 1850, Willie died on February 20, 1862 of a typhoid-likedisease. His death was traumatic for the entire family. Willie wasstudious, personable, intelligent and creative?the child who mostclosely reflected his father's personality. His death was probablycaused by the contaminated water that flowed through a nearby canalthat provided water for the White House and a place for White Housechildren to play. He was attended to by Dr. Robert K. Stone, thefamily physician. His parents were in nearly constant attendanceduring his illness and constant grief after his death. Mrs. Lincoln"did all a mother ought or could during Willie's sickness?she neverleft his side at all after he became dangerous, & almost wore herselfout with watching, and she mourns as no one but a mother can at herson's death," reported Benjamin B. French.3 All the folk medicines inWashington?and many were given to Willie from Peruvian bark to beeftea?could not save him.

Source:http://www.mrlincolnswhitehouse.org/inside.asp?ID=18&subjectID=2

iv. THOMAS "TAD" LINCOLN (son of Abraham "Honest Abe" Lincoln and Mary Ann "Molly" Todd) was born on Apr 04, 1853 in Springfield, Illinois. He died on Jul

16, 1871 in Chicago, Cook County, Illinois.

516. ALBERT "EDWARD VII" EDWARD (Alexandrina "Queen Vicotira" Victoria, Edward Augustus Frederick, George William "King George III" Frederick III, George "King George II" Augustus II, Anne Stuart, James, Charles I, James Charles "King James IV & I" Stuart, Henry "Lord Darnley" Stuart, Margaret Douglas, Margaret Tudor, Henry, Margaret Beaufort, John Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet, "Hedwig Of Saxony" Hedwig, "Henry of Saxony" Henry, Hedwig, Arnulf, Carloman, "the German" Louis, "the Fair" Louis, "Charles the Great" Charlemagne, "Pipin the Short" Pipin. Charles<sup>13</sup> "The Hammer" Martel, "Pepin II of Herista" Pipin, Ansegisel, Arnulf<sup>10</sup> De Heristal, "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus, Ausbert, Charibert, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund, Francis Augustus Charles Albert "Prince Albert" Emanuel, Ernst I Anton Karl "Duke of Saxe-Coburg & Gotha" Ludwig, Franz Frederick "Duke of Saxe-Coburg-Saalfeld" Anton, Ernest Frederick) was born on Nov 09, 1841 in Buckingham Palace, London, England. He died on May 06, 1910 in Buckingham Palace, London, England.

Notes for Albert "Edward VII" Edward:

Albert Edward (Bertie) is my 30th cousin, three times removed.

Albert "Edward VII" Edward had the following child:

- 534. i. GEORGE FREDERICK ERNEST ALBERT "GEORGE V" EDWARD (son of Albert "Edward VII" Edward) was born on Jun 03, 1865. He died on Jan 20, 1936. He married MARY OF TECK.
- 527. MARY LINCOLN (Robert Todd Lincoln, Abraham "Honest Abe" Lincoln, Nancy Hanks, Lucy Shipley, Robert Shipley, Robert Shipley, Lois Howard, Cornelius Howard, Matthew Howard, John Howard, Robert Howard, Margaret Douglas, Margaret Tudor, Henry, Margaret Beaufort, John Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet, "Hedwig Of Saxony" Hedwig, "Henry of Saxony" Henry, Hedwig, Arnulf, Carloman, "the German" Louis, "the Fair" Louis, "Charles the Great" Charlemagne, "Pipin the Short" Pipin, Charles<sup>13</sup> "The Hammer" Martel, "Pepin II of Herista" Pipin, Ansegisel, Arnulf<sup>10</sup> De Heristal, "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus, Ausbert, Charibert, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund,Robert Todd Lincoln, Abraham "Honest Abe" Lincoln, Thomas Lincoln, Abraham Lincoln) was born on Oct 15, 1869. She died in 1938. She married CHARLES ISHAM.

Mary Lincoln and Charles Isham had the following child:

i.

- LINCOLN ISHAM (son of Charles Isham and Mary Lincoln) was born on Jun 08, 1892. He died on Sep 01, 1971. He married Leah Alma Correa in 1919.
- 528. JESSIE HARLAN LINCOLN (Robert Todd Lincoln, Abraham "Honest Abe" Lincoln, Nancy Hanks, Lucy Shipley, Robert Shipley, Robert Shipley, Lois Howard, Cornelius Howard, Matthew Howard, John Howard, Robert Howard, Margaret Douglas, Margaret Tudor, Henry, Margaret Beaufort, John Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet, "Hedwig Of Saxony" Hedwig, "Henry of Saxony" Henry, Hedwig, Arnulf, Carloman, "the German" Louis, "the Fair" Louis, "Charles the Great"

Charlemagne, "Pipin the Short" Pipin, Charles<sup>13</sup> "The Hammer" Martel, "Pepin II of Herista" Pipin, Ansegisel, Arnulf<sup>10</sup> De Heristal, "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus, Ausbert, Charibert, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund, Robert Todd Lincoln, Abraham "Honest Abe" Lincoln, Thomas Lincoln, Abraham Lincoln) was born on Nov 06, 1875. She died in 1948. She married Warren Beckwith in 1897.

Jessie Harlan Lincoln and Warren Beckwith had the following children:

- i. MARY "PEGGY" BECKWITH (daughter of Warren Beckwith and Jessie Harlan Lincoln) was born in 1898. She died in 1975.
- ii. ROBERT TODD LINCOLN BECKWITH (son of Warren Beckwith and Jessie Harlan Lincoln) was born in 1904. He died in 1985. He married MARY.
- 529. ALBERT FREDERICK ARTHUR "GEORGE VI" GEORGE (George Frederick Ernest Albert "George V" Edward, Albert "Edward VII" Edward, Alexandrina "Queen Vicotira" Victoria, Edward Augustus Frederick, George William "King George III" Frederick III, George "King George II" Augustus II, Anne Stuart, James, Charles I, James Charles "King James IV & I" Stuart, Henry "Lord Darnley" Stuart, Margaret Douglas, Margaret Tudor, Henry, Margaret Beaufort, John Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet, "Hedwig Of Saxony" Hedwig, "Henry of Saxony" Henry, Hedwig, Arnulf, Carloman, "the German" Louis, "the Fair" Louis, "Charles the Great" Charlemagne, "Pipin the Short" Pipin, Charles<sup>13</sup> "The Hammer" Martel, "Pepin II of Herista" Pipin, Ansegisel, Arnulf<sup>10</sup> De Heristal, "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus, Ausbert, Charibert, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund, George Frederick Ernest Albert "George V" Edward, Albert "Edward VII" Edward, Francis Augustus Charles Albert "Prince Albert" Emanuel, Ernst I Anton Karl "Duke of Saxe-Coburg & Gotha" Ludwig, Franz Frederick "Duke of Saxe-Coburg-Saalfeld" Anton, Ernest Frederick) was born on Dec 14, 1895 in Sandringham House, Norfolk, England. He died on Feb 06, 1952 in Sandringham House, Norfolk, England. He married Elizabeth "The Queen Mother" Bowes-Lyon (daughter of Claude Bowes-Lyon and Cecilia Cavendish-Bentinck) on Apr 26, 1923 in Westminster Abbey, London, England. She was born on Aug 04, 1900 in Belgrave Mansions, Grosvenor Gardens. She died on Mar 30, 2002 in Royal Lodge, Windsor, Berkshire, England.

Notes for Albert Frederick Arthur "George VI" George:

Albert Frederick Arthur George, known as King George VI, is my 33rd cousin. He the first reigning British Monarch to visit the United States. He was born on December 14, 1895 and died February 6, 1952.

On June 7, 1939, King George VI arrived at Niagara Falls, N.Y., from Canada.

"Albert Frederick Arthur George was King of the United Kingdom and the British Dominions from 11 December 1936 until his death. He was the last Emperor of India (until 1947) and the last King of Ireland (until1949).

"As the second son of King George V, he was not expected to inherit the throne and spent his early life in the shadow of his elder brother, Edward. He served in the Royal Navy during World War I, and after the war took on the usual round of public engagements. He married Elizabeth Bowes-Lyon in 1923, and they had two daughters, Elizabeth (who succeeded him as Queen Elizabeth II) and Margaret.

"At the death of their father in 1936, his brother ascended the throne as Edward VIII. However, less than a year later, Edward expressed his desire to marry the twice-divorced

American socialite Wallis Simpson.For political and religious reasons, the British Prime Minister, Stanley Baldwin, informed Edward that he could not marry Mrs. Simpson and remain king. So, Edward abdicated to marry. By reason of this abdication, unique in 2,000 years of British history, George VI ascended the throne as the third monarch of the House of Windsor.

"Within 24 hours of his accession the Irish parliament (the Oireachtas) passed the External Relations Act, which essentially removed the power of the monarch in Ireland. Further events greatly altered the position of the monarchy during his reign: three years after his accession, his realms, except Ireland, were at war with Nazi Germany. In the next two years, war with Italy and the Empire of Japan followed. A major consequence of World War II was the decline of the British Empire, with the United States and the Soviet Union rising as pre-eminent world powers. With the independence of India andPakistan in 1947, and the foundation of the Republic of Ireland in 1949, King George's reign saw the acceleration of the break-up of the British Empire and its transition into the Commonwealth of Nations."

### Source: http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/George\_VI\_of\_the\_United\_Kingdom

The TV Series, "The Crown," is a historical drama produced, beginning in 2016, by Left Bank Pictures and Sony Pictures Television focusing on Queen Elizabeth II, the daughter of George VI. In an early chapter, this moving occasion took place between father and daughter.

Elizabeth was 9 years old at the time of George's 1936 Coronation. He beckoned Elizabeth's presence to a private meeting to help him practice for what he described as the most important part of the whole series of steps in the Coronation, the act known as the anointing. He had her to read from the script of the words that would be addressed to him for the anointing so he could practice his appropriate responses.

Here is how Wikipedia reference describes the process of an English monarch's Coronation. It is a ceremony (specifically, initiation rite) in which the monarch of the United Kingdom is formally invested with regalia and crowned at Westminster Abbey. It corresponds to the coronations that formerly took place in other European monarchies, all of which have abandoned coronations in favor of inauguration or enthronement ceremonies.

The coronation usually takes place several months after the death of the previous monarch, as it is considered a joyous occasion that would be inappropriate while mourning continues. This interval also gives the planners enough time to complete the elaborate arrangements required. For example, years later Queen Elizabeth II was to be crowned on 2 June 1953, having ascended the throne on 6 February 1952; the date of her coronation was announced almost a year in advance, and preparations inside the abbey took five months.

The ceremony is performed by the Archbishop of Canterbury, the most senior cleric in the Church of England, of which the monarch is supreme governor. Other clergy and members of the nobility also have roles; most participants in the ceremony are required to wear ceremonial uniforms or robes and coronets. Many other government officials and guests attend, including representatives of other countries.

The essential elements of the coronation have remained largely unchanged for the past thousand years. The sovereign is first presented to, and acclaimed by, the people. He or she then swears an oath to uphold the law and the Church.

Following that, the monarch is anointed with holy oil, invested with regalia, and crowned, before receiving the homage of his or her subjects. Wives of kings are then anointed and crowned as queen consort. The service ends with a closing procession, and since the 20th century it has been traditional for the royal family to appear later on the balcony of

Buckingham Palace, before attending a banquet there.

Here is the oath administered by the Archbishop of Canterbury:

"Will you solemnly promise and swear to govern the Peoples of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Northern Ireland, Canada, Australia, New Zealand, the Union of South Africa, Pakistan and Ceylon, and of your Possessions and other Territories to any of them belonging or pertaining, according to their respective laws and customs?'

"The Monarch: I solemnly promise so to do.'

"The Archbishop of Canterbury: Will you to your power cause Law and Justice, in Mercy, to be executed in all your judgments?'

"The Monarch: I will.'

The Archbishop of Canterbury: Will you to the utmost of your power maintain the Laws of God and the true profession of the Gospel? Will you to the utmost of your power maintain in the United Kingdom the Protestant Reformed Religion established by law? Will you maintain and preserve inviolable the settlement of the Church of England, and the doctrine, worship, discipline, and government thereof, as by law established in England? And will you preserve unto the Bishops and Clergy of England, and to the Churches there committed to their charge, all such rights and privileges, as by law do or shall appertain to them or any of them? '

"*The Monarch:v* All this I promise to do. The things which I have here before promised, I will perform, and keep. So help me God."

### The Anointing

After the Communion service is interrupted, the anthem *Come, Holy Ghost* is recited, as a prelude to the act of anointing. After this anthem, the Archbishop recites a prayer in preparation for the anointing, which is based on the ancient prayer *Deus electorum fortitudo* also used in the anointing of French kings. After this prayer, the hymn *Zadok the Priest* is sung by the choir; meanwhile, the *crimson robe* is removed, and the sovereign proceeds to the *Coronation Chair* for the anointing, which has been set in a prominent position, wearing the *anointing gown*. In 1953, the chair stood atop a dais of several steps. This mediaeval chair has a cavity in the base into which the Stone of Scone is fitted for the ceremony. Also known as the "Stone of Destiny", it was used for ancient Scottish coronations until brought to England by Edward I. It has been used for every coronation at Westminster Abbey since. Until 1996, the stone was kept with the chair in Westminster Abbey, but it was moved that year to Edinburgh Castle in Scotland, where it is displayed on the proviso that it be returned to England for use at future coronations.

Once seated in this chair, a canopy of golden cloth is held over the monarch's head for the anointing. The duty of acting as canopy-bearers was performed in recent coronations by four Knights of the Garter. This element of the coronation service is considered sacred and is concealed from public gaze; it was not photographed in 1937 or televised in 1953. The Dean of Westminster pours consecrated oil from an eagle-shaped ampulla into a filigreed spoon with which the Archbishop of Canterbury anoints the sovereign in the form of a cross on the hands, head, and heart. The Coronation Spoon is the only part of the mediaeval Crown Jewels which survived the Commonwealth of England. While performing the anointing, the Archbishop recites a consecratory formula recalling the anointing of King Solomon by Nathan the prophet and Zadok the priest.

After being anointed, the monarch rises from the Coronation Chair and kneels down at a

faldstool placed in front of it. The archbishop then concludes the ceremonies of the anointing by reciting a prayer that is the English translation of the ancient Latin prayer *Deus, Dei Filius*, recited in the consecration of other Christian sovereigns. Once this prayer is finished, the monarch rises and sits again in the Coronation Chair. The Knights of the Garter then bear away the canopy.

That is the impressive elements crafted into the English mode of initiating the ruling service of a new King or Queen.

Notes for Elizabeth "The Queen Mother" Bowes-Lyon:

"Elizabeth Bowes-Lyon (Elizabeth Angela Marguerite; 4 August 1900 ? 30March 2002), was the Queen Consort of King George VI of the UnitedKingdom and the British Dominions from 1936 until his death in 1952. After her husband's death, she was known as Queen Elizabeth, The QueenMother, to avoid confusion with her daughter, Elizabeth II (see queenmother). Before her husband ascended the throne, from 1923 to 1936 shewas known as the Duchess of York. She was the last Queen-consort ofIreland and Empressconsort of India.

"Born into a family of Scottish nobility (her father inherited theEarldom of Strathmore and Kinghorne in 1904), she came to prominencein 1923 when she married Albert, Duke of York, the second son ofGeorge V and Queen Mary. As Duchess of York, she ? along with herhusband and their two daughters Elizabeth and Margaret ? embodiedtraditional ideas of family and public service. She undertook avariety of public engagements, and became known as the "SmilingDuchess" because of her consistent public expression.

"In 1936, her husband unexpectedly became King when herbrother-in-law, Edward VIII, abdicated in order to marry his mistress, the American divorcÈe Wallis Simpson. As Queen Consort, Elizabethaccompanied her husband on diplomatic tours to France and NorthAmerica in the run-up to World War II. During the war, her seeminglyindomitable spirit provided moral support to the British public, andin recognition of her role as a propaganda tool, Adolf Hitlerdescribed her as "the most dangerous woman in Europe." After the war, her sheath deteriorated and she was widowed at the age of51.

"With her brother-in-law living abroad and her elder daughter nowQueen at the age of 26, when her mother-in-law Queen Mary died in 1953Elizabeth became the senior member of the Royal Family and assumed aposition as family matriarch. In her later years, she was aconsistently popular member of the Royal Family, when other memberswere suffering from low levels of public approval.

"Only after the illness and death of her own younger daughter, Princess Margaret, did she appear to grow frail. She died seven weeksafter Margaret, at the age of 101. During the year of her death in2002, she was ranked 61st in the 100 Greatest Britons poll.

"The location of her birth remains uncertain, but reputedly she wasborn either in her parents' London home at Belgrave Mansions, Grosvenor Gardens, or in a horse-drawn ambulance on the way to thehospital. Her birth was registered at Hitchin, Hertfordshire, near theStrathmores' country house, St Paul's Walden Bury, which was alsogiven as her birthplace in the census the following year. She waschristened there on 23 September 1900, in the local parish church.

"On 30 March 2002, at 3:15pm, the Queen Mother died peacefully in hersleep at the Royal

Lodge, Windsor, with her surviving daughter, QueenElizabeth II, at her bedside. She had been suffering from a cold forthe last four months of her life. She was 101 years old, and at thetime of her death was the longest-lived member of the royal family inBritish history. This record was broken on 24 July 2003, by her lastsurviving sister-in-law Princess Alice, Duchess of Gloucester, whodied aged 102 on 29 October 2004."

Source: http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Elizabeth\_Bowes-Lyon

Albert Frederick Arthur "George VI" George and Elizabeth "The Queen Mother" Bowes-Lyon had the following children:

- 568. i. ELIZABETH II ALEXANDRA "ELIZABETH II" MARY (daughter of Albert Frederick Arthur "George VI" George and Elizabeth "The Queen Mother" Bowes-Lyon) was born on Apr 21, 1926 in Mayfair, London, England. She married Philip Mounstbatten on Nov 20, 1947 in Westminster Abbey, London, England. He was born on Jul 10, 1921 in Villa Mon Repos on the Greek island of Corfu.
  - ii. MARGARET (daughter of Albert Frederick Arthur "George VI" George and Elizabeth "The Queen Mother" Bowes-Lyon) was born on Aug 21, 1930 in Glamis Casle, Scotland. She died on Feb 09, 2002.

### Generation 54

531. JAMES ROOSEVELT (Mary Rebecca Aspinwall, Susan Howland, Joseph Howland, Nathaniel Howland, Nathaniel Howland, Elizabeth Southworth, Thomas Southworth, Edward Southworth, Thomas Southworth, John Southworth, Thomas Southworth, John De Southworth, Isabel Dutton, Anne Tuchet de Audley, Margaret De Ros, William de Ros, Beatrice Stafford, Margaret de Audley, Margaret de Clare, Joan "Joan of Acre" Plantagenet, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet, "Hedwig Of Saxony" Hedwig, "Henry of Saxony" Henry, Hedwig, Arnulf, Carloman, "the German" Louis, "the Fair" Louis, "Charles the Great" Charlemagne, "Pipin the Short" Pipin, Charles<sup>13</sup> "The Hammer" Martel, "Pepin II of Herista" Pipin, Ansegisel, Arnulf<sup>10</sup> De Heristal, "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus, Ausbert, Charibert, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund.Isaac Roosevelt, James Roosevelt, Isaac Roosevelt, Jacobus "James" Roosevelt, Nicholas Roosevelt, Claes Martensen van Rosenvelt, Marten Cornelius van Rosenvelt, Cornelis Geldersman) was born in 1828. He died in 1900. He married Sara Delano (daughter of Warren Delano and Catherine Robbins Lyman) on Oct 07, 1880. She was born on Sep 21, 1854. She died on Sep 07, 1941.

James Roosevelt and Sara Delano had the following child:

- 547. i. FRANKLIN DELANO ROOSEVELT (son of James Roosevelt and Sara Delano) was born on Jan 30, 1882 in Hyde Park, Dutchess County, New York. He died on Apr 12, 1945 in Warm Springs, Georgia. He married Anna Eleanor Roosevelt (daughter of Elliott Roosevelt and Anna Rebecca Hall) on Mar 17, 1905 in New York. She was born on Oct 11, 1884 in New York City, New York. She died on Nov 07, 1962 in New York City, New York.
- 532. DANIEL COLEMAN COVINGTON (Francis Covington, Francis Covington, Margaret Strother, Francis Strother, Margaret Thornton, Frances Thornton, William Thornton, William Thornton, Francis Thornton, Robert Thornton, Agnes Aldborough, Agnes Plumpton, Elizabeth Stapleton, Agnes Goddard, Matilta de Neville, Margaret Stafford, Hugh Stafford, Margaret de Audley, Margaret de Clare, Joan "Joan of Acre" Plantagenet, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet, "Hedwig Of Saxony" Hedwig, "Henry of Saxony" Henry, Hedwig, Arnulf,

Carloman, "the German" Louis, "the Fair" Louis, "Charles the Great" Charlemagne, "Pipin the Short" Pipin, Charles<sup>13</sup> "The Hammer" Martel, "Pepin II of Herista" Pipin, Ansegisel, Arnulf<sup>10</sup> De Heristal, "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus, Ausbert, Charibert, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund,Francis Covington, Francis Covington, Robert Covington, William Covington) was born in 1818. He died in 1895. He married Mary Jane Robinson in 1840. She died in 1890.

 Daniel Coleman Covington and Mary Jane Robinson had the following child:
 548. i. FRANCIS MARION COVINGTON (son of Daniel Coleman Covington and Mary Jane Robinson) was born on Apr 24, 1841. He died in Jul 1927. He married Adelia

Clark on Jun 22, 1863. She was born on Aug 03, 1843. She died in Feb

1886.
533. ROBERT TODD LINCOLN (Abraham "Honest Abe" Lincoln, Nancy Hanks, Lucy Shipley, Robert Shipley, Robert Shipley, Lois Howard, Cornelius Howard, Matthew Howard, John Howard, Robert Howard, Margaret Douglas, Margaret Tudor, Henry, Margaret Beaufort, John Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet, "Hedwig Of Saxony" Hedwig, "Henry of Saxony" Henry, Hedwig, Arnulf, Carloman, "the German" Louis, "the Fair" Louis, "Charles the Great" Charlemagne, "Pipin the Short" Pipin, Charles<sup>13</sup> "The Hammer" Martel, "Pepin II of Herista" Pipin, Ansegisel, Arnulf<sup>10</sup> De Heristal, "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus, Ausbert, Charibert, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund, Abraham "Honest Abe" Lincoln, Thomas Lincoln, Abraham Lincoln) was born on Aug 01, 1843 in Springfield, Illinois. He

I homas Lincoln, Abraham Lincoln) was born on Aug 01, 1843 in Springfield, Illinois. He died on Jul 26, 1926 in Manchester, Vermont. He married Mary Eunice Harlan in 1868. She died on Mar 31, 1937.

Notes for Robert Todd Lincoln:

"Robert Todd Lincoln, Abraham and Mary Todd's first child, was bornAugust 1, 1843. Robert, who was named for his mother's father, was born in downtown Springfield, Illinois, in the Globe Tavern where theLincolns lived after their marriage in 1842. The Globe Tavern was an unsuitable place for a couple with a baby, and the Lincolns moved in the fall to a frame cottage at 214 S. Fourth Street. In 1844 the family purchased a home from Dr. Charles Dresser, the Episcopal minister who had married them. This would prove to be the only home the couple ever owned.

"To better prepare himself for Harvard, Robert enrolled at PhilipsExeter Academy in Exeter, New Hampshire, on September 15, 1859. TheAcademy at Exeter was a famous preparatory school. His father visited him during the early part of 1860. After his year at Exeter, Robert was accepted at Harvard and became a member of the Class of 1864.

"Robert spent only a short period of time at the Harvard Law School.It isn't exactly clear why he left. By the end of the year he was living at the White House. Early in 1865 (after his father had written Ulysses S. Grant a letter) Robert joined General Grant's staff as a captain. Captain Lincoln's main duty as an army officer was that of escorting visitors to various locations. Additionally, he was present at Appomattox when Robert E. Lee surrendered to Grant.

"During the 1870's Robert became an established and successful lawyer. In 1877 he turned down President Rutherford B. Hayes' offer to appoint him Assistant Secretary of State. In 1881 he accepted President James Garfield's appointment as Secretary of War. He served in that role until 1885. In 1889 President Benjamin Harrison appointed him minister to England, and he spent the next four years in that position. Robert's name was discussed as

a potential Republican presidential candidate in 1884, 1888, 1892, and 1912, but Robert never sought the position.

"After George Pullman's death in 1897, Robert became acting president of the Pullman Company. He became the permanent president in 1901. He served in this capacity until 1911 when he resigned as president and was named chairman of the board. He continued in that position until January 14, 1922.

"In 1902 Robert purchased several hundred acres of land in Manchester, Vermont. On this property he built a country mansion called Hildenefor use as a summer home. (The photograph of Hildene comes from apamphlet published by the Friends of Hildene, Inc., a Vermontnot-for-profit corporation. Guided tours of Hildene take place fromMid-May through October). The estate included gardens, lawns, andwoodlands. When staying at Hildene Robert especially enjoyed golf andamateur astronomy. In 1911 Robert sold his home in Chicago and boughta magnificent three story colonial brick mansion in Washington, D.C.From this time on it was Robert's custom to go to Hildene in thespring and return to Washington in the fall. The Lincolns made thetrip back and forth in their private Pullman car called "Advance."Hildene remained in the Lincoln family until 1975.

"On May 11, 1926, the Lincolns continued their normal routine oftraveling from Washington to Hildene for the summer. On Sunday, July25, 1926, Robert went to bed as usual, but when the butler entered thebedroom the next morning he found that Robert had passed away duringthe night. According to Robert's physician, he had suffered a"cerebral hemorrhage induced by arteriosclerosis." Robert was 82.Private funeral services were held at Hildene. Robert was not buriedin the Lincoln Tomb in Springfield. His remains were temporarilyburied in a plot in Manchester, but his final internment occurred onMarch 14, 1928, at Arlington National Cemetery. Robert's widow, MaryHarlan Lincoln, lived until March 31, 1937, and she was also buried inArlington.

"After many years of mystery, the reasons why Robert was buried inArlington rather than the Lincoln Tomb were revealed in an excellentarticle in the Summer, 1998, edition of Lincoln Lore. (Lincoln Lore isthe quarterly bulletin of The Lincoln Museum). Using a previouslyunknown letter held in a private collection as their source, authorsGerald D. Swick and Donna D. McCreary reveal that it was Mary HarlanLincoln's sole decision to have Robert interred at Arlington. In aletter to Katherine Helm, Robert's cousin, Mary revealed that she feltRobert "was a personage, made his own history, independently(underlined 5 times) of his great father, and should have his ownplace 'in the sun'!" Robert was eligible for burial in Arlingtonbecause of his brief service in the Civil War and his service asSecretary of War. In the words of Swick and McCreary, Mary thereforemade the decision 'to give her husband the honor she felt hedeserved.""

Source:http://home.att.net/~rjnorton/Lincoln66.html

Robert Todd Lincoln and Mary Eunice Harlan had the following children:

- 549. i. MARY LINCOLN (daughter of Robert Todd Lincoln and Mary Eunice Harlan) was born on Oct 15, 1869. She died in 1938. She married CHARLES ISHAM.
  - ii. ABRAHAM "JACK" LINCOLN (son of Robert Todd Lincoln and Mary Eunice Harlan) was born on Aug 14, 1873. He died in 1890.

Notes for Abraham "Jack" Lincoln:

Abraham "Jack" Lincoln II died in 1890 while the family was in Englandduring Robert's tenure as our minister there.

Source:http://home.att.net/~rjnorton/Lincoln66.html

- 550. iii. JESSIE HARLAN LINCOLN (daughter of Robert Todd Lincoln and Mary Eunice Harlan) was born on Nov 06, 1875. She died in 1948. She married Warren Beckwith in 1897.
- 534. GEORGE FREDERICK ERNEST ALBERT "GEORGE V" EDWARD (Albert "Edward VII" Edward, Alexandrina "Queen Vicotira" Victoria, Edward Augustus Frederick, George William "King George III" Frederick III, George "King George II" Augustus II, Anne Stuart, James, Charles I, James Charles "King James IV & I" Stuart, Henry "Lord Darnley" Stuart, Margaret Douglas, Margaret Tudor, Henry, Margaret Beaufort, John Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aguitaine, Eleanor of Aguitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet, "Hedwig Of Saxony" Hedwig, "Henry of Saxony" Henry, Hedwig, Arnulf, Carloman, "the German" Louis, "the Fair" Louis, "Charles the Great" Charlemagne, "Pipin the Short" Pipin, Charles<sup>13</sup> "The Hammer" Martel, "Pepin II of Herista" Pipin, Ansegisel, Arnulf<sup>10</sup> De Heristal, "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus, Ausbert, Charibert, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund, Albert "Edward VII" Edward, Francis Augustus Charles Albert "Prince Albert" Emanuel, Ernst I Anton Karl "Duke of Saxe-Coburg & Gotha" Ludwig, Franz Frederick "Duke of Saxe-Coburg-Saalfeld" Anton, Ernest Frederick) was born on Jun 03, 1865. He died on Jan 20, 1936. He married MARY OF TECK.

Notes for George Frederick Ernest Albert "George V" Edward:

"George V (George Frederick Ernest Albert), born June 3, 1865 was the first British monarch belonging to the House of Windsor, which he created from the British branch of the German House of Saxe-Coburg-Gotha. As well as being King of the United Kingdom, and the Commonwealth Realms, George was also the Emperor of India (enthroned December 12, 1911) and the first King of the Irish Free State. George reigned from May 6, 1910 through World War I (1914-1918), until his death January 20, 1936."

Source:http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/George\_V\_of\_the\_United\_Kingdom

King George V is the 8th cousin, seven times removed of Edward Carleton (born about 1610), the husband of Ellen Newton (born about 1614), the stepdaughter of Danette Abney, my 6th great grand uncle, who is the son of Danette Abney (1659-1732), my 7th great grandfather in my Mother's family line.

George Frederick Ernest Albert "George V" Edward and Mary of Teck had the following children:

i.

EDWARD ALBERT CHRISTIAN GEORGE "EDWARD VIII" ANDREW (son of George Frederick Ernest Albert "George V" Edward and Mary of Teck) was born on Jun 23, 1894. He died on May 28, 1972. He married Wallace Warfield on May 04, 1937 in Chateau de Cande, Mont, France.

Notes for Edward Albert Christian George "Edward VIII" Andrew:

Edward Albert Christian George Andrew Patrick David is his full birth name. However this genealogical record forfeits the last name, David, as the size of the field does not have room enough for that many characters! Such a limitation! Edward is my 32nd cousin, once removed.

On December 10, 1936, Edward signed the Instrument of Abdication, and he

abdicated the throne of England, effective December 11, in order to marry the American divorcee, Wallis Warfield Simpson.

"Edward VIII (later The Prince Edward, Duke of Windsor) was King of Great Britain, Ireland, the British Dominions beyond the Seas, and Emperor of India from the death of his father, George V (reined 1910 - 1936), on 20 January 1936, until his abdication on 11 December 1936. He was the second monarch of the House of Windsor, his father having changed the name of the Royal house from Saxe-Coburg-Gotha in 1917.

"Before his accession to the throne, Edward VIII held the titles of Prince Edward of York, Prince Edward of York and Cornwall, Duke of Cornwall, Duke of Rothesay, and Prince of Wales (all with the style Royal Highness). As a young man he served in World War I, undertook several foreign tours on behalf of his father, and was associated with a succession of older married women.

"Only months into his reign, Edward forced a constitutional crisis by proposing marriage to the American divorcee, Wallis Simpson. Although legally, Edward could have married Mrs. Simpson while remaining King, his various prime ministers opposed the marriage, arguing that the people would never accept her as queen. Edward knew that the British Prime Minister Stanley Baldwin would resign, if the marriage went ahead. This could have dragged the King into a general election, thus ruining irreparably his status as a politically neutral constitutional monarch. Rather than give up Mrs. Simpson, Edward chose to abdicate, making him the only monarch of Britain, and indeed any Commonwealth Realm, to have voluntarily relinquished the throne. He is one of the shortest-reigning monarchs in British history, and was never crowned.

"After his abdication, he reverted to the style of a son of the sovereign, The Prince Edward, and was created Duke of Windsor on March 8, 1937. During World War II he was at first stationed with the British Military Mission to France, but after private accusations that he was pro-Nazi, was moved to the Bahamas as Governor and Commander-in-Chief. After the war, he was never given another official appointment, and spent the remainder of his life in retirement.

Source: http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Edward\_VIII\_of\_the\_United\_Kingdom

- 551. ii. ALBERT FREDERICK ARTHUR "GEORGE VI" GEORGE (son of George Frederick Ernest Albert "George V" Edward and Mary of Teck) was born on Dec 14, 1895 in Sandringham House, Norfolk, England. He died on Feb 06, 1952 in Sandringham House, Norfolk, England. He married Elizabeth "The Queen Mother" Bowes-Lyon (daughter of Claude Bowes-Lyon and Cecilia Cavendish-Bentinck) on Apr 26, 1923 in Westminster Abbey, London, England. She was born on Aug 04, 1900 in Belgrave Mansions, Grosvenor Gardens. She died on Mar 30, 2002 in Royal Lodge, Windsor, Berkshire, England.
  - iii. VICTORIA ALEXANDRA ALICE "COUNTESS OF HAREWOOD" MARY (daughter of George Frederick Ernest Albert "George V" Edward and Mary of Teck) was born on Apr 25, 1897 in York Cottage, Sandringham, England. She died on Mar 28, 1965 in Harewood House, Yorkshire, England.
- 545. ELIZABETH II ALEXANDRA "ELIZABETH II" MARY (Albert Frederick Arthur "George VI" George,

George Frederick Ernest Albert "George V" Edward, Albert "Edward VII" Edward, Alexandrina "Queen Vicotira" Victoria, Edward Augustus Frederick, George William "King George III" Frederick III, George "King George II" Augustus II, Anne Stuart, James, Charles I, James Charles "King James IV & I" Stuart, Henry "Lord Darnley" Stuart, Margaret Douglas, Margaret Tudor, Henry, Margaret Beaufort, John Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet, "Hedwig Of Saxony" Hedwig, "Henry of Saxony" Henry, Hedwig, Arnulf, Carloman, "the German" Louis, "the Fair" Louis, "Charles the Great" Charlemagne, "Pipin the Short" Pipin, Charles<sup>13</sup> "The Hammer" Martel, "Pepin II of Herista" Pipin, Ansegisel, Arnulf<sup>10</sup> De Heristal, "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus, Ausbert, Charibert, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund, Albert Frederick Arthur "George VI" George, George Frederick Ernest Albert "George V" Edward, Albert "Edward VII" Edward, Francis Augustus Charles Albert "Prince Albert" Emanuel, Ernst I Anton Karl "Duke of Saxe-Coburg & Gotha" Ludwig, Franz Frederick "Duke of Saxe-Coburg-Saalfeld" Anton, Ernest Frederick) was born on Apr 21, 1926 in Mayfair, London, England. She married Philip Mounstbatten on Nov 20, 1947 in Westminster Abbey, London, England. He was born on Jul 10, 1921 in Villa Mon Repos on the Greek island of Corfu.

Notes for Elizabeth II Alexandra "Elizabeth II" Mary:

Elizabeth Alexandra Mary, born April 21, 1926, known to the world as Queen Elizabeth II, is my 33rd cousin, once removed, with our ancestors in common being Eystein Glumra Ivarsson, Jarl of the Uplands (known as "The Noisy"), and his royal wife, Aseda Rognvaldsdatter, ninth century Vikings of Maer, Nord Trondelag, Norway. They are our 32nd and 33rd great grandparents. Elizabeth was born just the year before my sister, Martha de Noailles Sharpe Ehlers, was born. Another description of our relationship is that Queen Elizabeth is the eighth cousin, nine times removed from the husband of the stepdaughter of my sixth great grand uncle, Danette Abney, born about 1712. Many of Danette's descendants settled in Lufkin, Angelina County, Texas.

Upon the death of her father, King George VI, on February 6, 1952, Elizabeth became Queen of the British Commonwealth. It is a group of sixteen independent sovereign states known as the Commonwealth realms. Her coronation as Queen was not until June 2, 1953.

Speaking of coronations, here is a story about Elizabeth upon the occasion of King George VI's coronation, her father in 1936:

The TV Series, "The Crown," is a historical drama produced, beginning in 2016, by Left Bank Pictures and Sony Pictures Television focusing on Queen Elizabeth II, the daughter of George VI. In an early chapter, this moving occasion took place between father and daughter.

Elizabeth was 9 years old at the time of George's 1936 Coronation. He beckoned Elizabeth's presence to a private meeting to help him practice for what he described as the most important part of the whole series of steps in the Coronation, the act known as the anointing. He had her to read from the script of the words that would be addressed to him for the anointing so he could practice his appropriate responses.

Here is how Wikipedia reference describes the process of an English monarch's Coronation. It is a ceremony (specifically, initiation rite) in which the monarch of the United Kingdom is formally invested with regalia and crowned at Westminster Abbey. It corresponds to the coronations that formerly took place in other European monarchies, all of which have abandoned coronations in favor of inauguration or enthronement ceremonies.

The coronation usually takes place several months after the death of the previous monarch, as it is considered a joyous occasion that would be inappropriate while mourning continues. This interval also gives the planners enough time to complete the elaborate arrangements required. For example, years later Queen Elizabeth II was to be crowned on 2 June 1953, having ascended the throne on 6 February 1952; the date of her coronation was announced almost a year in advance, and preparations inside the abbey took five months.

The ceremony is performed by the Archbishop of Canterbury, the most senior cleric in the Church of England, of which the monarch is supreme governor. Other clergy and members of the nobility also have roles; most participants in the ceremony are required to wear ceremonial uniforms or robes and coronets. Many other government officials and guests attend, including representatives of other countries.

The essential elements of the coronation have remained largely unchanged for the past thousand years. The sovereign is first presented to, and acclaimed by, the people. He or she then swears an oath to uphold the law and the Church.

Following that, the monarch is anointed with holy oil, invested with regalia, and crowned, before receiving the homage of his or her subjects. Wives of kings are then anointed and crowned as queen consort. The service ends with a closing procession, and since the 20th century it has been traditional for the royal family to appear later on the balcony of Buckingham Palace, before attending a banquet there.

Here is the oath administered by the Archbishop of Canterbury:

"Will you solemnly promise and swear to govern the Peoples of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Northern Ireland, Canada, Australia, New Zealand, the Union of South Africa, Pakistan and Ceylon, and of your Possessions and other Territories to any of them belonging or pertaining, according to their respective laws and customs?'

"The Monarch: I solemnly promise so to do.'

"The Archbishop of Canterbury: Will you to your power cause Law and Justice, in Mercy, to be executed in all your judgments?'

"The Monarch: I will.'

The Archbishop of Canterbury: Will you to the utmost of your power maintain the Laws of God and the true profession of the Gospel? Will you to the utmost of your power maintain in the United Kingdom the Protestant Reformed Religion established by law? Will you maintain and preserve inviolable the settlement of the Church of England, and the doctrine, worship, discipline, and government thereof, as by law established in England? And will you preserve unto the Bishops and Clergy of England, and to the Churches there committed to their charge, all such rights and privileges, as by law do or shall appertain to them or any of them? '

"*The Monarch:v* All this I promise to do. The things which I have here before promised, I will perform, and keep. So help me God."

### The Anointing

After the Communion service is interrupted, the anthem *Come, Holy Ghost* is recited, as a prelude to the act of anointing. After this anthem, the Archbishop recites a prayer in preparation for the anointing, which is based on the ancient prayer *Deus electorum fortitudo* also used in the anointing of French kings. After this prayer, the hymn *Zadok the Priest* is sung by the choir; meanwhile, the *crimson robe* is removed, and the sovereign proceeds to

the Coronation Chair for the anointing, which has been set in a prominent position, wearing the *anointing gown*. In 1953, the chair stood atop a dais of several steps. This mediaeval chair has a cavity in the base into which the Stone of Scone is fitted for the ceremony. Also known as the "Stone of Destiny", it was used for ancient Scottish coronations until brought to England by Edward I. It has been used for every coronation at Westminster Abbey since. Until 1996, the stone was kept with the chair in Westminster Abbey, but it was moved that year to Edinburgh Castle in Scotland, where it is displayed on the proviso that it be returned to England for use at future coronations.

Once seated in this chair, a canopy of golden cloth is held over the monarch's head for the anointing. The duty of acting as canopy-bearers was performed in recent coronations by four Knights of the Garter. This element of the coronation service is considered sacred and is concealed from public gaze; it was not photographed in 1937 or televised in 1953. The Dean of Westminster pours consecrated oil from an eagle-shaped ampulla into a filigreed spoon with which the Archbishop of Canterbury anoints the sovereign in the form of a cross on the hands, head, and heart. The Coronation Spoon is the only part of the mediaeval Crown Jewels which survived the Commonwealth of England. While performing the anointing, the Archbishop recites a consecratory formula recalling the anointing of King Solomon by Nathan the prophet and Zadok the priest.

After being anointed, the monarch rises from the Coronation Chair and kneels down at a faldstool placed in front of it. The archbishop then concludes the ceremonies of the anointing by reciting a prayer that is the English translation of the ancient Latin prayer *Deus, Dei Filius*, recited in the consecration of other Christian sovereigns. Once this prayer is finished, the monarch rises and sits again in the Coronation Chair. The Knights of the Garter then bear away the canopy.

That is the impressive elements crafted into the English mode of initiating the ruling service of a new King or Queen.

The rule of the longest tenured English monarch has been that of Queen Victoria, who became Queen June 20, 1837 and who ruled for 63 years, 216 days. She died January 22, 1901. Queen Elizabeth II reached the tenured rule time of Queen Victoria on August 22, 2015. She was 89 years old then. Thereafter, Queen Elizabeth is the longest-reigning British monarch in History!

"Queen Elizabeth II spent her girlhood at Windsor Castle as a safe retreat during World War II, and to this day Windsor Castle England holds a special place in the heart of the royal family. She was known to her family as "Lilibet." Though the castle was ravaged by fire in1992, five years of restorations have made Windsor Castle one of Britain's major tourist attractions. Windsor Castle Tours are available throughout the year, though certain sections of the castle are only open during the busiest travel seasons. The luxurious Semi-State Chambers are only open between September and March, and castle enthusiasts may want to plan around these dates. Additionally, the Windsor Castle changing of the guard takes place throughout the year, but tourists will note that there is more fanfare involved when the Queen is in residence."

Source:http://www.destination360.com/europe/uk/windsor-castle.php

On May 16, 1991, Queen Elizabeth II became the first British monarch to address the United States Congress. At the time, I was witnessing this event in the news, I had not yet learned that she and I are related. Obviously, she had not yet been informed, as she did not come down to Texas to visit our family here, nor even gave us a phone call!

Notes for Philip Mounstbatten:

**Prince Philip, Duke of Edinburgh** (born **Prince Philip of Greece and Denmark**; 10 June 1921) is the husband of Elizabeth II. He is Britain's longest-serving consort and the oldest serving spouse of a reigning British monarch.

A member of the Danish-German House of Schleswig-Holstein-Sonderburg-Glücksburg, Prince Philip was born into the Greek and Danish royal families, but his family was exiled from Greece when he was a child. After being educated in Germany and Britain, at the age of 18 he joined the British Royal Navy, enrolling at Dartmouth Naval College. It was during this time he began corresponding with Elizabeth, the eldest daughter and heir presumptive of King George VI. During World War II, he served with the Mediterranean and Pacific fleets.

After the war, Philip was granted permission by George VI to marry Elizabeth. Prior to the official engagement announcement, he renounced his Greek and Danish royal titles, converted from Greek Orthodoxy to Anglicanism, and became a naturalized British subject, adopting the surname Mountbatten from his British maternal grandparents. After an official engagement of five months, as Lieutenant Philip Mountbatten, he married Elizabeth on 20 November 1947. On his marriage, he was granted the style of His Royal Highness and the title of Duke of Edinburgh by his father-in-law. Philip left active service, having reached the rank of Commander, when Elizabeth became Queen in 1952. His wife made him a Prince of the United Kingdom in 1957.

http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Prince\_Philip,\_Duke\_of\_Edinburgh

Elizabeth II Alexandra "Elizabeth II" Mary and Philip Mounstbatten had the following children:

- 577. i. HIS ROYAL HIGHNESS, THE PRINCE OF WALES CHARLES PHILIP ARTHUR GEORGE (son of Philip Mounstbatten and Elizabeth II Alexandra "Elizabeth II" Mary) was born on Nov 11, 1948 in Buckingham Palace, London, England. He married DIANA FRANCES SPENCER. She was born on Jul 01, 1961 in Norfolk, England (Park House, Sandringham). She died on Aug 31, 1997 in Paris, France, Pitie-Salpetnere Hospital, from automobile accident.
  - ii. ANN ELIZABETH ALICE LOISE (daughter of Philip Mounstbatten and Elizabeth II Alexandra "Elizabeth II" Mary) was born on Aug 15, 1950 in Clarance House, Westminster, London, England. She married (1) MARK PHILLIPS in 1974. She married (2) TIMOTHY LAURRNCE in 1992.
  - ANDREW ALBERT CHRISTIAN EDWARD (son of Philip Mounstbatten and Elizabeth II Alexandra "Elizabeth II" Mary) was born on Feb 19, 1960 in Buckingham Palace, London, England. He married Sarah Margaret Ferguson in 1986.
  - iv. PRINCE EDWARD, EARL OF WESSEX EDWARD ANTONY RICHARD LOUIS (son of Philip Mounstbatten and Elizabeth II Alexandra "Elizabeth II" Mary) was born on Mar 10, 1964 in Buckingham Palace, London, England.

### Generation 55

547. **FRANKLIN DELANO ROOSEVELT** (James Roosevelt, Mary Rebecca Aspinwall, Susan Howland, Joseph Howland, Nathaniel Howland, Nathaniel Howland, Elizabeth Southworth, Thomas Southworth, Edward Southworth, Thomas Southworth, John De Southworth, Isabel Dutton, Anne Tuchet de Audley, Margaret De Ros, William de Ros, Beatrice Stafford, Margaret de Audley, Margaret de Clare, Joan "Joan of

Acre" Plantagenet, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet, "Hedwig Of Saxony" Hedwig, "Henry of Saxony" Henry, Hedwig, Arnulf, Carloman, "the German" Louis, "the Fair" Louis, "Charles the Great" Charlemagne, "Pipin the Short" Pipin, Charles<sup>13</sup> "The Hammer" Martel, "Pepin II of Herista" Pipin, Ansegisel, Arnulf<sup>10</sup> De Heristal, "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus, Ausbert, Charibert, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund,James Roosevelt, Isaac Roosevelt, James Roosevelt, Isaac Roosevelt, Jacobus "James" Roosevelt, Nicholas Roosevelt, Claes Martensen van Rosenvelt, Marten Cornelius van Rosenvelt, Cornelis Geldersman) was born on Jan 30, 1882 in Hyde Park, Dutchess County, New York. He died on Apr 12, 1945 in Warm Springs, Georgia. He married Anna Eleanor Roosevelt (daughter of Elliott Roosevelt and Anna Rebecca Hall) on Mar 17, 1905 in New York. She was born on Oct 11, 1884 in New York City, New York. She died on Nov 07, 1962 in New York City, New York.

Notes for Franklin Delano Roosevelt:

Franklin Delano Franklin was born January 30, 1882 at Hyde Park, New York. His education was an AB degree from Harvard University and a JD law degree from Columbia Law School.

He married Eleanor Roosevelt March 17, 1905 in New York. They gave issue to six children: Anna Eleanor (1906 - 1975), James II (1907 - 1991), Franklin (1909 - 1909), Elliott (1910-1990), Franklin Delano, Jr. (1914-1988), and John Aspinwall II (1916-1981).

President Roosevelt is my half eighth cousin. The ancestor in common is our seventh great grandmother, Alice Carpenter, who immigrated from England to Plymouth Colony in 1623. Roosevelt is descended through Alice and her first husband, Englishman Edward Southworth. I am descended through Alice and her second husband, William Bradford, born in England, but known most notably as the Mayflower passenger who become Governor of Plymouth Colony. Roosevelt is the 18th cousin, four times removed to my son-in-law, Steve O. Westmoreland, through his mother's line.

Roosevelt is the eleventh cousin, once removed from England's Prime Minister, Sir Winston Churchill. The ancestor in common to President Roosevelt and Sir Churchill is Viscount Anthony Browne III. Viscount Browne is the tenth great grandfather of President Roosevelt and is the eleventh great grandfather of Sir Churchill.

President Roosevelt is the half 13th cousin, eight times removed to our first President, General George Washington.

While the Roosevelts were vacationing at <u>Campobello Island</u>, New Brunswick, Canada in August 1921, Roosevelt fell ill. His main symptoms were fever; symmetric, ascending paralysis; facial paralysis; bowel and bladder dysfunction; numbness and hyperesthesia; and a descending pattern of recovery. Roosevelt was left permanently paralyzed from the waist down. He was diagnosed with poliomyelitis at the time, but his symptoms are more consistent with <u>Guillain–Barré syndrome</u> – an autoimmune neuropathy which Roosevelt's doctors failed to consider as a diagnostic possibility. In 1926, his belief in the benefits of <u>hydrotherapy</u> led him to found <u>a rehabilitation center</u> at <u>Warm Springs, Georgia</u>. In 1938, he founded the <u>National Foundation for Infantile Paralysis</u>, leading to the development of polio vaccines. This resulted in his confinement to a wheel chair the remainder of his life.

"(Roosevelt) served as the 32nd President of the United States and was elected to an unprecedented four terms in office. He served from 1933-1945, and is the only President to serve more than two terms. [The adoption of the 22nd Amendment to the United States Constitution on February 27, 1951 limited anyone serving as President more than two

terms, so Roosevelt's accomplishment may never be repeated.] As a central figure of the 20th century, scholarly surveys rank Franklin Delano Roosevelt among the three greatest U.S. Presidents. [Of course, the political bent of citizens from the field of the scholarly tend to reflect policies championed by FDR! Such view is not universal.]

"During the Great Depression of the 1930s, Roosevelt created the New Deal to provide relief for the unemployed, recovery of the economy, and reform of the economic system. His most famous legacies include the Social Security system [which he envisioned to be somewhat temporary and to be discontinued when no longer needed] and the regulation of Wall Street [the economic world of investments in stock and financial instruments.] His aggressive use of an active federal government re-energized the Democratic party. Roosevelt built the New Deal coalition that dominated politics into the 1960s. He and his wife Eleanor Roosevelt remain touchstones for American liberalism. The conservatives fought back, but Roosevelt consistently prevailed, until he tried to pack the Supreme Court in 1937. The Conservative coalition formed to stop New Deal expansion.

"On February 15, 1933, President-elect Franklin D. Roosevelt escaped an assassination attempt in Miami, Florida that claimed the life of Chicago Mayor Anton J. Cermak.

"After 1938, Roosevelt championed rearmament and led the nation away from isolationism as the world headed into World War II. He provided extensive support to Winston Churchill and the British war effort before the attack on Pearl Harbor pulled the U.S. into the fighting. During the war, Roosevelt and the United States provided decisive leadership against Nazi Germany and made the United States the principal arms supplier and financier of the Allies who defeated Germany, Italy and Japan. Roosevelt led the United States as it became the Arsenal of Democracy, putting 16 million American men and women into uniform.

"On the home front his term saw the end of unemployment, restoration of prosperity, significant new taxes and controls, 120,000 Japanese and Japanese Americans sent to relocation camps, and new opportunities opened for African Americans and women. As the Allies neared victory, Roosevelt played a critical role in shaping the post-war world, particularly through the Yalta Conference and the creation of the United Nations. Roosevelt died [April 12, 1945] on the eve of victory in World War II and was succeeded in office by Vice President Harry S. Truman.

"Roosevelt's administration redefined liberalism for subsequent generations and realigned the Democratic Party. It based his New Deal coalition on labor, ethnic and racial minorities, the South, big city machines, and the poor."

Source:http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Franklin\_Delano\_Roosevelt

On August 2, 1939, Albert Einstein signed a letter to President Roosevelt, urging the creation of an atomic weapons research program. On October 11, 1939, A letter from Albert Einstein was delivered to President Franklin D. Roosevelt about Einstein's concern of the possibility of atomic weapons. This must have been a somber communication for Roosevelt to receive on this, the 55th birthday of his wife, Eleanor.

Source:http://www.nytimes.com/learning/general/onthisday/20080802.html?th&emc=th

http://www.infoplease.com/dayinhistory

On January 24, 1943, President Franklin D. Roosevelt and British Prime Minister Winston Churchill concluded a wartime conference in Casablanca, Morocco. I doubt that either statesman realized they were related to each other as eleventh cousins, once removed. On November 28, 1943, Franklin and Winston met again. This time, it was at Tehran where they met with Soviet Dictator Joseph Stalin. So, it maybe said that we had our biggest guns

of our family dealing with Stalin, and it took a while to rid the earth of his murderous rampage.

On April 12, 1945, Franklin Delano Roosevelt, died of a cerebral hemorrhage while at his family's retreat home in Warm Springs, Georgia. He was age 63.

Notes for Anna Eleanor Roosevelt:

Eleanor Roosevelt is a fifth cousin, once removed, to her husband, Franklin Delano Roosevelt. Her husband, FDR, is my half eighth cousin. She is the niece of President Theodore Roosevelt.

She was a woman known for a number of quotations. Among them: "Great minds discuss ideas; average minds discuss events; and small minds discuss people." "It's better to light a candle than to curse the darkness." One quotation with a bit of humor: "I once had a rose named after me and I was very flattered. But I was not pleased to read the description in the catalogue: no good in a bed, but fine up against a wall."

Anna Eleanor Roosevelt (October 11, 1884 – November 7, 1962) was an American politician, diplomat, and activist. She was the longest-serving First Lady of the United States, having held the post from March 1933 to April 1945 during her husband President Franklin D. Roosevelt's four terms in office, and served as United States Delegate to the United Nations General Assembly from 1945 to 1952. President Harry S. Truman later called her the "First Lady of the World" in tribute to her human rights achievements. Roosevelt was a member of the prominent American Roosevelt and Livingston families and a niece of President Theodore Roosevelt.

She had an unhappy childhood, having suffered the deaths of both parents and one of her brothers at a young age. At 15, she attended Allenwood Academy in London, and was deeply influenced by its feminist headmistress Marie Souvestre.

Returning to the U.S., she married her fifth cousin once removed, Franklin Delano Roosevelt, in 1905. The Roosevelts' marriage was complicated from the beginning by Franklin's controlling mother, Sara, and after Eleanor discovered her huband's affair with Lucy Mercer in 1918, she resolved to seek fulfillment in a public life of her own. She persuaded Franklin to stay in politics after he was stricken with debilitating polio in 1921, which cost him the normal use of his legs, and Roosevelt began giving speeches and appearing at campaign events in his place.

Following Franklin's election as Governor of New York in 1928, and throughout the remainder of Franklin's public career in government, Roosevelt regularly made public appearances on his behalf, and as First Lady while her husband served as President, she significantly reshaped and redefined the role of that office during her own tenure and beyond, for future First Ladies.

Though widely respected in her later years, Roosevelt was a controversial First Lady at the time for her outspokenness, particularly her stance on racial issues. She was the first presidential spouse to hold regular press conferences, write a daily newspaper column, write a monthly magazine column, host a weekly radio show, and speak at a national party convention. On a few occasions, she publicly disagreed with her husband's policies. She launched an experimental community at Arthurdale, West Virginia, for the families of unemployed miners, later widely regarded as a failure. She advocated for expanded roles

for women in the workplace, the civil rights of African Americans and Asian Americans, and the rights of World War II refugees.

Following her husband's death in 1945, Roosevelt remained active in politics for the remaining 17 years of her life. She pressed the United States to join and support the United Nations and became its first delegate. She served as the first chair of the UN Commission on Human Rights, and oversaw the drafting of the Universal Declaration of Human Rights. Later she chaired the John F. Kennedy administration's Presidential Commission on the Status of Women.

By the time of her death, Roosevelt was regarded as "one of the most esteemed women in the world"; she was called "the object of almost universal respect" in her *New York Times* obituary. In 1999, she was ranked ninth in the top ten of Gallup's List of Most Widely Admired People of the 20th Century.

Franklin Delano Roosevelt and Anna Eleanor Roosevelt had the following children:

- i. ANNA ELEANOR ROOSEVELT (daughter of Franklin Delano Roosevelt and Anna Eleanor Roosevelt) was born on May 03, 1906. She married (1) CURTIS BEAN DALL on Jun 05, 1926. She married (2) JOHN BOETTIGER on Jan 18, 1935 in New York. He was born on Mar 25, 1900 in Chicago, Illinois. He died on Oct 31, 1950 in Manhattan, New York City, New York. She married (3) JAMES ADDISON HALSTED on Nov 11, 1952 in Malibu, California.
- JAMES ROOSEVELT (son of Franklin Delano Roosevelt and Anna Eleanor Roosevelt) was born on Dec 23, 1907. He married (1) BETSEY CUSHING on Jul 04, 1930 in Brookline, Massachusetts. He married (2) ROMELLE THERESA SCHNEIDER on Apr 14, 1941 in Beverly Hills, California. She was born in 1916. He married (3) GLADYS IRENE OWENS on Jul 02, 1956 in Los Angeles, California. She was born in 1917. He married (4) MARY MARY LENA WINSKILL on Oct 03, 1969 in Hyde Park, New York. She was born on Jun 05, 1939 in Birkenhead, Cheshire, England.
- iii. FRANKLIN DELANO ROOSEVELT (son of Franklin Delano Roosevelt and Anna Eleanor Roosevelt) was born on Mar 18, 1909 in New York City, New York. He died on Nov 08, 1909 in New York City, New York.
- ELLIOTT ROOSEVELT (son of Franklin Delano Roosevelt and Anna Eleanor Roosevelt) was born on Sep 23, 1910 in New York City, New York. He married (1) RUTH JOSEPHINE GOOGINS on Jul 22, 1933 in Burlington, Iowa. He married (2) FAYE MARGARET EMERSON on Dec 03, 1944 in Grand Canyon, Colorado. She was born on Jul 08, 1917 in Elizabeth, Louisiana. She died on Mar 09, 1983 in Majorca, an island off the south coast of Spain. He married (3) MINNEWA BELL on Mar 15, 1951 in Miami Beach, Florida. She was born in 1911. He married (4) PATRICIA WHITHEAD in Nov 1960 in Qualicum, British Columbia, Canada. He married (5) ELIZABETH BROWNING DONNER on Jan 16, 1932. She was born on Dec 05, 1911 in Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania.
- V. FRANKLIN DELANO ROOSEVELT (son of Franklin Delano Roosevelt and Anna Eleanor Roosevelt) was born on Aug 17, 1914 in Campobello, New Brunswick, Canada. He died on Aug 17, 1988 in Poughkeepsie, New York. He married (1) ETHEL DU PONT on Jun 30, 1937 in Wilmington, Delaware. She was born in 1915 in Wilmington, Delaware. She died on May 25, 1965 in Grosse Pointe, Michigan. He married (2) SUZANNE PERRIN on Aug 31, 1949 in Manhattan, New York, New York. He married (3) FELICIA SCHIFF on Jul 01,

1970 in New York. He married (4) PATRICIA LOUISE OAKES on May 06, 1977 in Dutchess County, New York. She was born on Mar 17, 1951 in Mexico City, Mexico. He married (5) LYNDA STEVENSON after 1951.

548. FRANCIS MARION COVINGTON (Daniel Coleman Covington, Francis Covington, Francis Covington, Margaret Strother, Francis Strother, Margaret Thornton, Frances Thornton, William Thornton, William Thornton, Francis Thornton, Robert Thornton, Agnes Aldborough, Agnes Plumpton, Elizabeth Stapleton, Agnes Goddard, Matilta de Neville, Margaret Stafford, Hugh Stafford, Margaret de Audley, Margaret de Clare, Joan "Joan of Acre" Plantagenet, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet, "Hedwig Of Saxony" Hedwig, "Henry of Saxony" Henry, Hedwig, Arnulf, Carloman, "the German" Louis, "the Fair" Louis, "Charles the Great" Charlemagne, "Pipin the Short" Pipin, Charles<sup>13</sup> "The Hammer" Martel, "Pepin II of Herista" Pipin, Ansegisel, Arnulf<sup>10</sup> De Heristal, "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus, Ausbert, Charibert, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund, Daniel Coleman Covington, Francis Covington, Francis Covington, Robert Covington, William Covington) was born on Apr 24, 1841. He died in Jul 1927. He married Adelia Clark on Jun 22, 1863, She was born on Aug 03, 1843, She died in Feb 1886.

Francis Marion Covington and Adelia Clark had the following child:

- 567. i. GEORGE MILBURN COVINGTON (son of Francis Marion Covington and Adelia Clark) was born on Mar 16, 1869 in Logan County, Kentucky. He died on Feb 19, 1921 in Russellville, Kentucky. He married Lucy Covington on Oct 20, 1893. She was born on Jan 31, 1869 in Warren County, Kentucky (near Bowling Green). She died on Jun 06, 1947 in Louisville, Kentucky.
- 549. MARY LINCOLN (Robert Todd Lincoln, Abraham "Honest Abe" Lincoln, Nancy Hanks, Lucy Shipley, Robert Shipley, Robert Shipley, Lois Howard, Cornelius Howard, Matthew Howard, John Howard, Robert Howard, Margaret Douglas, Margaret Tudor, Henry, Margaret Beaufort, John Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet, "Hedwig Of Saxony" Hedwig, "Henry of Saxony" Henry, Hedwig, Arnulf, Carloman, "the German" Louis, "the Fair" Louis, "Charles the Great" Charlemagne, "Pipin the Short" Pipin, Charles<sup>13</sup> "The Hammer" Martel, "Pepin II of Herista" Pipin, Ansegisel, Arnulf<sup>10</sup> De Heristal, "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus, Ausbert, Charibert, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund,Robert Todd Lincoln, Abraham "Honest Abe" Lincoln, Thomas Lincoln, Abraham Lincoln) was born on Oct 15, 1869. She died in 1938. She married CHARLES ISHAM.

Mary Lincoln and Charles Isham had the following child:

i.

- LINCOLN ISHAM (son of Charles Isham and Mary Lincoln) was born on Jun 08, 1892. He died on Sep 01, 1971. He married Leah Alma Correa in 1919.
- 550. JESSIE HARLAN LINCOLN (Robert Todd Lincoln, Abraham "Honest Abe" Lincoln, Nancy Hanks, Lucy Shipley, Robert Shipley, Robert Shipley, Lois Howard, Cornelius Howard, Matthew Howard, John Howard, Robert Howard, Margaret Douglas, Margaret Tudor, Henry, Margaret Beaufort, John Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet, "Hedwig Of Saxony" Hedwig, "Henry of Saxony" Henry, Hedwig, Arnulf, Carloman, "the German" Louis, "the Fair" Louis, "Charles the Great" Charlemagne, "Pipin the Short" Pipin, Charles<sup>13</sup> "The Hammer" Martel, "Pepin II of Herista"

Pipin, Ansegisel, Arnulf<sup>10</sup> De Heristal, "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus, Ausbert, Charibert, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund, Robert Todd Lincoln, Abraham "Honest Abe" Lincoln, Thomas Lincoln, Abraham Lincoln) was born on Nov 06, 1875. She died in 1948. She married Warren Beckwith in 1897.

Jessie Harlan Lincoln and Warren Beckwith had the following children:

- i. MARY "PEGGY" BECKWITH (daughter of Warren Beckwith and Jessie Harlan Lincoln) was born in 1898. She died in 1975.
- ii. ROBERT TODD LINCOLN BECKWITH (son of Warren Beckwith and Jessie Harlan Lincoln) was born in 1904. He died in 1985. He married MARY.
- 551. ALBERT FREDERICK ARTHUR "GEORGE VI" GEORGE (George Frederick Ernest Albert "George V" Edward, Albert "Edward VII" Edward, Alexandrina "Queen Vicotira" Victoria, Edward Augustus Frederick, George William "King George III" Frederick III, George "King George II" Augustus II, Anne Stuart, James, Charles I, James Charles "King James IV & I" Stuart, Henry "Lord Darnley" Stuart, Margaret Douglas, Margaret Tudor, Henry, Margaret Beaufort, John Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet, "Hedwig Of Saxony" Hedwig, "Henry of Saxony" Henry, Hedwig, Arnulf, Carloman, "the German" Louis, "the Fair" Louis, "Charles the Great" Charlemagne, "Pipin the Short" Pipin, Charles<sup>13</sup> "The Hammer" Martel, "Pepin II of Herista" Pipin, Ansegisel, Arnulf<sup>10</sup> De Heristal, "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus, Ausbert, Charibert, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund, George Frederick Ernest Albert "George V" Edward, Albert "Edward VII" Edward, Francis Augustus Charles Albert "Prince Albert" Emanuel, Ernst I Anton Karl "Duke of Saxe-Coburg & Gotha" Ludwig, Franz Frederick "Duke of Saxe-Coburg-Saalfeld" Anton, Ernest Frederick) was born on Dec 14, 1895 in Sandringham House, Norfolk, England. He died on Feb 06, 1952 in Sandringham House, Norfolk, England. He married Elizabeth "The Queen Mother" Bowes-Lyon (daughter of Claude Bowes-Lyon and Cecilia Cavendish-Bentinck) on Apr 26, 1923 in Westminster Abbey, London, England. She was born on Aug 04, 1900 in Belgrave Mansions, Grosvenor Gardens. She died on Mar 30, 2002 in Royal Lodge, Windsor, Berkshire, England.

Notes for Albert Frederick Arthur "George VI" George:

Albert Frederick Arthur George, known as King George VI, is my 33rd cousin. He the first reigning British Monarch to visit the United States. He was born on December 14, 1895 and died February 6, 1952.

On June 7, 1939, King George VI arrived at Niagara Falls, N.Y., from Canada.

"Albert Frederick Arthur George was King of the United Kingdom and the British Dominions from 11 December 1936 until his death. He was the last Emperor of India (until 1947) and the last King of Ireland (until1949).

"As the second son of King George V, he was not expected to inherit the throne and spent his early life in the shadow of his elder brother, Edward. He served in the Royal Navy during World War I, and after the war took on the usual round of public engagements. He married Elizabeth Bowes-Lyon in 1923, and they had two daughters, Elizabeth (who succeeded him as Queen Elizabeth II) and Margaret.

"At the death of their father in 1936, his brother ascended the throne as Edward VIII. However, less than a year later, Edward expressed his desire to marry the twice-divorced American socialite Wallis Simpson.For political and religious reasons, the British Prime

Minister, Stanley Baldwin, informed Edward that he could not marry Mrs. Simpson and remain king. So, Edward abdicated to marry. By reason of this abdication, unique in 2,000 years of British history, George VI ascended the throne as the third monarch of the House of Windsor.

"Within 24 hours of his accession the Irish parliament (the Oireachtas) passed the External Relations Act, which essentially removed the power of the monarch in Ireland. Further events greatly altered the position of the monarchy during his reign: three years after his accession, his realms, except Ireland, were at war with Nazi Germany. In the next two years, war with Italy and the Empire of Japan followed. A major consequence of World War II was the decline of the British Empire, with the United States and the Soviet Union rising as pre-eminent world powers. With the independence of India andPakistan in 1947, and the foundation of the Republic of Ireland in 1949, King George's reign saw the acceleration of the break-up of the British Empire and its transition into the Commonwealth of Nations."

Source: http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/George\_VI\_of\_the\_United\_Kingdom

The TV Series, "The Crown," is a historical drama produced, beginning in 2016, by Left Bank Pictures and Sony Pictures Television focusing on Queen Elizabeth II, the daughter of George VI. In an early chapter, this moving occasion took place between father and daughter.

Elizabeth was 9 years old at the time of George's 1936 Coronation. He beckoned Elizabeth's presence to a private meeting to help him practice for what he described as the most important part of the whole series of steps in the Coronation, the act known as the anointing. He had her to read from the script of the words that would be addressed to him for the anointing so he could practice his appropriate responses.

Here is how Wikipedia reference describes the process of an English monarch's Coronation. It is a ceremony (specifically, initiation rite) in which the monarch of the United Kingdom is formally invested with regalia and crowned at Westminster Abbey. It corresponds to the coronations that formerly took place in other European monarchies, all of which have abandoned coronations in favor of inauguration or enthronement ceremonies.

The coronation usually takes place several months after the death of the previous monarch, as it is considered a joyous occasion that would be inappropriate while mourning continues. This interval also gives the planners enough time to complete the elaborate arrangements required. For example, years later Queen Elizabeth II was to be crowned on 2 June 1953, having ascended the throne on 6 February 1952; the date of her coronation was announced almost a year in advance, and preparations inside the abbey took five months.

The ceremony is performed by the Archbishop of Canterbury, the most senior cleric in the Church of England, of which the monarch is supreme governor. Other clergy and members of the nobility also have roles; most participants in the ceremony are required to wear ceremonial uniforms or robes and coronets. Many other government officials and guests attend, including representatives of other countries.

The essential elements of the coronation have remained largely unchanged for the past thousand years. The sovereign is first presented to, and acclaimed by, the people. He or she then swears an oath to uphold the law and the Church.

Following that, the monarch is anointed with holy oil, invested with regalia, and crowned, before receiving the homage of his or her subjects. Wives of kings are then anointed and crowned as queen consort. The service ends with a closing procession, and since the 20th century it has been traditional for the royal family to appear later on the balcony of Buckingham Palace, before attending a banquet there.

Here is the oath administered by the Archbishop of Canterbury:

"Will you solemnly promise and swear to govern the Peoples of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Northern Ireland, Canada, Australia, New Zealand, the Union of South Africa, Pakistan and Ceylon, and of your Possessions and other Territories to any of them belonging or pertaining, according to their respective laws and customs?'

"The Monarch: I solemnly promise so to do.'

"The Archbishop of Canterbury: Will you to your power cause Law and Justice, in Mercy, to be executed in all your judgments?'

"The Monarch: I will.'

The Archbishop of Canterbury: Will you to the utmost of your power maintain the Laws of God and the true profession of the Gospel? Will you to the utmost of your power maintain in the United Kingdom the Protestant Reformed Religion established by law? Will you maintain and preserve inviolable the settlement of the Church of England, and the doctrine, worship, discipline, and government thereof, as by law established in England? And will you preserve unto the Bishops and Clergy of England, and to the Churches there committed to their charge, all such rights and privileges, as by law do or shall appertain to them or any of them? '

"*The Monarch:v* All this I promise to do. The things which I have here before promised, I will perform, and keep. So help me God."

#### The Anointing

After the Communion service is interrupted, the anthem *Come, Holy Ghost* is recited, as a prelude to the act of anointing. After this anthem, the Archbishop recites a prayer in preparation for the anointing, which is based on the ancient prayer *Deus electorum fortitudo* also used in the anointing of French kings. After this prayer, the hymn *Zadok the Priest* is sung by the choir; meanwhile, the *crimson robe* is removed, and the sovereign proceeds to the *Coronation Chair* for the anointing, which has been set in a prominent position, wearing the *anointing gown*. In 1953, the chair stood atop a dais of several steps. This mediaeval chair has a cavity in the base into which the Stone of Scone is fitted for the ceremony. Also known as the "Stone of Destiny", it was used for ancient Scottish coronations until brought to England by Edward I. It has been used for every coronation at Westminster Abbey since. Until 1996, the stone was kept with the chair in Westminster Abbey, but it was moved that year to Edinburgh Castle in Scotland, where it is displayed on the proviso that it be returned to England for use at future coronations.

Once seated in this chair, a canopy of golden cloth is held over the monarch's head for the anointing. The duty of acting as canopy-bearers was performed in recent coronations by four Knights of the Garter. This element of the coronation service is considered sacred and is concealed from public gaze; it was not photographed in 1937 or televised in 1953. The Dean of Westminster pours consecrated oil from an eagle-shaped ampulla into a filigreed spoon with which the Archbishop of Canterbury anoints the sovereign in the form of a cross on the hands, head, and heart. The Coronation Spoon is the only part of the mediaeval Crown Jewels which survived the Commonwealth of England. While performing the anointing, the Archbishop recites a consecratory formula recalling the anointing of King Solomon by Nathan the prophet and Zadok the priest.

After being anointed, the monarch rises from the Coronation Chair and kneels down at a faldstool placed in front of it. The archbishop then concludes the ceremonies of the

anointing by reciting a prayer that is the English translation of the ancient Latin prayer *Deus, Dei Filius*, recited in the consecration of other Christian sovereigns. Once this prayer is finished, the monarch rises and sits again in the Coronation Chair. The Knights of the Garter then bear away the canopy.

That is the impressive elements crafted into the English mode of initiating the ruling service of a new King or Queen.

Notes for Elizabeth "The Queen Mother" Bowes-Lyon:

"Elizabeth Bowes-Lyon (Elizabeth Angela Marguerite; 4 August 1900 ? 30March 2002), was the Queen Consort of King George VI of the UnitedKingdom and the British Dominions from 1936 until his death in 1952. After her husband's death, she was known as Queen Elizabeth, The QueenMother, to avoid confusion with her daughter, Elizabeth II (see queenmother). Before her husband ascended the throne, from 1923 to 1936 shewas known as the Duchess of York. She was the last Queen-consort ofIreland and Empress-consort of India.

"Born into a family of Scottish nobility (her father inherited theEarldom of Strathmore and Kinghorne in 1904), she came to prominencein 1923 when she married Albert, Duke of York, the second son ofGeorge V and Queen Mary. As Duchess of York, she ? along with herhusband and their two daughters Elizabeth and Margaret ? embodiedtraditional ideas of family and public service. She undertook avariety of public engagements, and became known as the "SmilingDuchess" because of her consistent public expression.

"In 1936, her husband unexpectedly became King when herbrother-in-law, Edward VIII, abdicated in order to marry his mistress, the American divorcÈe Wallis Simpson. As Queen Consort, Elizabethaccompanied her husband on diplomatic tours to France and NorthAmerica in the run-up to World War II. During the war, her seeminglyindomitable spirit provided moral support to the British public, andin recognition of her role as a propaganda tool, Adolf Hitlerdescribed her as "the most dangerous woman in Europe." After the war, her husband's health deteriorated and she was widowed at the age of51.

"With her brother-in-law living abroad and her elder daughter nowQueen at the age of 26, when her mother-in-law Queen Mary died in 1953Elizabeth became the senior member of the Royal Family and assumed aposition as family matriarch. In her later years, she was aconsistently popular member of the Royal Family, when other memberswere suffering from low levels of public approval.

"Only after the illness and death of her own younger daughter, Princess Margaret, did she appear to grow frail. She died seven weeksafter Margaret, at the age of 101. During the year of her death in2002, she was ranked 61st in the 100 Greatest Britons poll.

"The location of her birth remains uncertain, but reputedly she wasborn either in her parents' London home at Belgrave Mansions, Grosvenor Gardens, or in a horse-drawn ambulance on the way to thehospital. Her birth was registered at Hitchin, Hertfordshire, near theStrathmores' country house, St Paul's Walden Bury, which was alsogiven as her birthplace in the census the following year. She waschristened there on 23 September 1900, in the local parish church.

"On 30 March 2002, at 3:15pm, the Queen Mother died peacefully in hersleep at the Royal Lodge, Windsor, with her surviving daughter, QueenElizabeth II, at her bedside. She had

been suffering from a cold forthe last four months of her life. She was 101 years old, and at thetime of her death was the longest-lived member of the royal family inBritish history. This record was broken on 24 July 2003, by her lastsurviving sister-in-law Princess Alice, Duchess of Gloucester, whodied aged 102 on 29 October 2004."

Source: http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Elizabeth\_Bowes-Lyon Albert Frederick Arthur "George VI" George and Elizabeth "The Queen Mother" Bowes-Lyon had the following children:

- 568. i. ELIZABETH II ALEXANDRA "ELIZABETH II" MARY (daughter of Albert Frederick Arthur "George VI" George and Elizabeth "The Queen Mother" Bowes-Lyon) was born on Apr 21, 1926 in Mayfair, London, England. She married Philip Mounstbatten on Nov 20, 1947 in Westminster Abbey, London, England. He was born on Jul 10, 1921 in Villa Mon Repos on the Greek island of Corfu.
  - ii. MARGARET (daughter of Albert Frederick Arthur "George VI" George and Elizabeth "The Queen Mother" Bowes-Lyon) was born on Aug 21, 1930 in Glamis Casle, Scotland. She died on Feb 09, 2002.
- HIS ROYAL HIGHNESS, THE PRINCE OF WALES CHARLES PHILIP ARTHUR GEORGE (Elizabeth II 565. Alexandra "Elizabeth II" Mary, Albert Frederick Arthur "George VI" George, George Frederick Ernest Albert "George V" Edward, Albert "Edward VII" Edward, Alexandrina "Queen Vicotira" Victoria, Edward Augustus Frederick, George William "King George III" Frederick III, George "King George II" Augustus II, Anne Stuart, James, Charles I, James Charles "King James IV & I" Stuart, Henry "Lord Darnley" Stuart, Margaret Douglas, Margaret Tudor, Henry, Margaret Beaufort, John Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aguitaine, Eleanor of Aguitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet, "Hedwig Of Saxony" Hedwig, "Henry of Saxony" Henry, Hedwig, Arnulf, Carloman, "the German" Louis, "the Fair" Louis, "Charles the Great" Charlemagne, "Pipin the Short" Pipin, Charles<sup>13</sup> "The Hammer" Martel, "Pepin II of Herista" Pipin, Ansegisel, Arnulf<sup>10</sup> De Heristal, "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus, Ausbert, Charibert, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund, Philip Mounstbatten) was born on Nov 11, 1948 in Buckingham Palace, London, England. He married DIANA FRANCES SPENCER. She was born on Jul 01, 1961 in Norfolk, England (Park House, Sandringham). She died on Aug 31, 1997 in Paris, France, Pitie-Salpetnere Hospital, from automobile accident.

His Royal Highness, The Prince of Wales Charles Philip Arthur George and Diana Frances Spencer had the following children:

- WILLIAM ARTHUR PHILIP LOUIS (son of His Royal Highness, The Prince of Wales Charles Philip Arthur George and Diana Frances Spencer) was born on Jun 21, 1982 in London, England (Saint Mary's Hospital). He married Catherine Elizabeth Mddleton (daughter of Michael Francis Middleton and Carole Elizabeth Goldsmith) on Apr 29, 2011 in London, England, Westminster Abbey. She was born on Jan 09, 1982 in Reading, Berkshire, England.
- PRINCE HENRY OF WALES HENRY CHARLES ALBERT DAVID (son of His Royal Highness, The Prince of Wales Charles Philip Arthur George and Diana Frances Spencer) was born on Sep 15, 1984 in London, England (Saint Mary's Hospital).

#### Generation 56

567. GEORGE MILBURN COVINGTON (Francis Marion Covington, Daniel Coleman Covington, Francis

Covington, Francis Covington, Margaret Strother, Francis Strother, Margaret Thornton, Frances Thornton, William Thornton, William Thornton, Francis Thornton, Robert Thornton, Agnes Aldborough, Agnes Plumpton, Elizabeth Stapleton, Agnes Goddard, Matilta de Neville, Margaret Stafford, Hugh Stafford, Margaret de Audley, Margaret de Clare, Joan "Joan of Acre" Plantagenet, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aguitaine, Eleanor of Aguitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet, "Hedwig Of Saxony" Hedwig, "Henry of Saxony" Henry, Hedwig, Arnulf, Carloman, "the German" Louis, "the Fair" Louis, "Charles the Great" Charlemagne, "Pipin the Short" Pipin, Charles<sup>13</sup> "The Hammer" Martel, "Pepin II of Herista" Pipin, Anseqisel, Arnulf<sup>10</sup> De Heristal, "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus, Ausbert, Charibert, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund, Francis Marion Covington, Daniel Coleman Covington, Francis Covington, Francis Covington, Robert Covington, William Covington) was born on Mar 16, 1869 in Logan County, Kentucky. He died on Feb 19, 1921 in Russellville, Kentucky. He married Lucy Covington on Oct 20, 1893. She was born on Jan 31, 1869 in Warren County, Kentucky (near Bowling Green). She died on Jun 06, 1947 in Louisville, Kentucky.

George Milburn Covington and Lucy Covington had the following children:

- i. MULBURN COVINGTON (son of George Milburn Covington and Lucy Covington).
- ii. MAY COVINGTON (daughter of George Milburn Covington and Lucy Covington).
- iii. DELIA COVINGTON (daughter of George Milburn Covington and Lucy Covington).
- 576. iv. GEORGE WILBUR "JACK" COVINGTON (son of George Milburn Covington and Lucy Covington) was born on Mar 31, 1898 in Logan County, Kentucky. He died on May 09, 1967 in Scottsville, Kentucky. He married Mary Catherine Page (daughter of Andrew Johnson Page and Lela Forrest Russell) on Dec 25, 1930 in Russellville, Kentucky. She was born on Aug 22, 1907 in Logan County, Kentucky. She died in 2004 in Scottsville, Kentucky.
- ELIZABETH II ALEXANDRA "ELIZABETH II" MARY (Albert Frederick Arthur "George VI" George, 568. George Frederick Ernest Albert "George V" Edward, Albert "Edward VII" Edward, Alexandrina "Queen Vicotira" Victoria, Edward Augustus Frederick, George William "King George III" Frederick III, George "King George II" Augustus II, Anne Stuart, James, Charles I, James Charles "King James IV & I" Stuart, Henry "Lord Darnley" Stuart, Margaret Douglas, Margaret Tudor, Henry, Margaret Beaufort, John Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet, "Hedwig Of Saxony" Hedwig, "Henry of Saxony" Henry, Hedwig, Arnulf, Carloman, "the German" Louis, "the Fair" Louis, "Charles the Great" Charlemagne, "Pipin the Short" Pipin, Charles<sup>13</sup> "The Hammer" Martel, "Pepin II of Herista" Pipin, Ansegisel, Arnulf<sup>10</sup> De Heristal, "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus, Ausbert, Charibert, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund, Albert Frederick Arthur "George VI" George, George Frederick Ernest Albert "George V" Edward, Albert "Edward VII" Edward, Francis Augustus Charles Albert "Prince Albert<sup>®</sup> Emanuel, Ernst I Anton Karl "Duke of Saxe-Coburg & Gotha" Ludwig, Franz Frederick "Duke of Saxe-Coburg-Saalfeld" Anton, Ernest Frederick) was born on Apr 21, 1926 in Mayfair, London, England. She married Philip Mounstbatten on Nov 20, 1947 in Westminster Abbey, London, England. He was born on Jul 10, 1921 in Villa Mon Repos on the Greek island of Corfu.

Notes for Elizabeth II Alexandra "Elizabeth II" Mary:

Elizabeth Alexandra Mary, born April 21, 1926, known to the world as Queen Elizabeth II, is my 33rd cousin, once removed, with our ancestors in common being Eystein Glumra Ivarsson, Jarl of the Uplands (known as "The Noisy"), and his royal wife, Aseda Rognvaldsdatter, ninth century Vikings of Maer, Nord Trondelag, Norway. They are our 32nd and 33rd great grandparents. Elizabeth was born just the year before my sister, Martha de Noailles Sharpe Ehlers, was born. Another description of our relationship is that Queen Elizabeth is the eighth cousin, nine times removed from the husband of the stepdaughter of my sixth great grand uncle, Danette Abney, born about 1712. Many of Danette's descendants settled in Lufkin, Angelina County, Texas.

Upon the death of her father, King George VI, on February 6, 1952, Elizabeth became Queen of the British Commonwealth. It is a group of sixteen independent sovereign states known as the Commonwealth realms. Her coronation as Queen was not until June 2, 1953.

Speaking of coronations, here is a story about Elizabeth upon the occasion of King George VI's coronation, her father in 1936:

The TV Series, "The Crown," is a historical drama produced, beginning in 2016, by Left Bank Pictures and Sony Pictures Television focusing on Queen Elizabeth II, the daughter of George VI. In an early chapter, this moving occasion took place between father and daughter.

Elizabeth was 9 years old at the time of George's 1936 Coronation. He beckoned Elizabeth's presence to a private meeting to help him practice for what he described as the most important part of the whole series of steps in the Coronation, the act known as the anointing. He had her to read from the script of the words that would be addressed to him for the anointing so he could practice his appropriate responses.

Here is how Wikipedia reference describes the process of an English monarch's Coronation. It is a ceremony (specifically, initiation rite) in which the monarch of the United Kingdom is formally invested with regalia and crowned at Westminster Abbey. It corresponds to the coronations that formerly took place in other European monarchies, all of which have abandoned coronations in favor of inauguration or enthronement ceremonies.

The coronation usually takes place several months after the death of the previous monarch, as it is considered a joyous occasion that would be inappropriate while mourning continues. This interval also gives the planners enough time to complete the elaborate arrangements required. For example, years later Queen Elizabeth II was to be crowned on 2 June 1953, having ascended the throne on 6 February 1952; the date of her coronation was announced almost a year in advance, and preparations inside the abbey took five months.

The ceremony is performed by the Archbishop of Canterbury, the most senior cleric in the Church of England, of which the monarch is supreme governor. Other clergy and members of the nobility also have roles; most participants in the ceremony are required to wear ceremonial uniforms or robes and coronets. Many other government officials and guests attend, including representatives of other countries.

The essential elements of the coronation have remained largely unchanged for the past thousand years. The sovereign is first presented to, and acclaimed by, the people. He or she then swears an oath to uphold the law and the Church.

Following that, the monarch is anointed with holy oil, invested with regalia, and crowned, before receiving the homage of his or her subjects. Wives of kings are then anointed and crowned as queen consort. The service ends with a closing procession, and since the 20th century it has been traditional for the royal family to appear later on the balcony of

Buckingham Palace, before attending a banquet there.

Here is the oath administered by the Archbishop of Canterbury:

"Will you solemnly promise and swear to govern the Peoples of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Northern Ireland, Canada, Australia, New Zealand, the Union of South Africa, Pakistan and Ceylon, and of your Possessions and other Territories to any of them belonging or pertaining, according to their respective laws and customs?'

"The Monarch: I solemnly promise so to do.'

"The Archbishop of Canterbury: Will you to your power cause Law and Justice, in Mercy, to be executed in all your judgments?'

"The Monarch: I will.'

The Archbishop of Canterbury: Will you to the utmost of your power maintain the Laws of God and the true profession of the Gospel? Will you to the utmost of your power maintain in the United Kingdom the Protestant Reformed Religion established by law? Will you maintain and preserve inviolable the settlement of the Church of England, and the doctrine, worship, discipline, and government thereof, as by law established in England? And will you preserve unto the Bishops and Clergy of England, and to the Churches there committed to their charge, all such rights and privileges, as by law do or shall appertain to them or any of them? '

"*The Monarch:v* All this I promise to do. The things which I have here before promised, I will perform, and keep. So help me God."

#### The Anointing

After the Communion service is interrupted, the anthem *Come, Holy Ghost* is recited, as a prelude to the act of anointing. After this anthem, the Archbishop recites a prayer in preparation for the anointing, which is based on the ancient prayer *Deus electorum fortitudo* also used in the anointing of French kings. After this prayer, the hymn *Zadok the Priest* is sung by the choir; meanwhile, the *crimson robe* is removed, and the sovereign proceeds to the *Coronation Chair* for the anointing, which has been set in a prominent position, wearing the *anointing gown*. In 1953, the chair stood atop a dais of several steps. This mediaeval chair has a cavity in the base into which the Stone of Scone is fitted for the ceremony. Also known as the "Stone of Destiny", it was used for ancient Scottish coronations until brought to England by Edward I. It has been used for every coronation at Westminster Abbey since. Until 1996, the stone was kept with the chair in Westminster Abbey, but it was moved that year to Edinburgh Castle in Scotland, where it is displayed on the proviso that it be returned to England for use at future coronations.

Once seated in this chair, a canopy of golden cloth is held over the monarch's head for the anointing. The duty of acting as canopy-bearers was performed in recent coronations by four Knights of the Garter. This element of the coronation service is considered sacred and is concealed from public gaze; it was not photographed in 1937 or televised in 1953. The Dean of Westminster pours consecrated oil from an eagle-shaped ampulla into a filigreed spoon with which the Archbishop of Canterbury anoints the sovereign in the form of a cross on the hands, head, and heart. The Coronation Spoon is the only part of the mediaeval Crown Jewels which survived the Commonwealth of England. While performing the anointing, the Archbishop recites a consecratory formula recalling the anointing of King Solomon by Nathan the prophet and Zadok the priest.

After being anointed, the monarch rises from the Coronation Chair and kneels down at a

faldstool placed in front of it. The archbishop then concludes the ceremonies of the anointing by reciting a prayer that is the English translation of the ancient Latin prayer *Deus, Dei Filius*, recited in the consecration of other Christian sovereigns. Once this prayer is finished, the monarch rises and sits again in the Coronation Chair. The Knights of the Garter then bear away the canopy.

That is the impressive elements crafted into the English mode of initiating the ruling service of a new King or Queen.

The rule of the longest tenured English monarch has been that of Queen Victoria, who became Queen June 20, 1837 and who ruled for 63 years, 216 days. She died January 22, 1901. Queen Elizabeth II reached the tenured rule time of Queen Victoria on August 22, 2015. She was 89 years old then. Thereafter, Queen Elizabeth is the longest-reigning British monarch in History!

"Queen Elizabeth II spent her girlhood at Windsor Castle as a safe retreat during World War II, and to this day Windsor Castle England holds a special place in the heart of the royal family. She was known to her family as "Lilibet." Though the castle was ravaged by fire in1992, five years of restorations have made Windsor Castle one of Britain's major tourist attractions. Windsor Castle Tours are available throughout the year, though certain sections of the castle are only open during the busiest travel seasons. The luxurious Semi-State Chambers are only open between September and March, and castle enthusiasts may want to plan around these dates. Additionally, the Windsor Castle changing of the guard takes place throughout the year, but tourists will note that there is more fanfare involved when the Queen is in residence."

Source:http://www.destination360.com/europe/uk/windsor-castle.php

On May 16, 1991, Queen Elizabeth II became the first British monarch to address the United States Congress. At the time, I was witnessing this event in the news, I had not yet learned that she and I are related. Obviously, she had not yet been informed, as she did not come down to Texas to visit our family here, nor even gave us a phone call!

Notes for Philip Mounstbatten:

**Prince Philip, Duke of Edinburgh** (born **Prince Philip of Greece and Denmark**; 10 June 1921) is the husband of Elizabeth II. He is Britain's longest-serving consort and the oldest serving spouse of a reigning British monarch.

A member of the Danish-German House of Schleswig-Holstein-Sonderburg-Glücksburg, Prince Philip was born into the Greek and Danish royal families, but his family was exiled from Greece when he was a child. After being educated in Germany and Britain, at the age of 18 he joined the British Royal Navy, enrolling at Dartmouth Naval College. It was during this time he began corresponding with Elizabeth, the eldest daughter and heir presumptive of King George VI. During World War II, he served with the Mediterranean and Pacific fleets.

After the war, Philip was granted permission by George VI to marry Elizabeth. Prior to the official engagement announcement, he renounced his Greek and Danish royal titles, converted from Greek Orthodoxy to Anglicanism, and became a naturalized British subject, adopting the surname Mountbatten from his British maternal grandparents. After an official engagement of five months, as Lieutenant Philip Mountbatten, he married Elizabeth on 20 November 1947. On his marriage, he was granted the style of His Royal Highness and the title of Duke of Edinburgh by his father-in-law. Philip left active service, having reached the rank of Commander, when Elizabeth became Queen in 1952. His wife made him a Prince

of the United Kingdom in 1957.

http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Prince\_Philip,\_Duke\_of\_Edinburgh

Elizabeth II Alexandra "Elizabeth II" Mary and Philip Mounstbatten had the following children:

- 577. i. HIS ROYAL HIGHNESS, THE PRINCE OF WALES CHARLES PHILIP ARTHUR GEORGE (son of Philip Mounstbatten and Elizabeth II Alexandra "Elizabeth II" Mary) was born on Nov 11, 1948 in Buckingham Palace, London, England. He married DIANA FRANCES SPENCER. She was born on Jul 01, 1961 in Norfolk, England (Park House, Sandringham). She died on Aug 31, 1997 in Paris, France, Pitie-Salpetnere Hospital, from automobile accident.
  - ii. ANN ELIZABETH ALICE LOISE (daughter of Philip Mounstbatten and Elizabeth II Alexandra "Elizabeth II" Mary) was born on Aug 15, 1950 in Clarance House, Westminster, London, England. She married (1) MARK PHILLIPS in 1974. She married (2) TIMOTHY LAURRNCE in 1992.
  - iii. ANDREW ALBERT CHRISTIAN EDWARD (son of Philip Mounstbatten and Elizabeth II Alexandra "Elizabeth II" Mary) was born on Feb 19, 1960 in Buckingham Palace, London, England. He married Sarah Margaret Ferguson in 1986.
  - iv. PRINCE EDWARD, EARL OF WESSEX EDWARD ANTONY RICHARD LOUIS (son of Philip Mounstbatten and Elizabeth II Alexandra "Elizabeth II" Mary) was born on Mar 10, 1964 in Buckingham Palace, London, England.

#### Generation 57

576. GEORGE WILBUR "JACK" COVINGTON (George Milburn Covington, Francis Marion Covington, Daniel Coleman Covington, Francis Covington, Francis Covington, Margaret Strother, Francis Strother, Margaret Thornton, Frances Thornton, William Thornton, William Thornton, Francis Thornton, Robert Thornton, Agnes Aldborough, Agnes Plumpton, Elizabeth Stapleton, Agnes Goddard, Matilta de Neville, Margaret Stafford, Hugh Stafford, Margaret de Audley, Margaret de Clare, Joan "Joan of Acre" Plantagenet, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet, "Hedwig Of Saxony" Hedwig, "Henry of Saxony" Henry, Hedwig, Arnulf, Carloman, "the German" Louis, "the Fair" Louis, "Charles the Great" Charlemagne, "Pipin the Short" Pipin, Charles<sup>13</sup> "The Hammer" Martel, "Pepin II of Herista" Pipin, Ansegisel, Arnulf<sup>10</sup> De Heristal, "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus, Ausbert, Charibert, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund, George Milburn Covington, Francis Marion Covington, Daniel Coleman Covington, Francis Covington, Francis Covington, Robert Covington, William Covington) was born on Mar 31, 1898 in Logan County, Kentucky. He died on May 09, 1967 in Scottsville, Kentucky. He married Mary Catherine Page (daughter of Andrew Johnson Page and Lela Forrest Russell) on Dec 25, 1930 in Russellville, Kentucky. She was born on Aug 22, 1907 in Logan County, Kentucky. She died in 2004 in Scottsville, Kentucky.

Notes for George Wilbur "Jack" Covington:

About two months after George was born, clergyman-author NormanVincent Peale was born on May 31, 1898.

Notes for Mary Catherine Page:

Her birthday was the 166th anniversary of the date on which, in 1741, Handel began composing "The Messiah," that marvelous piece of Christian music, which was completed in a breath-taking pace by September 14.

Source:http://www.psg.com/~patf/bach/messiah.html

George Wilbur "Jack" Covington and Mary Catherine Page had the following children:

- 585. i. MARY JANE COVINGTON (daughter of George Wilbur "Jack" Covington and Mary Catherine Page) was born on Dec 21, 1932. She married JOHN HOBBY. He died in Mar 2012.
- 586. ii. HARRIETTE ANN COVINGTON (daughter of George Wilbur "Jack" Covington and Mary Catherine Page) was born on Jan 13, 1935. She married FOWLER.
- 587. iii. BETTY KATHERINE COVINGTON (daughter of George Wilbur "Jack" Covington and Mary Catherine Page) was born on Sep 11, 1936 in Russellville, Kentucky. She married Herbert Otis "Red" Westmoreland (son of Herbert Westmoreland and Martha Mineola "Lady Goolsby" Goolsby) on Aug 19, 1960 in Scottsville, KY. He was born on Dec 27, 1938 in Idabel, Oklahoma.
- 577. HIS ROYAL HIGHNESS, THE PRINCE OF WALES CHARLES PHILIP ARTHUR GEORGE (Elizabeth II Alexandra "Elizabeth II" Mary, Albert Frederick Arthur "George VI" George, George Frederick Ernest Albert "George V" Edward, Albert "Edward VII" Edward, Alexandrina "Queen Vicotira" Victoria, Edward Augustus Frederick, George William "King George III" Frederick III, George "King George II" Augustus II, Anne Stuart, James, Charles I, James Charles "King James IV & I" Stuart, Henry "Lord Darnley" Stuart, Margaret Douglas, Margaret Tudor, Henry, Margaret Beaufort, John Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet, "Hedwig Of Saxony" Hedwig, "Henry of Saxony" Henry, Hedwig, Arnulf, Carloman, "the German" Louis, "the Fair" Louis, "Charles the Great" Charlemagne, "Pipin the Short" Pipin, Charles<sup>13</sup> "The Hammer" Martel, "Pepin II of Herista" Pipin, Ansegisel, Arnulf<sup>10</sup> De Heristal, "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus, Ausbert, Charibert, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund, Philip Mounstbatten) was born on Nov 11, 1948 in Buckingham Palace, London, England. He married DIANA FRANCES SPENCER. She was born on Jul 01, 1961 in Norfolk, England (Park House, Sandringham). She died on Aug 31, 1997 in Paris, France, Pitie-Salpetnere Hospital, from automobile accident.

His Royal Highness, The Prince of Wales Charles Philip Arthur George and Diana Frances Spencer had the following children:

- WILLIAM ARTHUR PHILIP LOUIS (son of His Royal Highness, The Prince of Wales Charles Philip Arthur George and Diana Frances Spencer) was born on Jun 21, 1982 in London, England (Saint Mary's Hospital). He married Catherine Elizabeth Mddleton (daughter of Michael Francis Middleton and Carole Elizabeth Goldsmith) on Apr 29, 2011 in London, England, Westminster Abbey. She was born on Jan 09, 1982 in Reading, Berkshire, England.
- ii. PRINCE HENRY OF WALES HENRY CHARLES ALBERT DAVID (son of His Royal Highness, The Prince of Wales Charles Philip Arthur George and Diana Frances Spencer) was born on Sep 15, 1984 in London, England (Saint Mary's Hospital).

### Generation 58

585. MARY JANE COVINGTON (George Wilbur "Jack" Covington, George Milburn Covington, Francis Marion Covington, Daniel Coleman Covington, Francis Covington, Francis Covington, Margaret Strother, Francis Strother, Margaret Thornton, Frances Thornton, William Thornton, William Thornton, Francis Thornton, Robert Thornton, Agnes Aldborough, Agnes Plumpton, Elizabeth Stapleton, Agnes Goddard, Matilta de Neville, Margaret Stafford, Hugh Stafford, Margaret de Audley, Margaret de Clare, Joan "Joan of Acre" Plantagenet, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet, "Hedwig Of Saxony" Hedwig, "Henry of Saxony" Henry, Hedwig, Arnulf, Carloman, "the German" Louis, "the Fair" Louis, "Charles the Great" Charlemagne, "Pipin the Short" Pipin, Charles<sup>13</sup> "The Hammer" Martel, "Pepin II of Herista" Pipin, Ansegisel, Arnulf<sup>10</sup> De Heristal, "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus, Ausbert, Charibert, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund, George Wilbur "Jack" Covington, George Milburn Covington, Francis Marion Covington, Daniel Coleman Covington, Francis Covington, Francis Covington, Robert Covington, William Covington) was born on Dec 21, 1932. She married JOHN HOBBY. He died in Mar 2012.

Notes for Mary Jane Covington: Graduated 1950 Scottsville High School. Went to Bowling Green Business College.

Mary Jane Covington and John Hobby had the following children:

- i. JOHN LORIN HOBBY JR. (son of John Hobby and Mary Jane Covington) was born on Mar 14, 1954.
- ii. GEORGE TIMOTHY HOBBY (son of John Hobby and Mary Jane Covington) was born on May 22, 1957.

Notes for George Timothy Hobby: Goes by Tim.

HARRIETTE ANN COVINGTON (George Wilbur "Jack" Covington, George Milburn Covington, 586. Francis Marion Covington, Daniel Coleman Covington, Francis Covington, Francis Covington, Margaret Strother, Francis Strother, Margaret Thornton, Frances Thornton, William Thornton, William Thornton, Francis Thornton, Robert Thornton, Agnes Aldborough, Agnes Plumpton, Elizabeth Stapleton, Agnes Goddard, Matilta de Neville, Margaret Stafford, Hugh Stafford, Margaret de Audley, Margaret de Clare, Joan "Joan of Acre" Plantagenet, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet, "Hedwig Of Saxony" Hedwig, "Henry of Saxony" Henry, Hedwig, Arnulf, Carloman, "the German" Louis, "the Fair" Louis, "Charles the Great" Charlemagne, "Pipin the Short" Pipin, Charles<sup>13</sup> "The Hammer" Martel, "Pepin II of Herista" Pipin, Ansegisel, Arnulf<sup>10</sup> De Heristal, "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus, Ausbert, Charibert, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund, George Wilbur "Jack" Covington, George Milburn Covington, Francis Marion Covington, Daniel Coleman Covington, Francis Covington, Francis Covington, Robert Covington, William Covington) was born on Jan 13, 1935. She married FowLer.

Notes for Harriette Ann Covington:

In the year that Harriette was born, 1935, Rock 'n' roll singer Elvis Presley was born in Tupelo, Miss.

Source:http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Elvis\_Presley

Two days prior to Harriette's birth, on Jan. 11, 1935, aviator Amelia Earhart began a trip from Honolulu to Oakland, Calif., becoming the first woman to fly solo across the Pacific Ocean.

Source:http://ellensplace.net/ae\_celb.html

Harriett graduated from the Allen County High School in Scottsdale, Kentucky. She was born January 13, 1935.

Harriette Ann Covington and Fowler had the following child:

- 588. i. RICHARD FRANK FOWLER (son of Fowler and Harriette Ann Covington) was born on Jun 03, 1957. He married (1) LINDA SIMPSON on May 19, 2000. She was born on Aug 17, 1953 in Hawesville, Kentucky. He married TAMMY.
- 587. BETTY KATHERINE COVINGTON (George Wilbur "Jack" Covington, George Milburn Covington, Francis Marion Covington, Daniel Coleman Covington, Francis Covington, Francis Covington, Margaret Strother, Francis Strother, Margaret Thornton, Frances Thornton, William Thornton, William Thornton, Francis Thornton, Robert Thornton, Agnes Aldborough, Agnes Plumpton, Elizabeth Stapleton, Agnes Goddard, Matilta de Neville, Margaret Stafford, Hugh Stafford, Margaret de Audley, Margaret de Clare, Joan "Joan of Acre" Plantagenet, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet, "Hedwig Of Saxony" Hedwig, "Henry of Saxony" Henry, Hedwig, Arnulf, Carloman, "the German" Louis, "the Fair" Louis, "Charles the Great" Charlemagne, "Pipin the Short" Pipin, Charles<sup>13</sup> "The Hammer" Martel, "Pepin II of Herista" Pipin, Ansegisel, Arnulf<sup>10</sup> De Heristal, "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus, Ausbert, Charibert, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund, George Wilbur "Jack" Covington, George Milburn Covington, Francis Marion Covington, Daniel Coleman Covington, Francis Covington, Francis Covington, Robert Covington, William Covington) was born on Sep 11, 1936 in Russellville, Kentucky, She married Herbert Otis "Red" Westmoreland (son of Herbert Westmoreland and Martha Mineola "Lady Goolsby" Goolsby) on Aug 19, 1960 in Scottsville, KY. He was born on Dec 27, 1938 in Idabel, Oklahoma.

Notes for Betty Katherine Covington:

President Franklin D. Roosevelt dedicated Boulder Dam (now Hoover Dam)by pressing a key in Washington to signal the startup of the dam's first hydroelectric generator in Nevada on September 11, 1936, the very same day that Betty was born! President Roosevelt is the 18th cousin, three times removed from Betty Covington.

Source:http://www.nytimes.com/learning/general/onthisday/20050911.html?th&emc=th

Betty was born the same year that the novel "Gone with the Wind" by Margaret Mitchell was published.

Source:http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Gone\_with\_the\_Wind

Betty was born at home, as she tells me. She spent her life career working in the public schools, mostly as a Librarian. As a result, she is very good with children, and does well with our five Westmoreland grandchildren.

She and her husband, Herb, live in Platte City, Missouri, a suburb of Kansas City. They

have been there over 20 years and are members of a Baptist Church where both have had leadership roles.

Notes for Herbert Otis "Red" Westmoreland:

Herb grew up in Oklahoma in small towns. His parents generally operated family owned grocery stores, usually living above the store on the second floor.

Red, the nickname he was called often to match his red hair, spent most of his career working for the Federal Government in computer areas. He spent a lot of time around Leavenworth, Kansas, He now is retired, but spent the last 20 or 25 years living in Platte City, Missouri, a suburb of Kansas City.

Betty Katherine Covington and Herbert Otis "Red" Westmoreland had the following children: 589. i. STEVEN ODIS "STEVE" WESTMORELAND (son of Herbert Otis "Red" Westmoreland and Betty Ketherine Cavington) was been on Jap 06, 1062 in Durant

- and Betty Katherine Covington) was born on Jan 06, 1962 in Durant, Oklahoma. He married Tiffany Lenn Sharpe (daughter of Dwight Albert "D. A" Sharpe and Suzanne Margaret Boggess) on Mar 21, 1998 in University Park, Dallas County, Texas. She was born on Aug 04, 1966 in New Orleans, Orleans Parish, Louisiana.
- ii. DAVID WESTMORELAND (son of Herbert Otis "Red" Westmoreland and Betty Katherine Covington) was born on Nov 15, 1964 in Paris, Kentucky.

Notes for David Westmoreland:

David was born the year the 24th amendment to the Constitution, eliminating the poll tax in federal elections, was ratified.

Source:http://www.nps.gov/malu/documents/amend24.htm

#### Generation 59

RICHARD FRANK FOWLER (Harriette Ann Covington, George Wilbur "Jack" Covington, George 588. Milburn Covington, Francis Marion Covington, Daniel Coleman Covington, Francis Covington, Francis Covington, Margaret Strother, Francis Strother, Margaret Thornton, Frances Thornton, William Thornton, William Thornton, Francis Thornton, Robert Thornton, Agnes Aldborough, Agnes Plumpton, Elizabeth Stapleton, Agnes Goddard, Matilta de Neville, Margaret Stafford, Hugh Stafford, Margaret de Audley, Margaret de Clare, Joan "Joan of Acre" Plantagenet, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet, "Hedwig Of Saxony" Hedwig, "Henry of Saxony" Henry, Hedwig, Arnulf, Carloman, "the German" Louis, "the Fair" Louis, "Charles the Great" Charlemagne, "Pipin the Short" Pipin, Charles<sup>13</sup> "The Hammer" Martel, "Pepin II of Herista" Pipin, Ansegisel, Arnulf<sup>10</sup> De Heristal, "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus, Ausbert, Charibert, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund, Fowler) was born on Jun 03, 1957. He married (1) LINDA SIMPSON on May 19, 2000. She was born on Aug 17, 1953 in Hawesville, Kentucky. He married TAMMY.

Notes for Richard Frank Fowler:

Rick grew up to be a freelance writer and editor. He also was a research associate with Western Kentucky University (2000 - 2001). He was the same role with St. Jude's Children's

Research Hospital in 1997. He was a research associate t the University of Tennessee 1992 to 1995.

Rick graduated from the University of Tennessee in the Class of 1986 with a Master of Science and environmental Biotechnology (Knoxville, Tennessee). He graduated in the class of 1979 at Western Kentucky Kentucky, Bowling Green, Kentucky. He graduated from high school at the Allen County High School, Scottsville, Kentucky (the same school as did his mother graduate).

Notes for Linda Simpson:

i

Linda's Facebook page reports that her political views are of the Democratic Party. Her religious view is described as Baptist. She has two children and seven grand children, a stepson and a stepdaughter.

Richard Frank Fowler and Linda Simpson had the following child:

JENNIFER "JENNIFER ALAINE SIMPLSON HAMILTON" FOWLER (daughter of Richard Frank Fowler and Linda Simpson).

Notes for Jennifer "Jennifer Alaine Simplson Hamilton" Fowler: It is confusing on her Facebook information page about her family connections.

Her FB name is Jennifer Hamilton (Jennifer Alaine Simpson). So I am uncertain about her paternity and her mother's surname, etc.

Richard Frank Fowler and Tammy had the following children:

- ii. BENJAMIN FOWLER (son of Richard Frank Fowler and Tammy) was born on Jul 22, 1985.
- iii. JENNIE PAGE FOWLER (daughter of Richard Frank Fowler and Tammy) was born on Jan 11, 1993.
- 589. STEVEN ODIS "STEVE" WESTMORELAND (Betty Katherine Covington, George Wilbur "Jack" Covington, George Milburn Covington, Francis Marion Covington, Daniel Coleman Covington, Francis Covington, Francis Covington, Margaret Strother, Francis Strother, Margaret Thornton, Frances Thornton, William Thornton, William Thornton, Francis Thornton, Robert Thornton, Agnes Aldborough, Agnes Plumpton, Elizabeth Stapleton, Agnes Goddard, Matilta de Neville, Margaret Stafford, Hugh Stafford, Margaret de Audley, Margaret de Clare, Joan "Joan of Acre" Plantagenet, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet, "Hedwig Of Saxony" Hedwig, "Henry of Saxony" Henry, Hedwig, Arnulf, Carloman, "the German" Louis, "the Fair" Louis, "Charles the Great" Charlemagne, "Pipin the Short" Pipin, Charles<sup>13</sup> "The Hammer" Martel, "Pepin II of Herista" Pipin, Ansegisel, Arnulf<sup>10</sup> De Heristal, "Arnoldus of Austrasia" Arnoldus, Ausbert, Charibert, Clotarie, Clovis, Childeric, Meroveus, "Chlodio of Tournai" Chlodio, Paramund, Herbert Otis "Red" Westmoreland, Herbert Westmoreland, Charles Robert "Bob" Westmoreland, William Westmoreland) was born on Jan 06, 1962 in Durant, Oklahoma. He married Tiffany Lenn Sharpe (daughter of Dwight Albert "D. A" Sharpe and Suzanne Margaret Boggess) on Mar 21, 1998 in University Park, Dallas County, Texas. She was born on Aug 04, 1966 in New Orleans, Orleans Parish, Louisiana.

Notes for Steven Odis "Steve" Westmoreland:

Steve was raised in Platte City, Missouri. He had an early engineering type interest and particularly was drawn to flight. He acquired a pilot's license as a teenager. He graduated from the University of Missouri with a degree in mechanical engineering and served as a jet fighter pilot for the Navy Air Force.

He shared a birthday with the long-tenured Speaker of the House of the United States Congress, Mr. Sam Rayburn, born in 1882. Sam, a revered leader in the Democratic Part of his day, died in November, 1963, the year after Steve was born. Actually, I was a student at Austin College in Sherman, Texas when the school dedicated its new Chapel in the fall of 1957, and Mr. Sam (as he was called) was the keynote speaker for the occasion. The school was located in his Congressional District.

Source:http://www.nytimes.com/learning/general/onthisday/20050106.html?th)

Steve's young life had his focus on wanting to fly early on. After graduating from the University of Missouri, he became a Navy Jet Fighter Pilot. Though he did not do it regularly, he did need to learn to land on an aircraft carrier, which he says is quite a challenge as a pilot! We came to realize that he was stationed in Meridian, Mississippi for a while when our family would visit relatives in Macon, Mississippi regularly, just some 60 miles away. Tiffany were so close, yet still so far apart just yet.

His post-military pilot experience began at American Airlines. There was a furlough time from there that he spent at Kitty Hawk Air Lines, a freight carrier based in North Carolina. Later he returned to American Airlines. He did a lot of domestic flights as well as some international flights. Later, he qualified for the large aircraft and did much more world scope travel.

I was so excited when Steve's Mother showed me that their genealogical line went through English King Edward I, who also is in my family line. The result is that Tiffany and Steve are a married couple who also are 34th cousins, four times removed! Steve turns out to be the 24th great grandson of King Edward I, whereas Tiffany is the King's 12th cousin, 24 times removed. So, we are pleased that Tiffany enhanced the reputation of our Sharpe family by marrying into a direct lineage royal family!

Actually, the ancestor in common to Steve and Tiffany is a Norwiegn Viking named Eystein Glumra Ivarsson, who was Earl or Jarl of the Uplands about the year 810 AD. Eystein is the ancestor the Abney's have in common with the line of William the Conqueror. Earl of Hendemarken; 'the Noisy,' aka Eyestein of ORKNEY. Eystein Glumra Ivarsson is the 25th great grandfather of the first President of the United States, General George Washington. Ivarsson is my 32nd great grandfather.

In addition, Steve is the 42nd great grandson of King Charlemagne the Great. The connection with English King Edward I makes him a 33rd cousin, five times removed in relation to me. He is the 30th great grandson to King William I, known better as William the Conqueror.

Steve and Tiffany joined the Church at the Cross, a Baptist Church in the Fort Worth suburb, Southlake, and became very active participants and leaders. Steve was on a team of church members who went to the NewOrleans, Louisiana area to feed displaced people who were victims of Hurricane Katrina in September 2005.

Steve is very talented with his hands and is an excellent carpenter and handy man around the house. He has constructed several pieces of their furniture. On top of that, he has a great sense of what it is to be a husband and father. Sometimes I watch him with his children and think that he is a much better dad that I was. I am truly blessed to have him as a son-in-law.

Notes for Tiffany Lenn Sharpe:

My daughter, Tiffany Lenn Sharpe, born on a Thursday night, August 4,1966, was less than one year old when our family located in the crime-ridden inner city part of New Orleans, where, as her parents, we were involved in the starting of a ministry began by Canal Street Presbyterian Church where we were members.

It was May of 1967 that we moved, and that month was when the 100 millionth telephone was installed in the United States. It was when the Presbyterian Church in the U.S. (the Northern Presbyterian Church) adopted "The Confession of 1967," the first confessional document adopted by Presbyterians since the Westminster Confession of Faith was adopted in England in 1647. It also was the first major document in that denomination that signaled the trends toward theological liberalism that began to disrupt that church from the 1970's on into the 21st Century.

Tiffany was born on the 65th birthday of jazz musician Louis Armstrong. It also was the 66th birthday of Elizabeth Bowes-Lyon, "The Queen Mother" of current day Monarch, Queen Elizabeth. The Queen Mother is Tiffany's 33rd cousin, once removed, and Queen Elizabeth is Tiffany's 34th cousin.

Tiffany's early years were spent on glass-strewn sidewalks and in a rough neighborhood where there were five bars within a block of our house, and they never had closing hours. Her cute appearance drew the attentions of men who worked on the wharfs, painters and general drifters, some of which were graduates of the criminal justice system, or who were destined to it. Her last year in that neighborhood was her kindergarten year in the public school. The students were almost all African American children. She was one of two Anglo students in her class.

The public swimming pools in New Orleans were closed in those days, a plan to avoid racial conflicts and tensions. We joined the Jewish Community Center, so swimming lessons would be available to our children. This was an excellent organization located on Saint Charles Avenue in Uptown New Orleans and we received wonderful treatment. This was our first experience relating to people of the Jewish community, and it was very positive.

The family's St. Louis experience, beginning in March, 1972, provided a wonderful environment for her. Flynn Park Elementary School was a model school, and Tiffany excelled there in many ways. Actually, the family lived in a St. Louis suburb, named University City. Her spirit of competitiveness began to show when she became a member of the coed soccer team. I believe these were the years of the 4th through the 6th grades. Flynn Park School was virtually all Anglo students. However, the student body was 50% Jewish families. This was the family's second exposure to Jewish ways and people to any great extent, which was a very positive experience.

Junior high experience was not as appreciated as the Flynn Park times. There were many students from culturally and economically deprived families and 80% of the students were African American, many from welfare families. The academic standards were greatly reduced. For example, all the accelerated advanced courses were discontinued, because they were populated almost exclusively by Anglo students. This situation was a key reason that Tiffany and her brother, Taylor, were withdrawn from that junior high school and put into private schools.

Tiffany attended Visitation High School in Saint Louis County, Missouri, a Roman Catholic

school, before the family moved to Dallas. In Dallas, at Highland Park High School, she accomplished excellent grades and was a member of the Lads & Lassies Chorale group (quite an elite group at the school). Tiffany learned to play some musical instruments, and took small rolls in community Broadway musicals, such as "Fiddler on the Roof." In fact, that musical was an occasion where all five members of our family had roles.

Tiffany began college at the University of Texas at Austin. She transferred a number of times during her college career, and attended various community colleges in the summers, a total of five in number. She graduated as an Accounting Major at the University of Texas at Dallas, with a cum laude designation. Tiffany's whole educational career was accentuated with consistently high grades.

After college, she earned her Certified Public Accounting status passing all three sections in a first-time setting. This was somewhat unusual. Often applicants take the three sections separately.

She was married in 1987 to Stephen Howard Dunham, whose family was from the church where I was on its staff. They had no children and divorced in 1990.

Tiffany worked in Dallas initially at Coopers and Lybrand, one of the major national accounting firms. Later that firm moved her to Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania, where she became a member of the Shady Side Presbyterian Church.

She returned to Dallas, having been recruited by Ryan and Collins, a new CPA firm whose principals she had know earlier at Coopers and Lybrand. That firm worked exclusively in sales tax problem resolvement and represented its clients before state boards. These presentations were in order to document why no fine or a much lesser fine should be levied their client in that case. The firm was remunerated usually as a percent of whatever it saved the client. Both the firm and Tiffany did very well, and I called them accounting bounty hunters!

On October 20, 1997, providence had Tiffany meet Steve Odis (Steve) Westmoreland. It was the right combination for the two of them. Actually, 12 days after meeting (November 1), they decided to become married, and they married March 21(151 days later) the following year. We did not know at the time, but subsequent research has allowed us to realize that Steve and Tiffany are 34th cousins, four times removed to each other before they married! The ancestor in common for them was Eystein Glumralvarsson, a man of Norway (a Viking) who lived in the 800s AD.

Most children move out of the family house when they marry. Not so with Tiffany. She and Steve purchased the house from us, and we moved out while they were on their honeymoon! Now, you have to say that an unusual exchange took place!

After Katherine (Katie) Michelle Westmoreland, her first child, was born, and just before John (Jack) David Westmoreland arrived, she "retired" from being a high profile professional woman, and took up the higher requirements of being a domestic engineer ... a stay at home mother, raising the finest of children. Her forte in life really excelled in her role as a mother. She brought new meaning to excellence in domestic engineering as she raised her family. Of course, her husband, Steve, certainly enabled much accomplishment in their partnership in the home.

In 2001, the family moved to Southlake, Texas, a suburban community particularly convenient to the Dallas/Fort Worth Airport from where Steve flew as an American Airlines pilot. They joined the Church at the Cross, a Baptist Church nearby in Grapevine, Texas where they became quite active in participating and in giving leadership.

When Katie reached the age to be in kindergarten, Tiffany began to Home School her, which continued as Jack came along, etc. The family became connected with a large network of other Home School families which did many activities together. Ultimately all five children were students in the Westmoreland Country Day School!

In 2006, the family sold their Southlake home and leased a home in nearby Grapevine for a year, with plans to find acreage in Wise County, near where we live, and to build or buy a new home there. That was accomplished when they purchased a 29 acre place with an unfinished home, which was less than 3 miles from our home!

Subsequently, their little farm grew in activity and improvements, updating the home and becoming a working farm with as many as a couple dozen goats (some milkers), about 100 chickens, around 10 cats and I believe three dogs!

They were members of the Aurora Baptist Church for a while, then joined a large church in Southlake, Gateway Church, a church with four locations and about 25,000 members!

The Home Schooling by that time had become quite sophisticated. They attended classes one day a week under a curriculum named "Classical Conversations." It is an education in the classics of world history, with a rich integration of Christian presence in civilization. They learn foreign languages and do such radical things as to diagram sentences! The other days of the week are spent on pursuing what was introduced in the weekly class. Parents are used as instructors, and a really talented set is in this configuration. Lots of memory work is used, and the children are really quite impressive as accomplished students.

Steven Odis "Steve" Westmoreland and Tiffany Lenn Sharpe had the following children:

i. KATHERINE MICHELLE "KATIE" WESTMORELAND (daughter of Steven Odis "Steve" Westmoreland and Tiffany Lenn Sharpe) was born on Jan 17, 1999 in Dallas, Dallas County, Texas.

Notes for Katherine Michelle "Katie" Westmoreland:

Katie's birth was at 6:40 PM at St. Vincent's de Paul's Hospital. Thedelivery physician was Dr. Anthony (Tony) Maxi, a jovial, bearded,laid-back man who sported a pair of cowboy boots for the delivery.Katie's father, Steve, along with Katie's grandmother, Suzanne BoggessSharpe, were present and assisting all during the delivery. Steve'sparents, Herb and Betty Westmoreland, along with me, spent a watchfultime out in the waiting room. Tiffany's water broke circa 6:00 AMthat Sunday morning. Steve & Tiffany checked into the hospital about8:00 AM. Suzanne and I arrived by 9:00 AM. Herb and Betty werephoned early that morning at their Platte City, Missouri home, hoppeda plane and arrived a little after 4:00 PM that afternoon. God'sgrace and blessings was obvious with such a safe, smooth andsuccessful occasion.

Katie was born on the same birthday as was historically famousBenjamin Franklin, born in 1880 in Boston, Massachusetts. It also isthe anniversary of the day that the patent for the first cable car wasfiled in San Francisco, California in 1871.

Source: http://memory.loc.gov/ammem/today/today.html

Katie progressed in her growth and maturity along the lines typical of a first child. Her sharpness and grasp for things were clearlyevident from early stages. Swimming lessons began about age two andshortly thereafter were

gymnastic classes and ballot classes. Sheappeared in various roles at church and school plays and performances.

With Katie's dad being an American Airlines pilot, the family couldtravel without charge for air fare. And so, Katie travelled widelyacross the nation, having visited on both sea coasts before she was ayear old!

In the summer of 2003, when Katie was four and a half, she took herfirst trip without her parents and siblings. Grandmother Sharpe andPapa Sharpe took her on the 13 hour 600 mile drive from Texas to thefamily farm near Macon, Mississippi to visit Great Grandfather ThomasShelton (T.S.) Boggess, Jr. Katie loved being on the farm, and spentmany hours in outdoor activities, causing her to sleep in till about8:00 AM each morning, a good hour or two later than her at homeroutine.

In the Christmas season of 2003 and 2004, Katie had minor roles in thelocal community's production of the "Nutcracker Suite."

Home schooling began in 2004 with Katie and her results always amazedher family. Here's a story her Mom told me in March of 2005 whenKatie was age six:

"Katie and I were reading last night the creation story out of myBible. I guess that most of her knowledge of the creation story up tothis point was from storybooks or from kid versions of the Bible, soorder of events had not posed any problems yet. We got to the daywhen God created the birds and the fish and Katie asked, 'How did Godknow what they were?'

"Being only half as smart as Katie, I didn't understand what theproblem was. In case you are equally challenged, here was her thoughtprocess: Since Adam named the animals, and Adam wasn't created yet,how could God know that the creatures He had just created were named'birds' and 'fish'?"

Wow! What a mind!

ii. JOHN DAVID "JACK" WESTMORELAND (son of Steven Odis "Steve" Westmoreland and Tiffany Lenn Sharpe) was born on Jul 27, 2000 in Dallas, Dallas County, Texas.

Notes for John David "Jack" Westmoreland:

Jack has a number of identifiable immigrants to America who precededhim. He is the 10th great grandson of English immigrant Robert Boggeswho came about 1650. He is the ninth great grandson of Englishimmigrant Plymouth Colony Gov. William Bradford who came in 1620. Heis the seventh great grandson of German immigrant Jacob A. Scherp whocame in 1710. He is the ninth great grandson of English immigrantJoseph Kellogg who came about 1650. He is the ninth great grandson ofEnglish immigrant Dannett Abney who came before 1692. Jack is theseventh's great grandson of English immigrants Thomas and John Eubankbefore 1715. He is the ninth great grandson of French immigrant JeanDe Jarnette who arrived before 1765 Jack's very oldest ancestor ofwhom we have information on his Mother's side of the family is aNorweigian Viking, Halfdan Vanha Sveidasson, the Jarl (Earl) of theUplands, born about 750 AD, who is Jack's 36th great grandfather. OnJack's Father's side of the family, the oldest ancestor is Godwulf,born about 80 AD, who is Jack's 65th great grandfather.

John David Westmoreland, destined to be called Jack, arrived in goodfashion, born at RHD Hospital in North Dallas, delivered by Dr. Maxi,Katie's deliverer. The Westmoreland grandparents and Suzanne werepresent with Steve and Tiffany for this hot July delivery. PapaSharpe, as I am called by my grandchildren, was on a genealogical tripto Kentucky with Great Grand Dad Boggess at the time ... the BoggessFamily Association. All of us rejoiced at the arrival of the secondborn of our family in the new millennium under their family tree.

Jack's character is exemplified as a happy and joyful boy, full ofcuriosity. He, no doubt, will be a thoughtful scientist, like hisnamesake Uncle David Westmoreland. And, certainly, he will become apilot after his father's profession.

Jack was born on the 47th anniversary of the signing of the KoreanWar armistice at Panmunjom, ending three years of fighting. The KoreanWar Veterans Memorial was dedicated July 27, 1995 in Washington, D.C.,by President Bill Clinton and South Korean President Kim Young-sam.

Another historically important anniversary on his July 27 day of birthwas the 1694 founding of the Bank of England. One of the foundingmembers of the Board of Directors was Sir Thomas Abney, who is Jack'sfourth cousin, ten times removed. Sir Thomas was elected Lord Mayorof London, serving as early as 1690 and certainly in 1700 and 1701. He served on the City Council as senior alderman the rest of his life, which concluded February 6, 1722.

And the really significant anniversary on Jack's birth date is the 1940 anniversary of Bugs Bunny, the Walt Disney character who made hisdebut in the Warner Brothers animated cartoon "A Wild Hare."

On Jack's birthday in 2003, Comedian Bob Hope died in Toluca Lake, Calif., at age 100. That same day, Lance Armstrong won a record-tyingfifth straight title in the Tour de France. He went on win his recordsetting seventh straight win July 24, 2005.

Jack's birthday was really selected on purpose! July 27 was selected as the day to induce his delivery so his birthday would be 7-27. Hisfather used to fly the Boeing 727 airplane at Kitty Hawk Air FreightLines out of North Carolina. Of course, his father's main pilotcareer has been with American Airlines.

Here is a narrative that Jack's Mom sent us about his first communion:

"Last weekend, our church served communion. We include Katie and Jackin communion, but this is only Jack's second time to take communion atchurch.

"So I decided to give them a refresher course on communion beforebringing them into the sanctuary. I read out of 1 Corinthians 11:17+. Whatstuck in Jack's mind was the penalty of taking communion when you are unworthy. While I was talking about the importance of communion, Jack startedcrying.

"I instantly ran to his comfort, and he said, "It's just that no onetold me this before. What is going to happen to me?" Evidently, the lasttime he took communion, he did not know to examine himself beforeparticipating, and he was worried he would bring judgment and sickness on all of us.

"I told him that God knows his heart, and that his heart is pure, sothere is no judgment. But what a sweet kid! The last time he took communionhad to be over six months ago - - it was when we still lived in Grapevine."

I'd say that Tiffany and Steve are bringing up their children in thecorrect nurture and admonition of the Lord, for which Suzanne and lare very pleased and grateful.

iii. LILY TAYLOR WESTMORELAND (daughter of Steven Odis "Steve" Westmoreland and Tiffany Lenn Sharpe) was born on Apr 15, 2002 in Coppell, Dallas County, Texas.

Notes for Lily Taylor Westmoreland:

Lily, the first of the twins to be delivered, was greeted, as usual,by Dr. Maxi, along with the usual trailing family members, includingGrandmother Sharpe who actually lent a hand in the process. Suzanneand Dr. Maxi may become a team!

iv. SARAH TODD WESTMORELAND (daughter of Steven Odis "Steve" Westmoreland and Tiffany Lenn Sharpe) was born on Apr 15, 2002 in Coppell, Dallas County, Texas.

Notes for Sarah Todd Westmoreland:

Sarah followed Lily in the introduction to the new world, greeted byDr. Maxi and Grandmother Sharpe. It's of interest to note that later,in 2004, Suzanne became a patiend of Dr. Maxi. So, it's all in thefamily!

v. SAMUEL LEE WESTMORELAND (son of Steven Odis "Steve" Westmoreland and Tiffany Lenn Sharpe) was born on Jun 12, 2007 in Grapevine, Tarrant County, Texas.

Notes for Samuel Lee Westmoreland:

We first heard the gender of Samuel Westmoreland, our grandson, onFebruary 5, 2007 when his parents had a visit to the doctor. My wife,Suzanne, stayed with the other four children back at home. We allwere gladdened with the news of a boy on the way, which works towardevening the gender balance in the Westmoreland family!

Prepared By:				
Preparer:	Dwight (D. A.) Albert Sharpe	Address:	805 Derting Road East	
Phone:	817-504-6508		Aurora, TX 76078-3712	
Email:	da@dasharpe.com		USA	